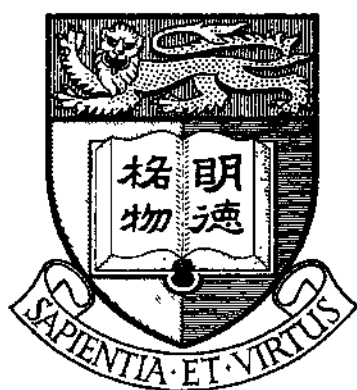




THE UNIVERSITY OF HONG KONG  
LIBRARIES



Hong Kong Collection



Gap: Vol.10 no.1-3, vol.11-14,  
vol.15 no.1-3, vol.16 no.1-3,  
vol.17 no.1, 3, vol.18 no.2, 4



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

WINTER 1960  
VOL. X • No. 4  
(Published Quarterly)

香港  
警察  
雜誌

一九六〇年冬季  
十卷第四號

K.S  
76 F6 H7

## The Dairy Farm

OPERATING a herd of over 1,600 T.B.-free Dairy Cattle and over 1,500 Pigs. Cold Stores with a capacity of more than 1,250,000 cu. fit. Ten Soda Fountains and Restaurants, including "The Golden Phoenix" Restaurant/Nightclub.

MANUFACTURING DAIRY Blue Seal Ice Cream, Frozen Confections and Ice Cream Novelties. Crystal Clear Ice, Quick Frozen Foods. Processors of Blue Seal Recombined Milk.

CATERING to all leading airline companies, public functions and private parties.

THE DAIRY FARM  
ARE GENERAL MANAGERS FOR:

## Dairy Lane

IMPORTING Refrigerated Meats, Game and Poultry, Quick Frozen Foods, Dairy Produce, Canned, Bottled and Packaged Provisions.

OPERATING a chain of modern Retail Butchery, Dairy Provisions and Self-Service Stores.

VICTUALLING all leading Shipping Companies.

## The Colony's FOOD SPECIALISTS

Head Office: Windsor House, Tel: 37081, P.O. Box 286. Telegrams: Milkmaid/Dairylane

## BABY... OR GARIFFE?



THE piano was born of much experiment. Developed from an ancient instrument called the dulcimer, the piano combines the clavi-chord's power of expression and the force of the harpsichord. It came, too, in various shapes and sizes, some of which persist to this day. There was the Giraffe, the Cottage, the Cabinet, the oblique, the Upright, the Grand and Baby Grand.

Before iron frames were used in wiring a piano, the instrument was apt to get out of tune—so that a tuner often had to walk on stage to adjust it during intermission. Just as a talented pianist contributes much to our proper appreciation of music, so many products of SHELL are necessary for our greater enjoyment at a celebrity concert. These include detergents for keeping concert halls fresh and clean, and bituminous felts for insulation against damp and draught.

THE  
SHELL COMPANY  
OF  
HONGKONG LTD.



EDITOR IN CHIEF  
R. H. Woodhead, Sen. Supt.

ASSISTANT EDITOR  
F. G. Jenkins, Supt.

#### COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT

R. F. G. White, Supt.	R. Griggs, Chief Insp.
V. Renard, S.I. (Distributor)	W. P. McMahon, S.I.
C. L. Smith, Chief Insp. (Treasurer)	D. Furness, S.I. (Advertising Manager)
J. G. Rees, S.I.	

#### DIVISIONAL CORRESPONDENTS

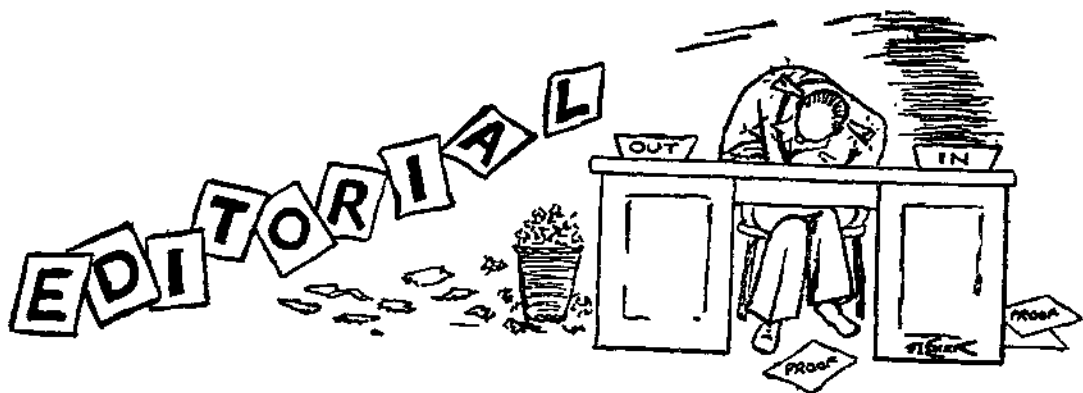
M. G. Hammett,	(Yaumati Division)	A. Anderson,	(Marine Division)
K. Tidy,	(Shamshuipo Division)	G. R. Dunning,	(Bay View Division)
J. A. O'Hare,	(Traffic Office, Hong Kong and New Territories)	B. Eley,	(Kowloon City Division)
B. Webster,	(Traffic Office, Hong Kong Island)	J. G. Rees,	(Central Division)
R. E. Bryant,	(Western Division)	J. H. Harris,	(Police Training School)
		B. A. Cullen,	(Police Training Contingent)
		G. H. Cox,	(Eastern Division)

#### CONTENTS

	Page		Page
Editorial	2	Trooping the Colour	24
The H.K. Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals	5	Oil Painting as a Hobby	25
Report	9	Flying in the Royal Air Force	27
New Magistracies	10	Hong Kong Police Stations	29
News	11	Swimming the Australian Way	33
Commander British Forces at the Police Training School	12	The Police Review	34
Ikley Moor "Baht At"	14	The International Police Association	37
Life in the H.K. Police with William Shakes- peare	15	Police Sports	41
Boys and Girls Clubs of Hong Kong	18	Hong Kong Police Association	46
The New Starter	22	Recollections of a Police Officer	48
		Police Marriages	51
		Newsletters from Divisions	53

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.

Price:—\$2.50 per copy



After ten years as editor of the Hong Kong Police Magazine and having become accustomed to writing the quarterly editorials, I should have no difficulty in preparing yet another. I have, however, found it very difficult indeed to pen this particular editorial, for it will be my final one for the Force Magazine.

During the period of time that the magazine has been in being, I think that we can quite rightly say that a great deal of progress has been made. When our first thirty six page issue was introduced to the Force we were extreme apprehensive, for we had no means of knowing what kind of reception it might receive. This first issue was, however, accepted and subsequent quarterly editions continued to be produced. Only once did we fail to publish our quarterly publication and this was in the Autumn of 1956, when, due to the October riots, our efforts had to be directed to other affairs as opposed to Magazine production.

We have now reached the stage where we can say that our Magazine has become an established part of the social life of the Force. Additionally it has become a means of collating a record of the activities of the Force, not only of the present day but also of the past, for we have attempted to include in our issues some of the background history of the Force, in addition to present day activities.

In a recent article in the Police Journal, Mr. L. James, B.A., LL.B., Chief of Police, Eastern Area, of the British Transport Commission, wrote:—

“Another indispensable means of holding a police force together is the regular dissemination of information whether it concerns the work of the force or its social and sporting activities. The Police officer performing duty at an isolated or distant point is in greater need of news of his force than officers serving at central headquarters. Routine police orders normally give details of official changes in personnel, promotions, transfers, commendations, etc., but information concerning social and sporting activities should likewise be circulated. . . . A Force magazine can also make a vigorous contribution to its sense of unity.”

If our Magazine has been successful in achieving this, then it has indeed, and still is, serving a very useful purpose.

I would like to express my sincere appreciation to the members of the Management Committee, both past and present, who have assisted most wholeheartedly in the production of the Magazine and to all our contributors whose efforts have made possible the continued existence of our publication. I would add that, due to home leave, there will shortly be a deficit of Committee members and any of our readers who would care to offer their services as members of the Committee of Management will indeed be welcome.

Finally, may I wish continued success to the Magazine itself and all concerned with it.

In this issue we feature an article on the Hong Kong Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and we are most grateful to Mr. H. M. Howell, the secretary to the Society for preparing this.

We also feature a number of stories of police interest, under the title—Recollections of a Police Officer. These stories were related by Mr. CHU Heung, a retired Detective Inspector, who is now 71 years of age.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are indebted to Mr. D. Harris for his write-up on the International Police Association; to Mr. F. G. Jenkins for his article on painting and to our anonymous contributor for the amusing article on the Life in the Hong Kong Police by William Shakespeare.

\* \* \* \* \*

We express our thanks to Mr. D. M. Watson for his article on News; to Mr. J. A. Wilkinson for his explanation of that very famous Yorkshire song "On Ilkley Moor Baht at"; to Mr. F. S. Kavanagh for his account of the Trooping of the Colour and to Mr. P. M. Field for his interesting article on Flying in the Royal Air Force.

To all our other contributors we also express our grateful thanks.

## OBITUARY

It is with deep regret that we report the death of Mrs. Audrey Browett, wife of Mr. J. W. Browett, Superintendent of Police, which occurred at Queen Mary Hospital, Hong Kong on the 11th December, 1960.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is with sincere regret that we record the deaths of two of our former comrades.

In June of this year Mr. J. Michell, a retired Inspector in the Hong Kong Police Force, died in the United Kingdom whilst in October, 1960, Mr. H. B. J. Brown, also a retired Inspector in the Force, died in Australia.

\* \* \* \* \*

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We acknowledge receipt of the following publications:—

The Indian Police Journal.  
Provost Parade.  
The Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine.  
The Malayan Police Magazine.  
The Northern Rhodesia Police Magazine.  
Leicestershire and Rutland Constabulary Magazine.  
The Singapore Police Magazine.

---

## NEW WOMAN ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE

We welcome to the Colony Mrs. M. E. Lovell, our new woman Assistant Superintendent of Police, who joined the Force in December, 1960.

Mrs. Lovell joined the St. Helens Borough Police Force in June 1949, and in 1953 was appointed Detective Woman Constable. She was promoted to Woman Sergeant in 1955 and joined the Blackburn Borough Police Force in November, same year. From May, 1957 to July 1959 Mrs. Lovell was seconded to Cyprus with the British Police Unit, as a Woman Police Inspector. In November, 1957 she was promoted to Woman Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Wishing You All  
A  
Happy New Year





## The Hong Kong Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals

by

H. M. Howell, M.B.E.

*(Secretary to the Society)*

From the early chapters of the Bible, through the Mosaic law, the prophets and into the New Testament, the Creator of all Animals including the Human one, has clearly shown that the higher species have a moral obligation to the lower. God's attitude to animals must be influential in man's thinking towards them. So much so that even today it is pretty safe to assume that a man who is cruel to animals will 'ipso facto' not be very considerate towards mankind.

A person with "No pity"—so a man betrays his character—the character which tells how he will treat both a child and a dog.

On the clash of care for humans and of animals the question does not imply the neglect of animals, just that humans be equally well looked after.

As Isaiah foretells when the world becomes a better place, the wolf and the lamb shall feed together and there shall be no hurt or destruction.

The infliction of suffering on animals for any purpose other than their own individual benefit is inimical to the spiritual and material advancement of humanity and as that great man Albert Schweitzer says, "No one may shut his eyes and think that the pain which is therefore invisible to him, is non-existent".

It is, as the oldest of Animal Welfare Societies—the R.S.P.C.A. of London—remarks, strange therefore that while there have always been animal lovers in all times and in all countries, organized animal welfare and protection work as distinct from humanitarian individual effort should have been so comparatively recent a development.

The year 1824 is not so long ago compared to the age of mankind. One of its founders was William Wilberforce, that great opponent of slavery.

At this point I think perhaps we may get a clearer picture of the position if we invite question and answer.

### **What does the S.P.C.A. mean?**

The official answer is:—The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. It has been suggested that this has now become old-fashioned and that the initials should be read as:—the Society for the Promotion of Care (or consideration) to Animals.

Such a change in nomenclature is possibly a hopeful sign but is still not largely indicative of many places.

### **How did it start?**

It started in England where it is known as the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and it is the oldest and largest Animal Protection Society in the world and there are many hundreds of such Animal Welfare groups all over the World.

The founder was a Church of England clergyman, Rev. Arthur Broom, and it was inaugurated in 1824 at a meeting held in the Old Slaughter Coffee House—somewhat a suitable name—in St. Martins Lane, London.

### **When did it start in Hongkong as the Hongkong S.P.C.A.?**

As far as we can ascertain, somewhere in the early twenties, and 'like Topsy it just



grewed', as it did earlier in Australia, Canada, New Zealand, South Africa, North Western Europe and United States of America; all taking their lead from the mother Society in England and Wales and her younger sisters in Scotland and Ulster and her daughters in Nigeria, Tanganyika, Ghana, Seychelles, Malaya, Gibraltar, Cyprus, Mombassa, Malta, Singapore, Grenada, Barbados etc. With the ruling Monarch as its Patron, from the then young Princess called Victoria, to her present Majesty Queen Elizabeth in our day, the Royal Society has its affiliates in many countries, in fact, to its Centenary celebration in 1924, came the delegates from over seventy Foreign or Colonial Societies from twenty-three countries.

The recently formed World Federation for the Protection of Animals, of which the Hongkong S.P.C.A. is a member, has representatives in forty countries.

#### **What is the Policy of the S.P.C.A.?**

Mainly the Promotion of Kindness, and secondly, (with the sting in the tail, by means of the legislation it has prompted) the prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

#### **How is the Policy Promoted?**

First and foremost it is promoted by humane education.

Secondly by obtaining fresh legislation, and here, we find fortunately that the lead given by the Houses of Parliament is very often automatically followed by the Colonies and generally the Dominions and other Countries. In fact, in some cases, for instance Sweden, their laws regarding the care of animals are now more advanced than they are in England.

Thirdly (this applies to the United Kingdom and elsewhere) by providing animal clinics for the poor. Here in Hong Kong, we make a compromise, by guaranteeing to the Veterinary Surgeons concerned, that, if, for instance, they are unable to obtain the name of the owner of a dog, the Society will stand behind any necessary charges made in connection with its cure or humane destruction.

Fourthly by cautioning, warning and prosecuting in flagrant cases of cruelty.

Fifthly by assisting animal protection Overseas. There is no doubt by their example, and their literature, the Royal Society in the United Kingdom does help tremendously Overseas, not only in the Commonwealth, but the world over. In Hongkong though we might wish to do so, we are unable to help for financial reasons, in much of the work overseas. We have, however, given assistance in suggested legislation to the Philippine Animal Welfare Society and are trying to help the proposed Taiwan Society get underway.

Sixth item in the promotion of policy is giving instruction in animal first-aid. This is not at present directly undertaken by the S.P.C.A. itself in Hongkong, but the St. John Ambulance Association have classes for their younger members who are interested.

#### **The next question very often asked is: Is the Society primarily a punitive body?**

No it is not. For every offender brought before the Courts, many more are cautioned only.

#### **The Constitution of the Society.**

In England, as in Hongkong, it is governed by an Executive Council or Committee, elected by members. In England again, the work is supported by 3,000 branches. In Hongkong we have a little branch of our own in Kowloon, and three small depots with receptacles for receiving the ubiquitous 'Pussy Cat' wandering around the streets without a home or care from anyone.

The Headquarters in London have a corps of uniformed Inspectors throughout the country, some 250 of them, here we have at present only four. (Two on the Island, one in Kowloon and one covering the New Territories.)

In England they have over 100 animal clinics and many hundreds of painless destruction centres. Here we are dependant on practising Veterinary Surgeons. We have painless destruction centres in the form of chloroform lethal chambers for emergency use regarding smaller injured animals in the two offices, but as far as the dog, as distinct from the cat, is concerned, they are practically always humanely put down by modern

methods such as nembutal injections by a qualified practitioner.

**The next question you may asked is:  
What is a member of the Society and  
what privilege does a membership give?**

Here as in England it is about a pound or \$15 (an advance from our old rate of \$10) Life membership is obtained by payment of \$100. The privileges of membership are the right to vote at the Society's annual general meetings, to take part in the election of the members to Council, to wear a badge for membership, to receive a copy of the Society's report and financial statements. In other words, the members of the Society are the Society and they are expected actively to help in carrying out the Society's policy in promoting animal welfare generally.

In this respect, sitting at one end of a telephone in Headquarters, it is rather like having 2,000 pairs of eyes watching on behalf of our animal friends.

**Does the Society recognise animal life-saving?**

In England they have an award of the Margaret Wheatley Cross which is the animal Victoria Cross, named after the girl who gave her life for her dog which she tried to rescue from under the wheels of an approaching train.

There are also silver and bronze medals and the presentation of certificates.

**What is the work of the Society's Inspectors?**

Giving first-aid to injured animals, supervising loading and unloading of animals and poultry in markets and slaughter houses; the patrolling of the roads, the periodical inspection of menageries or so-called zoos; the humane destruction of hopelessly injured animals; the giving of friendly advice to all interested in animals, and this means 20 to 30 telephone calls a day; cautioning; and if need be, on direction from Headquarters, prosecuting offenders almost invariably through the medium of the Police.

In London, as may be necessitated later in Hongkong, there is also an Air-Hostel at the air-port, for in London, hundreds of thousands of animal-passengers are carried

through there every year and though the S.P.C.A. may disagree with the purposes for which many of them are travelling, it has provided at the air-port, a first class animal hospital, the first in the world, where they can be exercised, rested, fed and watered before continuing their journey

**What are the particular problems amongst others that cause the Society grave concern?**

Much the same as in London, basically the chaining of dogs for long periods—the neglecting of animals when the owners go away on holiday—the catching of *wild* animals—unsatisfactory methods of slaughtering animals for food, although here much progress has been made by the laws covering the “abattoir”, in the way the animals and poultry in the markets are handled and also the transport of such animals. The homeless and unwanted cats and dogs in almost horrifying numbers—the keeping of animals and birds in pet shops—performing animals and those in menageries—the cruel treatment of cats, dogs, and sometimes farm stock—the killing of unwanted animals by improper means—the destruction of wild birds—the caging of *wild* birds.

Finally we must encourage the conviction that cruelty is as degrading to those who inflict it as it is harmful to those who suffer it.

We must foster in every possible way a wider appreciation of the useful part played by animals and birds in an essentially inter-dependent scheme of things. Without birds, man would very soon have to surrender the Earth to insects.

We must emphasise the underlying kinship and unity, in terms of sentience of all creatures, and to respect the incipient, but undoubted, individuality of animals and birds.

We have to recognise, however, that different people are in different stages of awareness as regards animal exploitation, animal protection and animal welfare—some may say in different stages of development in these matters. No two persons will think alike on any particular subject, we admit. We do not consider it in any way strange that people in the Middle Ages acted in a manner which we now hold to be inhuman,

and we put it down to the age in which they lived, but we do not generally realise that to all intents and purposes, two persons, though born in the same year, may be just as wide apart in individual development as if there were 500 years between their birth-days.

Also, we are all to a great extent the victims or results of circumstances in the shape of our forefathers, our surroundings and upbringing. It may be that to a Buddhist taught from his childhood that all life is sacred, the European who spreads slaughter wherever he goes, may seem to be a barbarian, while to the European, the Buddhist may seem a misguided fanatic.

To those who think some of us do not go far enough in our advocacy of the claims

of animals, we may say that no one is more ready than we are to do all we can in order to reach the stage when all life is respected as a matter of course, but we realise that time has a way of limping and dragging its feet. To those who feel, on the other hand, that we already go too far, we ask them to consider whether they are quite sure, in these days of extraordinary change and advance in so many ways, that they have reached the utmost limits of what they regard as just and right where the animals are concerned?

We do not ourselves—if we may say so—like to place any limit to the growth and extension of humaneness, which is another name for love, and we prefer to be a little in advance rather than a little behind the times.

---

VISIT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE  
OF MACAU TO HONG KONG  
IN NOVEMBER, 1960



*At Police Headquarters.  
Taking the Salute.*



*Inspection of the  
Guard of Honour.*

# Report

To:—Chief Detective Inspector.

Subject:—**Laundry Expenses Incurred.**

I wish to bring to your notice, that due to my appearance at an Identification Parade held at the instigation of D.S.I. I. Fixem. O.C. C.I.D./X., I was forced to do an act, above and beyond the normal call of duty, that being of changing my shirt twice in one day.

When first informed the Identification Parade was to be held, I was wearing a blue shirt, instructions were for me to appear in a white shirt, to which I conformed.

This act has caused much suspicion at my home. (Wife thinks I am meeting a female admirer. Amah suspects that I am not fully satisfied with her standard of washing. Other inspectors on the staff (who very rarely change their shirts in the cold weather) have formed the opinion that I am snob.)

In view of the a'm upset, I request that I be paid \$3.00 compensation for the washing of the shirt, \$50.00 to take out the popsie my wife thinks that I am meeting and \$5.00 to advertise for a new dhobi amah.

Submitted,  
I. O. Cash.  
*Detective Sub-Inspector.*

Mr. I. O. Cash, D.S.I.

Considerable and lengthy thought has been given to this application and I regret to say that there is nothing in Archie Bald. Kenny or Harris nor even in Glaister's or Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence which covers the matter.

I very much doubt if your claim is ad valorem and even de bene esse. You must surely apply the rule of ejusdem generis. Furthermore you must bear in mind the facta probanda. It is obvious that the general tenor of this complaint is a cunning effort to call the O.C. C.I.D./X. a filius nullius.

When one considers the stated suspicions of your wife, one wonders if your marital relationship is one of uberrimoe fidei. Despite certain slogans which have been observed in certain C.I.D. offices, you should remember that nemo tenetur ad b...y impossible and also with respect to the intended use of the \$50.00 that nemo ex suo delicto meliorem suam conditionum facere potest.

Ad summam, you should consider that any inconvenience you have suffered has been amply recompensed by your functus officio and further that the words de minimis non curat lex also applies to C.D.Is.

R. U. KIDDING,  
*Chief Detective Inspector.*

---

## NOTICE

The yearly subscription fee to the Hong Kong Police Magazine is \$10.00. Readers who wish to become annual subscribers are requested to contact Mr. V. Renard, at Special Branch, Police Headquarters, Hong Kong.

# NEW MAGISTRACIES



*The new Magistracy Building  
at Causeway Bay.*

*The North Kowloon  
Court-house  
at Shamshuipo.*



# NEWS

by

D. M. Watson

The primary function of every daily newspaper is to present its public with up to the minute reports on topics of national interest or what happens to it before it finally gets into print.

It is impractical for a newspaper to have a reporter on every street corner waiting for something to happen, so reporters are only sent to known news spots, such as the Houses of Parliament, the Law Courts, local council meetings and other organised functions where they are certain to get a story. Other reporters make regular calls on police stations, fire stations and hospitals in the hope of picking up any information that might lead to a story.

Local correspondents and informers keep the newspapers informed of events in their areas and even in their work, for these people are well paid by the newspapers for any information they pass on. Any "tip-off" goes direct to the News Editor, who details one reporter to cover the story.

The reporter's biggest enemy is the clock. He is continually racing against time, trying to get his story into as early an edition as possible. The reporter must work quickly and accurately, for one slip could cost his paper a lot of money. When he has gathered all his facts, the reporter returns to his office to write up his story. Each story has to be seen by the news editor, sub-editors, the lawyer and one copy is filed, so the reporter has to type several carbon copies.

The story is checked by the news editor, and if he is not satisfied he tells the reporter to rewrite it. The news editor makes out a schedule of all stories and "possibles", which he gives to the editor before the daily conference. At the conference, which is presided over by the editor, the heads of all the departments decide what stories are to be published, what photographs are to be printed and how much space each is to be given. The front page lead is chosen and other important stories are given prominent positions in the paper.



Every story has to be scrutinised by the sub-editors, whose job is to check the story for points of grammar and to give the story a suitable headline. The "sub" also has to adjust the story to the required size, and this entails either cutting out some irrelevant facts, or else enlarging upon some part of the story.

Facts must be checked for accuracy and every newspaper has its own library of reference books. The lawyer has to check any story where there is even the slightest possibility of legal action being taken because of the contents of the story.

Once the story has satisfied the "subs" and the lawyer it is ready to be sent "downstairs" where it is set up in type ready to go to press. Usually it takes only a matter of hours between the story breaking and the paper being on sale in the news-agents.

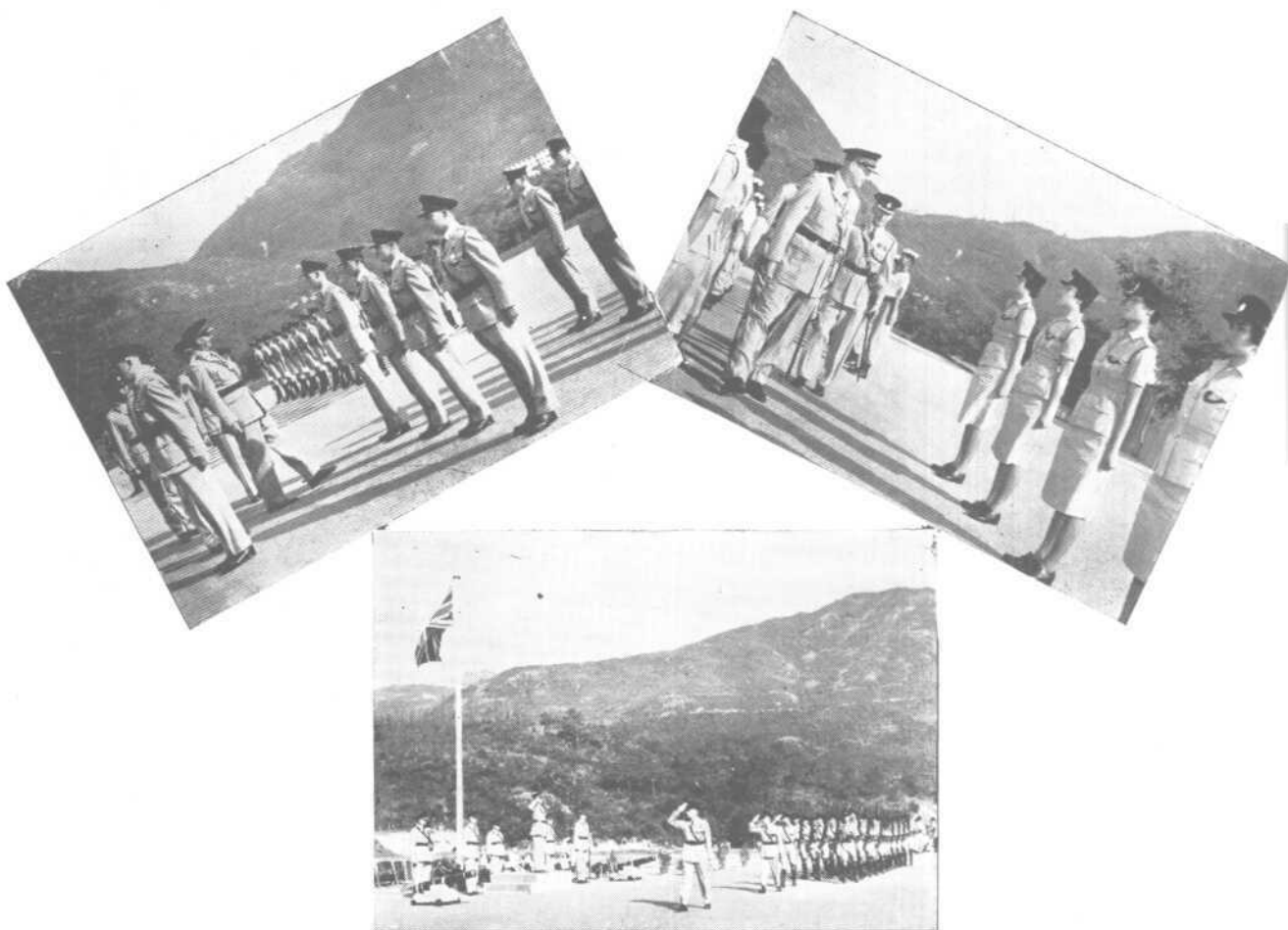
But it does not end there. There are more editions to go to press, to feed the ever news-hungry public, and there are more news stories to be written. The newspapers work round the clock, and into their offices every day there pours an endless stream of copy from the four corners of the world, from news agencies, branch offices and from reporters who, in order to make the edition, telephone on their stories from outside.

Typewriters and teleprinters dotter continuously, pushing reporters write their stories with one eye always on the clock and everyone is on edge until the last edition has gone to press. Then the editorial staff can relax and leave it to their colleagues to see that the papers reach your breakfast table in time each morning for you to read before going to work.

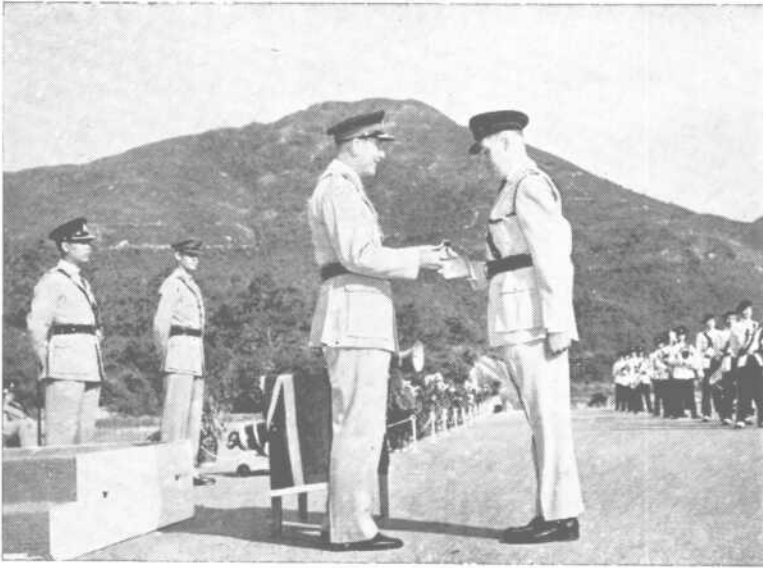
## COMMANDER BRITISH FORCES AT THE POLICE TRAINING SCHOOL

On the 15th October, 1960, the Commander British Forces, Lieutenant-General Sir Roderick W. McLeod, K.C.B., C.B.E., took the salute at a passing-out parade of thirteen Probationary Sub-Inspectors who had completed their period of training at the Police Training School.

The photographs below show the General inspecting the parade and taking the salute at the march past.

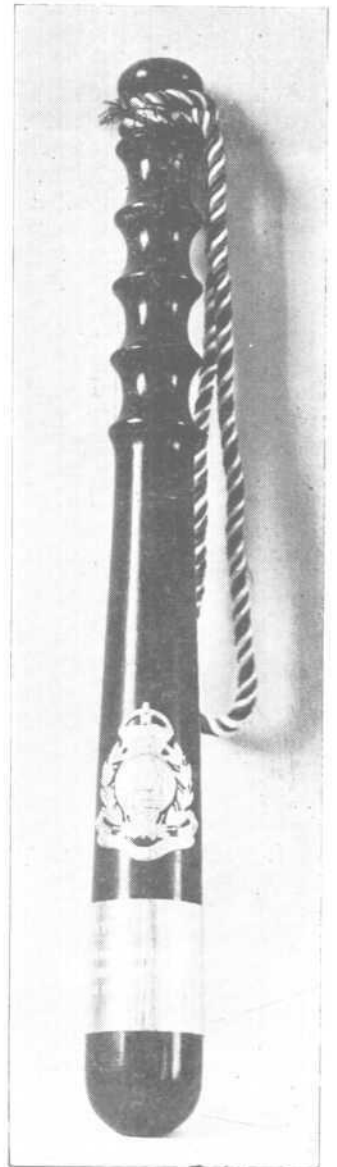


An innovation at this Parade was the presentation of a Baton of Honour to the best all-round Sub-Inspector on the Course.



The winner of this award was Probationary Sub-Inspector R. A. Porter and the photograph above shows the presentation being made.

Also featured is a photograph of the Baton of Honour which was presented.







# ILKLEY MOOR

## “BAHT AT”

by

J. A. Wilkinson

Millions of people must have either heard, or sung the song “Ilkley Moor B’ah’t At”. It is a standard song at any gathering of Englishmen usually accompanied by beer, but not necessarily so. At large football matches thousands of spectators bawl out their interpretation of the words.

The phrase “interpretation of the words” is stressed because the tune words are in the Yorkshire dialect, which is understood by very few people, even some Yorkshiremen. So that most people sing away using a phonetical interpretation of the words.

There is a definite story to the song, illustrating the rather morbid Yorkshire sense of humour.

The title, translated into English, means “On Ilkley Moor without a Hat.”

Ilkley is a small town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Wharf. It has few industries of its own, being mainly a dormitory town for Leeds and Bradford. The main attraction to Ilkley is the expanse of Moor in which the town is set. It is part of a stretch of moorland which at one time extended from the Peak District of Derbyshire to the Lake District.

The Moor itself is very barren, the only vegetation being low gorse or heather, and a tough type of grass. Much of the moor is at a high altitude, and, being devoid of trees, the wind can be strong and cold.

So we have the setting for the story of the song.

It starts by the singers asking an unknown person:—

“Where ast tha bin sin I saw thee?”. Translated this means — “where have you been since I saw you?” It turns out that this chap has been courting a young lady called Mary Jane, on Ilkley Moor, and moreover, he has not had his hat on.

It was a firm belief of the English, up to the mid-twentieth century, that to go outside in any climate without headgear was endangering one’s life. Hence such apparitions as the topee.

To get back to the song however, the singers now warn the young man that he is bound to catch his death of cold. The obvious consequence of this cold being he will die, and be buried on Ilkley Moor, again without his hat.

The remainder of the song is a warning of the consequences of being buried on Ilkley Moor.

It is explained how, after burial, the worms will eat the poor bloke. In turn the worms will be eaten by the ducks. The presence of ducks on the edge of the moor is not to be wondered at, as many of the valleys are very fertile and contain farms.

The rather sickening climax is that the singers eat the ducks. In fact they have eaten this unfortunate young man, who was stupid enough to venture onto Ilkley Moor without his hat.

Let us hope that in future when you non-Yorkshiremen join in a rousing version of this song, you will have some idea of what you are singing about.

# LIFE IN THE HONG KONG POLICE

## WITH

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

At the Police Training School

An instructor on seeing new arrivals from U.K.:  
 "What are these so withered and so wild in their attire?"

(Macbeth)



"SO WITHERED AND SO  
WILD IN THEIR ATTIRE."

Documentation:  
 "I long to hear the story of your life."  
 (The Tempest)

The Commandant's opening address—a comment:  
 "This speech hath moved me  
 And shall, perchance, do good."  
 (King Lear)

The Commandant:  
 "Of all men else, I have avoided thee."  
 (Macbeth)

The Chief Instructor:  
 "A kinder gentleman treads not the earth."  
 (Merchant of Venice)



"A KINDER GENTLEMAN  
TREADS NOT THE EARTH"

The Drill and Musketry Instructor  
 (a) The Commandant's opinion:

"A good portly man, in faith and corpulent: of a cheerful look and a pleasing eye and a most noble carriage."  
 (Henry IV(I) )

(b) The trainees' opinion:  
 "The devil himself cannot pronounce a title more hateful to mine ears."  
 (Macbeth)

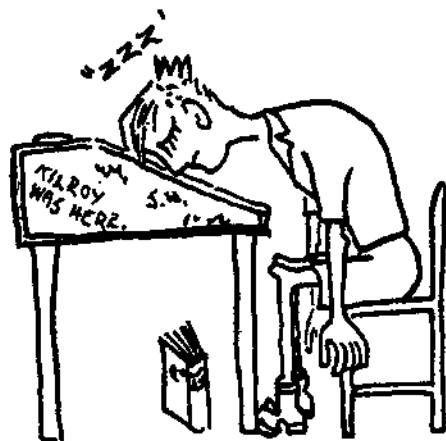
The P.T.I.:  
 "A great deal of thy wits, too  
 Are in thy sinews."  
 (Troilus and Cressida)

The squad instructor:  
"Full of wise saws and modern instances."  
(*As You Like It*)

The Staff Sergeant:  
"Most bloody, fiery and terrible."  
(*Julius Caesar*)

The first time on the square:  
"Note a wild and wanton herd or race of  
youthful unbridled colts."  
(*Merchant of Venice*)

The classroom:  
"There, will little learning die."  
(*Timon of Athens*)



"THERE, WILL LITTLE  
LEARNING DIE."

On the range:  
"Turn thou the mouth of thy artillery,  
As we will ours, against these saucy walls."  
(*King John*)

Early morning P.T.:  
"To business that we love we rise betimes  
and go to it with delight."  
(*Antony and Cleopatra*)

School standing orders:  
"The policy of those crafty swearing rascals."  
(*Troilus and Cressida*)

Discipline:  
"I hourly learn a doctrine of obedience."  
(*Antony and Cleopatra*)

Riot Drill:  
"I do begin to have bloody thoughts."  
(*Tempest*)



"I DO BEGIN TO  
HAVE BLOODY THOUGHTS."

An interim report on the progress of the course:

"Sir, let me speak with you in your chamber;  
you shall hear how things go; and, I warrant,  
to your satisfaction."

Thoughts on seeing the cheongsam for the first time:

"O, wonder! How many goodly creatures are  
there here! How beauteous mankind is!"  
(*Antony and Cleopatra*)

Advice to the Women Police:  
"Well, then, there's the point:  
You must forget to be a woman."  
(*Cymbeline*)

The Women Police at P.T.:  
"A pretty period."  
(*Two Gentlemen of Verona*)

Examinations:  
"I do begin to perceive that I am made an  
ass."  
(*Merry Wives of Windsor*)



"YOU MUST FORGET  
TO BE A WOMAN"

The D.M.I. speaks:

"Your betters have endur'd me say my mind,  
And if you cannot, best you stop your ears."  
(*Taming of the Shrew*)

Obey all lawful orders immediately:

"If not, I'll use the advantage of my power."  
(*Richard II*)

Passing out:

"Nay! 'Tis past praying for."  
(*Henry IV(I)*)

A P.S.I. on station leave:

"But after many ceremonies done,  
He calls for wine."  
(*Taming of the Shrew*)

A wise recruit:

"Thou must be gone wench! Begone!"  
(*Troilus and Cressida*)

The pipe band:

"'Tis music in parts."  
(*Troilus and Cressida*)

Standard I examinations:

"I am disgraced, impeached and baffled here!"  
(*Richard II*)

The examiner marks:

"O hell! What have we here?"  
(*Merchant of Venice*)

The results are published:

"I am afraid to think on what I've done."  
(*Macbeth*)

Confidential reports:

"Truly, thou art damned:"  
(*As You Like It*)

The Passing Out Parade:—

(a) Fall in on the square:  
"Go, bring this rabble over whom I give  
the power  
Here to this place: incite them to quick  
motion."  
(*Tempest*)

(b) Doc Foster speaks:  
"I'll charm the air to give a sound  
While you perform your antics round."  
(*Macbeth*)

(c) The inspection:  
"He walked by their oppressed and fear  
surprised eyes, within his truncheon's  
length; whilst they, distilled almost to  
a jelly with the act of fear, stand dumb  
and speak not to him."  
(*Hamlet*)

(d) The winner of the Baton of Honour:  
"Why! here he comes, swelling like a  
turkey-cock."  
(*Henry V*)

Farewell to P.T.S.:

"And so I take my leave,  
In resolution as I swore before."  
(*Taming of the Shrew*)



"AND SO I TAKE MY LEAVE."



## THE BOYS' AND GIRLS' CLUBS OF HONG KONG

*by*

R. H. W.

The Boy's and Girls' Clubs Association is now an established fact in our Hong Kong of 1930 and, under its guidance, clubs for boys and girls flourish in all parts of the Colony. However, twenty five years ago there was no such association and no recognised clubs to cater for the boys and girls of the Colony's poorer families.

In 1935, a group of European and Chinese police officers, being concerned as to the welfare of some of the children who were wandering the streets, determined to provide some club where these youngsters could play games at evening-time and learn some form of handicrafts. The Magistrate of the Juvenile Court and members of the Toc H were approached and they enthusiastically responded and very soon the first of the Colony's Boys' and Girls' Clubs was established.

The public's interest in the welfare of the poorer children of the Colony being aroused, it was not long before other clubs were founded and in 1941 twenty one clubs in all were in existence in various parts of the Colony, and a total of 595 girls and 648 boys were attending these clubs.

In the Report of the Association for 1940/41, the general aims of club work were set out. Those aims which are quoted here, are as appropriate today as they were then:—

"The object of the club is to provide a centre where adolescent children may meet together, and by engaging in a variety of activities, grow up into fit, happy men and good intelligent citizens.

This work is urgently needed in Hong Kong where a very large percentage of the children have little or no education or opportunity for comradeship

and recreation other than that provided by the life of the streets. It is a disturbing fact that through poverty many thousands of children are driven to work, for which they are not sufficiently developed and even to beg and to steal.

If one considers the lives of children of poor families in Hong Kong one does not find evidence of juvenile crime in the least surprising. Their home life is a bed space shared with several others, their recreation hanging about the streets. Many have to earn their living and even to support their parents at an age, when, in other countries, they would not be beginning their education.

It is impossible therefore to exaggerate the opportunities for clubs in Hong Kong. The clubs have to fill almost the whole leisure of the children they cater



*Sewing machines are available in some of the Clubs.*

for, and provide education from the beginning, and indeed start their moral education from scratch. It is, nevertheless, remarkable how much can be achieved in a short time and at very little expense. The children have an almost unnatural thirst for education and it is an astounding sight to a visitor to see their concentration on and aptitude for study.

The children who belong to the clubs of the Association come from the poorest families, and are for the most part from the indigent population of the Colony. The clubs are scattered throughout Hong Kong and Kowloon, and while their work is naturally limited by lack of funds and voluntary helpers, we are convinced that they are playing a vital part in the life of the Colony."

Shortly after this report was published, the Colony was occupied by the Japanese and the Association ceased to function and the Clubs passed out of existence.

The good work which had been done came to an end and the poor children of Hong Kong were left once again without places where they might find shelter and enjoyment. The club premises were taken over for other purposes and the equipment of the clubs was either stolen or destroyed. The organisation which had taken six years of hard work to build, was destroyed in a matter of days.

Throughout the following years nothing was done for the Colony's poor children by the Japanese occupiers of the Colony and at the end of hostilities the Association members were faced with the task of rebuilding the whole structure of the children's clubs once again. This appeared to be a hopeless task, for the Colony was more or less in a shambles due to the war years and there appeared to be many more pressing civic responsibilities facing the authorities and the Colony's leading citizens. However, the spirit to rebuild that which had been destroyed was still present, and the need to recreate the Association for the benefit of the poor youngsters of the Colony urged the existing Committee members to reform the Association. Bishop Hall was the leading figure in the recussitation of the Association and he and his committee took steps to restart clubs wherever accommodation was available. So in old nisson huts, disused temples, schools, churches and hospital premises, boys and

girls clubs sprang up and by the end of 1947, twenty two clubs had been re-established.

The rehabilitation having commenced, it continued steadily throughout 1948, when seven further clubs were opened. However, the work throughout this particular year was principally concerned with the consolidation of the tasks undertaken during 1946 and 1947.

The children who attended the twenty nine clubs which had been established were amongst the poorest in the Colony and many spent a very precarious existence on the streets. A few worked for their living as shoe-shine boys or hawkers, but the majority were maintained by their parents or relatives. None of them went to school and they had no opportunity at all of learning a trade. The lack of facilities for schooling and for training for employment caused grave concern to the Association Committee, for it was appreciated how imperative was the need for the children to receive some form of instruction. This, then, during the following years, became one of the chief tasks of the Association and in succeeding years steps were taken to provide simple forms of training to club members to assist them to maintain themselves.

Club activities, during the early years after the war, were, of necessity, relatively simple. Instruction in Chinese and simple arithmetic was provided, followed by physical training, games and singing. An evening meal was provided for all the members. This, however, was only a beginning and gradually more and more facilities were provided for the children attending the Clubs. Arrangements were made during August and September of 1946 for the boys members to have a two weeks holiday at Ma Wan Island. Here, at a house which had been generously loaned to the Association, the boys were able to enjoy swimming and out-door recreation, which benefitted them considerably.

A camp at Stanley had by now come into being and here one hundred and thirty boys, of whom over one hundred were totally destitute, were accommodated. Here the boys received elementary education daily and were taught agriculture and carpentry. Sport and physical training were an important feature at the life of this camp, as many of the boys were found to be under-nourished on reception and their bodies needed healthful exercise. It is interesting to note that during 1948 twenty eight boys from this camp



*Games are provided for the children.*

were placed in situations within the Colony; they were thus given a new start in life.

The Association realised full well, that the success of the clubs depended entirely on the club leaders—the young men and ladies who were prepared to give up their leisure hours for the benefit of the children. Two leaders training courses were, therefore, introduced during 1948 to help and encourage the leaders in the splendid work they were undertaking. Under the auspices of the British Council, one of the Club Leaders was able to spend three months during 1948, in the United Kingdom, where he visited clubs and settlements, thus gaining valuable experience in social work. On his return to the Colony, he took over the secretaryship of the Association. During 1949, training was continued and special courses on child psychology, first aid, leadership and games were provided for the Club Leaders. Government supported the ideals aimed at and approved a special grant to cover the salary of a full-time field secretary, who was thus able to devote the whole of his energies to the problems of organising and running the clubs then in existence. This was an important step forward, as a paid field secretary was essential to visit the various clubs and to advise on management and organisation.

Although again consolidation was the main feature of the Associations plans for 1949, the urgent need for more clubs to cater for the children crowding the streets, compelled the Association to expand and twelve further clubs were brought into being. The number of clubs thus increased during this year to forty one, with a membership of one

thousand five hundred children. An innovation during this year was the opening of a bathing shed at Kennedy Town. Government generously donated the site and the Gold and Silversmith Association provided the funds for the construction of the bathing shed. The facilities provided great pleasure to large numbers of poor children, who were able to use the bathing shed for picnics and bathing parties.

Another innovation of outstanding importance, was the provision of medical attention for the children. A panel of doctors, sponsored by the Chinese Medical Association, volunteered to visit the clubs in rotation to examine the children. This entirely free medical service proved to be of considerable benefit.

Throughout 1950 there was outstanding progress and twenty five new clubs came into being, making a total of sixty eight clubs, with an active membership of two thousand, three hundred and eighty children. Educational and recreational facilities were expanded and the teaching of handicrafts was introduced at practically all of the clubs. The boys were taught to make brooms, rattan baskets, X'mas novelties and other items; whilst sewing, knitting and weaving instruction was provided for the girls. An exhibition of the articles made was held at the War Memorial Welfare Centre. (This particular aspect of club work is highly important, for practically all the children are from the poorest of families and must help the family budget. By teaching them some form of trade, assistance is given to enable them to take a proper place in the life of the com-



*Reading material is available in the Clubs.*

munity as independent members of society.)

The work of consolidation continued throughout 1951, with additional activities being introduced at all the Clubs. Two Boy Scout troops and two Cub packs were formed and steps were taken to commence a Girl Guide Company. A ten weeks physical training course for club leaders, which was conducted by the Education Department, proved of great value in providing the leaders with new exercises and forms of recreation which they were able to pass on to the children. In addition, seven leaders attended a course of training organised by the Standing Conference of Youth Organisations.

An interesting, though not outstandingly successful, experiment during 1952, was the introduction of senior boys and girls clubs, the object being to cater for persons of sixteen years of age and upwards. Unfortunately, difficulty was experienced with the boys, who being used to absolute freedom, their characters having already formed, could not easily settle down to club life and group activities. There was a better response from the senior girls, who appeared to adjust themselves more easily to club life. It was found that well qualified leaders of strong character and mature judgment were necessary for senior clubs and unfortunately such leaders were not then able to be located.

To move to the present day we have to pass over a period of eight years during which time a great amount has been done. The total number of clubs has now risen to 203 catering for 11,105 children.

A major development during this period



*Woodwork instruction is available for the boys.*

has been the opening of clubs on the rooftops of resettlement blocks and clubs are now established in all of the resettlement areas.

The high-light of the 1956/57 period was the erection of a club leaders' training centre. Government granted some 5,300 square feet of land lying between Jaffe Road and Lockhart Road on which such premises could be built and the Rotary Club of Hong Kong donated the funds to cover the cost of erection of two storeys of the building. The building was planned originally to have only two storeys and was intended to be used only as a club leaders' training centre. However, one of the conditions of the lease was that a building of at least four storeys was to be constructed on the lot, and accordingly the original plans had to be amended.

The first floor of the new premises houses the offices of the Association, a children's library, a room for the preparation of audio-visual programmes, and a food conversion unit. The second floor is used for the training of youth workers and also has handicraft rooms for boys and girls. The third floor is an assembly hall for inter-club activities and the fourth floor is used as a leaders' club. There are also two club rooms for junior clubs and a room for Scout and Guide activities.

The success of the work of the Association depends on the co-operation of two bodies of people, the leaders who work in immediate contact with members and the people of Hong Kong who provide the means to carry out the work. The leaders have



*Sewing lessons are given to the girls.*



without exception shown devotion, enthusiasm and great self-sacrifice in carrying out their work and the Government and people of Hong Kong have been most generous in their giving.

The Association also needs helpers and anyone who is prepared to assist our poor children will be welcomed at the Headquarters of the Boys' and Girls' Clubs Association.

---

## "THE NEW STARTER"

by

H. W. Gent

At last the great day had arrived. After 13 weeks training at No. 2 District Police Training School I was preparing to report for my first tour of duty as a constable on street patrol.

My mother fluttered around me anxiously as I struggled into my heavy overcoat. Jamming my helmet firmly on my head, I was ready. After receiving my mother's advice, "Be careful, son, don't get into trouble" I set off smartly for Police Headquarters.

Arriving there at 9.45 a.m. I timidly entered the Charge Room. A group of P.C.'s standing by the fire stared at me with unconcealed interest. No one spoke.

A Sergeant came into the Charge Room from the Station Office. He looked at me and seemed to flinch slightly. He said, "New starter, son?" I answered in the affirmative. He then turned on his heel and disappeared back into the Station Office.

Five pregnant minutes dragged by during which time I stood by the door looking like an expectant father.

The sergeant returned and said, "Two Beat, Fulwell, box by the Blue Bell, do you know it?" Having been raised in the town, I did. The sergeant nodded encouragingly

and told me to get over there. As I turned to go he said, "You're with P.C. 91; get your bait at the Section House."

I walked down High Street to get a bus over to Fulwell, feeling as if everyone was looking at me. I slowed my pace and cast penetrating glances about me. Any civilian who spoke to me I stared at coldly and dispassionately.

The Fulwell bus arrived, and, forgetting about the six inches I had grown since donning my helmet, I stepped humbly on to the platform. The top of the entrance caught my helmet knocking it backwards on my head, causing my chin strap to catch my nose painfully. With tears in my eyes and blushing like a school girl, I took a seat on the lower deck and stared fixedly out of the window, ignoring the sniggers of other passengers who had seen the incident.

I alighted from the bus at the Fulwell Police Box. Standing outside the Box was a P.C. He said, "147? You're with me, my first name's Tommy."

We shook hands, and after explaining the "Ringing-in" chart and refreshment timetable, etc., we commenced our patrol. Fulwell is a quiet, good class residential area,

and Tommy explained at great length the row he had had with the shift Inspector, which was the reason why he was posted to such a "dead" beat.

After flattening our feet for another hour or so, we met the area Sergeant. Tommy and he spoke animatedly together for about ten minutes referring to such matters as the Branch Board; "Detectives, they couldn't find the toilet" (or words to that effect) and the "so and so Band."

Turning to go the Sergeant said, "Don't wear your hat on the back of your head, son, I'll give you ten past, Sea Road." Tommy

explained that I'd have to make an entry in my pocket book to the effect that I had seen the sergeant at that time and place.

After consuming my sandwiches at the Section House. I paraded with the back shift (2 p.m.-10 p.m.) and was assigned to another beat to accompany another P.C. This constable was a different type and consequently I shall not dwell upon the four hours I accompanied him as, being still full of the diction of the Police Training School, I considered his ideas of duty as unworthy.

This then was my first day as a "New Starter".

---

## Remembrance Day Ceremony

On Remembrance Sunday, the 13th November, 1960, at a ceremony at Police Headquarters, tribute was paid to those officers of the Hong Kong Police Force who had lost their lives in times of war and peace.

The photographs below show police officers and their families at the ceremony and the wreaths which were laid at the memorial tablets.





# TROOPING THE COLOUR

by

F. S. Kavanagh

Every year on the occasion of the Queen's official birthday there takes place in London a ceremonial parade known as the Trooping of the Colour on the Queen's Birthday Parade. This magnificent ceremony is carried out by the officers and men of Her Majesty's Brigade of Guards and is without exception the most splendid ceremonial parade of its kind to take place everywhere in the world.

As members of the Hong Kong Police Force will no doubt appreciate the preparations which are required for a parade of this nature are long, exacting and extremely arduous. Preliminary training and selection for the parade begins in February every year and the first major problem confronting the adjutant and the Regimental Sergeant Major is the selection of the men who are going to represent the Battalion on the parade. This difficult task is done by a process of elimination involving far too many drill parades for the subject to be explained in detail. However the outcome is, the selection of approximately one hundred and fifty men, who are formed into two guards each containing seventy two men, with the remainder acting as reserves.

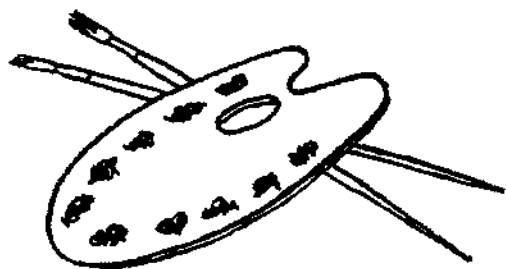
There are three Guards Battalions serving in the London District and each Battalion is required to provide two guards. These six guards together with a detachment from the

Horse Guards and the Life Guards form the main body of the parade; to line the streets from Buckingham Palace to Horse Guards Parade, where the parade takes place.

When eventually, after many months of training, the day of the parade arrives, the men detailed to line the streets are posted in their positions at 0930 hrs, whilst the men taking part in the parade proper march onto Horse Guards at 0945. The men are now formed up in their respective guards and await the arrival of Her Majesty the Queen who rides on horseback from Buckingham Palace. The Queen is accompanied by H.R.H. Prince Phillip, wearing the uniform of the Welsh Guards, the regiment of which he is Colonel-in-chief.

The actual ceremony of Trooping the Colour is a tradition which has been kept alive since the time when the Colour of any Battalion about to go into battle was trooped, between the ranks of the men, in order that they should be able to recognise their own colour in the frenzy of battle and if necessary rally around it. In the same way to-day, an ensign from whichever Battalion is providing the colour, carries the colour throughout the ranks of the six guards. This is followed by a march past in quick and slow time with Her Majesty the Queen taking the salute.

It is unfortunate that the full splendour of the occasion cannot be portrayed to a reader in mere words alone. It is necessary, however, to witness this display of colour and pageantry, as do some 30,000 people each year for one to be able to appreciate the parade to the full.



## Oil Painting as a Hobby

by

F. G. J.

If you are expecting to learn something about Art, don't bother to read further.

The author is neither an artist nor an Art critic, whatever that may be, but just an honest lad like everyone else.



*"...just an honest lad..."*

If, however, you are looking for something to do in your spare time as a change from the usual pursuits of a healthy man, you might consider oil painting as a Hobby.

To begin with, let me assure all our impecunious readers, who have probably saved for months for the price of this magazine, that oil painting is not an expensive hobby. For the cost of twenty big bottles of San Miguel Beer, it is possible to go into business, albeit on a modest scale. Perhaps this is not the best approach in trying to secure converts to the hobby, but read on—there are compensations.

The essential items of equipment are of course paints, brushes and something to paint on.

Tubes of paint cost about \$1.80 each and eight different colours are plenty to start with. You need white of course, and it is

probably best to get a very large tube, which will set you back about \$2.80. Normally twice as much white paint is used as any other colour. You next need black and as its use is usually small, a tube will probably outlast your other colours. The remaining six colours can be your own choice, but you will need yellow, red, and brown, which are called warm colours, and green and blue, which are called cold colours. Theoretically, all colours can be mixed from certain primary colours, but in practice, so far as I am concerned, it never seems to work out.

Brushes are your next concern and it is best to get three or four of varying sizes for a start. As you progress, you can buy others.

Painting is usually done on canvases which can be bought, already stretched and tacked on a wooden frame. These are expensive however and the smallest will cost you \$8.50. For less than this, you can get a sketch block containing a dozen specially prepared sheets designed solely for the learner painter.

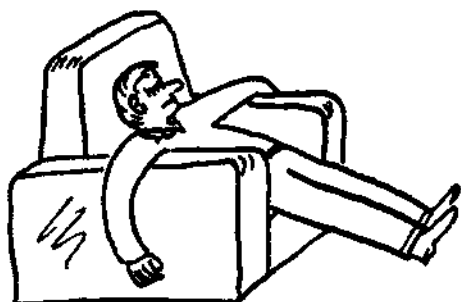
Now all you need is a palette, which is usually made of plywood, some turpentine with which to wash your brushes and thin your paint, and, if you have great ambitions, some oil with which to mix your paint. The shop at which you buy your kit will readily advise you on the various oils available.

Now you are ready to start and must first choose your subject. Anything can be painted but you might be safer starting with a still life. So far as I can understand, a still life is just about anything that lies around the average house.

If you've got any money left after buying your kit, you can include a bottle of beer in your still life, and sup away, while paint-



"ANYTHING CAN BE PAINTED."



"that lies around the average house."

ing. I find that this adds zest to any painting.

After a couple of 'still lifes' you can go on to scenes and then progress to nudes. This is one thought which has sustained me through all my still lifes and outdoor scenes. Married men are advised that they should either obtain their wives' permission before progressing to nudes or rent a little studio somewhere, preferably a long way from home.

Methods of making up a painting vary with the artist concerned. Some painters block out the main lines of their painting and then fill in the details as they go along. Others decide what overall colour the painting is going to be and then cover their whole canvas with this colour, building up the form of their painting on this base. The thing to do is to experiment until the best method is found.

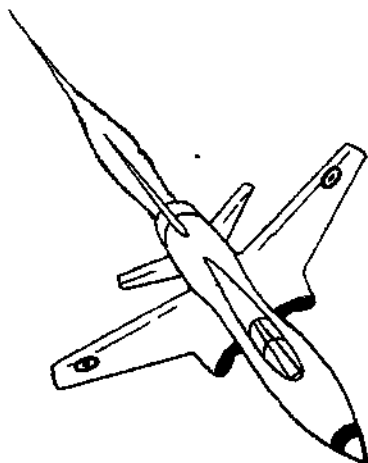
Now do not think that a person has to have a talent for drawing and such like before he is able to paint. Oils are one of the easiest mediums with which to work and if you do get the form of your painting wrong, you just paint over it. As for mixing colours, this can be done on your palette or on the canvas itself. In fact, you can do just about anything with oils, the one cardinal rule which you must remember is to persevere with your painting until it is finished to your satisfaction.

---

## NOTICE

Why not become an annual subscriber to the Hong Kong Police Magazine in 1961? The subscription fee is only \$10.00 for the year.

---



# FLYING IN THE ROYAL AIR FORCE

by

P. M. Field

In this atomic age, many a young man has the ambition to pilot one of the jet propelled or turboprop aircraft which are now commonplace all over the world. The Royal Air Force is looking for such young men who are fit, intelligent and keen on a flying career in the Service.

A surprisingly large number of candidates for selection attend the Aircrew Selection Centre at Royal Air Force Hornchurch, Essex. Equally surprising, only a small percentage of the candidates are selected to undergo training as a Pilot Navigator or Air Electronics Officer due to the high standards required. In order to assess their capabilities, the candidates have to undergo various medical, aptitude and leadership tests. The results of these tests show whether the candidate is suitable officer material and which Aircrew category he is best suited for.

The young man who is successful, will then be offered a Permanent Commission, sixteen year Commission or Short Service Commission, according to his choice at the Aircrew Selection Centre. The successful candidates then proceed to No. 1 Initial Training School, Royal Air Force South Cerney, where they undergo a sixteen week basic training course as an Officer Cadet. All outstanding candidates between the age of seventeen and nineteen attend the Royal Air Force College at Cranwell. At the initial training school, the cadets undergo leadership training as well as various academic subjects such as Mathematics, Science, General Duties and Ground Combat Training.

This stage of one's flying career can be rather disheartening at times, as well as interesting. The highlight of the Leadership aspect of the course, is the camp held in the Brecon Beacons of Wales. This camp which is of approximately a week's duration can be quite tough as from six a.m. until about ten p.m. everyone is out on exercise, or engaged in some task which is designed to test initiative and leadership qualities. The word "Leadership" follows an officer throughout his career.

After graduating from the Initial Training School, the newly commissioned Pilot Officer on a pilot's course, will at last come into contact with aircraft and flying. At present the two basic flying schools in the U.K. are Royal Air Force Ternhill and Royal Air Force Syerston. Ternhill is equipped with piston engined Provosts while Syerston has the Jet Provost. Cranwell is equipped with both basic and advanced aircraft. At the basic Flying School, the pupil will first be taught how to fly his aircraft solo which will normally take about eleven hours flying. To fly solo he must be able to take off and land safely, fly straight and level climb and descend reasonably accurately and be able to recognise the symptoms of, and recover from, stalls and spins. Perhaps the most important of all are the tiresome "flogging of the circuit" and general alertness while flying, as any laxness could lead to disaster.

As the course progresses, the flying exercises become more difficult and require more precision at the controls. Formation flying and advanced aerobatics, and more advanced navigation. By this time the pupil will naturally have received his instrument rating.

During this time ground school work has not been neglected as the pupils spend half

their time flying and half at ground school. Pupils study Engines, Meteorology, Serodynamics, Navigation and Airmanship with leadership training inevitably creeping in. As most young pilots are rather exuberant, social life can be quite lively and parties are plentiful. In addition sporting facilities are numerous. The course at the Basic Flying School culminates with the final handling test on the flying aspect and the Command Examination Board examinations which are written tests.

The next stage is the last lap towards obtaining wings. Pupils are posted to either Royal Air Force Oakington or Royal Air Force Swinderby to undergo advanced flying training. Both Schools are equipped with Vampire jet trainers. Here the graduates from both

piston and Jet Provost do the same training even though ex-piston pockets are new to jet aircraft. The course is similar to the basic, but the aircraft are more complex and much faster. As with the basic flying, the course consists of about one hundred and thirty six flying hours or approximately ten months.

At the end of the Advanced Flying course, the long awaited and highly prized wings are awarded. This is indeed a proud moment in a young pilot's life. This is however but another stage in a pilot's career in the Royal Air Force as they next step is a conversion course on the aircraft which he will fly in Squadron service. Wings are a fine achievement, however, and an excellent start to a wonderful career.

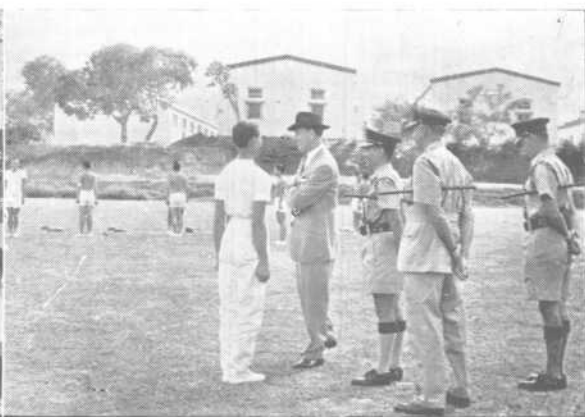
## *The Governor's Visit to Auxiliaries Camps*

On the 31st October, 1960, His Excellency the Governor, Sir Robert Black, K.C.M.G., O.B.E., visited the Auxiliary Training Camps at the Police Training School.

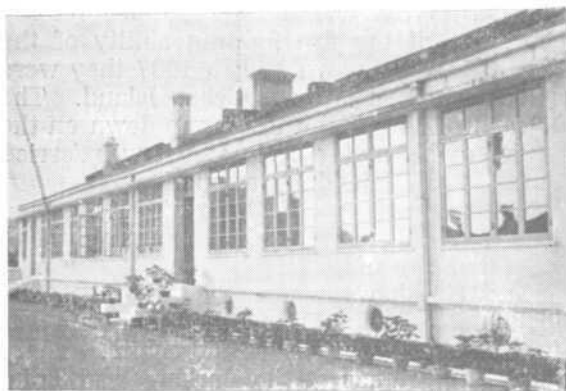
The Governor toured the School and saw the different types of training which the Auxiliary Police receive during their annual training. Later he talked with various

officers in their Recreation Room.

The photographs below show His Excellency with the Commissioner of Police and the Commandant of the Auxiliary Police in one of the classroom during a lecture period and on the sports field where instruction in self defence was being given.







# HONG KONG POLICE STATIONS

## THE PEAK POLICE STATION

by  
P. Jackson

The police are so much a part of the life of any community that it is impossible to write about them without mentioning to some extent the district in which they work. This is particularly true of the Peak, and so I trust readers will excuse my referring to the history of the area as well as the station, but this helps to make the story more interesting and complete.

It was Sir Hercules Robinson, who in 1859 ordered that a path be put up to Victoria Peak, and the first police station was built at Victoria Gap in 1869. This was known as the No. 6 police station, and was located on Mount Austin Road just above the workshops of the Peak Tram Company. The site, although by now overgrown is still discernible, and the original building was standing until 1954.

In 1887 the present station was built on Mount Gough, this mountain was named after Major General Sir Hugh Gough, who was General Officer Commanding at the time of cession in 1841. The station at Victoria Gap became quarters for single men early in this century, but was abandoned in the 1930s. After the war it was used by the Fook Lee Construction Company as a store, and demolished in 1954.

At the time No. 6 police station was built, the Peak was still looked on with disfavour by the Europeans who considered the misty atmosphere conducive to malaria. This aversion had been accentuated by the high death roll at the Military Sanatorium built at Magazine Gap in 1864. This hospital was converted into barracks, abandoned, and finally blown down in the typhoon of 1923. The last regiment to be stationed in them was The

Bufs, and serving with them at the time was a Mr. R. H. E. Marks who later served with the police as a Chief Inspector. The site has since been cleared, and is now the park in front of Wanchai Gap Police Station.

It was not until 1876 that the Peak became a desirable residential area and there was a considerable building boom in that year, this no doubt prompted the building of this station 11 years later. The majority of residences built were for summer occupation only, the owners returning to town for the winter. The only way up the Peak in those days was by sedan chair along the Old Peak Road. When the Peak Tram started operations on the 30th May, 1888, the first class fare was 30c, and the downward journey half price, thereby discouraging people from walking down. On its second day of operation 600 people were carried, the trams were operated by a steam winch and the drivers and conductors were European; it was electrified in 1926.

The Governor's summer residence, Mountain Lodge, was built in 1902, and the first occupant was Sir Henry Blake. At the time it was considered the latest in modern building, and I quote from the Hong Kong Telegraph of 9th September, 1902. "It is illuminated with gas, and the lavatory arrangements are all that can be desired." Prior to this the Governor rented a house known as "The Cliffs," and this may well have been the forerunner of the present residence of the manager of the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, which bears the same name. Mount Lodge was used until the 1930s, when the Fanling Lodge was built. During the occupation it was bombed and looted, and demolished in 1946.



All that remains today are the servant's quarters, used by Messrs. Cable & Wireless Ltd., and the lodge gate. This was a police post after the war, then converted into married quarters and has now been closed. It will eventually be used by the park keeper when the grounds of Mount Lodge are turned into a public park sometime in the future.

The police radio station on Victoria Peak is 1818 feet above sea level and is the highest point on the island, it is the successor to the Peak Signal Station. During the Coronation celebration of George V in 1911 all the Peak residents were asked to display a red lantern in each window, and as a contrast the signal station was illuminated with blue fares.



*The servants' quarters at the Police Station  
—unchanged since 1887.*

In the inter-war years the station was commanded by a European Crown Sergeant, with another European Sergeant as his deputy. The establishment was about twenty Indians and twenty Shantung constables; in fact, apart from an experimental period in 1948, the rank and file have always been from Wei Hai Wei. They are considered suitable, being less addicted to town life.

One of the Sub-Divisional Inspector's duties in those days was to supervise the weekly dose of quinine and there was still a considerable danger from malaria up to the outbreak of war. The police also provided the fire fighters for the area, and a hand cart with a pump mounted on it was pulled to the scene by volunteers. These men were paid an additional \$5 per month and the Officer in Charge got \$25 which was a considerable

addition to his wages of \$230 per month. The fame of the fire fighting ability of the Peak was well known and in 1937 they were called to large fire on Aplichau Island. The Officer in Charge took the pump down on the carrier of his motor cycle and it was ferried across to the island by sampan.

Although most of the residents owned cars, they did not use them for travelling to and from the office. Many had their own private rickshaws which took them to the Peak Tram. What is now the Peak Cafe was then a stand for rickshaws and chairs. There were other stands at the Barker Road Tram Station and at Jardine's Corner.

The famous typhoon of 1937 did considerable damage to the station and blew the Shantung barrack room complete with all its contents, across Stubbs Road, into Ho Tung Gardens. This barrack was a wooden hut, and it was not replaced until 1948 when the present recreation room was built on the site. Another notable event of that time was the shooting of a bullock in May Road by Sergeant J. E. Scott the police armourer. It had escaped from Kennedy Town and made its way up to the Peak where it chased the Officer in Charge of the Station who incidentally was the father of R. McEwan the present Sub-Divisional Inspector at Cheung Chau.

At the outbreak of the Second World War, Sergeant Willerton, who recently retired as a Chief Inspector, was the Assistant Sub-Divisional Inspector and was responsible for building the air raid shelters which run under the hill on which the station stands. These were bricked up after the war, but the various entrances can still be seen; a keen gardener, he also built the fine stone wall around the vegetable garden.

During the occupation the station was still used by the Japanese, three of their soldiers, together with twenty Indian, Shantung, and Cantonese constables being responsible for the area. All the houses on the Peak were empty, there was no street lighting, transport, or electricity and the men provided their own food. The summer uniform was a blue denim material with a khaki military style tunic in winter. There was a choice of arms, either a revolver or rifle could be carried.

After the liberation, and before the full

resumption of civil government the station was severely damaged by looters who stripped it of all woodwork. In 1946 a temporary station was opened at No. 21, Magazine Gap Road and after a few months was transferred to the bungalows at Jardine's Corner. It was W. J. D. Cameron who drew up the preliminary plans and made suggestions for the renovation of Gough Hill Station. The garage and recreation room being new structures and the Sub-Divisional Inspector's quarters were enlarged by incorporating the rooms of the pre-war Assistant Officer-in-Charge. The servant's quarters have not been altered since 1887. When completed the station was reopened in April, 1949 by J. W. MacDonald.

In those early post-war years much of the damage to the Peak was being made good, and between 1947 and 1949 there were as many as 3,500 building coolies in the area. Special arrangements for controlling them at the Peak Trams Station in the evenings were required. The present Peak Cafe was still a rickshaw stand until 1947 and any small fires were attended by the Sub-Divisional Inspector with fire extinguishers which were carried in the side car of the station motor cycle combination.

Advantage was taken of the building materials available to improve the amenities of the station and the goldfish pond with its miniature Chinese rock garden was built in 1949.

The station built its reputation for keenness and efficiency in 1951, and the Commissioner of Police, Mr. McIntosh who then lived next door, commented that the Peak Station had more drill than anywhere else. It is alleged that the Sub-Divisional Inspector took advantage of the thick mist and gave orders from his bed on the verandah. He was however, lucky enough to get a 10 foot python with a greener gun, these large snakes are generally seen only by residents after cocktail time, and have usually disappeared before the police arrive. It was also about this time that the gate house to the old Mount Lodge was opened as a police post to provide guards for the Cable and Wireless station.

In 1952 an experiment in the growing of sweet corn resulted in the station being plagued by rats, they ate not only the corn, but also part of the ceiling in the Sub-Divisional Inspector's flat causing this to collapse into the dining room. Eventually with the

help of the Urban Services Department over 20 were killed. Needless to say, there were no dogs on the station in those days.

One of the major attractions of the station is the large scale relief model of the area. Visitors to the Peak have always had difficulty in locating houses, as the numbering followed no logical pattern and they often called in to see where they had gone wrong. It was a suggestion from Mr. W. Segrue, who was superintendent at Central in 1953, which prompted the making of the model. Mr. D. Furniss, the Sub-Divisional Inspector drew up plans and constable 2611 TSUI Fung Cheung built it. He spent many days walking round the area sketch book in hand, returning to transform his drawings into concrete. The model took only forty days to make and it is repainted twice a year, when changes are incorporated.



*The scale relief model of the Peak which is located on the lawn in front of the Police Station.*

The police were very busy during 1953 and 1954, when burglaries were almost a

nightly occurrence; there was a murder on New Year's Day, 1954, on the Harlech Road range and a second fatality occurred a few weeks later when the station guard shot another constable. The position regarding burglaries became so serious that seventy-five extra men were sent from Central each night for ambush duty. They really thought they had got the burglar on one occasion when a police dog seemed to pick up the scent in the house. It made a bee line for the servant's quarters and promptly bit the amah.

The Peak has often been the subject of jokes concerning frivolous complaints, but in 1955 there were two genuine reports. The first requested the Sub-Divisional Inspector to go to Deep Water Bay beach to look for the informant's monocle; and the second required him to climb a tree to rescue a turkey. Although these types of report appear to be a thing of the past, there was a case in December, 1960, of a gentleman firing rockets from his verandah at midnight.

Many of the Shantung men spend a lot of their own time in creating projects to improve the station. Apart from goldfish, and concrete monuments, recent acquisitions are two monkeys and a cannon. This gun was discovered in the undergrowth when an old building known as Batty's Belvedere was demolished beside the Peak radio station this year. Working in their own time it took twenty Constables four days to man-handle

the gun down onto the road and pull it back to the station. It has been cleaned and oiled and now mounts guards on the lawn.

Although not a well known station, in fact many Peak residents don't know where we are, we have the distinction of being one of the oldest and have a continuity which is lacking in many of the larger town stations which have undergone considerable changes since they were built. We are fortunate to be situated in an area which is much the same as it was sixty years ago and walking on a misty night along gas lit roads, it does not need much imagination to return to those spacious Victorian days.



*A photograph taken on the Peak, with the original site of the Peak Police Station in the foreground.*

## Retirement



On the 13th October, 1960, Mr. D. B. Smith, Superintendent of Police, left the Colony on leave prior to retirement.

Mr. Smith joined the Palestine Police in 1938, and transferred to the Hong Kong Police as a Sub-Inspector in 1948. He was promoted Assistant Superintendent of Police in 1950 and Superintendent three years later.

In 1959 he was awarded the Colonial Police Medal for Meritorious Service.

We wish Mr. and Mrs. Smith a long and happy period of retirement.



## SWIMMING THE AUSTRALIAN WAY

by

I. S. Harris

This does not mean that the Australians have any different style of swimming than any other country. It is because the youngsters are so keen that they are coached into becoming world class swimmers.

Australia has more miles of beaches than any other country in the world, hence all the chances are there to give the average child every opportunity to become record breakers. The climate is ideal for this sport and in the northern States the people have every opportunity to swim all the year round.

Let us consider a child just starting swimming. To an Australian, swimming is just about second nature, as to the schoolboy in Europe soccer is second nature to him. Every chance the Australian youngster has, he is at one of the many beaches.

Each beach has a surf club which is a voluntary club used for the purpose of assisting people caught in difficulties. These surf clubs compete weekly in various events ranging from competitive swimming to using the surf boats. These competitions are keenly contested and have an enormous following in much the same way as the soccer table in Europe. Every youngster wants to represent his club and competition is really keen amongst the boys and you must be good to be selected.

Naturally there are school carnivals and

it is from these carnivals that one can choose potential champions. Many of today's Australian champions are still attending school.

It is possible to obtain coaching by many world famous swimming coaches and it is due to this coaching that the world champions emerge.

The competition is so keen, as there are many thousands of outstanding swimmers in Australia, that it is not uncommon to find a potential champion one season fading completely the next season.

For major events such as the Empire and Olympic Games, the swimming team is chosen some weeks before the events and each member is under a strict routine.

This means the whole squad goes to Towns Smith which is in Queensland and prepare. The preparation consists of nothing else than swimming and adopting new styles.

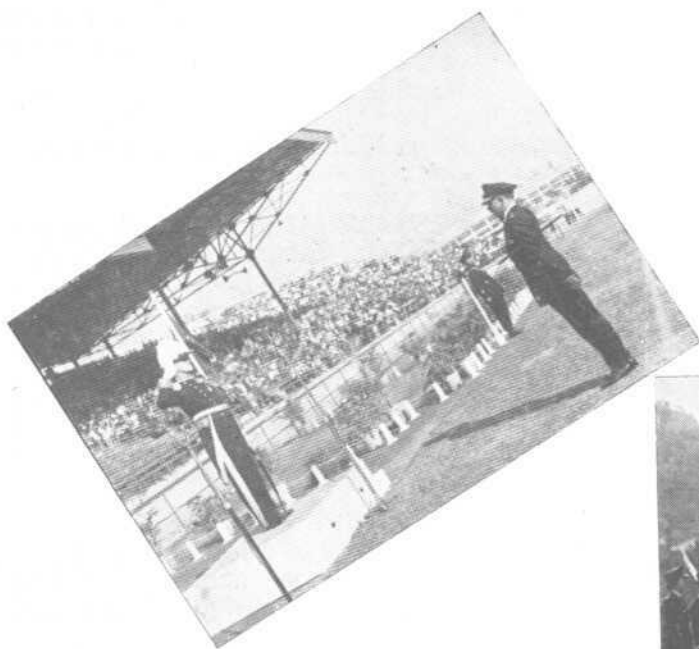
Throughout the winter months in States where it is too cold to swim all year round, the swimmers do a Callisthenics Course which is simply weight training to help them for the coming season.

After only a short glimpse at the Australian outlook on sport, it is perhaps not surprising that so many champions emerge from a country with such a small population.

# HONG KONG REVIEW

## THE HONG KONG

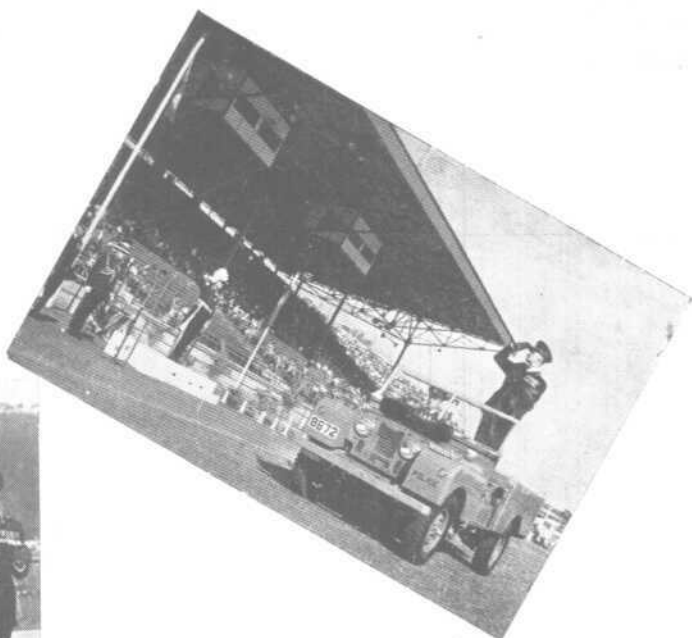
The annual review of the  
His Excellency the Governor  
K.C.M.G., O.B.E., was held  
Sookunpo, on the



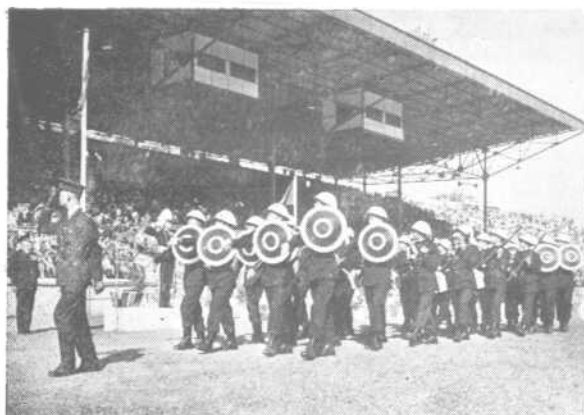


## HONG KONG POLICE REVIEW

Hong Kong Police Force by  
 Sir Robert Brown Black,  
 at the Government Stadium,  
 14th December, 1960.







*The Hong Kong Island  
Emergency Unit*



*The Police Training  
Contingent*

## Police Review Cup Presentation



Presentation of the Police Review Cup to Inspector C. D. Mayger of the Emergency Unit, Kowloon, by His Excellency the Governor, at Kowloon Police Headquarters, on the 20th December, 1960.

# THE INTERNATIONAL POLICE ASSOCIATION

The International Police Association was formed in Great Britain in 1950, to promote international friendship amongst police officers on a properly organized basis. Since that date many National Sections have been formed, and an International Executive Council has been elected, fully representative of all National Sections. As its motto the Association adopted the phrase "SERVO PER AMIKECO", an Esperanto term which means "SERVICE THROUGH FRIENDSHIP".

The Association was the brainchild of Arthur Troop, a Sergeant of the Lincolnshire Constabulary who began in 1949 by contacting Police Officers in the United Kingdom and other European countries. The Association at the time of its formation had National Sections in the following countries: Great Britain, Holland, Belgium, France and Norway.

Membership is open to all serving and retired members of the Police Service throughout the world. There is no discrimination of rank, sex, race, creed or language, and the Association is entirely non-political, and, whilst it has attained recognition by U.N.E.S.C.O. and many governments, it remains an independent non-commercial enterprise.

The aims and objects of the Association as outlined in the International Statutes are as follows:—

- (a) To link together in a sense of service and friendship, all serving and retired members of the Police Service.
- (b) To arrange exchange holidays, pen friendships, and study group visits.
- (c) To encourage and stimulate the work of public service, the maintenance of law and order amongst members of the Police Service in all countries, and, when the opportunity arises, cultural and social activities.

- (d) Publication of an International Police Journal, translated into several languages, concerning the aforesaid subjects, and publication of other literature.
- (e) Establishment of a Correspondence Service responsible for supplying members with all information on approved subjects.
- (f) The activities mentioned in the preceding paragraphs may not in any case be in opposition to the restrictions contained in Article 9 of the International Statutes, which reads: "The Association may not engage itself in taking any measures which interfere in the ordinary activities of any professional police organization already in existence".

## CONTROL

### International.

The control and administration of the Association is vested with the International Executive Council which meets as and when required in one of the Member Countries. The day to day work of the Association is governed by the Permanent Executive Bureau which consists of the International President, Vice-President, International Secretary General and the Assistant Secretary General. This Bureau meets as required by Statutes at least once a year and has its permanent office in Geneva, Switzerland. At present it consists of the following persons:—

#### International President:

Commissioner of Police,  
Antwerp,  
BELGIUM.

#### 1st International Vice President:

Dr. jur. Theodore Mommsen,  
German Section.



**2nd International Vice President:**

Mr. W. C. F. Best,  
Chief Superintendent,  
Metropolitan Police,  
British Section.

**International Secretary General:**

Mr. Arthur Troop, Sergeant,  
Lincolnshire Constabulary,  
British Section.

**International Treasurer:**

Marcel Logean,  
Sbr. de Gendarmerie,  
Geneva,  
Swiss Section.

**Assistant Secretary General:**

Gabriel Moraine,  
Prefecture de Police,  
Paris,  
French Section.

An International Congress is held every three years in a Member Country when all members are entitled to attend. At this Congress, the International Officers are elected, changes in the Statutes made, and a review of the work takes place, and future plans are decided. At this Congress each Member Country has one vote, irrespective of the size of its membership. The first International Congress was held in Paris in September 1955, the second in Antwerp in September 1958 and the third is due to be held in Stuttgart in September 1961.

**National.**

In each Member Country, the Association is controlled by a National Executive Council which consists of such officers as may be required by individual Sections, but which must have at least a President, Vice President, Secretary General and Treasurer. Other officers elected to the Council represent either Regional Committees or are designated for special duties within the Section.

The National Section holds an Annual General Meeting, or Congress, when business concerning the Section is transacted and when officers are elected. At the present time there are National Sections in the following countries:—

Great Britain	Holland
Belgium	France

Norway	German Federal Republic
Switzerland	Eire
Italy	Spain
Sweden	Austria
Hong Kong	Canada
Turkey	Finland
Chile	

Sections are in the process of being formed in the following countries:—

U.S.A.	Brazil
Haiti	Kenya
Malaya	Australia
Denmark	Israel
Rhodesia	New Zealand.

**Regional.**

Whilst each Member Country may differ geographically or politically, the general principle is that the Section has Regional or Zone Control under the general government of the National Executive Council. Thus a number of Regional Committees may properly assist the work of the national body in local activities. For this purpose a Regional Committee may be elected by members within that Region at a General Meeting. The officers usually consist of Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary, Treasurer, and any other officers required.

**General.**

Permanent Sub-Committees are elected by International or National Congresses and they are authorized to administer the principle activities of the Association, e.g. Police Literature Commission, Reception Commission, Editorial Boards, Holiday and Hobby Bureaux, etc. . . .

**National.**

In all countries where National Sections have been formed, all serving and retired members of the Police Service may obtain membership by completing an application form and submitting it with appropriate fees to the responsible officer. Out of the funds raised from enrolment fees and renewal fees, the Section allocates certain percentages of all such money to international, national and regional work.

**International.**

In addition to membership being granted to National Sections of the Association, a

system operates which allows for International Associate Membership. Such membership is granted to applicants from countries where no National Section has been formed. The applicant is allowed to choose to which Section he will affiliate. As soon as the minimum number of 20 members in a country has been reached, steps may then be taken to form a new National Section, subject to approval by the International Executive Council.

### INTERNATIONAL STATUTES

This document has been adopted by International Congress and forms the basis of all activities of the Association, and the Statutes of Member Countries must comply with such Statutes.

### ACTIVITIES

The activities of the various National Sections, and the Regions within these Sections, may vary ranging from the organized party visits to the individually arranged exchange holidays. Much work of a social and cultural nature is undertaken and encouragement is given to members to extend the bonds of friendship throughout the world by pen friendship, exchange of information regarding hobbies, exchange of police publications, and so on.

### IDENTIFICATION

All members are issued on enrolment with a Membership Card which is internationally recognised. It contains the name and other details concerning the member, his photograph and signature, and is authenticated by responsible national officers. Members may also wear the I.P.A. Badge on the lapel of their coat, or they may obtain the international crest in the form of Blazer Badge, Car Badge or in other forms.

The membership card and badge are easily recognised by members from other parts of the world.

### GENERAL.

It is no idle boast to state that the International Police Association has members in all parts of the world as, in addition to the National Sections already mentioned, there are associate members in an additional thirty-four countries. Since it was formed in

1950 over twenty-five thousand active members have been recruited and many new National Sections have been formed. Leading Executive Officers have been elected by popular vote, and their services have been given voluntarily and willingly.

The cost of administration has been met entirely out of membership fees and donations and from money raised by special efforts by groups of members within National Sections.

Within our Association are members of the Police Service ranging from the lowest to the highest rank. We prove by example that service rank has no place in the election of our officers.

Our Association co-operates with other police organizations in all parts of the world, especially the International Federation of Senior Police Officers (F.I.F.S.P.). Whilst it is not our desire or intention to compete with other police organizations with equally praiseworthy objects, we do desire to establish branches of the Association in all countries.

We have working and consultative arrangements with international bodies such as UNESCO and, in many cases, our National Sections have received patronage by Royalty and Ministers of State.

### HONG KONG.

Since the formation of the I.P.A. a number of members of the Hong Kong Police Force have at various times become associate members of the British Section. Many of these are Chinese officers who, whilst attending courses of instruction in the United Kingdom, met members of the I.P.A. and became interested in the ideals of the Association. Mr. Li Fuk Ki, Sub-Inspector, was one such officer who was introduced to the Association whilst at the Police College, Ryton-on-Dunsmore in 1956. On his return to the Colony he became a most forceful advocate of the Association and persuaded a number of regular and auxiliary officers to become members. One of the earliest to join was Mr. Mok Hing Wing, Superintendent, Auxiliary Police, who, since that time, has been most ardent in his support of the Association. They were later joined by Mr. Ip Man Wai, Inspector, who returned to the Colony from

the Police College in 1958.

This nucleus felt that the objects of the Association would be best served by forming a Hong Kong Section and in this they were greatly encouraged and assisted by the officers of the British Section. With this end in view, a provisional committee was formed in April 1959. Their efforts were finally rewarded when, after obtaining approval from the International Executive Council in Geneva and registration under the Societies Ordinance, the Hong Kong Section was inaugurated on the 5th July 1960. On that day the First General Meeting was held at Police Headquarters and the following persons were elected to the Executive Council:

President:	Li Fuk Ki
Vice President:	D. R. Harris
Secretary General:	Ip Man Wai
Treasurer:	T. C. Pang
First Assistant	
Secretary General:	Lai Kim Hung
Second Assistant	
Secretary General:	Chin Kam Cheung

Soon after this Mr. H. W. E. Heath

agreed to become Honorary President. The Section has been steadily growing since that date and now has 260 members including all ranks of the regular and auxiliary forces. It has already held one successful function and has plans afoot for several more in the New Year.

It is intended that a representative from Hong Kong should attend the Third International Congress at Stuttgart, Germany in September 1961, where formal recognition of the Hong Kong Section is expected to be given.

If after reading the foregoing you are interested in becoming a member of this great international brotherhood of policemen, and are willing to pay a membership fee of \$10.00 a year, you are urged to contact any member of the Executive Council, or the following correspondence address:—

"The International Police Association,  
Hong Kong Section,  
G.P.O. Box No. 13244,  
Hong Kong."



*The members of the Hong Kong  
Executive Council of I.P.A.*



## SWIMMING

### COLONY CHAMPIONSHIPS

For the first time since the war, members of the Hong Kong Police Sports Association took part in the Colony Swimming Championships. The venture into this higher class of aquatics was something of an experiment but on the whole the swimmers acquitted themselves most satisfactorily and there is every promise for even better results in the future.

A team of eight entered for a total of thirteen events, including four relays. The heats were swum off at Victoria Park Pool on the evenings of the 18th and 19th October, 1960, followed by the finals on the following two days.

Our placings in the finals were:—

#### 1st Day

Senior Mens 100 metres back stroke.  
2nd. Constable 8225 LAM Wing (M)  
Senior Mens 1,500 metres free style.  
5th. Constable 5234 LEUNG Wah Shing (E)

Junior Mens 100 metres free style.  
1st. Constable 3641 WONG Yuk-san (M)  
2nd. Hong Kong Police.

---

#### 2nd. Day

Junior 100 metres back stroke.  
6th. Constable 6060 CHEUNG Tsan (M)  
Senior 200 metres butterfly stroke.  
4th. Constable 5234 LEUNG Wah-shing (E)  
Junior 100 metres breast stroke.  
3rd. Constable 6058 LAM Luk-kan (M)  
Junior 4 x 100 metres free style relay.  
3rd. Hong Kong Police.  
Senior 4 x 100 metres free style relay.  
3rd. Hong Kong Police

---

### URBAN SERVICES SWIMMING GALA

On 19th November, 1960, a police team entered for the Inter Departmental 4 x 50 metres, relay race which was the highlight of the Urban Services Annual Swimming Gala, held during the afternoon, at Victoria Park pool.

This particular invitation race attracted eighteen teams from Government Departments. Ten of these were eliminated in heats swum off during the early part of the afternoon.

The police team was:—

Constable 8225 LAM Wing (M)  
Constable 3641 WONG Yuk-san (M)  
Constable 3656 CHAN Cheuk-fai (M)  
Constable 1013 WONG Chung-wan (SSP)

They swam very well indeed to win the event in 1 min. 56.2 sec: from Urban Services and Civil Aid Services, and are to be congratulated on their victory.

The photograph overleaf shows the members of the Police team.



### CROSS HARBOUR RACE

On 6th November, 1960, at 10.30 hours the Annual Cross Harbour Swimming race got under way and of the 393 starters 17 were from the Hong Kong Police Sports Association. This year we were eligible to enter a team of four to compete for the special trophy presented to the first team across. This was again won by the South China Athletic Association team.

The race was won by WAN Shiu Ming of the South China Athletic Association who covered the distance of just under 1,600 yards in the record time of 18 minutes 33.7 seconds.

The first police swimmer home was

Constable 5234 LEUNG Wah-sing of Eastern Division who was placed officially seventh of the entire field. A very fine effort.

All the police swimmers finished the course and are eligible to the certificate issued by the Hong Kong Amateur Swimming Association who organized the race.

This year's race was unfortunately marred by the disappearance of one male adult swimmer, who even now has not been located.

The photograph below shows the Police Swimmers prior to the commencement of the race.



# SHOOTING

## Women's Service Challenge Shoot

On the 12th November, 1960, a team of four women police officers competed, by invitation of the Royal Hong Kong Defence Force, in the Commandant's Cup .22 Rifle Shoot.

The police team won the title event with a score of 372 points out of a possible total of 400.

The H.K.W.R.N. was second with 362; the H.K.W.A.A.C. scored 361 and the H.K.W.A.A.F. 350. The individual scores of the police team were:—

Woman Corporal 5042	
LAU Foon Shun.	(Captain) 88
Woman Corporal 5057	
CHU Siu Ping	98
Woman Constable 5001	
SHNUM Ah Lin.	95

Woman Constable 5009

LAU Wai Lim.

91

The highest all round score as returned by Wren N. Rodney with 99 points and the second highest by W/Cpl. 5057 CHU Siu Ping who scored 98.

The Title shoot (pairs) was won by Woman Corporal 5057 and Woman Constable 5001 and the Novelty shoot winner was Woman Corporal 5042.

The Commandant's Cup and prizes were presented by Mrs. Ride, wife of Brigadier L.T. Ride, C.B.E., E.D., Commandant of the R.H.K.D.F. The police team captured eight of the trophies.

Congratulations Women Police for a very fine effort.

Below is a photograph of the team with the trophies won.



# Golf

The first Hong Kong Police Golf Competition was held at the Fanling Golf Course on the 1st December, 1960.

The Royal Hong Kong Golf Club were most helpful in permitting the competition to be played and we are most grateful to the Committee for their co-operation.

Twenty six police officers attended and started off on the morning round which was an individual Stableford Competition. The weather was exceedingly cold and wet and the wearing apparel of some of the competitors was, to say the least, quite unusual. Some stalwarts, however, faced the elements in shorts, but many of these, we understand afterwards developed very bad colds.

The scores returned in the morning rounds, which were played over the old and new courses, were reasonably good. The individual winners being Mr. W. Todd (new course) and Mr. W. Cameron (old course). The first six placings in this competition were as follows:—

- |    |                    |             |
|----|--------------------|-------------|
| 1. | Mr. W. Todd        | (31 points) |
| 2. | Mr. R. H. Woodhead | (29 points) |
| 3. | Mr. A. Morrison    | (29 points) |
| 4. | Mr. W. Cameron     | (27 points) |
| 5. | Mr. E. Tyrer       | (26 points) |
| 6. | Mr. H. V. McCreton | (25 points) |

The afternoon round was a Stableford Foursomes Competition played over the old



course. The winners of this competition being Messrs. W. Cameron and A. Morrison. The first six placings in this competition were as follows:—

1. Messrs. W. Cameron and A. Morrison (31 points)
2. Messrs. R. Moss and W. Todd (27 points)
3. Messrs. R.H. Woodhead and P. Wassell (25 points)
4. Messrs. A.G. Rose and A. F. Cochrane (24 points)
5. Messrs. N.G. Rolph and W. B. Foster (24 points)
6. Messrs. E. Tyrer and

T. Ross (22 points)

In the evening there was a presentation ceremony of prizes and a discussion as to future competitions and it was agreed that a further competition would be held in March of next year.

Despite the very bad weather on this particular day, the competition proved to be a most successful one and we trust that it will be the fore-runner of annual competitions in the future.

The photograph overleaf shows the golfers at the luncheon break on the steps of the Men's Club house at the Royal Hong Kong Golf Club.

---

# RUGBY

With the Rugby Season well under way, the Rugby team is totally immersed in the Hexangular Tournament. We started with a flourish by beating Brigade and Garrison, then the rot set in and we went under to the R.A.F. by 6 points to 3; pride comes before a fall.

This season we have been rather hard hit by injuries losing John Fidler to Kowloon Hospital to have his leg sewn up whilst Bill Newton has also suffered a leg injury, but we hope to have them both in the thick of it soon. Brian Haig has been getting around with the aid of two aluminium crutches since the beginning of the season and Jack Johnston injured a cartilage in his jaw which put him "on the wagon" until he realized that he could take liquid refreshment through the back of his head.

We have had an increase in supporters this year and can now boast a following of twelve, whether this can be attributed to the higher standard of play or the fact that Draught beer is now available in the Club-

house is open to speculation.

This year the Police supplied three men to the Colony side and all three arrived on time and acquitted themselves well.

On various occasions this year we have fielded a 2nd. XV. and now find ourselves in the position of being able to draw on about 30 players, 8 Beatniks and 2 Barflies. Unfortunately it is almost impossible to produce two sides to play on the same day. Woe betide any veteran who is sitting quietly in the Clubhouse when the 2nd. XV. is short of players.

We would like to take this opportunity of expressing our thanks to our Chairman, Mr. Todd for the time he has spent with us and the interest he has taken and we wish him all the best in England, or is it Scotland? In his place we welcome Mr. Dawson to help us to the top and if this Pinnacle could be reached through touchline vociferousness, then he will be just the man to do it.



# HONG KONG POLICE ASSOCIATION

The following are extracts from a news-letter received recently from the Hong Kong Police Old Comrades Association:—

I take very great pleasure in announcing that Lou and Mrs. Whant were blessed with a baby son (Daniel) on 16th July 1960 and I am sure that all will join with me in wishing the baby well. I am told that all the family, including "No Chu" are getting along as well as can be expected.

Recently some of us met at The Warren for the Annual Summer Reunion and a game of bowls against No. 4 District of the Metropolitan Police. I say some of us, because, quite frankly, I was rather disappointed at the drop in numbers over other years, but was warned that this was because I had arranged the meeting for Whit-Sunday. I promise to be more careful in future and shall hope for large numbers next year, which may well be my last effort in this direction.

For the record the following were present:—

Frank and Mrs. Hoare, Mrs. E. Meade, Mr. & Mrs. Major, Mr. & Mrs. Mottram & daughter, Mr. & Mrs. Billingham, Frank Channing & son, Jock Fender (all the way from Scotland specially for the game), Lou & Mrs. Whant, Mr. & Mrs. Arthur Brown, Mr. & Mrs. Wally French, Joe Meyer, Tom Waller, Mrs. E. Fraser, Mrs. S. Hudson, Mr. & Mrs. Wilkinson, and Dinah & I with family.

Hong Kong lost a most enjoyable game, although had we had some of our usual stalwarts, I think that we should have won. Lou Whant lost 19-24, Joe Meyer drew 20 all, Fender last 14-16, and Tom Waller lost 15-24.

Mrs. Major very charmingly presented the Junk Trophy to Deputy Commander Watt at the after-proceedings and a good time was had by all.

Bill Gowans recently wrote from Australia with news from the "down-under" contingent. He reports that Jim Johnston and his wife recently spent a few weeks in Hong Kong being impressed by the number of skyscrapers and also by the size of the Police Force, now about 8,000 strong. Although impressed by the great strides made since their retirement, they did not appear to think

that the Colony had advanced all that much.

Bill and family are all very well, but he reported to me the passing of Fred (Nobby) Clarke, ex Chief Inspector of Sham Shui Po. Nobby had not been in very good health lately, but nothing apparently to worry about. Fred came home from work on Monday, 9th May and had tea, after which he watched T.V. (yes, they have it down-under, too) and went to bed, sustaining a fatal heart attack very shortly after.

Present at his funeral were Mr. & Mrs. Jock Orem, Harry and Mrs. Brown, George and Mrs. Harris, Jim and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Hamilton (his father-in-law, ex Ship-Surveyor H.K.), and Bill and Nancy Gowans. To Fred's widow and children we offer our sincere sympathy in their sudden and early bereavement.

Bill also mentions that Tom and Mrs. Mahon visited them while their "round the world" trip.

The following little incident is related by Bud Jillett, to whom my thanks for news of an amusing incident of long ago.

"One day about 30 years ago I was having a wee dram with 'Tattie' McWalters and two other 'Chi Yans' in the Police Club, Happy Valley, when we decided to stroll across and watch a charity football match on the Hong Kong Football Ground. We settled in our seats on the old mat-shed grandstand and started a small betting pool between our four selves on the various aspects of the match, such as, which side would score the first goal, which would be awarded the first corner kick, etc., with the idea of the ultimate winner to take half the pool and the other half to go into the charity box. I regret to say that the charity box received no benefit that day from us, for about half way through the game a dirty old peanut seller came along during an exciting moment and plonked his basket (this we did not notice at the time) right on top of the dollar notes which were on the wooden flooring between our feet. He must have had some chewing gum or other sticky substance smeared on the underside of the basket, for after he had been shoved away with some rather pithy remarks

about his antecedents we found that all our bets had gone with him, too. What the guardians of the law were going to do to that old boy if they caught him was no one's business, likewise the tender care he would receive from me if he ever came 'inside' would not have helped, but then again, there is one born every moment and old John Chinaman finds them."

# Obituaries

The organisation, such as ours, consisting as it does of largely pensioners and their families, must in the very nature of life expect a relatively high loss of life among its members. Even so, we have suffered very grievous losses in the last six months indeed, and to those bereaved we offer our deepest and most sincere sympathy.

With great regret, therefore, I have to announce the following deaths. To the families of those about whom I have written but little, my apologies, but I have often but the barest items of news.

On 18th July last *Maud*, wife of our much loved member, Frank Hoare, passed away at the Cottage Hospital, Horley, after a short illness, and left us all the poorer. Especially to Frank and his son Ronald (now in S. Rhodesia) do we extend our sympathy. The funeral took place at Horley Parish Church on 22.7.60. Mrs. E. Meade, Mrs. E. Fraser, Alf Reynolds and myself were among the many who attended the last rites. I quote from Alf Reynolds:

"It was my great privilege to know Maud for over 40 years. She was of that happy band who speak ill of none and with a kindly smile for all. With Frank she passed her life in Hong Kong in the New Territories, where she made a host of friends, and all the old Tai Po hands will view her passing with regret. In her later years she suffered continued ill-health, but could, and did, still carry

on, happily, and she leaves us all the poorer."

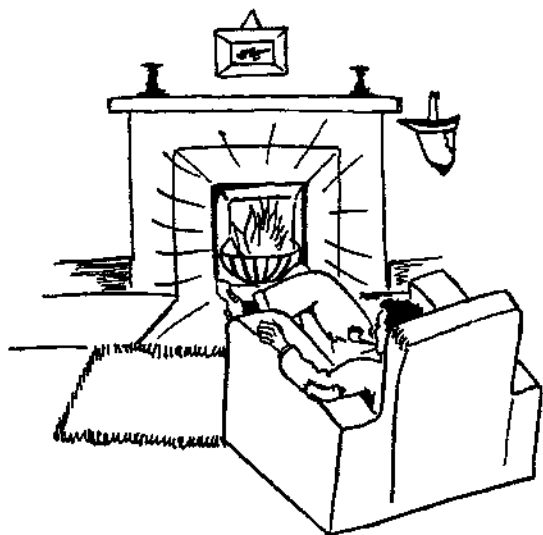
*Cecil Alexander*, aged 68, suddenly at his home in Bournemouth on 29th July, 1960, where he lived with his wife and youngest son. Alec joined the Hong Kong in 1913, spending most of his service in the Traffic Department. He retired in 1937 but returned for a short spell in 1946 to assist in the re-organisation of the Force, and it was then I got personally to know him. Apart from his ability as a Police Officer he will be remembered best as a great sportsman, being a first-class cricketer, excelling both in batting and bowling, and as a footballer. He was a Founder Member of this Association and a keen Mason.

I have also to report the death in Australia last April of *Mrs. T. Dowman* after a three months' illness. In addition to members of the family, the following attended her funeral: Jim and Mrs. Hunter, Joe and Mrs. Hill, and Fred Tucker.

*Ex-Chief Inspector Fred Clarke* (late of Sham Shui Po) passed away in Sydney on 9th May 1960 rather suddenly; *Bill Widdowson* formerly of the Shanghai Municipal Police on 7th March 1960 at Dunedin, New Zealand; *ex-Inspector John Cecil Michell*, who joined the Force in 1925 and retired in 1950 (when I believe he went to Formosa), at East Horseley, Surrey, aged 60, on 24th May, 1960.

My old pen pal, *Martin Earner*, passed peacefully away at the age of 83 on 27th February, 1960. Martin served from 1898 to 1927, being a very able and conscientious officer, well-loved by all who knew him, and clear to the end. I had the honour of printing a little story from him of the early days in my last letter.

*Ernest Carpmel*, ex P.W.D., a member by us all passed on at his home at Gerrard's of the Association and well known and liked by us all, passed on at his home at Gerrard's Cross on 1st May, 1960.



## Recollections of a Police Officer

*(The following stories have been related by ex-Detective Inspector CHU Heung and describe some interesting cases of the past. Mr. CHU who is 71 years of age, retired from the Hong Kong Police Force in 1941.)*

### THE CRUEL DEED

One morning in 1929 a provision store sent a foki, named Ho Man Fai, to deliver some provisions to the house of a European family at Stanley Terrace, Quarry Bay. However, when the foki entered the house, he was bitten by a dog and sustained leg injuries. The next morning, he again came to deliver provisions, but on his person, had hidden a sharp chopper, intending to kill the dog if it attacked him again. Once more, when he stepped through the doorway, the dog bit him. Enraged by this, the foki took out the chopper and killed the dog. This was witnessed by the European's wife who tried to reason with the foki and eventually struggled with him. In the course of the struggle, the foki struck the woman several blows with the chopper. She received very severe injuries.

A report was made to the police by her neighbours and a large police party soon ar-

rived on the scene, only to discover that the assailant had fled. Realizing the seriousness of his crime, the foki escaped to Sai Kung from Shaukiwan by boat, and then went to Tai Peng City in Chinese Territory. From there he travelled to his native place in Mui district, passing through Wai Chau and Ng Wa.

Detective Inspector CHU Heung, on receiving certain information, applied to the Inspector-General of Police for authority to proceed to Mui district to arrest the culprit. On arrival at Chung Hau in Mui district, the Detective Inspector eventually obtained information from a woman who sold fire-wood, regarding the whereabouts of the culprit. The woman stated that the wanted person, Ho Man Fai, was a vicious person and was now living at Ping Shan Ting, a precipitous district. He kept several ferocious dogs and therefore it would be difficult to make contact with him. The informer advised that it would be much better to wait for the culprit

to leave the area and then to arrest him.

A few days later was the birthday anniversary of "Tai Wong Yeh", a god; this was on the 15th day of the second moon. As the wanted person was the god-son of "Tai Wong Yeh", it was likely that he would accompany his mother to the "Tai Wong Yeh" Temple to worship the god on that day. The informer suggested that the Detective Inspector should send armed personnel to intercept the culprit whilst he was en route to the Temple.

The informer agreed to work with the police and to point out the wanted man. This plan worked successfully and the culprit was arrested and was taken from Chung Hau to Canton and from there he was extradited to Hong Kong. He was subsequently tried at the Supreme Court and was sentenced to seven years' imprisonment.

\* \* \* \* \*

### LAU MONG'S GANG

During the Shanghai Incident, ten members of Lau Mong's gang of robbers came to Hong Kong from Shanghai by ship. On board the same vessel was a student, whose father was one, Lui Wai Po, the owner of an import/export firm at No. 66, Wing Lok Street. Lui was a very wealthy man.

They became friendly with the student during the voyage and after disembarkation, they met him in a room at a hotel.

The boy was overpowered and taken to the site of an old fort in Hung Hom, where he was forced to write a ransom note to his father asking for money. After this had been done, the robbers cut the youth's throat with a knife and threw his body into the fort. They then took the letter to the youth's father, intending to obtain from him the sum of \$5,000.00. Arrangements were made to meet at a certain spot in North Point, Bay View, where the boy would be handed over. The youth's father believed their story to be true and went to the spot in a car, at a pre-arranged time and waited there for several days, but of course, did not find his son. A few days later the dead body was found.

Less than a month later a youth named Tsang Tai Kai, living in Sai Wan Ho, Shaui-kan, was seized near Pokfulam Reservoir by the same gang. There Tsang was forced to write a letter to his father asking for money, following which his throat was cut. When

the murderers took the letter to Tsang's house to collect the money they met the deceased's elder brother. This man was employed by a firm of solicitors and realising what the murderers intended, pretended to be taken in by them, whilst he bolted the iron-grille, and made a telephone report to the police.

On receiving information, a large party of police proceeded to the scene, arrested the culprits and took them to the police station for interrogation. Chief Inspector Reynolds investigated the case and found that the other members of the gang were in the Nam Ping, the Mei Chau and the Queen's Hotels. These three hotels were raided, and ten persons were apprehended. Later, they took the police party to try to locate the dead body. However, as these persons were very cunning, they led the police party to Sai Wan Ho and the hillside there was searched but without result, after further questioning the men confessed as to where the real spot was.

From a small path in Victory Road, the police party entered the bushes, where they found the dead body on the ground, together with some envelopes, paper and pencils. The material evidence was thus available.

The offenders were subsequently indicted and tried at the Supreme Court and several of them were sentenced to death and the remainder given life imprisonment.

\* \* \* \* \*

### THE LUCKY CIGARETTE CASE

In 1929, a European couple accompanied by their son when in the vicinity of Siu Mui Village behind Ngau Chi Wan, were suddenly attacked by several robbers, armed with knives and pistols. Their intention was to rob the European's wife of her jewellery, but she unwilling to be deprived of her jewellery, struggled with the robbers. Seeing that the life of his wife was in danger, the European shouted to her to give up her jewellery to the robbers. In an aberration of temper, or possibly due to a misunderstanding in language, one of the robbers turned and fired his pistol at the chest of the European who at once dropped to the ground.

After the shooting, the robbers dispersed in different directions and shortly afterwards, the European regained consciousness. To his surprise, he found that he had sustained

no injuries at all, but that a bullet had lodged in his aluminium cigarette case which was in his breast pocket and had thus saved his life.

A report of the incident was at once made at the nearest police station. Detective Inspector Chu Heung, who is now retired on pension, took up enquiries and after several months' investigation, ascertained that the culprit responsible for the shooting, was working as an earth coolie at the Pat Heung

Airfield. Detective Inspector Chu arrested this man and took him to Au Tau Police Station and subsequently he was conveyed to Yaumati Police Station. The European couple and their son were called to Yaumati Police Station to attend an Identification Parade. They identified the culprit who was subsequently charged and tried in Supreme Court. He admitted having taken part in the robbery and was sentenced him to seven years' hard labour.

## HONG KONG BISLEY

### REVOLVER COMPETITION

The Hong Kong Bisley Inter-Services and Colony Revolver Championships were fired off at the Police Revolver range, San Uk Ling, N.T., on the 17th/18th of December, 1960.

Two regular and two auxiliary police teams were entered and "swept the board" against strong service representation during the services shoot, despite the much felt absence of "champion" Wm. Mackay Gillies, who is on home leave.

The results obtained were:—

#### 1. Services Individual Championship (China Emporium Cup).

Champion:— Sgt. 1449 WONG Kwok Fai (P.T.S.)

Runner Up:—Mr. CHAN Pak Sheung, S.I. (E.U./K.)

3rd:— Cpl. 2664 LOO San Tin (S.B.)

#### 2. Services Team Championship (China Emporium Cup).

Champions:— Police "B" Team.

Runners Up:—Police "A" Team.

3rd:— Aux. "A" Team.

#### 3. Services Team Tiles (K. B. Lee Cup).

1st:— Police "C" team  
(who established a new Colony record by scoring a "possible").

2nd: Police "B" team

#### 4. Colony Championship (President's Cup).

Runner Up:—Sgt. 1449 WONG Kwok Tai (P.T.S.) (Regular and Auxiliary police filled 7 out of 10 places in the "Presidents X" i.e. the top scorers during all competitions.)

### TEAMS

#### Police "A" Team

Sgt. 2992 YEUNG Kwok Wai (E.U./H.K.)

Sgt. 1238 CHENG Hung (Arms)

Cpl. 2664 LOO San Tin (S.B.)

P.C. 3104 Aziz Ahamed (Frontier)

#### Police "B" Team

S/Sgt. CHAN Chor Choi (P.T.S.)

Sgt. 1449 WONG Kwok Fai (P.T.S.)

Sgt. 1669 POON Kam Fai (P.T.S.)

Sgt. 535 CHOW Yuen (P.T.S.)

#### Tiles Team "C"

CHAN Pak Sheung, S.I. (E.U./K.)

Sgt. 535 CHOW Yuen (P.T.S.)

P.C. 3104 AZIZ Ahamed (Frontier)

#### Tiles Teams "B"

S/Sgt. CHAN Chor Choi (P.T.S.)

Sgt. 1449 WONG Kwok Fai (P.T.S.)

Sgt. 1669 POON Kam Fai (P.T.S.)

We congratulate the team members on their successes during the competition and luck during the Rifle competitions to be held with the police rifle teams the very best of from 8th-15th January, 1961.

# Police Marriages



On the 20th July, 1960, Miss Noreen Patricia Casey was married at the Church of Our Lady of Victories at Kensington, London to Sub-Inspector J. G. Rees.

On the 12th October, 1960, at St. Andrew's Church, Kowloon, Miss Judith Frances Pearce was married to Sub-Inspector K. Tidey.

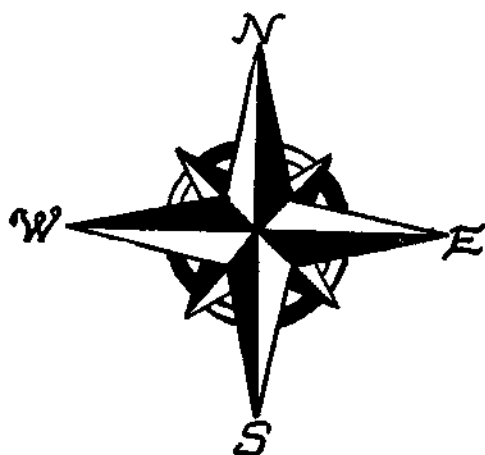




On the 22nd July, 1960, at the Registry, Supreme Court, Miss CHAN Suet Har was married to Sub-Inspector I. N. C. Cutler.

On the 4th June, 1960, at St. Teresa's Church, Kowloon, Miss Sofia Yee Sanchez of Macau was married to Sub-Inspector Robert Dixon.





## Newsletters from Divisions

### C.I.D. HEADQUARTERS

by  
ANON

Dear Mr. Editor,

Your memo regarding the possibility of an article from C.I.D./P.H.Q. finally reached me only because mine is the last office in the corridor and, it had presumably, to stop somewhere.

There is, as you are well aware, an abundance of news in these 'cells of industry' but as I'm so busy myself very little manages to get this far. Visitors to my office are usually too taken up with the 'goings-on' without. When they do come they head straight for the window — blocking my own view of course, and cast an expert eye on the progress of the new reclamation. Some linger on with the comments such as "I bet he won't get out of that without a tow", or just stay on in the hope that some poor devil of a driver when backing his lorry to the edge fails to stop and carries straight on for a swim.

Next door we have our odd job fellows (G.I.S.) which includes the specialist in all the latest rackets and of course there is that Darby O'Gill MacMahon gang who between the former and latter seem to collect

hundreds of witnesses outside my door whose status in a very short space of time changes to that of defendants. I understand that the aforementioned gang are considering a new approach toward the apprehension of their D.D. merchants — not being content to climb up mountains and over roof-tops; they are putting in for the helicopter. This latest idea is intended to overload the new Courts in the hope of keeping the battle of the bulging Courts going so that still more might be built. This battle was given further impetus by the introduction to G.I.S. of two more experienced gentlemen in the persons of Messrs. Ng and Holm. Casualties have of course already occurred, going to more sedentary fields.

Similarly, we find going a little further west along the corridor, those refined gentlemen of the Commercial Crime Branch. Some of them appear to have recently managed to include a late night fishing expedition in the course of their duties, assisted again by those odd job boys and, I understand, that lately departed renowned Master Mariner Williams. Rumour has it that Texas Clark is applying for the post of Sheriff of the Ninepins. If this post is not advertised in Orders you'll know that he's got the job. Confidentially, I understand that certain officers of this section are planning to complete their world trip in the near future. Spain and the United Kingdom was not just far enough. Mr. Harris I believe, is fast becoming a bull fighter follower. Mexico must be the next stop. Mr. Lai it



is said, contemplates keeping in trim in Hawaii. At the moment these gentlemen are hard at it presumably, trying to keep the Government solvent in order to finance the next trip. The criminal factor will come later, but if anybody knows of any person in need of picking up (abroad of course), I'm sure they'd be only too glad to hear of it. Mr. Leonard, the new man there will be only too pleased to take the particulars.

All of those who are still on this conducted tour (there must surely be very few now so I can think about winding up) will find us now with the next group of 'go-getters' whose proteges are very well known to us. The Anti Triad gentlemen are all very much on the ball and of course are very rarely in their offices. I am therefore not really in a position to say if there have been any changes. I understand Mr. Morgan who has completed a treatise on the subject is considering the Penguin publishers in view of their latest success in a somewhat lighter field.

The Prevention of Crime Office conveniently lies adjacent to the aforementioned people presumably in an attempt to put them out of business, but in fact I believe they work hand in glove. This section has a new Time and Motion specialist who has just come back from an extended fishing trip via the Indian Ocean. In other words Mr. Indge-Buckingham whistled in, whilst Mr. Hidden hied for the brighter lights on the Island.

We now find ourselves in the vicinity of hied for the brighter lights on the Island. four doors—the D.C.I., his very able secretary Mrs. Giles, the A.D.C.I/A. and to the north the D/D.C.I. Naturally in my own interests, I must confine myself to the straight topography in this region, but I did hear that there was a moving of furniture recently in the form of a conference table — whether it was at night I'm not in a position to say. The loser of course cannot now hold any Boards which could relieve the writer of considerable work . . . anyway I like to think it could. By the time this reaches the readers hands, if it's printed, the chair will have been vacated and I wish to say on behalf of the Department that it has been a very pleasant association and we hope Mr. Turner will have a relaxing leave.

There now only remains two sections in this floor to visit. Administration and the Criminal Records Office. The formers' O.C. who, incidentally, was responsible for wishing this one me or rather the poor reader, is

still working out his S.F. 71A and trying to find that chair I inadvertently destroyed, together with new names for Race Course Duty.

The other section is commanded by one of Hong Kong's leading vocalists in H.M.S. Pinafore (actually I'm not quite sure what part Mr. Furniss is taking). But I'm sure when you've bought your tickets (quickly please) and have attended, it will have been a great success.

This gentleman has all his informers at his fingertips and literally at the turn of a card (with the help of Mrs. Lee's Unit) and is able to tell us who did it, why and what time of the day the defendant takes a bath. I understand that all his paid off informers are disposed of in the crematorium at Kai Ling Wan which I feel, would in any normal circumstances be frowned upon to say the least.

On the third floor (this is for the benefit of those too tired to wait for the lift) we do have a few spacious offices which ARE actually occupied by a few people. At the western end of the corridor we have Mr. Chui, our Police Chemist who mixes his proverbial brew when not raiding for illegal dentists/doctors and stoking up the fire with me. Next door we have Dr. Pang and his associates whose activities are well known to all of us. I understand he recently had a trip abroad but is back with us again eagerly delving into new fields wherever, whoever, he can find them.

There has been a suggestion that the Tax (Entertainment) people were planning to cramp the I.B.'s style in the cinema and they have therefore had to temporarily curtail operations in this field. Patrons will be informed when operations are recommenced. Meanwhile Still Life work is still in demand by most Branches of the Force. The finger print people continue with their stalwart work to the amazement of us all and still seem cheerful, but then I suppose that past master of the art Mr. Griggs with Mr. Koh can still teach them a thing or two.

The next section to meet is the person who rings up asking for those awkward figures just when you're thinking of packing up. The Police Statistician, Mr. Harris, is the gentleman who tells us how many people were not arrested when they should have been over the year. It is said he is working on a new system for returns of figures which will require the S.D.I.'s to resort to seven table logarithms. Naturally details of this

system will arrive on the desks in time for the fiscal year. Copies of tables are expected to be available on the 1st April.

We recently had the honour of a visit from His Excellency The Governor which prior to his actual arrival proved very enlightening. All those odd exhibits, files, newspapers, files which had already been circulated as lost (conveniently) came to light and were hastily removed from desks and from behind filing cabinets. Figures were worked out to the precise day and it was thought that every second of the five or ten minutes allotted to each section would be easily taken up by a wealth of information to be imparted. But not a bit of it — those S.B. types on the fourth and sixth floors must have been so busy pouring out their troubles, that he was only able to make a fleeting visit to us.

We were able to show our diversity, in all sports, to produce representatives who took part on the Golfing Thursday but your correspondent was unable to find out exactly how badly they did. It is now advisable for all visitors to the second floor to give notice to the P.C. before actually entering, as the corridor is likely to be engaged as a practice fareway.

In view of my future interests and not being photogenic I find it advisable to sign myself.

\* \* \* \* \*



## YAUMATI DIVISION

by

M. G. Hammett

These last few months have seen a change of faces. We are sorry to lose Chief Inspector Andrews and in his place we welcome Mr. Scott.

We are glad to welcome our other new arrivals who are Charlie Johnson, Jas Robinson, Vic Green, Rolly Dibbs and 'Toby'. Gil Stanley has at last got his desired posting

and can be found at Sundown languishing on the verandah at Ta Ku Ling, idly swotting mosquitoes with his sjambok.

Charlie Johnson, from Aberdeen, has come to relieve Paddy O'Meara as Sub-Divisional Inspector at Mongkok. Paddy is due to home leave shortly and judging by the amount of farewell parties he's had, he certainly deserves a rest. One raucous affair at the 'Sun Ya' caused some doubt in the minds of several of us as to who was in fact actually departing. Well done, Paddy, on your well earned commendation from the C.P.

One of our more mysterious departures happened quite recently when an accomplice disappeared. Diligent enquires by C.I.D. revealed that he had 'hopped on a plane' and had just managed to squeeze himself in.

Andy Quinn has at last taken the big plunge. After a ceremony at the Union Church, Kowloon, there was a wonderful reception at the Peninsula Hotel. I'm sure everyone will join us in wishing Andy and his charming bride every success and happiness in their new venture.

On the sporting side, the Division has acquitted itself creditably. We tied for second place in the Swimming Gala with our Superintendent taking major honours by winning the Veterans Race.

The Football Team is holding its own and is just biding its time before taking the lead — we hope!

Plans for Christmas are well underway. The Mess extends an open invitation to all Non-Members and we will guarantee everything scott-free (bring your own booze).

## Personal Column

Dear Sunt Sally,

I am an elderly, though not an unattractive woman, with a problem.

Recently I have noticed a man in gymshoes following me from behind when I go home from the market.

I am not sure but it might have something to do with my expensive gold ring.

I am in a terrible dilemma. What shall I do?

Worried.

Dear Worried,

If you want to stop this man following you, walk backwards and inform D.O./Y.

Uncle George.

P.S. We will welcome any other suggestions from readers!

P.P.S. As you never answer my letters, this is the last time I'm going to write.

Sorry,

Yours

Yaumati.

\* \* \* \* \*



### SHAMSHUIPO DIVISION

by

K. Tidey

Dear Mr. Editor,

As this issue of the Police Magazine will be the last before the Yuletide festivities are upon us once again, may we commence this letter by extending our very best wishes for the Season to you and to all Divisions.

We at Shamshuipo are not given to boasting, neither do we make rash statements. In

our last letter we warned of a great revival afoot in the sporting world, and since then our Soccer team has swept the board. In fact, so successful have we been that other teams enlisted the aid of the Rugby crowd to have Sam Jones nobbled, but even with such a star performer on the injured list, the team still remains undefeated. Callous souls would no doubt think that this injury is the reason for the successes?

Even in the Annual Football Match (Fancy-dress compulsory) we soundly defeated Kowloon City, plus the referee and the Wheeler tribe. If there hadn't been so many Wheelers in the goal-mouth, our win would have been far more impressive.

During the Quarter under review, a tea-party was held in the Station to which representatives of all the local Kai Fong Associations were invited; the object being to promote a better relationship between the guests and the hosts. We learnt many of the more obscure functions of the Kai Fongs and the Kai Fong representatives went away happy in the knowledge that the Division was in the safe hands of sober tea-drinking policemen! In truth, the subsequent relationship between the two has been greatly improved.

There were the usual odd number of transfers during the quarter, the arrivals including Messrs. Ho Sau Yick, SIN Chi-hoi and Jimmy Green. We are now also lumbered



*The Divisional Tea-party for  
the Local Kai Fong Association.*

with Gerry O'Connell, which means that the Central correspondent will be short of material for his letter this time! C.I.D. also had a new arrival in Mr. Reid, and KUNG Wah Kit and SIT Kwok Kit left us for warmer climes. Perhaps this is the appropriate place to record our congratulations to the Divisional Superintendent on his arrival, and rather belated dittos to Jack Trotman as well.

When we built all our new glass cases to house the cups we intend to win, we forgot to leave a space for one every important sport, namely the Police Review. We reckon we're the smartest bunch of men you ever saw, and can't help but win all the honours going on that occasion. Rehearsals have been held in the middle of the night to ensure that all the men could do a full four-hours practice without getting sunstroke, and so we hope that the weather will be kind to us on the day, i.e. that it will be horribly cloudly and dull.

One of the most interesting events in recent weeks was the opening of a new restaurant in Nan Chang Street. A number of notables were scheduled to attend for the occasion, and just in case there should be any crowd control necessary, a Section of men were sent there to handle it. Somehow or other, this Section managed to stir up the crowd sufficiently to attract more crowds to see what was going on. More Sections were called out, and in the end everybody who is anybody in Shamshuipo went along, plus a squad of lassies from Kowloon City and the Emergency Unit. The opening of the restaurant was completely forgotten, it being far better sport to watch the police trying to hold back the crowds.



*The Shamshuipo Divisional Soccer Team  
in full array.*



## TRAFFIC OFFICE (Kowloon and New Territories)

by

J. A. O'Hare

Dear Mr. Editor,

Having been informed by you, Sir, that you hope to make this a "bumper" edition of the magazine, (for a change), we will shatter the Angry Silence which has been so religiously maintained for the past six years and bid you greetings from "Gods's Litter Ache-er" At first we were hesitant, but having seen that Penguin Books can get away with it, we have decided to publish and be damned.

It occurs to us that some of your readers may not know where we are, we intend to do nothing to rectify this desirable situation, short of saying that any urgent correspondence addressed.

c/o "Uncle Tom's Cabin",

Tsuen Wan,

Will Shawly reach us. Don't think by the foregoing that you are not welcome — you are (not welcome).

Horrible transformations have been taking place since we last wrote, and roads are now beginning to invade our tranquility. These horseless carriages look as if they are here to stay, and it won't be long before work rears its ugly head and seriously interferes with our social liabilities — (Anna, Susan, Mary, Jean, and Gillian). However, Charlie Smith is making maximum use of his limited planning ability, and as a result of his liaison with our local Road Engineer, the roads are coming up again as fast as they are laid. Of course, this can't go on forever — neither can Charlie for that matter — but we have hopes that we will remain undisturbed for at least another year, after which we have resigned ourselves to putting in an hour or two each day.

In keeping with the traditional relationship with our good friends in the Services, close contact has been maintained, as a result of which three of our motor cyclists are in Hospital. It's obvious that Charlie's

lectures to the military drivers should be given before and not after he visits the Officers' Mess. We suffer not only from lack of motor cyclists out of this arrangement, but also from lack of transport. A ghastly situation arose the other day when no car was available to take Messrs Green and O'Hare to Fanling for their usual elevenses at the Club House.

Let us not ignore our frustrated friends in the City of "No Parking", that booming, car overflowing, parking spaceless, built up area known as Kowloon. A motorist arrived at their Traffic Office yesterday and asked them to exchange his seventy six warning letters for an autographed photograph (12" x 8") of their good looking Super which he wished to superimpose on a dart board. This was flatly refused and it was explained to the irate motorist that this number only qualified him for a pin up of the Elephant.

Yours faithfully,

Traffic Office/N.T.

P.S. Casual conversation:  
Visiting Senior rank: "Had any good cases of careless driving recently?"

Junior Traffic Inspector: "No Sir," I'm driving very carefully these days."

P.P.S. Whilst on the subject, cases are few and far between now the Brewery has gone onto barrels.

\* \* \* \* \*



**TRAFFIC OFFICE**  
(Hong Kong Island)

by

Mr. B. Webster

This quarter has seen the removal of the Headquarters to the New Reclamation, and for the rest of us peace prevails No

more dodging around odd bods with blank forms, and expressions, clutched in sticky palms asking for a driving licence.

Recent social events at Roxy Roundabout resulted in sore ears for many a Traffic Office Inspector, but really, you know, we do try. Our real purpose was so that visitors could take in the "Smellorama" of Hong Kong.

No major upheavals have been recorded here apart from Jack Johnston, of Accident Office fame, deciding to move his entire office around. Old customers to the office find the normal door barred and turn away disappointed. Rumours that Jack is determined to cut accident reports are not founded, he just wants to stop all reports to study for his May examinations.

The bachelors of Traffic Office, Hong Kong held a 'do' in Kowloon in December, stories go that certain bachelors are still attempting to explain to their wives. I assure them that all was peaceful (?)

It is noted that other Divisions are proud of their athletic prowess in various branches of 'Sports'. Being too busy with Police work we can only lay claim to a mini-soccer team, but then its the best in the Force. When you get over your fears please contact "Pat" Riley our fixture/team/selection/manager.

Road improvements dedicated to Police Headquarters members include Garden Road and shortly Waterfront Road. All improvements are intended to ensure you are in your office by 09.00 (by special request). Now we shall have to consider how to get you back home just as swiftly. Suggestions are welcome but no guarantee is given. You could, of course, go by bus or tram, but then maybe its quicker to walk.

TO TOW OR NOT TO TOW? This is a question raised day after day in Hong Kong. The mob has been active again with the result that the compound at Police Headquarters looks more used and those members of Police Headquarters can view with horror/delight the array of used cars eventually up for auction. There are rumblings about the tow-team getting an allowance for all vehicles removed, depending upon size of vehicle and distance removed — any volunteers to join the team?



If anyone sees any police motor cycles around they might let us know as we cannot find any — this of course excludes Kowloon. Escorts are now being performed on 350's. I understand, as we go to Press, that an application is being made for two corgis... Why?

Yours

Traffic/Hong Kong.

\* \* \* \* \*

## WESTERN DIVISION

by

R. E. Bryant



Dear Mr. Editor,

I am afraid the news from this Division will be somewhat disjointed this time insofar as our old scribe, John (The Mt. Davis D.D. King) Kennedy has left us for greener pastures having been transplanted in the field of A.C./N.B. This gentleman, however, is not to be confused with elections. It is everybody's kindly wish John, that you will settle down in your new environment and do equally as well as you did with roof top Rock'n Roll and unnumbered huts.

Latest arrivals in the Division from the Police Training School are E.A.G. (Ted) Perkins and Ron Bryant whom we welcome to our fold of many smells, hawks, abandoned pig crates and boxes, and hope they experience a happy sojourn amongst the inhabitants.

There is a buzz going around regarding a proposed transfer to the New Territories of one of our members of C.I.D., none other than Tony (Enq. reveal.... this should now read) Rice, but as confirmation is not yet through prior to going to press, all we can do is to wish him the very best in advance and sincerely hope by virtue of him being in close proximity of Fan Ling Golf Course

he will become another Bobby Locke in a very short space of time. The vacancy is being filled by our old 'Hard Hitter' (can't ascertain whether this refers to Whisky or Cricket) Neal Roberts whom we welcome in more than an ordinary manner because of his cricket ability, bringing our total to the staggering number of THREE.

Our sporting activities, although not publicised to any great extent, do exist, as can be gauged by the number of entries in the book of mysterious four hourly periods being granted, this refers mainly to cricket only — life saving instruction is a different matter — and from the C.I.D. point of view, golf. Speaking of golf, it reminds me of a definition I once heard, defining it as "a flippin good walk spoiled." Mind you I am not entirely in agreement with this psychology as the benefits gained by hitting that elastically pill must be beneficial to say the least; for only the other day I noticed a very ardent follower of the Fan Ling fraternity execute a beautiful shadow shot using an imaginary No. 2 wood with no apparent physical complications.

I understand yet another sport also dabbled in and requiring equally as much back bending muscular manipulation, is the one of yachting and as we all C.I. to eye in this pleasant way of keeping fit, plus the fact the season is well under way, we feel sure the spinnaker will be set to take full advantage of winter winds.

So far, I can't seem to get a durned thing on the Sub-Divisional Inspector, but no doubt he will figure prominently in future notes, as he has only got to make one slip.

Mid-October saw the lads practising furiously with the .22 rifles in preparation for a competition shoot and to facilitate a really good show we set upon Central, or visa versa. Unfortunately, we were hopelessly trodden into the compound and P.C. 2000 was about the only one who managed to show daylight through the bull. Instead of using 10" targets in ratio to the firing distance, I thing the use of four foot ones over the same distance may produce a sprinkling of Western marksman. Anyway Central, you may have won the first round, but watch out for the next.

Adding to our many problems we have one at the moment concerning Ted and his bed. For those of you who are not in the know, Ted's vital statistics are as follows:—

Height, Six foot four.

Chest, one axe handle.

Feet, size 11½ and his problem is simply this. After arriving from the Police Training School Ted had occasion to nestle into his wee nest only to find a good proportion of his six foot four protruded over the end of his five foot eight bed and no matter how he wound himself up he couldn't find a berth for his "boats". So to alleviate the situation Ted struck upon the idea of utilizing two coffee tables at the head of the said bed. Apparently this worked perfectly until he fell into the realms of dreamland when the coffee tables parted company and Ted's head, at the head of Ted's bed, went dead and said Ted you'll have to get a bigger bed. Now he awakes in the mornings wondering why his collars don't fit. However, be that as it may I believe the problem has been referred and the common belief is Ted will get a bigger bed.

The report Book, as always, brings forth a cascade of humour and I couldn't let these two pass without including them in the notes.

(1) "Informant reports that at 0800 hrs. today he hanged his Chinese style jacket in his fixed pitch stall." (Could this be Homicide ??) . . . .

(2) They had a dispute over an argument affairs and they then fight by each other but no person was hoit."

A report came to hand the other day concerning one of our SINGLE Inspectors who managed to get himself in the "dog box". As we all know, this peculiar situation is usually reserved for married men only and the thought of a SINGLE chap landing in such misfortune is simply unheard of. The biting thing about the whole affair was a death enquiry into the full circumstances of the canine casualty. Never mind Hansen, all married men are aware that the most blissful thing about getting in the dog box is getting out.

This publication being the last for 1960 brings us to the end of yet another year and into the festive season and there only remains now to sincerely wish all other Divisions a very happy Christmas and a prosperous New Year with the hope that 1961 will be an even more pleasant and enjoyable one.

Yours,  
Western.



## MARINE DIVISION

Reported by  
A. Anderson

Dear Mr. Editor,

As soon as the cold weather made itself felt there was the usual scramble for blankets on cruising launches. The biting wind compels the crew to make regular trips to the wash room and each man likes to have a blanket wrapped around him when he leaves his bunk to make the short but necessary journey. About this time of the year, we always receive a request from at least one O/C launch, for a rum ration to be supplied from welfare funds.

Three new boats equipped with water jet engines are now under construction and are expected to top thirty knots. All crews will be hand picked and as weight will be the over-riding factor, anybody over 100 pounds, wet through, will not be considered. We do not want anything to reduce the speed or it will spoil our water ski-ing. The coxswains have been pleased to hear that extra hulls will be available in the event of them tearing the bottom out of the new models. The engines are so designed that they may be readily removed from one hull to another. All this information came from the gentleman who goes out sailing and gets lost.

Another craft, likened to a third class railway carriage, is being built for use in Aberdeen harbour. No need to hire a walla walla anymore to get to the floating restaurants.

Rumour has it that during a recent combined Marine/C.I.D. operation one senior C.I.D. man jumped ashore on what he thought was a large island but consequently found himself stranded on a rock with angry waves as they knew he was not the DECOY. waves licking around his toes.

The story goes that nobody was unduly worried as they knew he was not the DECOY.

We have heard so much about economy in electricity and transport that we are resigned to the fact that soon we will all be supplied with candles and bicycles. During the hours of darkness we have a prowler guard who delights in throwing the whole place into darkness just to show he is awake. He has strict orders to turn off all lights in empty offices but occasionally he turns the wrong switch.

The old Hotchkiss gun that for many years stood on the lawn at Marine Headquarters has been removed and we hear it will be replaced by a naval six pounder. Some of the older Marine hands remember the gun which was at one time the main armament of the old cruising launches.

Launch No. 26 ran into some heavy weather recently which, in addition to making the crew thoroughly seasick, smashed part of the vessel including the wave breaker.

With summer behind us all our swimmers have been put into moth balls until the net swimming gala.

In closing this brief newsletter, Marine Division take this opportunity of wishing all members of the force a happy and prosperous new year.

Yours  
Marine.

\* \* \* \* \*



## BAY VIEW DIVISION

Reported by  
G. R. Dunning

Dear Mr. Editor,

There appears to have been a general conspiracy afoot to complicate the work of your Divisional Correspondent. The elements have failed to supply the quarterly typhoon

or disaster, headquarters have not obliged with any transfers and the editor has managed to condense the winter quarter into an eighth and at the same time require a "bumper" contribution.

However there has been one event of note. The opening of the new Magistracy at Causeway Bay. These new Courts are a considerable, or I should say incredible, improvement over the ones at Central and prisoners frequently exclaim what a pleasure it is to be sent to goal in such luxurious surroundings. They all insist on "Not guilty" pleas so that they can enjoy the aesthetic pleasures of these oak panelled and leather padded surroundings. One non-conformist did not agree with the architectural design however, and proceeded to make a few alterations to a cell window with his bed board. This attempt to improve the building was unfortunately misconstrued by the C.I.D. as an attempt to escape and he was dealt with accordingly.

After the lengthy and so far honourable war with the P.W.D. workers carried on in Electric Road outside the Station, we have been dealt an underhand blow by re-inforcements in the shape of the Drainage Office who have marked out a line of battle right across the compound through the D.S.'s garage and the W.P.C.s "Office" and trench warfare will commence at any time. This, although a serious set-back is unlikely to be fatal, as our main communication line from office to canteen is still intact. We also have plenty of P.T.C. graduates who are prepared to form themselves into human bridges to allow the beat duties to get in and out of the station. There will be plenty of volunteers for this as the non-volunteers will be drafted into the front row of the chorus in our Christmas Concert.

This latest attack upon us does have its advantages though, because we shall establish an all time record for economy in the use of Police Transport as we will be unable to get the vehicles out of the station and we dare not leave them outside otherwise the Traffic Office will tow them away. If it is possible to be heard above the pneumatic drills we may also get the enemy to cut the main power cable and thus attain the desired economy in the use of electricity.

We also have a secret weapon in the form of the Hawker Control Force who are diligently patrolling Bay View and wearing



deep trenches into the pavements even quicker than the P.W.D.

Yours  
Bay View.

\* \* \* \* \*



# KOWLOON CITY DIVISION

Reported by  
B. Eley

Dear Mr. Editor,

I always find it difficult to start one of these letters. One knows exactly what form the letter is going to take, namely, 'comings and goings', 'the working set-up', 'sports', 'quips from the comedians' and lastly a hurried farewell; but nevertheless it still provides a stumbling block. Unlike journalists, we part time scribes of the Divisional letters, cannot start with a 'scoop' (they have already gone to the grapevine) so we have to turn out more or less identical letters time after time.

However during the quarter last past, Kowloon City has not had many changes. Firstly we should like to welcome Chief Inspector Andrews to the fold, from Yau-mati. Mr. Andrews will be our executive Chief Inspector, getting out and about the Division. Lest any 'wags' are wondering why Kowloon City has two Chief Inspectors we shall let you into the secret. It is because Kowloon City does the work of three Divisions (and that's no hard luck story). The foundations for the other two are now being laid at Wong Tai Sin and Kun Tong, our 'boom' industry town. Others to join us from the Police Training School are Sub-Inspectors Goldie, Ozouf and Yeung. Alan Goldie is a New Zealander and so at last, Kowloon City we are in a position to compete with Shamshui-po in Maori war dances.

The First and Double-Tenth went by without incident for this Division. The Riot

Company did a couple of grand tours of the Kowloon Peninsula and that was that. The only incident that occurred was at Stinkers Corner, the Round About just before Kai Tak Airport, where a monumental traffic jam took place under the guidance of one (no names mentioned) Inspector (who, alas, is no longer with us) who when asked how it has happened, replied, 'I don't really know, it was the devil in me'.

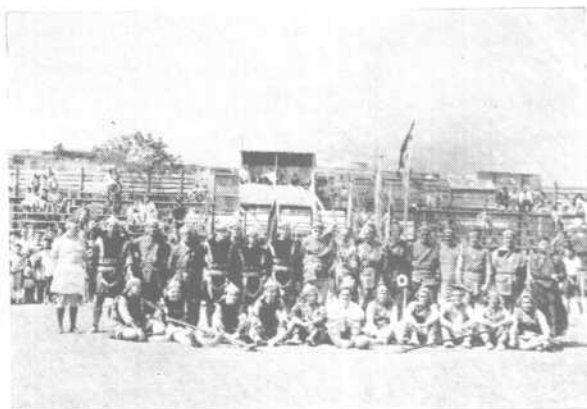
After the two big days, all the Inspectors were shuffled around; it being the end of the first six months of the new patrol scheme, and at the time of writing we are now settled into the next six months.

The next big day was the second Sunday after the Double-Tenth when Kowloon City Football team met a Shamshui-po Football team. This match is an annual affair, whereby the men in key positions in the Stations, from Divisional Superintendents down take to the field in a football match at which anything goes. S.S. Po brought on a Riot Platoon to defend their goal but even this could not stop our Chief Inspector 'Dixie Dean' Wheeler from scoring. The match ended in a draw, so K.C. retained the Shield. The Assistant Commissioner of Police of Kowloon kindly refereed the match (for us?).

Otherwise we have no more news for you, and it only remains for us to wish you all a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Kowloon City.

Yours



*The two teams—Kowloon City and Shamshui-po—photographed prior to the commencement of the game.*



## CENTRAL DIVISION

by

J. G. Rees

With the advent of Christmas, our permutation on the duties becomes increasingly difficult. What with the usual burden of extra outside duties and the additional burden of OPERATION 'SANTA CLAUS' (protection of shoppers from the local clientele), not to mention personnel required for the Eighteenth Exhibition of Hong Kong Products, our duty book looks more like a football pool coupon every day.

Mind you, no great difficulty was experienced in finding the men to guard the Exhibition site and it was noted that considerable interest was shown in connection with the sale of a certain local proprietary brand of shirt, where Police personnel could always be found in an emergency. Possibly, promotion of Police/Public relations?

Divisional Sports continue with much enthusiasm and some hard fought games of eleven and seven-a-side soccer have been played. Representative games have claimed certain members, particularly on the rugger field. Much interest was shown in the .22 rifle shooting contests, where not only were our opponents demoralised by the large number of highest possible scores in application shoots, but the tail-enders of our own side, too.

One of these consistently good shots has disappeared for the time being into the wilds of the New Territories, where we hear he is organising a massed attack up the unsuspecting troops grouped at San Wai and San Uk Ling.

Training continues apace throughout the Division for all ranks, with some of the Inspectorate becoming undergraduates at Hong Kong University. Who said there was no room for intellectuals in the Force? Judging by some of the subject matter being studied

by various members of the Division, considerable interest appears to be had in English literature, and personnel can be seen at all hours of the day perched in some odd corner or other with open book in hand.

With morale high and in good spirits, we take our farewell.

Yours,  
Central.

\* \* \* \* \*



## POLICE TRAINING SCHOOL

Reported by

J. H. Harris

Dear Mr. Editor,

Seasons greetings to you and your fellow magazine producers and to the rest of the Force. I would wish you all that you wish yourself, but unfortunately I too need the first prize in the Pearce Memorial.

It is for once a pleasure to write this letter as it means that we can look back on the busiest and most frustrating quarter of the year at the School. Police Review is of course the biggest contributory factor, but that is now past and with only one more Passing Out Day to Christmas we can now relax a little.

This year we had three runners in the Review Stakes from the Wong Chuk Hang Stables, although of these three only one was completely resident; one being completely owned by outside interests and the other only part owned by ourselves. I must say that all three, that is, Marine Division, Women Police and our own rifle squad, showed very good form on the big day.

Who says that discipline is not was it was in the old days. On the dress rehearsal, just after we had marched on, a wasp chose the neck of Recruit Constable 6847 as a suitable resting place and proceeded to walk around in circles throughout the ceremony.

It seemed to enjoy the parade from this vantage point as it took no further action until the final Royal Salute, when, not realising that we would have to do the whole thing again, it expressed its disgust that the show had ended, by stinging the unfortunate constable. That the constable showed by neither sign nor sound that he had been settled on and later stung is much to his credit, and I for one wonder what I would have done in similar circumstances.

Congratulations again to Staff Sergeant CHAN Chor-choi on the award of the Colonial Police Medal and on his extremely smart bearing and appearance on the Parade.

Despite all the hard work we do here at the School we have still found time for the mad social whirl and sporting activities. The P.S.I. Inspectors' Mess again provided us with a sumptuous repeat, later washed down with copious drafts of ale and other more fiery liquids, at their November Mess Dinner. Mr. E. Tyrer attended as guest of honour and the evening was most successful.

This function was followed by a Social Evening on the eve of the Review, and the Christmas decorations, pretty girls (more than there were men) and a festive air all added up to a jolly evening.

Plans are in hand for the annual Christmas party for the recruits, and 'Gus' LIM, combining the essential attributes of a financial genius and impressario, ably backed by his committee, has produced a star studded bill (all resident talent) and lots of tea and buns to get in the right mood for the holiday.

On the sporting side, our boxers came back from the Novices Tournament laden with trophies and travelling clocks, and new arrivals on the Inspectorate side have provided new blood to the cricket and rugby teams. Keenly contested soccer matches are played most evenings as can be seen from a glance at the Sick Register, and the billiard table is in constant use by the less energetic of our fraternity. I have heard it said that prowess at snooker is the sign of a mis-spent youth, so perhaps it would not be fair to tell you that the Commandant is the undisputed champion of the School.

Besides snooker, I have reason to be-

lieve that the Commandant has a passing interest in golf. Otherwise why all the conversation on chip shots, number of irons, holes in one, birdies, under par, etc., etc., ad infinitum. And why when he could have been sitting in a nice warm office, would he take a day off in the rain and biting wind, and return to work with acute lumbago and sciatica, and still talk cheerfully about "second in the morning and third in the afternoon and took a ball off poor old so and so". I suggest in future that Police Golf Tournaments be held on Passing Out Parade days, as no matter what else, it is always fine.

A recent increase in establishment gave us another twenty five Inspectors and N.C.O.s to help Force Training keep the Constables off the streets, and after hiding beneath several thousand reams of notes for a week or two they have now completely disappeared into their hideaways in Districts, re-appearing briefly on Saturday mornings and pay days only. We do bid them a hearty welcome though, as they extend the duty list very nicely, thank you.

Congrats to Mike Ringer, who got himself firmly hitched at the Union Church, and we all wish him and his bride health and happiness.

To those of you who are taking their professional examinations the following quotations from P.S.I.'s Final Examination papers may help to clarify one or two of the trickier points of law and procedure:—

- (1) It is an offence to reverse a motor vehicle from P.T.S. to Aberdeen.
- (2) It is an offence to quit a motor vehicle travelling in excess of thirty miles an hour.
- (3) Dangerous drugs will be taken to the Government Chemist by a P.C. in uniform in a sealed container.

And if by any chance you are risking a drill examination, and the Commandant tells you that there is a man out of step, before you check the squad, please make sure that it is not you!

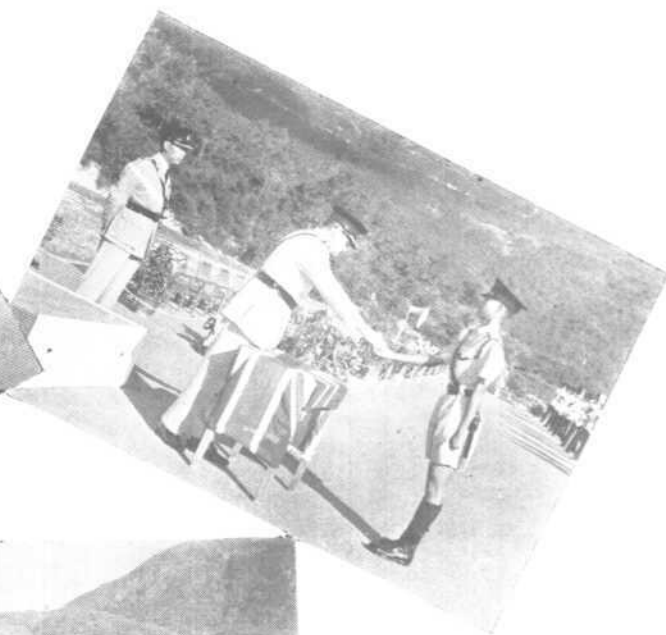
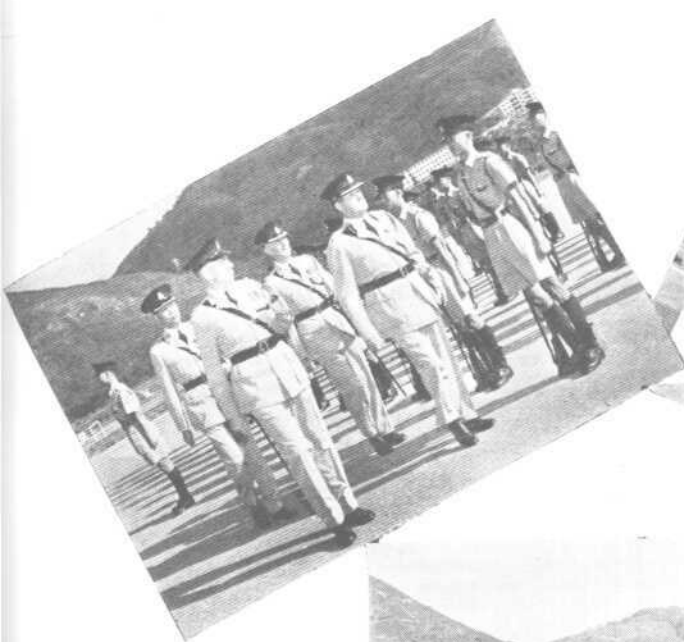
Yours,

P. T. S.

# Passing-out Parade

On the 29th October, 1960, Mr. G. Leys, Assistant Commissioner of Police for Hong Kong Island, took the salute at a passing-out parade of thirty-two recruit police constables who had completed their training.

The photographs below show the inspection of the parade, the presentation of the silver whistle to the best recruit and the march past.





## POLICE TRAINING CONTINGENT

by

B. A. Cullen

Dear Mr. Editor,

As the sun pulls away from the shore and our boat sinks slowly in the West we find ourselves amid the glittering Slopes of Volunteer, lulled into a somniferous state of mental emptiness. Having now attained our natural composure we put pen to paper in a vain hope that we may produce an epic saga of the trials and tribulations suffered and endured by the members of "F" Company, Police Training Contingent.

Our censor in Headquarters Office sent out a request for material which was original and suitable for inclusion in the Magazine. The following limericks were the only response and I have no doubt that they were written during some late night celebration. I thought at first that they were intended for a new "Four D Jones" comic strip but the author assures me that is not the case. Here then are the verses (?) entitled:—

### DARING DITTIES

"Goldbags and Bo Chi Ho  
Are with us but itching to go.  
Old Goldbag's campaign  
To stay in the plain  
Is being frustrated. No-one wishes to know.  
Johnie and Will Lee  
The long and the short,  
Are going great guns at marching and sport.  
One can see at a glance  
That they haven't a chance  
As they do things they didn't ought.  
Oliver Lee and shiny dome Phil  
Are chasing their squad all set for the kill  
Up hill and down dale  
You should hear the platoon wail  
Until bugler has sounded the "still."  
The Gruber and Chan Fuk Hing  
Endeavour to learn to sing.  
They train their platoon

To make like a goon  
In fact it makes everyone grin.  
Now we're aghast  
Taff and Lau are the last.  
From this don't accrue  
That the LAST bit is true  
As they really are coming up fast."

Having had the misfortune to study the above lines closely whilst typing them, I must nevertheless confess my inability to understand them. I can only hope that the readers are more perceptive than the writer. The composer asked to remain anonymous, and after reading his efforts I am not surprised.

Another member of the Company, who shall also remain nameless, was once heard to have said that in a moment of heavenly inspired genius (meaning that he was somewhat inebriated) that he had composed what he considered to be the first poem that had been spontaneously scribed since his forefathers had taken to wearing loincloths. This poem was extracted from the back of his police notebook and is set down hereunder.



*Up the Hill.*





*At the Top*

### ODE TO A BAR GIRL.

"Thou fruit of most rarest blossoms  
Exquisite, proud and fine.  
Delight to all who behold you  
An angel, proud divine."

It would probably need the services of a psychologist to determine the exact state of mind of our inspired genius when he penned this poem; we are baffled. It should be noted that this is not an invitation to readers to submit their own views on the subject.



*Down Again.*

At this point the author feels that he should make it quite clear to all and sundry that we do not wish this epistle to be forwarded for consideration of the Ajudicating Committee for the "Nobel Prize for Literature." We are adamant on this point and no amount of coaxing or persuading will change our minds.

Ivan Cutler may be interested to know (if he buys a copy of the Magazine) that Oliver Lee managed to grow three more hairs on his chest since leaving Police Training School. Only two now remain as he was set upon by a member of the Company who managed to de-turf him. At the moment we are conspiring to finish the job.

Our readers of course will say, what has all this to do with P.T.C. The author feels that to write about our exploits on the parade ground, San Wai Camp, or even on the oversized Mole hills, would be merely reproducing previous newsletters sent into the magazine. The only news we do have is that we welcome Mr. E. Comon from Ping Shan and wish Mr. P. Shorter, our late lamented H.Q. Inspector, the best of luck in his appointment as O.C. (I've grown accustomed to your dhoti) E.U.N.T.

We will close on the note that we now know who our old, fat, and anti-exercise reliefs are. The grapevine has been working overtime and on this piece of absolutely pukka gen we end (with relief) our article. So until our successors submit their efforts next time, we remain,

YOURS

P.T.C.

\* \* \* \* \*



**EASTERN DIVISION**

Reported by

G. H. Cox

Dear Mr. Editor,

By the time this letter goes to print we will have lost our present Sub-Divisional In-

spector—Don Bryan, who is returning to the United Kingdom on long leave. We wish him and his family an enjoyable leave and hope that they do not find the weather in England too inclement.

Since our last letter the Inspectorate has been strengthened by the arrival of Messrs. Porter and Davie from the Police Training School and SHUM Shun Wai from the Police Training Contingent; while Mr. CHAN Ho Yin replaces Mr. YEUNG Po Chi, now at Immigration, in the C.I.D. Office.

Following a most dangerous and hazardous fortnight, and an influx of little men armed to the teeth with paint brushes, ladders, bamboo poles, pots of paint and distemper, the station now wears a new coat of paint. The purpose of this is to hide all the old dirty marks, blood-stains and dead flies and clear the way for some new ones. (I believe the S.D.I. even put in for danger money while his office was being painted, for many a life was threatened by dangling planks, and ladders placed conveniently so

that you were bound to walk into them.)

On a day towards the end of November, at about 17.05 hrs., an official from the American Shore Patrol Headquarters in Fenwick Street Pier, telephoned for "Police Assistance" saying that a crowd has gathered on and nearby the Pier. An Emergency Unit car was hastily despatched to the scene, and a little while later, the N.C.O. in charge reported back to the Charge Room that this crowd was composed solely of P.H.Q. Personnel (How long does it take to get from the top-floor of P.H.Q. to Fenwick Pier?)

In the sporting world our basket-ball team managed to win all their games, except that against Marine. The football side too, is showing better form than in previous seasons and at the time of writing, their record is—played 6, won 3, lost 2, drawn 1.

From amidst the bustle of Race Course Duties, football duties and preparations for the Police Review, that is all for this time.

Yours,  
Eastern.

## *Rediffusion*

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOW  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE  
RING 72211 FOR PARTICULARS

The finest wines, spirits & beers

**MACKESON'S**

STOUT

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

"White Label"  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**Pedro Domecq**  
SHERRIES

*Whitbread's*  
BEER

**Tiger**  
BEER

IMPORTED BY

**WATSON'S**

Alexandra House.

Tels. 27004 & 31883.



Have a  
**San Miguel**  
today



SAN MIGUEL BREWERY H.K. LTD.



# 'BLACK & WHITE'

## SCOTCH WHISKY

### "BUCHANAN'S"



Sole Distributor: **DODWELL & CO., LTD.**



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

WINTER 1964  
VOL. XV No. 4  
(Published Quarterly)



HKS  
976 F6 H7

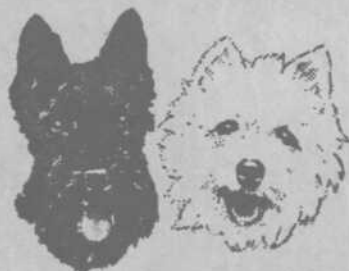
---

From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**

**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**

---



# 虎油

驅風救急・萬病回春

虎豹兄弟有限公司

轄下

虎標永安堂萬金油藥廠出品



AWARDS AT  
OLYMPIA LONDON  
1952 1957

# San Miguel

**MEN WHO KNOW**

don't just ask for beer,

but they ORDER SAN MIGUEL

the mature beer

freshly bottled in Hong Kong

**HONG KONG BREWERIES LTD.**

4A17

---

**WAYFOONG  
FINANCE LIMITED**



*WILL BE PLEASED TO ACCEPT LONG TERM DEPOSITS  
at the undernoted rates of interest:*

<b>18 MONTHS</b>	<b>5<math>\frac{1}{2}</math>% PER ANNUM</b>
<b>2 YEARS</b>	<b>6% PER ANNUM</b>
<b>3 YEARS</b>	<b>7% PER ANNUM</b>
<b>4-5 YEARS</b>	<b>8% PER ANNUM</b>

**Arrangements may be made for interest to be payable half yearly.**

For further particulars please apply to:

**WAYFOONG FINANCE LIMITED**

A wholly owned subsidiary of The Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation.

**503 SHELL HOUSE, HONG KONG. Tel. Nos. 237141-2-3-4-5 Manager: D.P.G. Learmond.**

---

---

# Easeley

leads the field  
in knitted sportshirts

in the Orient!



**HONG KONG KNITTERS LTD.**

*Hong Kong's World Renowned Knitwear Specialists*

A DIVISION OF

**THE CHINA ENGINEERS, LTD.**

WRITE P. O. BOX 148 HONG KONG

---



OUR PICTORIAL SECTION THIS ISSUE FEATURES THE WORK OF THE WOMEN  
POLICE ATTACHED TO TRAFFIC BRANCH





PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## EDITORIAL

The committee wish all readers a very Happy Christmas, and a Prosperous New Year, and look forward to an even more successful year in 1965, with plenty of articles from our supporters.

Our first bi-lingual edition proved a great success and was completely sold out within 48 hours of distribution; we must apologise to those smaller formations which were unable to get as many magazines as they would have wished. We do not, at this stage, intend to increase the numbers printed, but if the demand continues on the same scale this will most certainly be

considered next year.

I would like to welcome back from leave two stalwarts of the magazine, John Rees and Derrick Furniss, and offer a personal note of thanks to Nick Dewhurst a newcomer to the force, who has contributed four articles to this issue, long may the ink continue to flow.

The article in our Summer issue entitled "practical leadership in administration" was written by Mr. Cyril M.M. Cook, and I regret that the author's name was omitted at the time of publication.

## COMMITTEES

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

#### *Editors.*

Asst. Supt. P. Jackson.  
Snr. Insp. HO Hing-Chee.

#### *Sub — Editors.*

Snr. Insp. J. G. Mansell.  
Insp. K. H. A. Chambers  
Prob. Insp. H. S. Grant.  
Prob. Insp. M. J. Brown.  
Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.  
Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### BUSINESS COMMITTEE

#### *Business Manager.*

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### *Advertising Manager.*

Chief Insp. R. L. Redpath

#### *Treasurer.*

Insp. CHAN Tat-Wah.

#### *Circulation Manager.*

Staff Sgt. I CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### *Asst. Circulation Managers.*

Staff Sgt. I WONG Chai, Staff Sgt. I LAM Kam-Chuen. Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG

Price: — 30 cents per copy

# HONG KONG BIRDS No. 1

## GENUS AMAH

By 'Bird Lover'

(Reprinted from an earlier edition of the Hong Kong Police Magazine)

Genus Amah is indigenous to the Far East, but details of its origin are little known. It first made its appearance about the time of the arrival of the first Europeans in China, since when the species has become extremely common.

The species is unique in that there are no males, and the females are almost entirely hybrids, although cases are known where they have borne young. In these rare cases they have usually mated with a similar species known as Fah Wong, and occasionally with the species Ja Tse and Foh Tau. The young, however, are invariably mutations and when fully grown are not usually recognisable as members of the genus Amah.

Perpetuation of the species is achieved by the female Amah buying, borrowing or otherwise procuring a female of the species Homo Sapiens and initiating her into the mysteries of the life of genus Amah. Whilst being initiated these females are known as Makee Learns and in a short time are un-recognisable as Homo Sapiens.

The plumage of genus Amah is distinctive, consisting of a white breast and black bottom. The legs are also black. Some members of the species favour gold teeth, and a little jade is also usually in evidence.

The call of genus Amah, especially the variety known as Cook Amah, is a high-pitched 'Marseetar' or 'Missee' followed by a staccato like cackle which some Europeans have learned to comprehend. The variety of Baby Amah, however, is noted for its call known as the Bye Bye Routine. It utters this call whilst carrying an infant of species Homo Sapiens and unless forcibly prevented will cackle Bye Bye to every object in sight, imitated by the infant Homo Sapiens.

Genus Amah is a parasite of Homo Sapiens, but

unlike true parasites it consumes the food of its host before the host has had a chance to eat it. Its abode is usually that of its host but at regular intervals it leaves for an unknown destination carrying a wicker basket containing its host's food, soap, floor polish, etc. This loot is known to genus Amah as Cumshaw, and if deprived of it, Amahs become listless and unwilling to work. This condition may become chronic, resulting in a change of host.

Another well known variety is known as Wash Amah. This species is usually silent during the daytime, but its call can always be heard at night, usually in competition with other members of the species and against a background of rattling buckets and tubs. If angered this particular variety can become dangerous and cause considerable damage to its host's clothes.

Although strictly parasites, Genus Amah is gifted with some intelligence and cases are known where they have been trained to be of value to Homo Sapiens. Such cases are rare, however, and are always accompanied by the danger of a relapse.

Although not generally known, genus Amah is a dying species. This is due to the fact that fewer and fewer females of the species Homo Sapiens are available as Makee Learns, the majority preferring to become members of another parasitic species known as Mo Nui. Those interested in studying genus Amah can, however, find plenty of specimens on the Peak and in other areas favoured by European Homo Sapiens.

In my next article, I hope to be able to enlighten you on the lesser known habits of the species Mo Nui, a bird of extremely beautiful plumage and well worth watching.

# Some Impressions of Japan

By D. J. P.

The author recently spent a short but enjoyable holiday in Japan, after having considered making such a trip for several years. He makes no pretence of being an expert on the country, its people or their lives and customs.

Perhaps the most striking thing about Japan is its self-imposed resemblance to a Western, rather than an oriental country. Standing on a city street, in one of Japan's teeming railway termini, in an ultra-modern department store, or in a dock or factory in this amazing country, one encounters essentially the same scene, albeit with a few local trimmings, as might be seen in half a dozen Northern European countries. Moreover, the same European impression of controlled and even impersonal urgency, as distinct from the devil-take-hindmost rush familiar to Hongkongites, or the leisurely pace of the 'manana' nations, exists amongst the urban Japanese, in public if not in private.

Another startling and, to Western eyes, almost schizophrenic aspect of the Japanese is their apparent frenzy to drink the cup of Western-style technology, amusement and gimmickry to the veritable lees, whilst at the same time preserving with tenacity their own traditional way of life at home, albeit with a nod and a wink to such 'traditional' home comforts as television, washing machines and refrigerators. In spite of the Soho-type of entertainment prevalent in Tokyo and some of the larger cities; of the absolutely fantastic fruit machine establishments with their serried ranks of one-armed bandits in monstrous arcades stretching as far into the smoke as the eye can see, each with a seemingly equally automatic player standing in front of it; of the self-service store and the snack bar, however, one has the impression that the Japanese do not really believe in these things, but are just trying them out to prove to themselves that their own brands of recreational activity are by far superior. No doubt they are right.

Incidentally, when the author's sporting instincts were stirred by the sight of so many apparently potential jackpots waiting for collection, and he made a tentative move in the direction of the nearest arcade, he was forestalled with the information that the winners only collected their payment in groceries. This was enough to put him off, even though he did have a lingering feeling that his leg was being pulled more than somewhat.

The late Pacific war tarnished very severely the long-standing Japanese reputation for courtesy, so much so that it was replaced in the minds of many people of many races and colours by feelings more akin to hatred and disgust, which endured for longer than the war which gave rise to them. This is neither the time nor place to disinter a memory which becomes with the years gradually more remote: suffice it to say that

the author met with but one instance remotely resembling discourtesy, and with innumerable acts of kindness and assistance, from persons in many walks of life in a variety of situations. The Japanese people, like the British, or at any rate the English, tend to the grave of mien and are reserved in their deportment, at least in public. However, once approached for assistance, it was invariably forthcoming: either the person did what was requested himself, or, if because of language or other disability he was unable to assist, a journey was made, sometimes for a considerable distance, to find someone who could and did.

The language barrier is one of the major obstacles which faces the would-be visitor to Japan. The easy way out, taken by many, is to join one or more of the excellent but somewhat expensive guided tours that operate from the larger cities and tourist centres. These tours are accompanied by English-speaking guides throughout, and undoubtedly give the customer reasonable value for his money. However, the person who wished to make his own way around and who speaks no Japanese, will find language difficulties a problem, but by no means an insurmountable one.

Why, in spite of so many years of American influence, and in particular of the quite widespread teaching of English in schools, there are so few persons who have any apparent ability to converse in the most rudimentary fashion in that tongue, seems to be a mystery. One theory heard was that, although many children learn it as a foreign language subject in school, they have little opportunity to practice after finishing their education, and soon lose whatever ability they once possessed to converse. The author however, personally suspects that the Japanese, like the Briton, has a built-in insularity which leads him to regard his own language as the only one worth bothering about. Be that as it may, however, the tourist, unless willing to restrict himself to the cotton-wool isolation of the most expensive hotels and guided tours, is obliged to go half-way by purchasing and putting into use a phrase book, if possible learning by heart a few of the more likely-looking examples from it. This, plus the sprinkling of genuine home-grown English speakers that are to be found in tourist offices, railway station enquiry booths, hotels, restaurants, taxis and the like, plus a little persistence will enable the stout of heart to survive comfortably and even, on occasion, to obtain what they really want or to reach the destination at which they originally hoped to arrive.

One of the advantages of travelling alone, or at least outside the guided tour circuit, in Japan, is that it is considerably cheaper to do so. One of the most frequently heard complaints from the tourist to Japan is the expense involved. However, the truth is that, whilst it is by no means a cheap country for the tourist,

it need not be by any means astronomical, and by and large one gets value for one's money. The main reasons for Japan's reputation for expense would appear to be; first, that the hotels which cater for foreigners (as distinct from the ryokan, or Japanese-style inn, which are not, by reason of language, custom, etc., generally accessible to the foreigner unless through the introduction of a local friend) are mostly of a high international standard and correspondingly expensive; second, that many imported staples, such as European-style liquors, are taxed at a staggering rate, which affects correspondingly the food and drink bills of the foreigner who is not prepared to drink the local brew (which is good once the initial shock to the system of changing over has worn off) or to go without; and third, that persons who book in advance hotel accommodation or for guided tours usually inevitably find themselves stepping outside the confines of their hotel or tour to a greater or lesser degree, and thereby adding considerably to their bills. The 'pot-luck' tourist with no such commitments, who is forced to travel where he will, gets off much more lightly financially.

Another feature of Japan in which it closely resembles Great Britain is the generally appalling state of the roads in the country. With the number of new cars on the road obviously increasing in leaps and bounds, and with the general face-lift which the authorities were giving the nation prior to the Olympic Games, a belated effort is being made to provide at least a national highway system comparable with those existing in other advanced countries, and with the imagination and effort which the Japanese seem to put into any project which they decide to undertake, undoubtedly a new look will prevail in the not-too distant future. However, in the cities, where the situation on the roads is the most acutely chaotic, it is difficult to see how the problem of traffic congestion can ever be solved, except by limiting the number of vehicles using the roads.

The foreigner is generally 'not advised to drive' in Japan, and particularly in Tokyo. The wisdom of such advice cannot adequately be gauged until the tourist sees with his own eyes not only the volume of traffic, but the fire, spirit, and individualistic approach with which the Japanese driver applies himself to his task. In a land where the cavalier spirit is the rule amongst drivers rather than the exception, however, the palm goes without question to the taxi-driver. And amongst these latter, the Tokyo variety is without peer in his profession. With all the, to Western eyes at least, demonic speed and intricate lane-changing in bumper-to-bumper traffic which is the order of the day, however, loss of temper or control is never seen, and the peculiar order of precedence which appears to be an unwritten law followed by Japanese drivers, with taxi-drivers only yielding to buses and heavy lorries which ignore everyone else, and with the private car driver acknowledging his humble duty to suffer atrocities at the hands of everyone else, everything falls into place at the traffic lights and collisions are few and far between.

As might be expected, the urban pedestrian behaves with remarkable self-discipline, and less jay-walking is seen in Tokyo and other large cities probably than anywhere else in the world. For his part, the driver

respects crossings and lights, and the result, to one fresh from the rather different scene which prevails in Hongkong, the sight is most refreshing. If informants in Japan are to be believed the orderly way in which pedestrians go about crossing the road is due to self-discipline rather than to any unduly heavy handedness on the part of the Law. No doubt self-preservation has something to with it also, however. One can speculate endlessly on the slaughter which would prevail with a few hundred Tokyo taxi drivers let loose on the streets of Hongkong.

Certainly, the state of traffic generally in Japan should never deter anyone, unless he has a weak heart in which case he should not go there at all, from travelling by taxi. The fares are reasonable (comparable to those in Hongkong), varying according to the size of the taxi, and tipping, as is general throughout the country, is to all intents and purposes *infra dig*. A tip, if proffered, will be handed back far more often than accepted. Once aboard, one should ignore, as far as is possible, the speed at which the vehicle travels, and the sometimes complicated manoeuvres performed by the driver, in the faith that the journey will be accomplished safely; which it usually is.

Whilst it would be tempting providence for a Foreigner unfamiliar with traffic conditions to start driving 'cold' in urban areas of Japan, undoubtedly the best method of touring many beautiful and extensive "green-belt" type National Parks is by private car. The tourist wishing to drive himself would be well to start in one of these where the roads are comparatively uncluttered before granduating to the more densely populated district.

As for travel by bus and motor-coach, this is quite safe, since such vehicles are large enough to ignore with safety the antics of lesser conveyances.

By far the quickest and most comfortable mode of travel, however, is by rail. Japan probably has the most highly-organized and efficient railway system in the world, which is at least one aspect in which it differs from Britain. Services are fast, frequent, round the clock in many cases; connections connect within a space of minutes instead of hours; and there is generally a seat to suit every pocket. Second-class is extremely cheap, but generally crowded, whilst first class is extremely comfortable, fares are reasonable, and reservations may be made, and, more important, the reserved seat is always kept vacant. For long-distance travel, the state railways operate what they term a 'Limited Express' on which for comfort and freedom from noise and vibration, the journey is the nearest thing to air travel imaginable. As far as leg-room is concerned, it is considerably superior to the latter.

For the foreign tourist, however, the railways offer two special benefits. One is the proximity to many large railway stations of the offices of such organizations as the Japan Tourist Board, where the harassed traveller can usually find gratuitous assistance and advice. Indeed, in many cases, such offices are actually situated within the station itself. The second feature, which makes rail travel a matter of much more certainty than going by bus or motor-coach, is that each station is liberally supplied with romanised sign-boards announcing its

identity, which gives the go-it-alone tourist at least a sporting chance of reaching his general destination.

One final note on rail travel: Japan is served by the state-owned Japan National Railways, which operates the national trunk routes. Interlaced in several areas of the country, and connecting with the J.N.R., are a number of privately owned networks, which are of a more localised or suburban nature. As far as tickets, connecting services, and facilities in general are concerned, however, everything is organized for the benefit of the customer, and so far as the tourist is concerned, he is in effect travelling on one system. Railway electrification appears to be general.

Internal air services, which are of course considerably more expensive than rail travel, although comparable to domestic air services in the British Isles, operate between many of the larger cities and connect the principal islands; where speed is of the essence, therefore, the answer lies here.

The second major item of concern to the traveller is accommodation. As already remarked, the Japanese-style inn, except for those recommended by tourist bureaux, which are prepared for foreign guests, or where a local ally exists who can obviate the language barrier and offer advice on customs, is probably better avoided, if only because of the unaccustomed nature of the food which the foreigner will be offered.

There are, however, numerous first-class western-style hotels in all the major cities and tourist areas. Contrary to popular opinion, however, the prices generally, while high, are not astronomical. Excellent single accommodation, air conditioned with bath, telephone and television, can be had in about the 2,000 yen (£2 sterling) bracket, whilst double/twin rooms of a similar standard can be found quite easily within a 3-4,000 yen range. Bookings usually present no problem, even at short notice, although a long distance telephone call is probably as well, particularly in the less densely populated National Park areas, such as in the Fujiyama/Hakone area, where such hotels are generally more widely scattered.

The decor in these hotels is generally imaginative, with widespread use of softwoods and Japanese-style wall coverings which bestow an air of comfort and simplicity which is extremely soothing to the eye.

Tipping, as already mentioned, is not the practice in hostels or restaurants, where a 10% service charge is generally imposed instead.

Eating and entertaining in hotels tends to be very expensive, and better done in a restaurant where the food is as good if not better, and the prices generally more moderate. Japanese food is unpalatable to the Westerner who has not developed a taste for it, even with the best will in the world, and most tourists seem to have one attempt at it, after which they retire to the more familiar world of steaks, curries and Chinese food. For those who cavil at the sight of such delicacies as raw fish, however, there exists a proliferation of restaurants large and small, expensive and inexpensive, which provide food to suit all tastes, not only in Tokyo but in most of the larger cities.

"A convenient pattern of eating for the tourist is as follows:

(a) Breakfast (English-style and usually excellent)

in the hotel. Cost: usually about 500 yen.

(b) A light luncheon in one of the many modern restaurants which serve a sort of bowdlerised international fare. These establishments, which generally resemble a small-scale Lyons corner-house without the self-service, often adopt the useful procedure of putting wax reproductions of the various dishes on their menu, together with a price and a serial number with each, in their window. The tourist has merely to pick out a likely looking steak, salad, curry, pasta, risotto, fried fish and chips, or whatever takes his fancy; enter and write down the number on a piece of paper, and in due course his food appears accordingly. The food, by and large, is well-prepared and attractively presented. Prices: variable, usually between 250 and 1,000 yen.

(c) Dinner (European, Chinese, or Indian Food) in a fairly expensive restaurant, but not a night club, and not counting drinks. Cost: 1,000-2,000 yen. The Kobe steaks, as might be expected are excellent.

In addition, many small Japanese restaurants, or sake-and-beer establishments, for want of a better name, serve quite tasty appetisers, in the form of an unsliced satay, or kebab, on skewers, which for the European are sufficient to dissuade him from a wholesale condemnation of native Japanese cuisine. Also, other small restaurants/sake houses serve chickens, seafood, and the ubiquitous Kobe steak, together with the appropriate vegetables, cooked on a gas-heated steel hotplate before one's eyes. Although this style of service is intended primarily to provide a suitable absorbent layer for sake, a pound of prime Kobe beef eaten in this manner constitutes as fine a meal as anyone could wish.

Foreign-style restaurants of every denomination, except English abound in the larger cities, and the standard of food and service, is generally first-class. In particular, Chinese restaurants are to be found everywhere, mostly staffed by emigrants from Hong Kong. As in the case of the hotels, the standard of decor, cleanliness and appointments generally is very high, which compensates to some extent for the rather higher charges for food and drink as compared to Hongkong.

For the bibulous, imported liquors and beer, as already noted, are extremely expensive, while at the same time, Japanese 'Scotch' is no substitute for the real thing. The locally produced beer, whilst differing somewhat from the foreign in taste, is on the other hand very palatable, and conversion to it except possibly to those of the most demanding taste is merely the matter of one drink. Sake again is largely a matter of taste, and as it is usually taken warm with food, may be more difficult for the unaccustomed to adjust himself to; nevertheless, it is a drink very suited to the climate, and the author personally found no difficulty in digesting it.

Night-life addicts with unlimited funds at their disposal will find in Tokyo a veritable mecca, and could no doubt spend weeks if not months touring bars, night clubs, and similar establishments without visiting the same place twice. As in everything else which they undertake, the Japanese spare no effort in presentation, and

the leading hostelrys of this nature can without doubt compare with anything else in the world. The scale of some of the floor-shows is little short of magnificent and the decorations and carefully devised layout in many of the night-clubs make anything that Hongkong has to offer appear second-rate by comparison. They are, however, in general far more expensive than Hongkong's: there is usually a hefty cover-charge, drinks are massively over-priced, and the dance hostesses find that smiling comes easily, even if they are too polite to laugh outright. Expense notwithstanding, however, a visit to Tokyo would be incomplete without at least one night 'on the town', and even the budget-conscious tourist should be able to fit one such evening in, if necessary by-passing the more outrageous establishments and frivolities.

Other evenings can be passed in a slightly less hectic manner at the theatre, both traditional and modern burlesque, or, for those finding delight in such spectacles, in watching sumo wrestling.

For the world-weary, the Japanese bath-houses need no introduction, although the married man might find some difficulty in devising an excuse sufficiently ingenious to persuade his spouse to grant the appropriate leave of absence, assuming that she is travelling with him.

Shopping facilities range from the ultra-modern and vast department stores to bazaar-type arcades in the main cities. The visitor from Hongkong, however, will find that the merchandise is, in the main, more expensive, and rarely if ever cheaper than, similar goods on sale in Hongkong; so that, apart from novelties and souvenirs, and the rare item which is unobtainable in his home stamping-ground, there is little point in doing more than window-shopping.

As for sight-seeing in general, there is so much in Japan that it is impossible to see more than a small part in the time usually available. In this respect, the 'package' tour, which costs in the region of HK\$100 per day per head (although cheaper rates, which do not include full meals, are obtainable) is probably the easiest way of seeing everything in the shortest possible time. For those prepared to sacrifice quantity for leisure, the best plan is to pick out a few areas and to establish in each in turn a base from which to explore the surrounding districts.

Apart from local seasonal festivals, which occur in places of historical interest from time to time, and from the National Parks of Japan, interest lies mainly in temples, shrines, museums and gardens. Many Europeans, apart from those particularly interested in the historical, architectural or similar aspects of these attractions, may feel slightly disappointed when seeing them 'in the flesh'. The buildings though in many cases extensive and imposing, are generally severe and simple in construction, and the widespread use of timber renders them less 'historical' in appearance than their counterparts in other lands. In fact, in a number of cases, the original was destroyed and, has been replaced in very recent years with a replica, which may lead to a feeling of having been cheated in the pursuit, although it might

well be argued that the modern version, besides being a facsimile of the older, and therefore of equal aesthetic value, is superior to the latter in that it is complete in every detail and more-over less likely to collapse through age onto the head of the visitor.

The generally muted colour-scheme of these monuments, which no doubt appeals to the native, is emphasised by the absence of flower-gardens in favour of trees and shrubs, rocks and moss. Whilst the Briton may regret the absence of the banks of flowers which are a feature of most similar municipally-operated monuments in his native land, there is no doubt that the Japanese 'garden' does have its own restful charm and artistic appeal, which the foreigner may unfortunately not appreciate.

For the monument-lover with limited time at his disposal, Kyoto, which was the capital of Japan for many hundreds of years up to relatively recent times, is a 'must'. Not only does it contain a multitude of such items, but is also a convenient jumping-off point for an excursion to Nara, which pre-dated it as Japan's capital city in mediaeval times. Both Nara and Kyoto are delightful 'university-type' cities, in which the pace of life is, as one would expect, noticeably more placid than in the industrial and commercial centres. In addition, Kyoto, lying as it does on a plateau between two mountain ranges, is said to have the most equable climate in the country, with little of the oppressive heat of the coastal areas in summer.

Nikko, to the North, and Kamakura, to the south-west of Tokyo are, with the last-named city itself, the other most noted 'monument' centres in Japan: Tokyo, apart from its other attractions, can therefore conveniently double as a base for outings to both places, each of which can be visited on a day's excursion from the capital.

As many of the National Parks as can be fitted in should be seen: however, for the visitor with limited time, the largest, which contains Fujiyama and which is of easy access from Tokyo, will suffice. This park stretches from the Izu peninsula, wherein lie numerous coastal hot-spring resorts a number of which bear a distinct resemblance to Clacton, through stunningly picturesque country via Lake Hakone to Fujiyama and the Fuji Lakes. The whole region is volcanic, and hot-springs, with their attendant spa resorts, occur throughout. The inland resorts, though popular, are not vulgar, and the restrictions on building in the National Parks have kept the area largely unspoiled. The densely forested mountains are crossed in many places by cable cars and rack railways. Immediately to the North of the Fuji Lakes, in another but adjacent National Park, lie the Japan Alps, a mecca for skiers.

Finally, for those staying in Kyoto or points west, a trip through the inland seas, which may occupy one day or several, affords a pleasant means of visiting the islands of Shikoku and (time allowing) Kyushu, and some of the many scenic places which join their coastlines and that of the main Island.

Bon Voyage!

# A DAY WITH TRAFFIC OFFICE



*Pointing out the accident black spots.*



*A scooter patrol being briefed.*



*Training youngsters in road safety.*



*Insp. Au Chi Yin gives a few football tips.*



*Pardon me your EXPIRED is showing*



*Regulating pedestrians in the Central District.*

# ABERDEEN.

By F. R. D.

In September, 1792, Captain Kendrick on the "Lady Washington" entered a narrow strait past 'Oblee-Chow' (Aplichau) and he remarked that "at the angular point, formed by the two arms of the strait, is a very convenient Berth. The angular Point is in Latitude 22° 20' N".

The log continues that "the Arm of the Strait which runs to the Westward, has on the South side of it a small cove, in which are two Islands both small, to the Westward of which, is a very snug berth, where the largest vessels may lye moored to the shores, landlocked on every side. Opposite to this place, the tide flows up a low valley on the Island of Ching-fang-chow, into which a large stream of fresh water descends, which may be approached by any sized boat at high water. The above-described Harbour appears to have been unknown".

Capt. Kendrick revisited it in February, 1793, and named it "Part Independence". The American skipper went on to mention that "you will be supplied here with almost every kind of refreshment, especially fish, hogs, beef and poultry. We found the inhabitants very civil, and were daily on shore at the villages and fowling in the interior parts of the Islands".

The natives called this place "Harbour of He-ong-Kong".

The "Lady Washington" was a small American vessel, owned by a Mr. Howell, who traded at Canton with Mr. Bagman, a Dutchman, in a "House of Agency"—that is, acted as consignees for persons who sent them cargoes, as it was on Sept. 10th, 1793 that Howell wrote to a Mr. Gordon giving the above information which seems to be the earliest printed reference to the harbour which, 50 years later was re-named Aberdeen. It is true that as early as 1689 the "Defence" a British ship out from Madras anchored "about 15 Leagues to the Eastward of Macau", but no reference seems to have come down to us describing the place or mentioning its name. To an American therefore, seems to go the credit for the earliest known description of the port and its name.

In fact, Aberdeen was so named in honour of the 4th Earl of Aberdeen who was Foreign Minister in the year the Colony was founded and became Prime Minister in 1852.

A little known fact about Aberdeen is that it has the oldest known road in the Colony which still exists to-day. It is a foot path winding from a point on the

Old Peak Road and continuing at the 800 or 900 foot contour along the slopes of High West and Mount Kellett, above the University, the Queen Mary Hospital and Pokfulam until it drops down into the western part of Aberdeen. This path was called, with that genius which the Chinese display for descriptive names, the 'Kwan Tai Lo'. The Kwan Tai is the belt or girdle at the waist of the Manchu robe, and one can still picture to-day the light green folds draped through the Dairy Farm fields down to the sea.

Aberdeen has always been one of the chief fisheries centres and one of the most vivid memory pictures I will carry with me always is of the Aberdeen fishing fleet moving back into its sheltered harbour—a hundred lanteen sails multi-coloured against the westering sun. Progress has caught up even with the fishermen and now-a-days one rarely sees a sail on the skyline, for the majority of the 2,000 odd fleet are now powered by diesel engines. To assist the fishermen Government also runs a navigation and engineer school (off Shek Pai Wan Road) and an ultra modern Fisheries Research Centre housed in the Fish Marketing Organisation buildings on Shek Pai Wan Road. The largest reclamation scheme in the Colony is also being undertaken at Shek Pai Wan. The finished project will include a new sea wall at the western end of the harbour and a breakwater which will reduce the entrance to the harbour to 300 yards in width.

Whilst the floating restaurants make Aberdeen one of the major tourist attractions in the Colony the town is also developing rapidly into another of the Colony's industrial centres. Factories started springing up some ten years ago; the H.K. Bottlers and Diaward Steel Works being the forerunners of other manufacturers who began to realize Aberdeen's potential as an industrial centre. Industry now provides employment for a large proportion of Aberdeen's growing population and new factory sites are now being prepared for this new 'explosion'. It is interesting to note that one of our factories produces practically all of the muslin required by the Australian meat factories in Packing frozen meat. Yet another factory boasts the largest Commonwealth production of buttons and the plastic material to make buttons. One industry however, is dying . . . . Aplichau has long been known as the only place in the Colony which manufactures the lovely gold-embossed joss paper. The craft is a very old one and possibly because the young people are unwilling to learn the job, the craft is gradually dying out.

To cope with the extraordinary growth of Aberdeen, building goes on apace everywhere. A low-cost



housing estate was planned in 1948. Site formation work was eventually started on an area off Aberdeen Reservoir Road and by the end of 1962 the first three blocks were completed. The housing is intended for the so-called middle income group, i.e., \$300 to \$1,000 per month. Loans to purchase flats are interest free and repayable over a 20 year period. The entire estate should be completed by early 1965. Aberdeen also has its own Resettlement estate which will eventually house 20,000 people. Another estate is planned on the hill immediately behind and above the Police Station—site formation work is now in progress. Low cost housing estates are also planned for Aplichau and the village of Wong Chuk Hang.

Aberdeen is unique too, for its temples and festivals. Some seventy years ago the villagers built a shrine at the foot of the slope leading to the Police Station (which, incidentally is about 80 years old). The shrine was built to pay homage to the God called 'Tai Wong' or Great King. Tai Wong is believed to guard the hills and mountains and in the days when the shrine was built the villagers felt they needed his protection from the many pirates who frequented the area and took refuge in the hills.

In the centre of the town is the Tin Hau temple (the Queen of Heaven temple) which is said to have been first built in 1726—still set about with gnarled and twisted banyan trees, 'those loyal sentinels of the ruined keep of our history'.

Cross over from Aberdeen to Aplichau on the little ferry and you will see the Hung Shing temple on the waterfront. This temple is said to have been built by a famous (or infamous) woman pirate named Chung Po Koon who held sway in Aplichau for many years, although no-body has apparently yet been able to fix the date of her 'reign' with any certainty. Hung Shing is known by the fishermen as the Emperor of the Dragons of the South Seas and he is credited with being able to affect his area by causing storms and raging seas when angry.

Dragon boat races are held annually in the harbour and the occasion is virtually a public holiday for all the townsfolk. The four main religious festivals are all celebrated conscientiously. Of these the Chinese New Year festivities are, of course, the most spectacular, and these provide an opportunity for the streams of tourists visiting the floating restaurants to experience a Chinese New Year at close quarters . . . "that unique upsurge of colour, happiness and ear-splitting

noise, which was perhaps the nearest that the ancient world got to a nuclear explosion".

In the field of education our small town of Aberdeen is worthy of mention too. Records show that the first Government school to be opened in the Colony was started here. From "A few notices on the extent of Chinese education, and the Government Schools of Hong Kong" by Rev. W. Lobscheid he noted that in 1853 he succeeded in replacing the Head with a very able teacher who had a regular attendance of from 29 to 33 pupils.

Aberdeen can also boast the first Technical training school for boys and the standard set the boys by the Salesian Brothers is so high that an ex-pupil finds no difficulty in obtaining a skilled job in industry. Indeed, the qualifications obtained are now recognised by the various Institutes in the U.K.

To the east of the town, aloof upon an isolated hill, stands the green-roofed Pontifical Seminary. This was opened in November, 1931. Here, before the war, there was a small, well equipped meteorological station containing the first Dynes automatic rain-gauge outside the United Kingdom. It also contained at one time the third biggest telescope in China, an instrument which, at one time was the largest in the world. During the war the Japanese mistook it for an anti-aircraft gun and riddled it with bullets. After the war it was removed to Manila and I believe is still there in one of the Jesuit Seminary's.

This short article cannot be concluded without a few remarks, however brief, on our other notable landmark—the Police Training School. The school has undergone tremendous changes in the last ten years—even Les. Guyatt who was responsible for much of the landscaping would be amazed at the 'New Look' of the place. (For the unfortunate still to come the Parade Ground appears to be getting bigger every year). Practically all that remains recognizable of the old school is the Admin. Block and the fact that every time a strong wind blows communication with the outside world, by means of telephone, is cut off for days.

This then is Aberdeen. Fishing centre, industrial town in embryo, farming community, high class residential district—it is all these things and yet the place manages to preserve for itself a unique character. With the buzz of factories in the background and the noise of the mechanized fleet, there remains a feeling of rural tranquility and friendliness of the local people which one never seems to get on the other side of the Island.

# HOME-BREWED BEER.

By J. N. D.

Home-made wine is difficult to make successfully and in nine cases out of ten tastes horrible. Locally brewed beer in my opinion is no better. I've told my colleagues on many occasions what both taste like, but won't repeat it here.

By contrast, given the right materials, beer is easy to brew and the results are rewarding. To make 1 gallon, the following are required:

(1) A 1-gallon earthenware jar with narrow neck. The neck must be narrow to prevent air from getting at the beer during fermentation.

(2) 1 lb. malt. It is very important that this should not contain halibut liver oil, as some brands do.

(3)  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. sugar.

(4) 1 oz. hops.

(5) A small quantity of yeast. Brewers' yeast is best, but bakers' yeast will give good results if this is not available.

(6) A sufficient number of empty beer or cider bottles, fitted with stoppers, to bottle off the product. Cider bottles, quart size, are handy.

(7) A funnel of some sort.

The beer is made as follows:

First: Dissolve the malt and sugar in 4 pints of warm water and pour into the jar.

Then boil the hops with 2 pints of water for ten minutes and pour off the liquid through a piece of muslin into the jar.

Then pour cold water into the jar so as to fill it almost to the neck.

Finally crumble in about a thimbleful of the yeast. Cork the jar loosely, so that the gases from fermentation can escape. If necessary make a small hole in the cork or put a piece of cloth inside the neck. Leave the jar for 3 days in a warmish place to ferment.

By this time the beer will have almost stopped fermenting, as you will see from watching the bubbles rise. Syphon the beer carefully into the bottles so as not to disturb the sediment at the bottom. A handy syphon can be made by boring a cork to accommodate two tubes, one short, for blowing through to increase the pressure inside the jar, and the other long, reaching near the bottom of the jar, for the liquid to leave.

The beer will be ready to drink in about a week. If it's not strong enough for you, put more sugar in next time to increase the alcoholic content.

I haven't checked to see whether all the ingredients I've mentioned are available in Hong Kong, but if they're not, you won't be able to brew any beer. You'll have to drink local beer. Make it on your long leave.

## Retirement of Chief Inspector N. REYNOLDS

Norman arrived in the Colony on the 26th August 1939 on board the "Viceroy of India" and was posted to the old Police Training School (P.H.Q.K.) as Police Constable A75. In 1940 Norman was interned during the Japanese occupation at Stanley Internment Camp.

In 1945 he was repatriated to England and returned to the Colony in 1946 as a Sub-Inspector and was later promoted Chief Inspector in 1960.

Norman was a keen sportsman and prior to the Japanese occupation was a first class swimmer and Rugby player. In later years he became a motor racing enthusiast having driven in the Macao Grand Prix and also a keen Lawn Bowler.

All members of the force will join in wishing Norman and his wife Joan a long and happy retirement.



## HOME DELIVERY

On your leave you will need a new car. We are experts in the delivery of new TRIUMPH MERCEDES-BENZ and DKW cars anywhere in Europe.

We can produce for you a contract containing every payment you have to make. NO EXTRA CHARGES in EUROPE. NO CHARGES when you take delivery of your car in Hong-Kong after your leave. NOTHING TO PAY when you arrive back. No worries about big bills that are not budgetted for.

*Contact us for full Details*



**ZUNG FU CO.**

Tower Court, Hysan Ave.  
Telephone 777251  
Ask for Mr. W. M. Sulke



**Z.F. GARAGES LTD.**

Tower Court, Hysan Ave.  
Telephone 777252  
Ask for Mr. C. P. Moore

**TRIUMPH**

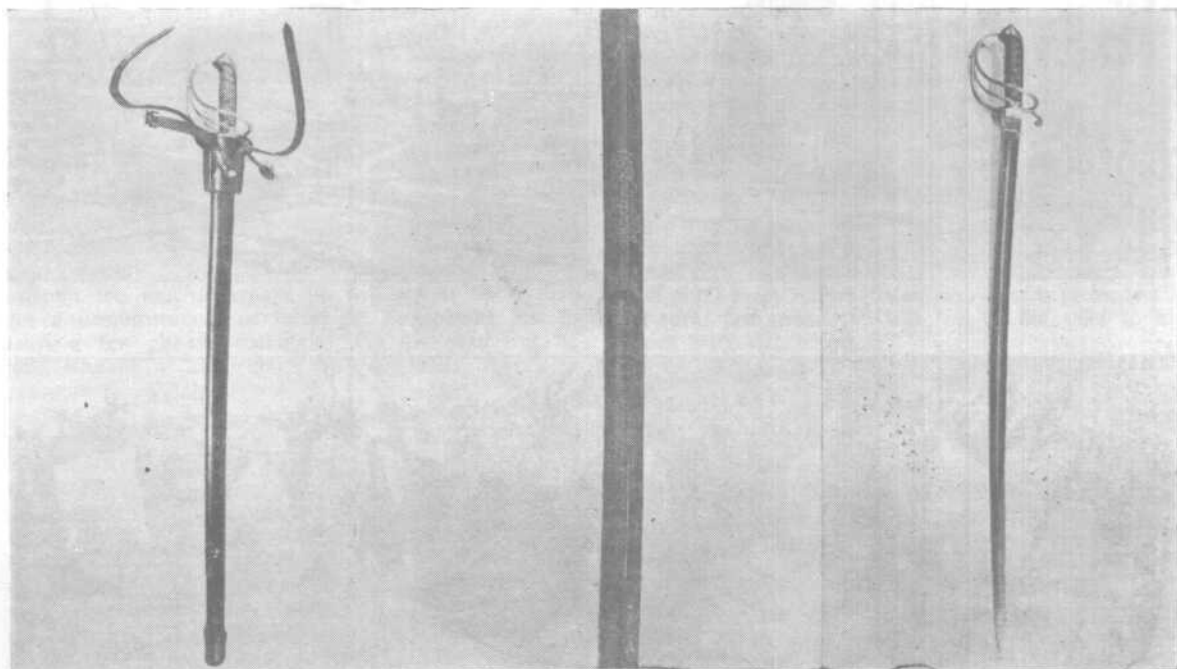
# The History of the Force

A committee has recently been formed to gather material of historical interest, which will eventually be displayed in the police museum in the new P.H.Q. If any members of the Force or retired officers have any photographs, documents, items of equipment etc. which they consider would be suitable will they please forward them to the Staff Inspector Manuals, Police Headquarters. Originals of documents and photographs will of course always be returned after copies have been made.

It is intended that one or two items which have been sent in will be given publicity in each issue of the magazine so that we serve a double purpose by putting on record a small part of the history of the Force, and at the same time readers can see the type of thing the committee are interested in.

The article for this issue concerns the Commissioner's Sword "At the end of the Japanese occupation in August 1945 a cavalry type sword was found in the Central Police Station, it bore a label with the name of Mr. Pennefather-Evans, the pre-war Commissioner, but subsequent enquiries confirmed that the sword was not the personal property of, but had been issued to the Commissioner.

For the past 19 years the sword has been kept by the Force Armourer, but when the committee learnt of its existence it was examined and a letter was sent to the makers "Wilkinson Sword Ltd." quoting the number engraved on the hilt. They were able to confirm that this, together with a similar sword were supplied to the Crown Agents for the Colonies on the 7th August, 1875.



# NEW POLICE LAUNCHES

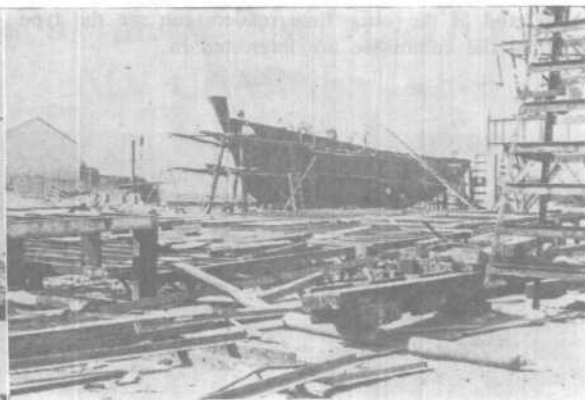
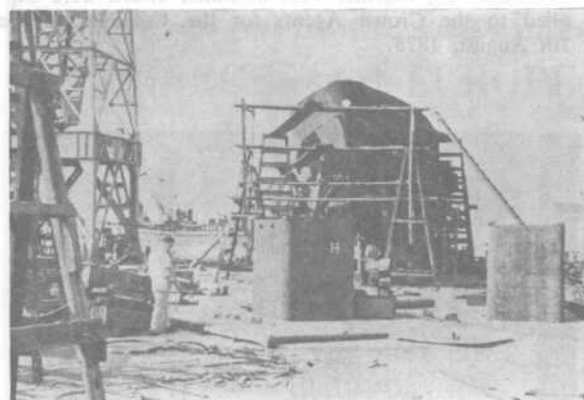
Two new launches are being built for the Police Force at Taikoo Dockyard. They are both 111 feet long and will have a draft of about 7½ feet. They are to serve as Sector Command launches and it is hoped that two more similar type vessels will be built in the near future.

The new launches will replace old Police Nos. 1 and 2 which were taken over from the Ministry of Transport after the last war. The Empire Sam and the Empire Josephine, as they are known on Lloyd's Register will go 'under the hammer' in January 1965 and almost two decades of affection will go with them.

In keeping with the times however the new launches will provide much improved standards in crew

accommodation. All the accommodation will consist of cabins below decks and officers and crew will mess in spaces provided on the main deck. All these compartments will be air conditioned. Another advance is the provision made for stabilisers and in future the Recruit who suffers from mal-de-mer will no longer have to apply for transfer to shore duties but will no doubt opt for a posting to one of these new launches.

Mrs. Heath launched the new Police No. 1 on November 19th, 1964 and the second will be launched by Mrs. Hewitt, the wife of the Director of Marine, this month. Both are expected to be commissioned in January 1965 and the finished product will be featured in our next magazine.



# THE LIFE OF SALESMAN

By J. N. D.

In this short article I want to take you behind the scenes of a profession far removed from that of police officer; a sphere of activity of far less, if any social benefit: the trade of that professional vagabond, the salesman.

What is a salesman? It is not the man behind the counter in a shop; his job is easy. If a customer comes in and asks for, say, a can of beans, the customer was thinking about beans, and wanted beans, before she ever came into the shop. All the man behind the counter does is take her money and hand over the beans. A man who goes round private homes, offices, small firms, and the like, selling his product is a salesman. In his case his prospective customers are certainly not thinking about his product when first they see him, and probably do not want it or need it either. His job is not so easy and requires some skill.

Each salesman working for a firm of any size will have a set "territory" on which he'll work, rather like a policeman's beat, only probably larger. Each time he visits a new prospective customer, or "prospect", he will collect as much information as he can. Supposing salesman is selling machine tools and is visiting a small workshop or factory for the first time; he will try to find out the name of the boss, who does the buying, how many staff are employed using machine tools, how many machine tools are in use and what make they are, and particular work that has to be done. He will most probably only have a few minutes on the premises, so he will have to be observant and work quickly. On his first visit salesman will not attempt too much; perhaps he will try to fix a date for a demonstration, or he might be content just to leave a few glossy brochures. On his next visit he will attempt a little more and gradually ripen his prospect for a sale.

As soon as he has left the premises salesman will enter all the information he has gained on a record card; he keeps one for each prospect in his territory in his pigeon-hole in the sales office. These cards are invaluable to salesman and help him to plan his week; which day to go out and find new prospects, which day to go round with a product under his arm giving spot demonstrations, which day to give prospects a periodical visit in case they should forget him, and which day to reserve for "telephone afternoon" when he will plague people with "phone calls".

Let us suppose salesman is visiting a new prospect whom he has visited once before; on his last visit he fixed a date for a demonstration. Today he has had the machine, a typewriter, delivered, and is on his way to demonstrate it. All is prepared: salesman has his brochures ready in sequence in his briefcase and has carefully rehearsed his demonstration. This demonstration must go off without a hitch, and he must be well

practised in it so that he can concentrate on the prospect.

"Good morning, Mr. Prospect", begins salesman. He uses "Mr." as often as he can: it boosts prospect's ego. Salesman tells Prospect how busy he must be, but in only so many minutes he can show him how a Veeblefetzter typewriter can save his time and money. Salesman keeps the initiative and asks a question from time to time like "How many minutes a day do you think you spend on tabulating?" or, "Are you satisfied with the type impression you get on your old machine?". Salesman is not interested in the answers; this is to enable him to keep the initiative and stop Prospect from saying he does not want the machine. With the same object in view salesman persuades Prospect to start using the machine himself. Salesman emphasises the "Selling Points" of the machine: "Only Veeblefetzters give you such an easy feed", "Veeblefetzter has a superior escapement with a bifurcated wiggle pin giving fifty-fifty spacing", and so on.

This morning salesman's demonstration is going well. He decides to leave the machine on trial for a week, and Prospect agree readily to this; it is the only way he can get rid of salesman before lunch. (Salesman knows this). Prospect thinks he will tell salesman to take the machine away on his next visit; Salesman is more experienced and knows he won't. On his next visit Salesman will aim at nothing less than a sale. 0.96 points for a standard typewriter, and his monthly target is 2.5. It was 1.5 when he first joined Veeblefetzters; now he's been there a year and his target goes up .5 point every month. Salesman's boss is pleased with his work; last month he was top of the sales in his branch with 4.2 points.

Next week comes Salesman is all spruced up and asks Prospect how he's got on with the machine. He doesn't listen for the answer; he's deciding how to ask him to buy it. "Do you want to buy the machine?" will not do, as it gives Prospect the opportunity to say, simply "No", and Salesman is finished. "Do you want to buy it on H.P., or in one payment?" is better. Another way is to ask him how many machines he wants. On this occasion Salesman says "What typeface do you want on the machine, italic or glagolitic?" This is when Salesman encounters objections. They come into the following categories, and Salesman must be able to cope with any of them:

1. "I don't do the buying here." This is nearly always a bare-faced lie, and Salesman knows it. Often if he asks "Who does do it, then?" it turns out to be Prospect.
2. "I cannot afford it". Salesman brings out H. P. agreement in triplicate ready for signing. Emphasises machine will pay for itself in fourteen years, anyway

3. "We have a contract with Flintstones". Salesman offers to take all Flintstones' machines in part exchange.
4. "I won't buy it without a discount". Salesman was taught how to deal with this at Training School. Laughingly he says "How many machines do you want to buy, then." This usually shuts Prospect up. Failing that, Salesman can play on his feelings and offer Prospect half his commission on the sale. This usually works and the question of commission is forgotten.
5. "Give me another week to think it over". Salesman threatens to take the machine away and leave it with another prospect. This does the trick and poor Prospect signs.

Salesman does not lose interest at this moment and walk out of the office, all smiles. If he does Pro-

spect will feel as if he's been done. (He has.) He will think Salesman only wanted his money. (He did.) Salesman shows him some additional features of the machine, gives him details of a service contract, and when he comes back next week he can sell him a carbon ribbon attachment and leave him a brochure on an electric machine.

Salesman's life is not an easy one; last week he gave eleven demonstrations without making a sale — he needs endless patience and persistence. People are often rude to him and he can never return rudeness if he wants to succeed. He must never take no for an answer. Often he gets the door slammed in his face. (These usually turn out to be the best customers.) He needs a thick skin. None of the qualities mentioned will make him successful unless he has the most important quality of a Salesman; bags of ENTHUSIASM.

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

**GONZALEZ BYASS**  
SHERRIES

**Tiger**  
BEER

IMPORTED BY

**MACKESON'S**  
STOUT

**"White Label"**  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**CAMPARI**  
THE APERITIF

**WATSON'S**  
Alexandra House  
Tels. 235904 & 231883





# COMMAND ROUNDUP

## BAY VIEW DIVISION

Peace and quiet reigns in Bay View, a state of affairs which can mean only one of two things, the C. I. has either been crushed under yet another pile of Pol. 155s or the S.D.I. has run out of pens! Seriously though, the Division continues to be a post P.T.S. training camp for P.I.s, they appear to come and go rather like the trains in Victoria Station.

We express a hearty welcome to Messrs CHEUNG, Gaffney and Elms but in turn we must bid adieu to CHAN Kwok Yin and CHAN Kai Wing who are now "off" to S.B.

Mr. Jones has also been transferred to C. B. Court after about 18 months in the division, together with Fred Hough, the latter has been approached by Messrs Remedios following one or two great orations in the "P.G." hawkers summons court..

Following typhon Ruby there is a rumour that the C.I./B.V. is working on yet another standing order regarding the issue of rubber dinghies to the S.D.I./Stanley for his personal use in his quarters during the rainy season!!

Finally we would like to wish P.C. 33 CHEUNG So, a very happy retirement from B.V. after 31 years in the service. He well deserved a little historical tea party and a token with which we honoured him.

## TRAFFIC BRANCH KOWLOON

Just a line or two from T.O.K. who have now said goodbye to Norman Reynolds, who retired into the Security business. He returned one day to tell us that in City life one was kept far busier than as a police Chief Inspector, which verified what most inspectors had suspected anyway. Who writes to the press as 'Ex-cop' — it couldn't be Norman, could it?

Earlier in the summer the S.D.I. was told by his three seniors that he was such a hard working fellow he deserved a much larger office, so full of expectations he moved out, only to find the D.S., C.I. and D.I. cramming themselves into his office which was coincidentally air-conditioned. Its only a coincidence that the hut is No. 77 and that we now have three private eyes there, but our mud paths are no Sun-Set-Strip.

We are playing in an interesting football league organised by the Tai Lam Chung Prison. The convicts have two teams in the league and although we beat one and lost to the other, our biggest loss came when, on arriving to play the Fire Department, we found ourselves short of three players and so the police team was strengthened, one might say held up, by three convicts.

One incident we can disclose, now that the limitation on punishment has expired, was the towing of a car, which on arrival at Kai Tak was found to have a



woman asleep on the back seat. She had quite a sense of humour though because on waking up and seeing all the wrecks around her (policemen and cars), she said she thought she was in hades.

Nairn Road Roundabout — Lai Chi Kok Hospital — Stinkers Corner are now firmly emblazoned onto the T.O.K. 'Colours'. These names represent major engagements that have been successfully fought by officers and men of T.O.K. Although the Branch has emerged battered and bruised victory has been achieved and additional chapters written into the role of glory. However, by the time the next letter is due it is predicted that a last ditch stand will have been made at the Nairn Road Roundabout where the remnants of T.O.K. will be annihilated by circling, yelping savage motorists, possibly led by the renegade 'Ex-Cop'.

If you consider that this is fantasy just drop in to T.O.K. at any time and you will see the D.S. reading the biography of General Custer and fingering his scalp in nervous apprehension. We close secure in the knowledge that our places will be filled by the host of eager officers who are waiting, anxiously, to pit their wits against the traffic problem.

#### TRAFFIC OFFICE, NEW TERRITORIES

Variety, so an old adage goes, is the spice of life. If so then Inspectors at Traffic Office, New Territories must be leading a very full life. During the past few months because of leave, courses and sundry other unforeseen events the D.I.T./N.T. and O.C./A.E.S./N.T. have been doing their own jobs as well as that of M.V.I./N.T. and Zone Inspector, Tsuen Wan. The record for the number of jobs done at one time is held by the D.I.T./N.T., Inspector McCosh who during one two-week period occupied the chair of the O.C./A.E.S., M.V.I./N.T. and O.C./Tsuen Wan Zone as well as doing his own work. It is fortunate he is 'superbly fit' (used by kind permission of the Sunday Post Herald).

During his absence in Tokyo at the Olympic Games, he was relieved by Peter Oakey from Traffic Headquarters who, for his sins, managed to get himself landed with the first and double tenth, Ching Ming Festival, Tsuen Wan Development Celebration as well as sundry Typhoons. He hasn't been seen since leaving T.O.N.T. and it is rumoured he has gone for a 'rest cure' to Macau.

The O.C./A.E.S. continues to battle against the mounting toll of accidents and has been heard to mutter frequently, "What can I do this one for?"

Up in the "Wild West" Mike Farnham continues to conduct a successful campaign against the 'baddies' with the support of The Town own Marshall and Sherriff of Yuen Long and his posse!

The past months have seen the arrival of new faces in T.O.N.T. as well as one departure. Mr. WONG Kwok-piu has taken over the Tai Po Zone and the latest arrival is Mr. CHAN Hang-yu who has taken over Tsuen Wan Zone. Mr. LAU Woon-chiu has left for 'pastures new' after some years in Traffic; he had a suitable 'swan song' when he was working until after one A.M. on the morning following the Tsuen Wan Celebrations. We wish him well in his new post. 'Willie' WOO has joined us from Tsuen Wan as O.C./

Traffic Prosecutions or O.C./Traffic Law Enforcement Section depending on which school you belong to. He is doing a fine job..

No newsletter would be complete without mention of our 'civilian' M.V.I. Pat Patterson who continues to mystify and beguile his 'patients' with his Chinese during his 'Clinic'. Unfortunately he is soon to be on his way back to England. We wish him every success and a safe journey home.

Rumour is strong that we are to have a Traffic Superintendent, New Territories and be divorced from our parent unit in Kowloon who are more than heavily pressed without having to look after the 'yokels'. We have been scanning Headquarters Orders most anxiously and although we see officers returning from leave and being posted to supernumery staff posts the T.O.N.T. post remains vacant. The chances are that the annual Christmas get-together will be held at King's Park.

#### EASTERN DIVISION

##### REFLECTIONS OF A DUTY OFFICER

The time is 07.00 hours on any day of the week. The Duty Officer, with one more hour to go before his shave, shower, sustenance and snooze, reflects on his night's work. As if to add food for thought, his meditations are interrupted by the entry of a burly Shantung Corporal who remarks that with so little going to Court, Eastern must be an easy station. The Corporal departs leaving the romantic aroma of an early Shantung breakfast wafting through the Report Room air.

Easy? The Duty Officer's mental machinery gets into gear again. He churns over the numerous disputes between the British and foreign service personnel and their wide variety of lady friends in Wanchai. If all the sordid details were entered in the X.R.B., surely the X would stand for "CERTIFICATE X". But invariably a peaceful solution is found by the Second Night D.O., within whose province these problems lie.

Eastern has its share of U.S. and Royal Naval Shore Patrols and Military Police operating in the Division and keen rivalry exists to prove the efficiency of the various forces. The D.O. recalls the occasion when a three year old European boy was brought to the Station, not unduly concerned that his parents, with the usual unreliability of adults, had apparently wandered off and left him to the tender mercies of the Wanchai populace. He was placed in a jeep and given what he must have thought was a ceremonious joy ride in a real police car, until all too soon he was able to point out where he lived. Meanwhile at Eastern Police Station the Redcaps, who had been called out by the distraught parents, were quietly chewing on their military-type moustaches, inwardly fuming over the fact that the local coppers had beaten them to it.

Such is the efficiency of the Eastern Police Station and so widely known are its facilities for settling problems amicably that one night an estranged husband and wife presented themselves before the D.O. and promptly demanded that he divorce them on the spot.

Then there was the D.O.'s attempt to maintain friendly relations with our allies from across the ocean. In the early hours one morning, the Redcaps brought

to Station a very drunk American sailor who had thrown something at their jeep. The sailor led off into a rambling discourse to the D.O. that the station would be blown sky-high at precisely 03.00 hours. Too busy to be perturbed, the D.O. provided suitable accommodation for his American cousin and as a gesture of goodwill, issued him with smoking materials. The friendly hospitality was rewarded some two hours later when our ally (?) almost set the station alight. He was told in no uncertain terms by the Shore Patrol Officer next morning that had he done that in Tokyo, he'd be in jail for life.

A sense of humour is an essential part of the make-up of a Duty Officer, and in calling to mind the following incident the D.O. pays a compliment to the Courts. A very irate any very drunk European male was brought in one night by a taxi driver. It seems he thought one could ride around in Hong Kong taxis free of charge, as he was most adamant that he would not pay the fare. No amount of advice could sway him from his decision and in fact increased his belligerent attitude to such a high pitch, that with one mighty sweep of his arm he smashed his fist on the counter and demanded that justice be done. Justice was duly done when the E/M was fined \$50.00 at Causeway Bay Court the following morning. The D.O. permitted a wry vestige of a smile to cross his face.

At 07.45 hours the D.O. is shaken out of his reminiscences by his relief. A short period of handing over and then off to bed, wondering what new problems the next Second Night D.O. tour of duty will bring, confident that with his vast experience at Eastern he will be able to cope.

#### WONG TAI SIN DIVISIONAL NEWSLETTER

As most readers will be aware, Wong Tai Sin has been in existence as a separate Division since January of this year. Since then, the furious rate at which new buildings and resettlement estates have been built has posed the problem of continuously having to readjust to a growing population. The sheer size of the division has been, up to the present time, an aggravation in the sense that transport and communications have been rendered that much more difficult. From the station to Yau Tong Bay, where a large resettlement estate is at present being built, is slightly over four miles. Transport is often tied up because of prior claims, and the net result is that the man on the beat may be forced to leave the area for an hour or more if he makes an arrest. He becomes bogged down by the problem of transporting the defendant to the station, and returning from the station, when his time could much more profitably be spent on the beat. However, the opening of the new sub-divisional station at Kwun Tong will improve the situation.

The typhoon season brought us our full share of disasters, the most regrettable of these being the death of P.C.7414 when the jeep he was in was blown off the road while trying to reach the Tate's Cairn Post. Yet another P.C. was recently the victim of a chopper attack, which occurred while he was on duty in the Ngau Tau Kok Post, as a result of which he died shortly after.

However, life in Wong Tai Sin is not all death and disaster. Mr. T. Dow, who will need no introduction from me, recently took over as Chief Inspector here and in his inimitably pungent style is now adding to the local colour. John MacDonald, recently returned from the Macau Grand Prix is seen daily fussing over an assortment of scrap in the meter-room with Rob Hennessy supervising. On the sporting side, the football team has I'm told, been doing very well (I'm afraid I can not give details), but the basketball team could hardly have done worse, having yet to win a match in the present tournament. We hope to remedy this in the near future, but if we leave it much longer the tournament will have finished before we get the chance.

#### SHAMSHUIPO DIVISION

Since last writing, Sham Shui Po has twice undergone a change in leadership, promotion and leave accounting for this. Mr. Farmer, is now in command and has brought the winds-of-change with him to the halls of Shamshuiipo (or is it the barns?). We're all still wondering from whence the next gust will come.

Talking of gusts, our enterprising A.D.S. Mr. England, having fully recovered from the effects of P.T.C. is still trying to get the Police sailing club onto a firm footing, so how about you welfare conscious Officers organising some sailing for your R. & F.? I assure you that the hills around Tai Po look very attractive when viewed through a fine January drizzle!

It appears that S. S. Po has lost a bundle of streets. Enquiries reveal however that Mong Kok is now in possession of them. Presumably C.I.D. have accounted for these as having been "blown away by strong wind" N.F.A.

An annex of the station has opened at 137, Waterloo Road—WHOLE HOUSE—(None of this 3rd floor business for them). Three of our staff have moved in, and I wonder if they feel jealous of those that live in the station!

By the way, as S. S. Po has a .22 range, how about some challenges from other stations? It is well known that we are un-beatable, but don't let this put you off. We could do with the practice.

Finally, may we wish all a very happy Christmas and a happy New Year, (together of course with a colourful mental supplement of Sham Shui Po Police Station.)

#### POLICE TRAINING SCHOOL

Latest personnel movements are Gus Lim, erstwhile Deputy Commandant to Western as D.S. It is hoped that he is partial to salt fish. Messrs W. J. Roberts and W. Spence have joined the staff as law instructors and are doing a fine job—according to Roberts and Spence. Ken Wellburn departed on a well earned vacation leave on 8.11.64.

Bernie Newman, the riot drill expert, has endeared himself to field commanders by his 'constructive' criticism of riot units sent to P.T.S. for testing. He has been advised to be careful where he parks his car in future.

Passing out parades, once an occasional affair, seem to be coming round too often and it has been observed that some of the invited guests—all smart and shiny—bear a striking resemblance to permanent staff. A good point about parades is however that it provides an accurate means of weather forecasting, as we can safely predict rain for the week preceeding a passing out parade scheduled under the command of 'cheerful' Bill Ross.

The usual hopefuls had another attempt at the Senior Professional Examination and dream of gaining their spurs i.d.c. They have been advised that the normal retiring age is 55.

We categorically deny that the recent building collapse at P.T.S. was arranged by the commandant to provide practical training for recruits in dealing with emergencies. The SDI/A was given favourable mention for his part in emergency aid.

Our new officers' mess is progressing well and subject to weather should be completed soon. It appears also that at least one instructor has been conned into providing police plaques. Souvenir hunters are warned that the plaques will be under constant guard.

In the sports line P.T.S. put up a fair show at the annual police swimming gala. One P.C. and 4 recruit W.P.C.s entered the lists. P.C. 5512 NG Kwun was placed third in the 100 m. breast stroke event. The girls also swam on 19.10.64, at the Repulse Bay Beach Carnival, the P.T.S. life saving team had the distinction of winning the pennant for the best turn out. Our thanks for the aquatic events goes to Shui Kwai (Cpl. 4845.) for the enthusiasm and hard work in coaching the team.

As the clarion call has gone out for more work, here endeth the script for this issue.

## KOWLOON CITY DIVISION TELEPHONE CALLS

### FIRST

"That you Smith?"  
 "Yes"  
 "S.D.I. here"  
 "Sir,"  
 "That article you wrote in the magazine"  
 "Which one?"  
 "Germany"  
 "No, not me"  
 "Nonsense, read your name."  
 "More than one John Smith here tho'".  
 "But you were in Germany."  
 "Yes."  
 "Good, you're delegated."  
 "What for?"  
 "K.C. scribe for magazine."  
 "Para military force? Yes! ?"

"But you should have seen the game v Bay View. Good clean honest football. Must have been great to watch."

"What happened there?"

"As a matter of fact we won. 5-3, a fair result! Team's shaping up very well and P.C.s 4899 & 3996, plus D.P.C. 846 of course, seem to be pretty good stuff."

"Now something else; Swimming, I believe we have one very good W.P.C. "

"W.P.C. 8138 did very well in the annual swimming gala. She got a first and a second. Cpl. 1466 got a second and a third and our relay teams posted a second and two fourths and we were there."

"Where?"

"Equal second."

"Well thanks, cheerio."

### SECOND

"Mr. Kung please?"  
 "He's left us."  
 "A.S.D.I. then please"  
 "Kung Wah Kit here."  
 "But they said you'd left us"  
 "I'm here"  
 "Got to write up K.C. for magazine. You're just the chap for this, just say a few words"  
 "Football we're doing pretty well."  
 "Yes that tour of yours must have been quite a holiday"  
 "No, not me, K.C." . . . .  
 "K.C. in the league, *not* me. We beat P.T.S. 702 D.P.C. 846 played extremely well"  
 "That's what I'm after" (P.T.S. were pretty good last year)  
 "Had a lousy game V Western. We didn't score a goal. They got three"  
 "Sounds depressing"

### THIRD

"Can I speak to the C.I. please?"

"He's taken off"

"Where?"

"Vertically"

### Notes from K. C.

Now this was a pity as I wanted to hear more about a P.I. swimming round the harbour "like a bloomin' fish 'e was". Bill Dean was later seen in his pyjamas but he only manage a few salty words about people waking him up in the middle of the night and slammed the door. The time was 4 p.m.

Anyhow, well done Bill, that was quite a feat. Further attempts at looking inside K.C. proved pretty useless. Crosby was doing something very important with watches, maps, and a host of calculations which turned out to be a mistake in a motor rally.

The football team was playing football, resting before a game, or recuperating after one. P.I. McKenzie was just recuperating.

P.I. Lockyear was winning races in a sailing dinghy at Taipo, and did pretty well for the police team too, apart from representing the colony in Interport sailing.


P.I. MacDonald said his pile of rubbish was a car. Doust muttered about a Go Kart he'd bought from Al-

bert Poon. Poon laughed about a Kart he'd sold to Doust, and said he'd gone to S.K.M. anyway.


Finally, we, like everybody else, have had our troubles from traffic in Waterloo Road to a number of typhoons. The Beatles however, caused a mild disturbance at the airport, and this little bit of extra duty has left its mark on one of our Inspectorate who now has sufficient Beatle records to keep him fully occupied during all his off-duty hours.

## Hong Kong's Food Specialists ...


**DAIRY INDUSTRY**  
MILK & DAIRY  
PRODUCTS



**COLD STORAGE**  
AND  
ICE MANUFACTURERS



**SODA FOUNTAINS**  
RESTAURANTS  
NIGHTCLUB




### *The Dairy Farm*

**GENERAL MANAGERS FOR**

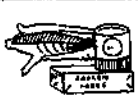
**Head Office:**  
Windsor House  
Tel: 37081  
P.O. Box 286  
**Cables:**  
Milkmaid / Dairylane

## *Dairy Lane*


**CATERING**  
AIRLINES  
PUBLIC FUNCTIONS  
PRIVATE PARTIES



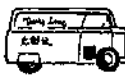
**IMPORTING**  
REFRIGERATED, FROZEN  
AND CANNED FOODS.




**RETAIL**  
FOOD  
STORES



**SUPERMARKETS**



**VICTUALLING**  
LEADING SHIPPING COMPANIES



# DECIMAL AND DOZIMAL

By J. N. D.

More and more countries are changing their currency, weights and measures, and the like, over to the decimal system. U.S.A. and Canada have long been decimalised; South Africa changed not long ago; I believe Australia and New Zealand are changing. Now Great Britain is considering following suit. First she should pause to consider. There is nothing particularly good about a decimal system; it is based on tens; not a very convenient number. I believe ten was chosen only because man is used to counting on his fingers, of which he usually has ten. How much more convenient is twelve — the dozen! It can be divided by 2, 3, 4, and six. If I want to pack a dozen items I can pack them 4 by 3, or 2 by 3 by 2, or 6 by 2. With ten items I am much more limited; who wants to buy anything in tens?

See how much easier it is to express common fractions in dozimals — my name for the new system: one twelfth is simply .1, one sixth is two twelfths, or .2. Similarly  $\frac{1}{4}$  is .3,  $\frac{1}{3}$  is .4,  $\frac{1}{2}$  is .6,  $\frac{3}{4}$  is .9, and so on. In the fractions most commonly met I have no recurring decimals (sorry, dozimals) and all the fractions mentioned are expressed in one figure after the dozimal point.

How would we count in the new system, based on twelves instead of tens? First I would need two new symbols for the old ten and eleven, and write twelve, which I shall call doz, 10. So, I will count something like this:— one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, doz. I would then continue:— doz-one (11), doz-two (12), . . . doz-ten, doz-eleven, two-doz (20), two-doz one (21), and so on, until I got to eleven-doz nine, eleven-doz ten, eleven-doz eleven, twelve doz (100) — I shall call this gross, which is what it is. The first figure represents the number of grosses, the next the number of dozens, and the next the number of units. So the figure 673.8 means six gross, seven dozens, three and eight dozenth; eight dozenth is, of course,  $\frac{2}{3}$ .

Multiplication and division in the new system present no new problems. 3.4 multiplied by doz. is simply

34. 234.56 divided by 1 gross is 2.3456, and so on. Nothing new, except that the figures represent dozens and not tens.

British measures and currency are already partly dozimal; a dozen pence to a shilling, a dozen inches to a foot, a dozen hours in a day, and so on. These are already expressed in dozimals, although we probably don't realise it. Three and sixpence is 3.6, or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  shillings; divide this by a dozen and we get .36 shillings instead of twenty (sorry, doz-eight) our monetary system would be excellent; doz pence one shilling, doz shillings one pound. The same goes for feet and inches. Doz times 3.4 inches is 3.4 feet or 3 feet 4 inches. Ounces, pounds, and stones will have to be changed, of course; it's time they were in any case.

How would the public be persuaded to use the new system? We would have to start off gradually, using the new symbols for ten and eleven on clock faces, foot rulers, and so on. Children's multiplication tables would have to be revised, but they already use twelve times table, don't they? Seven eights are four-doz eight, eight, eight eighths are five-doz four, etc. This would be the second step. In the third and final step we would change completely, cash registers, adding machines, everything.

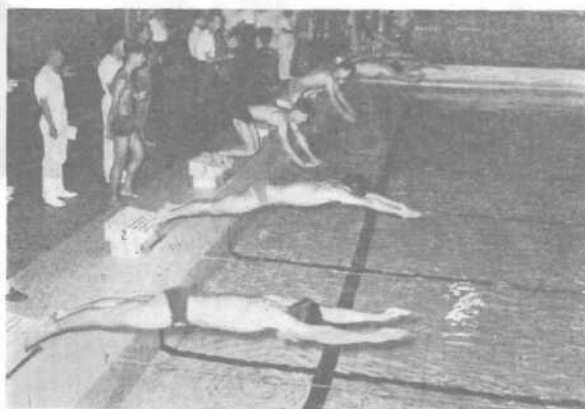
There would be a few odd results of this new system. County cricket would take a new and dreary turn with players batting for hours to get their gross. The rockers would be a menace hotting up their machines in order to do the new "ton", gross m.p.h. People would come of age at doz-nine, and girls would be referred to as "Sweet doz-four". Classics of literature would be altered almost out of recognition: "Was this the face that launched six gross eleven-doz four ships?" Centipedes with wooden legs would go "eight doz three, bonk", and so on.

Britain will be the last to change to decimal currency and measures. No doubt in three hundred years time (sorry, two gross doz years) when the rest of the world has seen the light and converted to dozimal, she will be the last again to change.

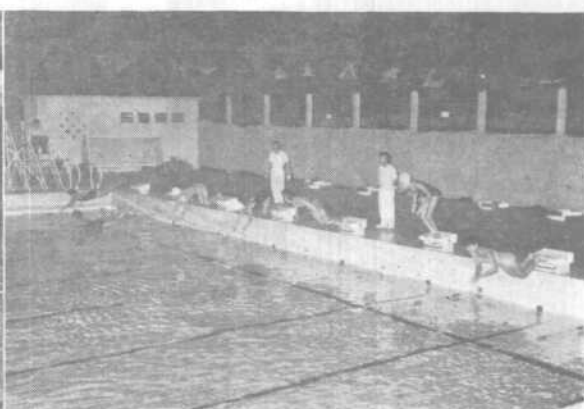
# SWIMMING GALA

The annual swimming gala was held at the Victoria Park swimming pool on Tuesday 6th October, and need we tell you, Marine Division again emerged as winners. If this continues much longer their launches will be declared redundant. During the interval

an exhibition of diving was given by members of the Hong Kong Amateur Swimming Association, and at the conclusion of the gala Mrs. H. W. E. Heath, wife of the Commissioner presented the prizes.



*On your marks, get set, oops.*



*Start of the Womens 50 metres free style.*

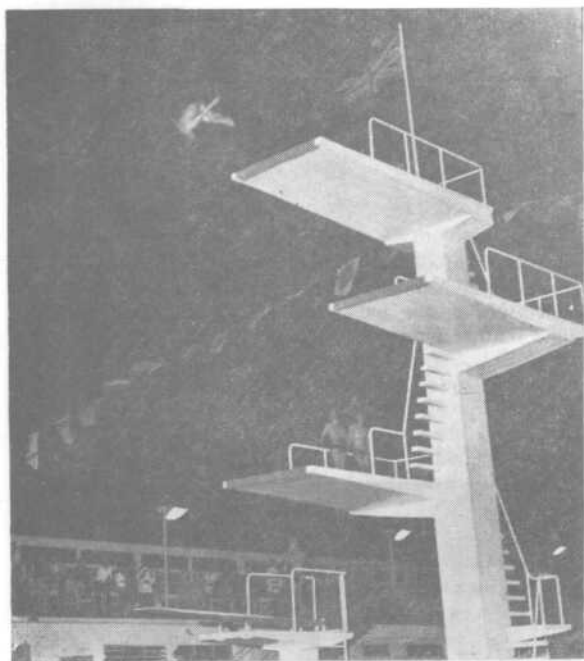


*Part of the large crowd of spectators.*



*Miss. E. Mackenzie present a bouquet to Mrs. Heath.*





*From the top board.*



*Miss, Mary Mackenzie receiving her prize for the 50 metres free style Boys and Girls (11-16 years).*



*Mike Illingworth collects the champions trophy for Marine.*



*W.P.C. YUNG Shum-yan receiving her prize.*



*This is the way to cross the road.*



*Controlling traffic in Eastern,*

**Every camera is the better for an**

**ILFORD** film



**福爾依**

**林菲**

# THE MEANDERINGS OF A HONG KONG INTERNEE

*By Chief Inspector MacKenzie*

The dreary days of December, 1941 had set in and we were going through the mill in more ways than one. I was stationed at C.I.D. Eastern when the Far East War started and of course like all other C.I.D. officers I was promptly ordered into Police uniform, this ensured that the maximum men were available in uniform and left little chance to do any "skiving" about, so to speak.

Things weren't too bad for the first day or so until the "Zeros" began to pop off overhead and an awful lot of ducking into doorways and air raid tunnels was necessary. The population in those far off days was much less than to-day but Police were kept busy shepherding people to safety, assisting in the feeding of refugees, and tending to the injured, this was the day-time work. But then we had a job to do at night as well. When landings were made on the Island our duty took us to the area of Morrison Hill Road, Happy Valley and Percival Street to the sea at Gloucester Road. In the area about fifty of us Sergeants and Lance Sergeants, as we were then, took a defensive position in an attempt to stop infiltration by the enemy and in this we were very successful. Anyhow to make a long story short we gave up the ghost on Christmas day, 1941 and a pretty bedraggled looking lot we were after going without sleep and food for so many days.

For several days the European population (i.e. potential internees) remained where they were but we were rousted out and the Police were put into Chinese Hotels near the waterfront. I was put into a palatial place called the "Luk Hoi Tung" along with about 150 of my fellow officers. The "Luk Hoi Tung" was situated near to Connaught Road Central and the Sincere Company premises and was a two storey affair. I was sharing a room with four others, two to a bed, no exercise and never ending supplies of half cooked chicken feet (chicken probably five years before) and a cacophony of sound from the rats running across the wire mesh above our beds.

On the 22nd January, 1942 we left this "hotel" and were marched to Sam Kok Ma Tau where we all boarded an enormous junk and were towed by a launch via Green Island and Aberdeen to Stanley. On arrival at Stanley we took over almost the whole peninsula excepting the Prison and got down to work immediately. There was a lot to be done, we were the first party, pioneer corps you might call us, as we had to bury our dead (Middlesex, Royal Scots, Hong Kong Volunteers who were killed before the surrender), we had to prepare a hospital for our own sick, community cook houses and a thousand and one other jobs. It was amazing how we found that we could

turn our hands to almost any job, of course the old saying "needs must when the Devil etc."

After the first few days our camp began to fill up rapidly until we had approximately 2,500 persons — British, American, Norwegian, French, Danish, Dutch and many other nationalities and of course it was found that although we were under the enemy supervision it was necessary to form our own sort of Government and this was done by the order of the Colonial Secretary who was in fact our Camp Commandant. As internees we were quartered at the Indian Blocks, the American Block, the Dutch Block, the married Block — St. Stephens "A" and St. Stephens "B", the Bungalows A, B, C & D, and finally the Tweed Bay Hospital. An election was held and a representative was elected from each block, he or she was known as the Block head (some of them were too). If we had any complaints or requests we notified the Block head and he in turn brought them to the notice of the Camp Commandant at the weekly meetings.

Shortly after getting into the camp it was seen that our meagre ration had to be augmented in some way and in the early days everyone was advised to start gardening, a good deal of work was put into this and after a few months vegetables were mushrooming up all over the place, this didn't last very long because when things were found to be so successful our "Government" decided that all gardens should be communal, so that the lazy boys now came in for their share of the harvest, however they had to get off their backs too when things became communal and moans were heard a plenty. Ration parties, cook house parties, wood cutters and a host of other parties were formed and before you knew it we were a well run community.

All wasn't work, we had our play too, we formed football, soft ball, bowls and swimming teams, this was in the first two years, but after that I'm afraid, with the little strength we had left we just managed to scrape a few howlers together.

We had our Church services on Sunday. Sunday School for the kiddies and weekly concerts in which the Police always took a prominent part. It was amazing to see the ladies and children turn out in their Sunday best, even although clothing of all descriptions was so scarce and soap so short yet everyone looked so clean you would swear they were tourists and not internees. Going back to the early days of internment I would like to say a few words on the systematic removal of food from the godowns, which to us, were very conveniently placed near the camp itself. As you know we were ravenously hungry and if we could get a good meal at all we were just about as happy as anyone could be.

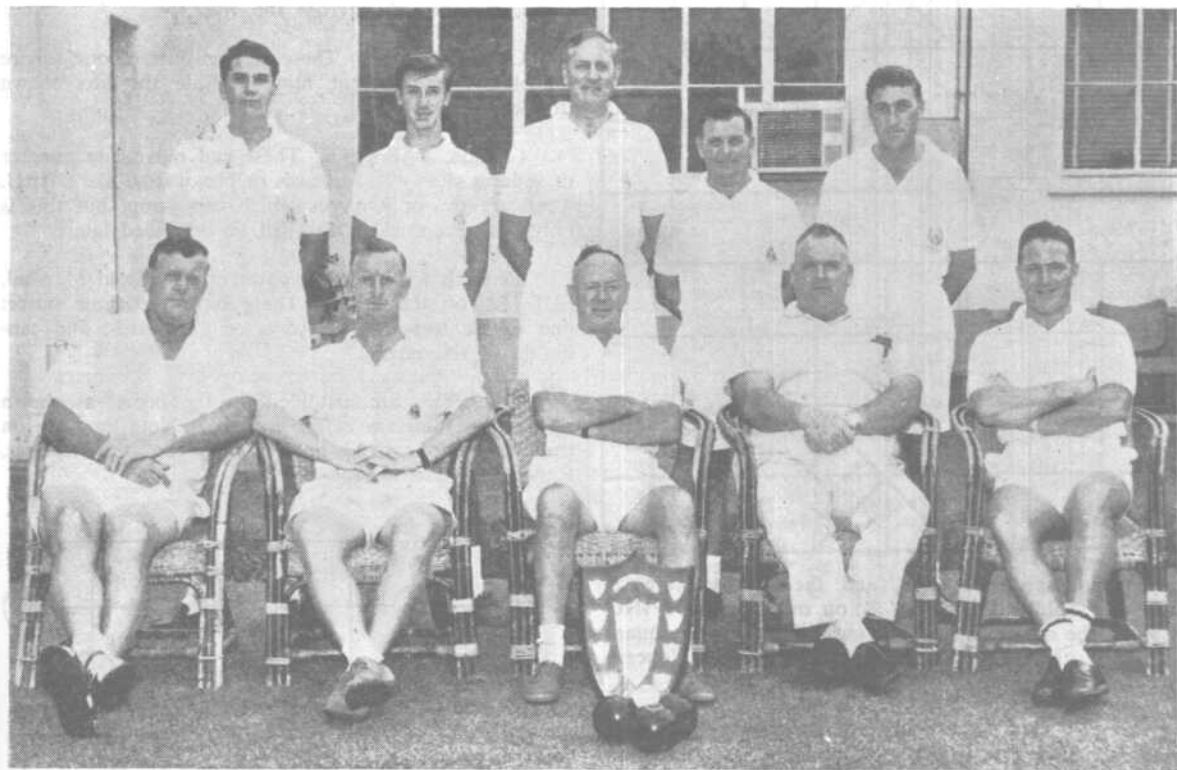
There were four large godowns situated just off the Stanley Road and before long we discovered that they contained tinued foods of a variety that would certainly satisfy us, could we but lay hands on them, and with this in mind we went to work at night. The doors of these godowns were heavily padlocked and prior to the outbreak of the war they were guarded by Government watchmen. The guards of course had left when war broke out and they were now just waiting for us. We had a couple of locksmiths among us and before long the padlocks were opened and we were in. After a survey to ensure where the goodies were, we locked up and went back to the camp and made a round of all who might be interested. We laid plans for watchers to be in the area of Stanley Police Station and the road leading to Stanley Prison and last but not least in the vicinity of enemy headquarters to ensure that ample warning was passed to those active in the godowns. Anyhow the job began and the first night was most successful, I managed a bag of sugar and others in my party managed a case of Bovril, a twenty eight pound tin of magarine, and several cases of spinach. We were annoyed at picking up the spinach because at this time

one of our main vegetables was spinach and we, although hungry, were heartily fed up at the sight of it, however, after starving for many months we decided we would have a tin for lunch, imagine our amazement — we found that each tin contained six hard boiled eggs besides the spinach, needless to say this lot didn't last long.

On the serious side, things were beginning to look black for us, we had heard of atrocities as the war was coming closer and we wondered many times if our turn was coming too, however the war ended and in fact we were very well treated towards the end. One example was the enormous supply of toilet paper which reached the camp, a few days prior to our release, and we wondered what on earth this was for, we were soon to know, as after a further few days a load of live pork arrived which we had to slaughter and cook ourselves giving each internee approximately one pound of fatty pork a day.

Well that's about it all and one thing the internment taught us was to appreciate the good things in life and be cheery when things are bad.

## 3rd Division Lawn Bowls Champions 1964



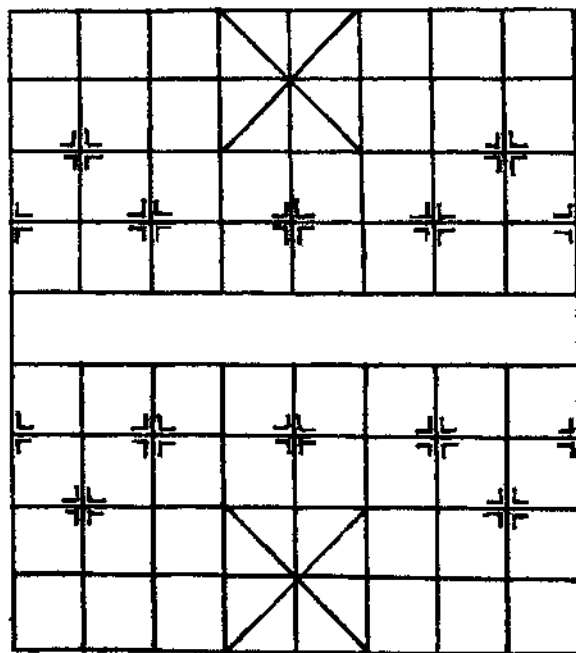
Back Row (L-R) P.C. DINIZ; J. WALL (Jnr.) R.F. SMITH; H.A. McLENNAN; C. SHIELDS;  
Front Row T. POYNTON; P.D. NASH; J.R.M.B. WALL (Capt.) R. MacKENZIE; A. CHALMERS.

# CHINESE CHESS

By J. N. D.

Most expatriates I am sure are familiar with Western Chess, but how many have tried the Chinese version? It is older than ours; in fact I believe ours is derived from it. It is easy to purchase a set in Hong Kong for as little as 40c, but one can get a deluxe model made in the Peoples' Republic for about \$12 with a lacquered board and lacquered counters. Counters are used with characters written on, red for one side, and green for the other. The board consists of sixty four squares, in two blocks of four by eight separated by a "river." A Chinese colleague tells me that this is the Tsoh River, where there was once a prolonged battle. The victors were eventually the Hon, who later established a dynasty of that name in China. "Hon Gai" is written on the board in the space occupied by the river. The board looks like this:

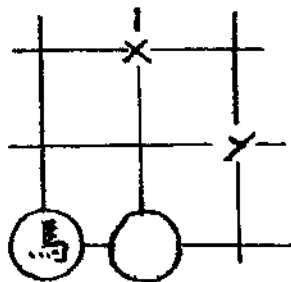
(See first diagram)



The respective pieces, and their moves, are as follows: Soldiers, CH'UT (卒 on one side and PING (兵) on the other. These can move forward one square at a time, the river counting as one move. No "queen-ing" as in our chess.

Horses, MA (馬). These move along (forwards, sideways or backwards) one square if the intersection there is unoccupied, and then one square diagonally. Thus in the diagram, MA can move to "X" but not to "Y".

(See second diagram)



Chariots, KUI (車). These can move any number of squares, sideways or forwards or backwards, but cannot "jump".

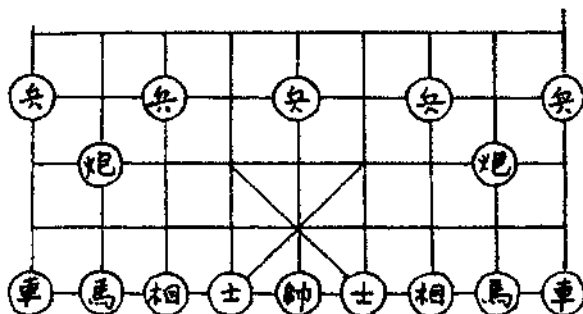
Elephants, CHEUNG (象) on one side and Prime Ministers CHEUNG (將) on the other. These have the same move: two squares diagonally. They cannot jump, nor can they cross the river.

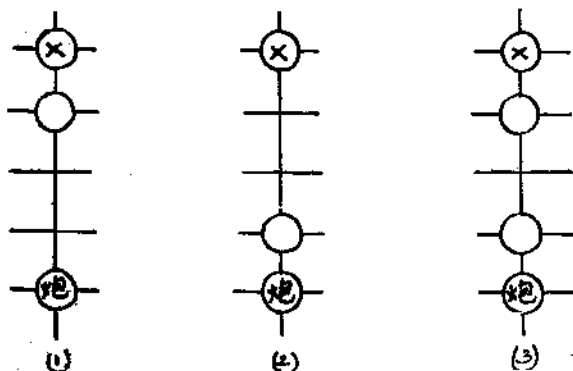
Guards, SI (士). These can only move one square diagonally, and cannot move outside the box shewn in the diagram.

Cannon, PAU (炮). These can move any number of squares sideways, forwards or backwards, like CHEM. They are the only pieces which can jump, but this is only when capturing; this will be described later.

General, CHEUNG (將) on one side and Marshal, SUI (帥) on the other. These have the same move: one square forwards, sideways or backwards, and cannot leave the box.

The pieces are arranged on the board as shewn in the third diagram before a game. Note they are on the intersections, and not actually on the squares. Either side starts.





piece on that line. Thus in the diagram PAAU can capture "X" in the first two instances, but not in the third as there is an intervening piece in addition to the one jumped over. A piece stays on the square it has captured on, as in our chess.

Unlike Western chess, the game is continued until the General, or Marshal is actually captured. There is no stalemate, and no draw by perpetual check. In addition, the General can capture the opposing Marshal, or vice versa, if they are immediately opposite each other on the board with no intervening pieces.

I find it difficult to say which is better, Chinese or "Foreigners' Chess", having so little experience of the Chinese version. There seems to be more scope for individual techniques, however in Western. I find it more difficult to differentiate between the pieces in the Chinese, as they are only counters; maybe this is because I am unused to the characters. I certainly got some enjoyment from playing.

Pieces capture by moving onto a square occupied by an enemy piece, but not in the case of PAAU. He can capture only by moving behind a piece on a line, red or green, and then jumping onto the next

## WHEN THERE'S A JOB TO BE DONE

Call in Jardines. They are the experts in booking air travel. Remember when it comes to air travel come to Jardines. Jardines book every airline everywhere in the world. 24 hour service. Tel. 35111 (day), 35112 (night).

**JARDINES**  
*airways dept*  
 ALEXANDRA HOUSE,  
 HONG KONG.  
 General Sales Agents:  
 B.O.A.C., QANTAS, T.C.A.

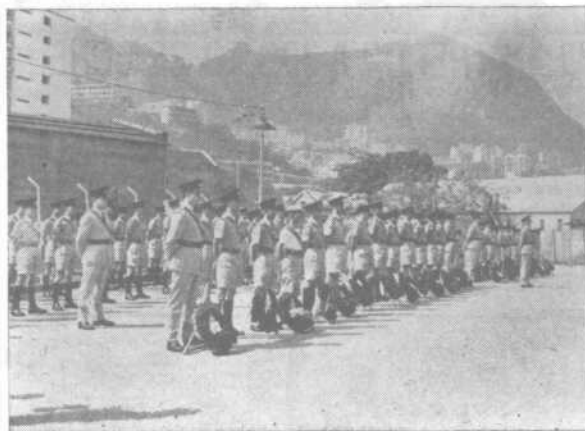
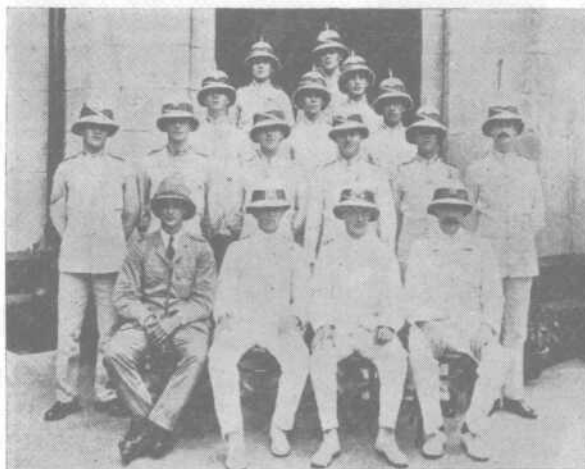
# REMEMBRANCE SUNDAY

## 1964

On Sunday 8th November, 1964 a short but impressive service was held at Police Headquarters to pay homage to those members of the regular and auxiliary police who gave their lives during the two world wars, and in time of peace whilst answering the call of duty.

A small representative contingent under the command of Supt. C. L. Scobell paraded together with wreath layers from all police formations, the police clubs and Inspectorate Associations. Before the two minutes silence the Commissioner read out the names of those officers who had died in war, and since the 1st September, 1945 on duty.

It will be of interest to older readers of the magazine who have retired from the force to see the group photograph below of officers who volunteered to return to England in August 1914 to serve during the Great War.





# Attack on Cheung Chau Police Station

(This following story was related to Mr. Anderson of Marine Division, by Mr. Wong Pak-hoi, a Hong Kong Government Servant, who is now living in retirement at Cheung Chau Island.)

On the 11th August, 1910 (Mr. WONG who was then about 14 years of age) was in a room above the Wo Sang Pawnshop studying his books. The time was about 20.30 hours. Suddenly he heard a disturbance from one side "TAK" and from another direction outside in Tai Sun Street and strange voices shouting "SHING". There seemed to be a great deal of confusion, then volleys of shots. Cheung Chau in those days did not possess an electric lighting system so this added somewhat to the general chaos that existed.

What in fact was happening was that a group of thirty-seven pirates had landed on the north west coast of the island and divided themselves into three groups to converge on the police station, which was situated near the seafront southward along the same coastline.

Two of the groups in the darkness apparently mistook each other for police and were calling out the pre-arranged pass-words of "TAK" and "SHING".

One of these groups suddenly became "trigger happy" and the shooting started. Two pirates were mortally wounded during this exchange of shots.

The pirates easily stormed the police station, which at that particular time was manned only by one clerk, a man named Chan Tak. The pirates beat him unmercifully and made him open the safe. They stole four rifles and a few hundred rounds of ammunition. One Indian constable who was in uniform near the station was shot dead. Another on the seafront some distance away was also killed. Yet a third, who on hearing the shooting started to put on his clothing, was also killed.

There being no signs of any resistance the pirate gang ordered the unfortunate clerk and an equally unfortunate farmer to assist them in carrying the two wounded things on bed boards, seized from street sleepers down to the waterfront near to the place where they had originally landed. The pirates also seized several baskets of fresh vegetables from the farmer. Mr. Wong heard one of the pirates groaning loudly as the man was carried down Tai Sun Street.

On arrival at the sea front, the gang chief spotted a motor launch belonging to a missionary who had come to Cheung Chau that same day and who had told the crew to return to Hong Kong. The crew had apparently disobeyed his order to return, and were intending to stay the night in Cheung Chau to enjoy

themselves with some attractive boat-girls. The pirates commandeered this motor launch and put their injured comrades on board. The chief then decided that the raid had not been worthwhile and ordered his men to return to the island and seek further loot. The band raided the Shing Cheong grocery shop and the Cheung Yuen Pawnshop making off with goods valued at over three thousand dollars. (Mr. Wong points out that this sum of money in those days was really big money).

By this time it was thundering and lightning so the gang beat a hasty retreat to the motor launch and forced the crew to take them to Macao.

The next day the launch returned to Cheung Chau and the unfortunate clerk, who had been kept on board throughout, staggered back and related his story to Mr. Wong's father. The farmer, who had also been held by the pirates, and the crew of the launch were all allowed to return also.

Mr. Wong remembers that when the pirates returned to rob the two shops the owner of the pawnshop where Mr. Wong was staying, called to him and handed him several bundles of valuables. These he placed in his pockets and ran along the roof tops of neighbouring houses and finally hid down a well until word circulated that the gang had gone.

He further relates that one very well built Indian constable and his equally stout wife both swam across Tung Wan Bay on the east side of the island to escape from the gang. Yet another resident dived into the sea and swam out to a small boat in which he sped to Hong Kong to give news of the raid to the local authorities.

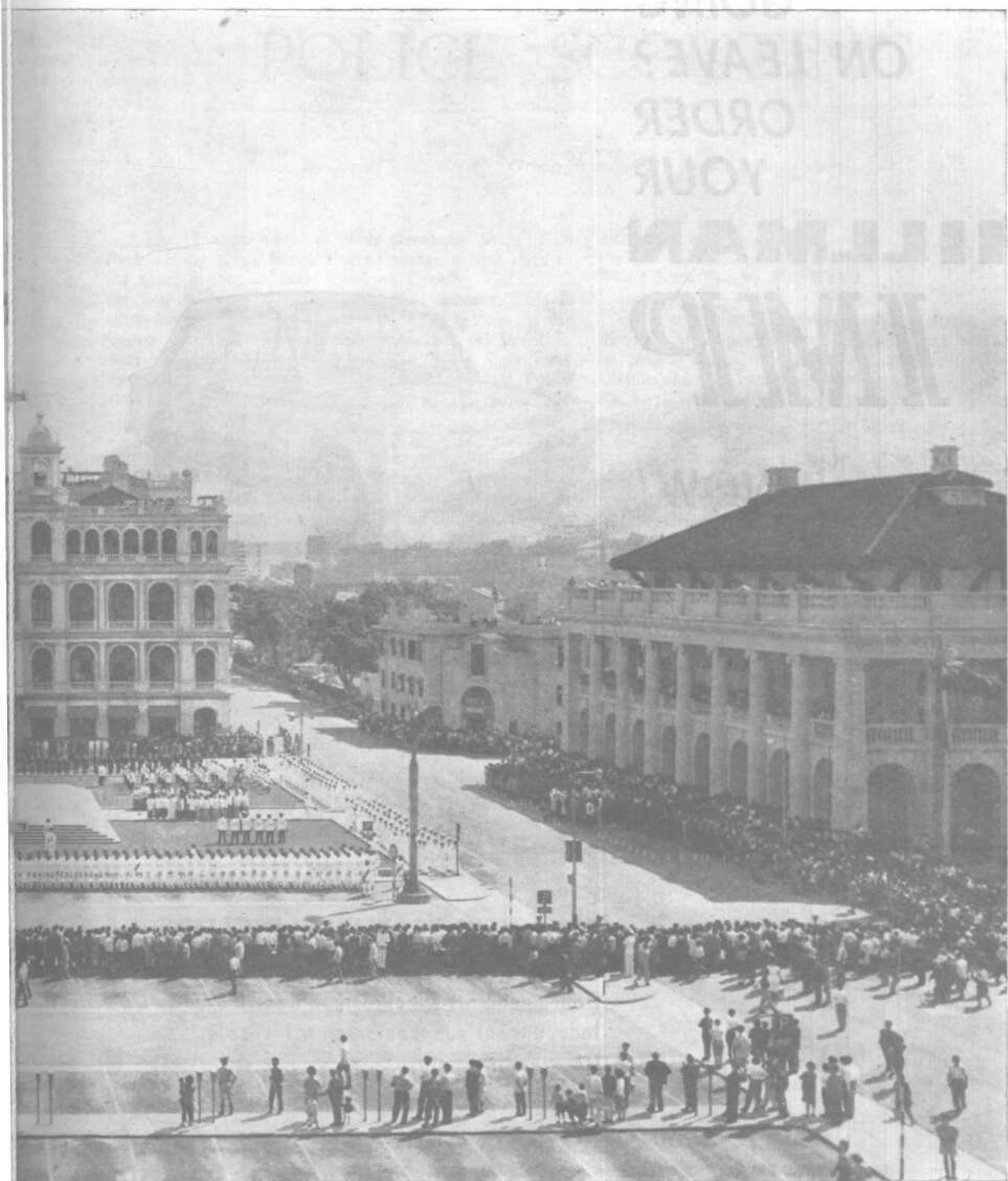
Afterwards a large party of police arrived at Cheung Chau to investigate the raid. Police were also despatched to Macau where, a few days later, two men (these were the two pirates who were injured in the raid) were given quite a lavish funeral. Several arrests were made and the coffins were opened. The coffins contained the bodies of two men both having several bullet holes. Further enquiries led to the recovery of the four stolen rifles and the ammunition on the beach at Wan Chai, the opposite beach to the Macau main waterfront.

The arrested men were subsequently charged in the Hong Kong courts.

The entire raid he recollects did not take more than about thirty minutes but it was the subject of conversation on the Island for many years afterwards.



THE REMEMBRANCE SERVICE HELD AT THE CENOTAPH STATUE  
IS IN THE BACKGROUND, THE CITY HALL ON



SQUARE ON SUNDAY 8th NOVEMBER, 1964 THE HONG KONG CLUB  
THE LEFT, AND SUPREME COURT ON THE RIGHT

GOING  
ON LEAVE?  
ORDER  
YOUR  
**HILLMAN**  
**IMP**

NOW!



**MANY NEW FEATURES INCLUDE:-**

- 875 cc. Overhead camshaft engine.
- Four speed all synchromesh Gear Box.
- Independent suspension on all wheels.
- No greasing points.
- Over 12½ cubic feet of luggage space.

**GILMAN MOTORS**

19, Pedder Street, Hong Kong

Tel.: 36805

(For further details contact Robin Day)

# POLICE SCOUTING

*By James Y.C. CHAN, Group Scoutmaster 90th Kowloon Group*

The Inauguration of 90th Kowloon Wolf Cub Pack (Hong Kong Police Force) makes a new page in the short history of 90th Kowloon Group. For this is the first step to fulfill the expansion scheme. This is as it should be, for the Wolf Cub Pack belongs to the Group and the Group is for the benefit of the children of police officers. Thus, the Wolf Cub Pack was officially inaugurated by Mr. B.D.J. Welch, Police Staff Officer Welfare at Police Training Contingent, Fan Ling on 23rd August, 1964.

There were two activities connected with the Inauguration. The first concerned the Group Summer Camp which was attended by 21 boys and 4 Scoutmasters. They had a grand time in enjoying themselves with activities such as swimming, football, camp fires and badge tests.

The second activity concerned with the Inauguration was the Wolf Cub Pack Holiday, the first ever organized by the Group, under the guidance of Misses Celia Chu and Lucilla Leung. The cubs were able to enjoy some of the indoor and outdoor games. We were greatly indebted to Mr. & Mrs. Ho Dor for their generosity to let the cubs use their newly furnished summer house during the holiday.

The Inauguration took place on time in spite of the unwelcome rain which forced us to alter part of our programme. However, the displays, consisting of the jungle dance, first aid instances, artificial respiration and sing song, were held at the parade ground

as soon as the rain stopped. The highlight was the presentation of the totem pole to Assistant Sixer Wong Kam Sau by Mr. Welch.

To our great delight, the Police Band, under its director Mr. Spencer, was in attendance and gave us its famed music throughout the ceremony. We were very pleased to see so many guests and parents of the boys who had come so far to witness the ceremony in spite of the poor weather.

Our obligations to members of the Group Committee are so great that we could not go in detail. Our special thanks are due to Mr. J.N. England, Chairman of the Group Committee, for making all the arrangements and Mr. Lau Yum Choi and Mr. Ng Pak Sum for doing all the preparation work. And finally, our deep feeling of gratitude is towards Mr. Shave, Commandant of the Police Training Contingent, for his generosity and support which enabled us to relish camp life to the full. We enjoyed the facilities provided by the Police Training Contingent and meeting the people there. We hope to come again.

*Photographs show the camp site at P.T.C. and a group of officials. Left-Right: Sgt. TANG Kwing Fan (W.T.S.) Staff Sgt. LAU Yam Choi (K.C.) Mr. James CHAN (Scoutmaster) Asst. Supt. J.N. England (Chairman) Mr. B.D.J. Welch (Force Welfare Officer) Snr. Insp. SIN Chi Hoi (P.T.S.) D.P.C. CHU Yu (Marine) Cpl. NG Pak Sum (W.T.S.)*





save  
every drop  
of  
**WATER**

...but make sure you always drink it with

# TEACHER'S

Highland Cream — the cream of Scotch Whisky



Try it! There's just nothing to equal Teachers — and water. It's the socially acceptable drink — the friendliest Scotch of all. Have it at home for your best friends. Drink it yourself — at home or in your club or favourite bar. Teacher's — the cream of Scotch Whisky.

SOLE AGENTS: **PENNELL & CO. LTD.**  
UNION HOUSE. TEL: 25848

COMING



AND



GOING

The following officers are proceeding on leave and we wish them a very pleasant vacation, to those returning — welcome back.

#### JANUARY

##### *Going.*

Chief Insp. J. Andrews  
Insp. D. Aplin  
Insp. K. H. A. Chambers  
Insp. J. J. English  
Asst. Supt. S. J. Flower  
Insp. B. F. Gravener  
Snr. Insp. G. Martin  
Asst. Supt. W. S. Paton  
Insp. T. P. Ross  
Snr. Insp. A. P. Scott  
Snr. Supt. B. F. Slevin

##### *Returning.*

Snr. Insp. A. Anderson  
Snr. Insp. P. A. English  
Insp. T. A. Fitzpatrick  
Snr. Insp. J. F. Greene  
Snr. Supt. J. D. Hirst  
Insp. F. S. Kavanagh  
Snr. Insp. J. P. Wilson.

#### FEBRUARY

Supt. L.B.C. Baker  
Asst. Supt. G.J. Batts  
Snr. Insp. D.J. Carty  
Snr. Insp. K.P. Clark  
Insp. J.E. Collins  
Insp. G.N. Frith  
Comm. of Police H.W.E.  
Heath, C.M.G.  
Insp. I.M. Henson  
Asst. Supt. E.G. Jones  
Supt. T. Kavanagh  
Insp. S.R. Mathews  
Asst. Supt. A.J. McNiven  
Insp. D.R. Merttens

Insp. B.D. Carpenter  
Insp. M.J. Crosbie-Walsh  
Asst. Supt. G. Fergus  
Insp. G.W. Goulden  
Supt. M. Todd  
Insp. J.S. Wilson  
Insp. G.L.W. Woodhouse

#### MARCH

Asst. Comm. T.E. Clunie  
Snr. Insp. A.J. Devereux  
Insp. C.D. Fraser  
Insp. P.G. Oakey  
Insp. N. Rich  
Insp. R. Sturgeon  
Snr. Insp. H.N. Whiteley

Snr. Insp. A.J. Bennett  
Chief Insp. J. Duffy  
Insp. J.H.T. Griffiths  
Asst. Supt. J.J. Harris  
Snr. Insp. R.J. McEwen  
Chief Insp. C.L. Smith

## HOME LEAVE ACCOMMODATION

One of our officers who has recently returned from leave recommends a most comfortably furnished 3 bedroom bungalow in Ramsgate, Kent, at a cost of £5 per week.

For further details please write to the agents: — Leslie Hogbin & Partners, 48 Queen's Street, Ramsgate and the name of the house is 'QUETTA', 24 Northwood Road, Ramsgate.



# WE WELCOME

## the following officers to the Force

- C. M. HARVIE — Moseley Hall County Grammar School; Rugby, Tennis, Rock Climbing, Fell Walking.
- R. A. STEELE — St. George's College, Weybridge; Cricket, Hockey.
- J. N. BROOMFIELD — Childwall Hall County College; Rugby, Swimming.
- P. D. LENNETT — Taunton School; Squash, Badminton, Swimming, Volley Ball.
- G. H. HARPER — Bristol Cathedral School; Rugby, Cricket, Soccer, Sailing, Flying, Tennis, Badminton.
- C. A. J. WILLOWS — City School, Lincoln; Cricket, Football, Volley Ball, Athletics, Badminton, Table Tennis.
- C. M. BAKER — King's College, University of London;
- J. L. PETTENGELL — Norwich City College & School of Art; Cricket, Football.
- A. J. WALLWORK — University of London, School of Oriental and African Studies; Soccer, Tennis.
- J. G. McROBERTS — Westminster College, London; Football.
- J. R. ASHDOWN — King's School, Rochester; Hockey, Tennis.
- LUK LEUNG — Victoria Technical School; Basketball, Swimming, Track Events.
- LEE Tai-kong — Hongkong Baptist College; Table Tennis, Basketball.
- LAM Chee-kuen, David — Chung Ching School; Football, Track and Field events, Tennis; Table Tennis.
- CHAN Tit-kin — St. Mark's School; Swimming, Volley Ball.
- YING Ka-wong, Robert — Ying Wah College; Basketball, Volley Ball, Football, Table Tennis, Swimming, Tennis.
- PANG Kwok-sun — St. Louis School;
- FUNG Yiu-ming — King's College; Football, Basketball.
- WONG Kai-wah, Frankie — St. Francis Xavier's School; Table Tennis.
- LI Chi-yau — Wah Yan College; Swimming, Football, Basketball.
- LEE Chi-yuen, Robert — King's College.
- TSUI Yau-ho — Eton College; Swimming, Football.
- CHUNG Ying-wai — Hong Kong Middle School; Swimming, Table Tennis, Basketball.
- WONG Yei-sun, David — St. Paul's Co-educational College; Basketball, Football, Swimming, Badminton.
- LAW Wing-fai — Ying Wa College; Basketball, Football.
- LAM Yet-hung — Queen's College; Swimming, Basketball, Judo, Table Tennis.
- J. G. FERNANDO — St. Joseph's College; Football Hockey, Swimming, Skin Diving.
- LAU Po-ko — Northcote Training College; Swimming, Scouting, Football, Basketball.
- YEUNG To-him, Salim — Queen's College; Football, Swimming.
- NG Chi-ming — Diocesan Boys' School; Swimming, Athletics, Basketball.
- SHEK Chun-wah — The Kowloon Chamber of Commerce English School; Table Tennis.
- CHAN Kwok-chiu, Francis — St. Joan of Arc School; Table Tennis, Volley Ball, Basketball.
- MOK Yee-lap — Ying Wa Boys' College; Football, Basketball, Volleyball, Table Tennis, Swimming, Athletics.
- CHAN Chun-wing — Wah Yan College; Swimming, Athletics, Table Tennis.
- CHAN Hawk-Shu, Betty — Sacred Heart Canossian College; Tennis, Soft ball, Basketball, Badminton, Volley Ball.
- LO Ying-fai — Queen Elizabeth School; Football.
- YAN Fook-mou — Kiangsu-Chekiang College; Football.

# SPORTS ROUNDUP

By

K. H. A. Chambers

## Rugby Football

The 1964/65 season got off to rather a muddy start on 21.9.64 due to the passage of three typhoons. As last year, the season began with the Bill Riach Seven-a-side, and eight teams entered. The standard of play was high throughout, considering the conditions and also the new rules.

The "A" team fared better than last year. They disposed of Army "B" and Club "B" in two rather strenuous games. The pace of these two games told in the second half of the final against Club "A". The club team were very fit and fast and fully deserved their win; their second in the two years that this trophy has been played for. The police team, although not winning the trophy, did win the crate of beer which they gallantly shared with their victors.

The "B" team were unfortunate to meet Club "A" in their first match. They held their own well throughout the match. They lost their captain just after half-time and promptly scored a try. During injury time, they all but scored another one.

The full results were:—

Police "A")	Police "A")		
Army "B")	(5-3)	)	Police "A")
		)	(6-0)
Navy	Club "B")	)	
Club "B")	(11-0)	)	
		)	Club "A"
Club "A")	Club "A")	)	(11-3)
Police "B")	(8-3)	)	
		)	Club "A")
Army "A")	R.A.F.)	)	(12-0)
R.A.F.)	(5-0)	)	

After this promising start, things have not been rosy. This can partly be blamed on lack of matches. It is difficult to pin-point the real reasons for the lack of form and it is to be hoped that things sort themselves out quickly. In the Pentangular Competition the Police team lost to Club but then beat Club Dragons with rather a weakened team. With Army beating Club, the Competition is wide open again and there is still a chance that Police can win. As for the Casuals, they have their days and are enjoying their games.

On the lighter side, there was a strange sight at Boundary Street on 30.10.64. There were a number of old men exchanging their crutches and cushions for rugger gear. The reason? One of the mainstays of the Police team some twelve years ago, Gavin Bleakley, was visiting the Colony and, to show that he had not been forgotten, a team of "forgottens" (over 30) was raised to play against the Captains XV (a collection of casual players). The Captains team started off the game by taking age into account but it was not long before they realised that, albeit old and slow, the opposition had a weight advantage and displayed great keenness. The final score of 11-8 shows that the young 'uns did not have it all their own way. It may have been tactics or it may have been to give the old men face but it must be noted that the old men scored all their points in the dying stages of the game. Their two tries were scored by Roy Moss who showed quite a turn of speed. Jack Johnston managed to convert one of the tries. Nigel Raymond scored twice and Fred Hough once for the Captains team, Fred also converted one.

After the game everyone retired to the bar. Dinner was served, during and after which, entertainment was provided by the players. The highlight of the evening was, without a doubt, cultural. At great expense to the committee, the famous Cantonese opera star, LOI MO-SI, was persuaded to perform which he did. He gave an extract from one of his now famous operas and, but for a pressing engagement, would have performed encore after encore. The numbers slowly dwindled until the last remnants were thrown out of the Club so that the staff could clean the place out and get a little sleep before the early arrivals made their presence felt.

We hope and trust Gavin enjoyed the evening and will visit us again. Some of the old men may only play if there is a good reason.

## Cricket

Both teams are settling down well and can look forward to a good season. The first team have been hit rather hard by postings in that Courtney Williams is stuck out at P.T.C. and is unavailable for most matches. Tim Williamson to whom we extend our congratulations and best wishes on his marriage, is also an absentee from the team for the same reason.

Alan Wilson had to resign as Second Team Captain as he is a permanent "fixture" in the First Team, and Robin Day has taken over the captaincy. The Bluebottles, under Tony Shelley, have played several games and more are planned.

On 9.11.64 the cricketers answered a challenge from the rugger section. The cricketers batted first and amassed 197 runs. The highlight of the innings was some powerful hitting by Jack Hollis who scored 40 runs. Ian Lacy-Smith (30), Mike Hammett (29), Tony Shelley (21), Keith Tidey (19) and John Bagley (19); all showed what they thought of the rugby players bowling. Brian Wigley, who took 5 wickets for 57 runs, did most of the damage. He was well supported by Peter Ferry (3-24) and Jim Finch (1-45). Andy Calderwood stepped in at the end to take 1 wicket for 3 runs.

The rugby players failed to reach the cricketers total by only 30 runs with 25 minutes left for play. Brian Wigley set about the cricketers bowling in no uncertain manner, scoring 58 runs. John Macdonald (24), Peter Oakey (21 not out), Ken Chambers (18) and Neil Roberts (17) provided some support, albeit insufficient. Alan Wilson showed the rugger players no mercy, taking 5 wickets for 57 runs. Ian Lacy-Smith (2 for 12), Mike Hammett (1 for 20) and Tony Shelley (1 for 31) took the other wickets.

While repairing themselves at the bar, the rugger players demanded a re-match and also sent out a rugger challenge. This challenge was not met but it was agreed that a soccer match will be played at some later date.

### Hockey

The section is now in being and, as anticipated, one team has been entered in the Colony League. It is several years since a Police team took part in the league and the present players are showing their contempt for the Third Division. They are unbeaten to date, having won all but one of their matches. At the time of going to press, there is still some doubt and confusion as to whether their drawn game against K.C.C. "C" was a friendly or league fixture.

The team is fairly well balanced between keen, young players and older experienced players and provided the former can learn from the latter, this team has possibilities.

### Lawn Bowls

The 1963/64 Lawn Bowls season came to a glorious climax as far as the H.K.P.S.A. team was concerned. Having taken over the lead in the Third Division early in the season, they stayed there and won promotion in great style. They were never really

troubled and won with fifteen points to spare.

Fortune was not so kind to the two P.R.C. teams in the Second Division. The Blue team ended the season in fifth position, twenty-five points behind the winners, while the Silver team ended the season at the bottom of the table, a mere one hundred points behind the winners. Whatever else happens next season, we should see some keen rivalry between H.K.P.S.A. and P.R.C. Blue.

For those who missed the report in the local press, another enjoyable day was spent at the Warren, Hayes Common, Kent, earlier this year when the No. 4 District Metropolitan Police Sports Club were hosts to the Hong Kong Police Association. For the sixth year in succession, the Met. boys ran out the winners and so retained the Silver Junk Trophy. Due to the lack of H.K.P. members, there were only three rinks instead of the usual four. The only serving members who played were Benny Goodman and Bill Gillies. The home team won two rinks, 25-14 and 23-21, and the match 67-58.

### Basket Ball

The Leslie-Luscombe (Inter Divisional) Competition started on 21.9.64 with fourteen teams taking part. Marine, as usual, are leading and do not seem likely to be troubled by any of the other teams. Unless the teams are greatly altered as a result of transfers, it appears that Western will finish as runners-up, although their path to success will not be as smooth as that of Marine.

The Challenge Memorial Trophy Competition, organised by the Southern Playground, is still in progress. The Police entered one team with a view to giving the younger players some first class match experience. The team has entered the final pool of six Teams but it seems unlikely that they will do better than get fourth.

The Colony Winter League is due to start almost as soon as the Challenge Memorial Trophy Competition is over. Two teams have again been entered, one in each of the two divisions. The prospects for the teams doing well is impossible to determine. A large portion of the teams are posted in Marine and much depends on their availability.

### Olympic and Colony Caps

Our hearty congratulations to Bill Gillies (shooting) and Mike Field (athletics) on their selection and participation for Hong Kong in the Tokyo Olympics.

Our congratulations also to Bruce Dalling on yet again representing the Colony at rugger and to Peter Ferry on his first Colony Cap at the same game.

# *Rediffusion*

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE

RING 762211 OR 63231 FOR FULL PARTICULARS

FOR YOUR NEXT LEAVE, YOU  
SHOULD BUY A NEW

## **VAUXHALL**

*Easy to buy  
drive*

*maintain*

*consult*

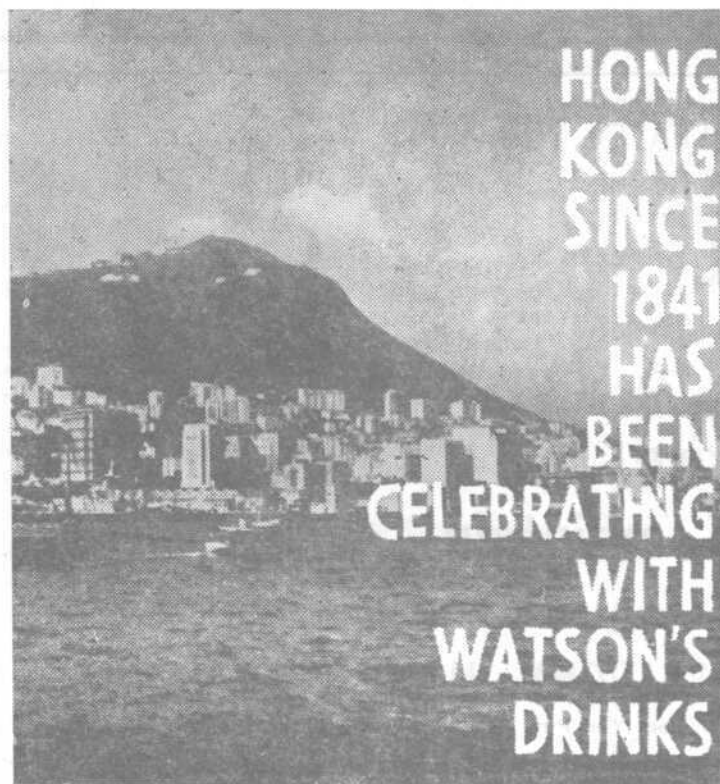
### **CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong.

(Tel: 765261 — ask for Mr. Stoney)



*WITH  
BEST WISHES FOR  
A  
MERRY CHRISTMAS  
AND  
A HAPPY NEW YEAR*



**HONG  
KONG  
SINCE  
1841  
HAS  
BEEN  
CELEBRATING  
WITH  
WATSON'S  
DRINKS**

**DEPENDABILITY  
CONSISTENT QUALITY  
SERVICE**

**MANUFACTURERS OF**

Soda Water  
Tonic Water  
Dry Ginger Ale  
Sparkling Bitter Lemon  
Zest (non-carbonated Orange)  
Sparkling Orange  
Sarsae  
Lemonade  
Super-Cola  
Ginger Beer  
Ice Cream Soda  
Chocolate Soldier  
AND FULL RANGE OF PURE,  
FRUIT CORDIALS



# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



一九六四年冬季號

第八卷 第四號

WINTER 1964

VOL. VIII NO. 4

# 東望洋 西望洋 水翼船

## HYDROFOIL M.V.

“G U I A”

“P E N H A”

Daily Sailings	Hong Kong to Macau	08.30 A.M.	Macau to Hong Kong	07.30 A.M.
		10.30 A.M.		10.30 A.M.
		12.30 A.M.		12.30 A.M.
		02.30 P.M.		02.30 P.M.
		04.30 P.M.		04.30 P.M.

### FARES:

#### HONG KONG TO MACAU

H.K. Public Holidays	} \$20.00 per ticket
Sunday & Saturdays	
Other days	
	\$10.00 per ticket

#### MACAU TO HONG KONG

H.K. Public Holidays	} \$20.00 per ticket
Sunday afternoons	
Monday mornings & Mornings after H.K. Public Holiday	
Other days	\$10.00 per ticket

#### 每日班期時間

#### 香港往澳門

上午：八時三十分  
十時三十分  
十二時三十分  
下午：二時三十分  
四時三十分

#### 澳門往香港

上午：七時三十分  
十時三十分  
十二時三十分  
下午：二時三十分  
四時三十分

#### 香港往澳門

每逢香港公眾假期	} 每位客票：貳拾元正
星期日及星期六	
其餘班期	每位客票：壹拾元正

#### 澳門往香港

每逢星期日下午班 香港公眾假期及假期翌日上午班，星期一上午班	} 每位客票：貳拾元正
其餘班期	每位客票：壹拾元正

SHUN TAK SHIPPING CO., LTD.

Ticket office: Hong Kong Macau wharf.

Tels: 452378 437715.

信德船務有限公司

售票處：中環新填地港澳碼頭

電話：四五二三七八・四三七七一五

# 香港警察 中文雜誌

交通安全運動。

資料室



## ★錄目號季冬年四六九一★

：輯編

：務財

：行發

：印承

- 2.....營練訓察警
- 4.....奇談骨骸
- 5.....統禮與察警
- 6.....趣情雀養
- 7.....造創和業事
- 8.....池黑
- 10.....律法與錢金
- 11.....機電線無用人個
- 11.....別
- 12.....魔天面千
- 14.....隊警騎家皇大拿加
- 16.....環一界新
- 17.....你由笑不笑
- 17.....恨多情多
- 18.....地圖影攝
- 19.....事故的影攝個一
- 21.....任責的生人
- 21.....聞計
- 22.....選律法港香
- 24.....動運全安通交
- 25.....模指手談淺
- 25.....感偶夜秋

• 畫 漫 •

- 7.....日值警女
- 15.....該活

察督級高辨慶何

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 〇七八一長警

察督華達陳

材楚陳 長警級甲

才黃 長警級甲

毓鄧 目探級高

泉金林 長警級甲

司公限有業報系星港香

角三幣港冊每



# 警察訓練營

警目三三一 李英

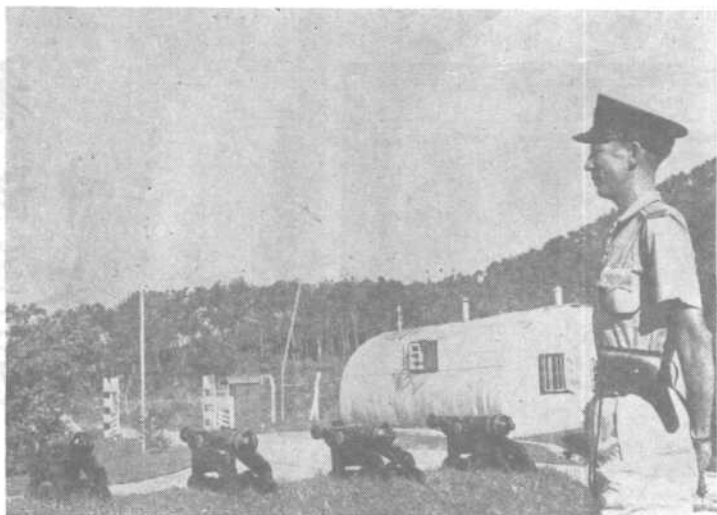
一般未接受警察訓練營訓練的軍裝部、偵探部和政治部的人員，他們仍視警訓營是一處可怕的地方，甚至當警訓營是一所壞的地方，當他們接到將調往警訓營受訓的消息，在這一剎那間不

知如何是好，甚至手足無措或者產生恐懼的心理，各位，假如你有上述感覺的話，那麼你一定對警訓營沒有深度的了解和認識。

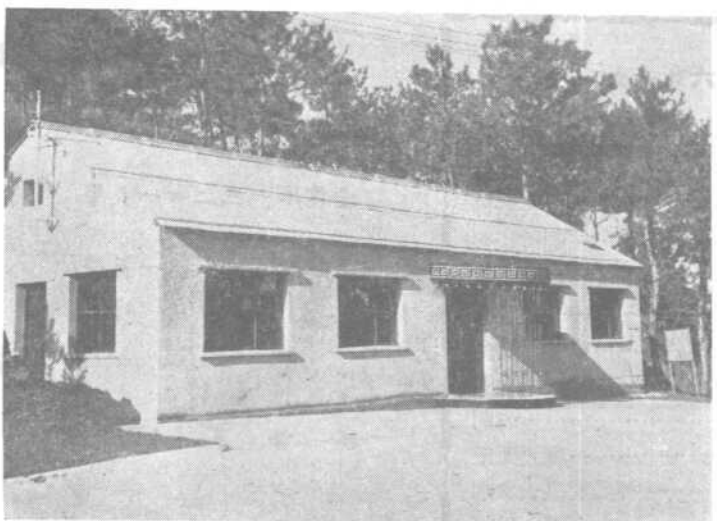
現在讓本人向各位介紹一下有關警訓營吧，

警訓營是創于一九五八年，至今已有七年之久，而警訓之前身乃是一所軍營，同時亦有英軍在此駐守，一般當地之人士在地理上稱那處叫做粉嶺義勇軍坡，它位於粉嶺火車站之西北，當你從粉嶺火車站朝西北方面步行約半英里便可抵達警訓營了。

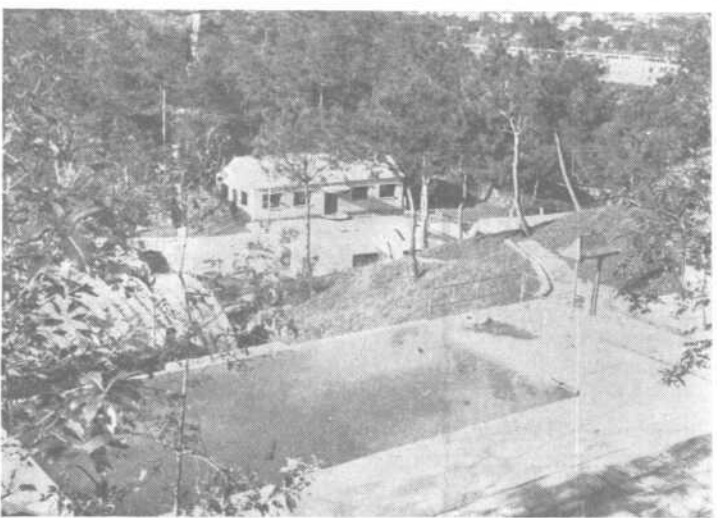
本港自第二次世界大戰以來，工業和商業發展相當蓬勃，如雨後春筍般茂盛，同時本港人口不斷在增加中，在一九六三年底估計人口達三百



警察特訓營之正門。 MAIN GATE



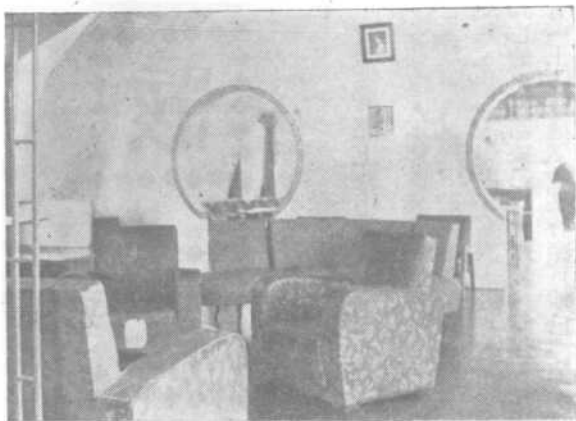
特訓營內之電影院。 CAMP CINEMA



特訓營內之游泳池。 SWIMMING POOL

## \* 警察訓練營 \*

六十四萬二千五百人，而本港陸地之面積祇不過三百九十八多平方公哩，包括一些不適宜人們居住的崎嶇山脈和荒漠的地方，人們爲了找尋生活，或發展他們的工業或商業，在這彈丸之地的香港，實在是一件困難和傷腦的事，因此罪案，糾紛，騷動和暴動的事件是會隨時產生的。



合 警員休息室。 P.C.'s Canteen



合 警長休息室。 N.C.O.'s Canteen

警務處有見及此，爲了適應時代之需要，警察應該接受高度訓練才能應付目前艱鉅工作，因此成立一所特別訓練營來訓練一般警察。警訓營經常維持兩個連隊警察駐守，營內警務人員是直接由警務處長指揮，可以稱爲警務處的常備戰鬥隊伍，以應付隨時突發的事件，或担任各種特別警務工作。我們被調派到警訓營的時候，應感到自豪和榮耀。

營內訓練之重點，在防暴操練及體魄鍛鍊。受訓課程，包括體育、柔術、急救、警察操練，使用各種槍械，有關各種戰鬥知識及常識等。

警察隊所有適齡人員，相信都能接受此種專門訓練。

每一位警務人員接受了六星期或者八個星期訓練後，調回你原來的警署，你的主管警司會稱讚你是一位有領導才幹，而且有健康的體魄，敏捷的身手，靈活的頭腦，具備了豐富防暴知識的警員，你一定感到高興和無限感想了。

可惜警訓營的租借條約快要期滿了，未來的警訓營新址建於西貢白沙灣，年青的小伙子，讓我們在警訓營再見吧！



合 受訓完畢離營回家。 HOME LEAVE

# 骸骨談奇

室料資

## 從骨骼上發現秘密

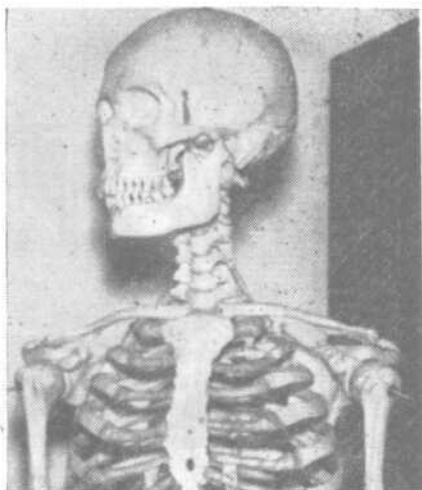
一個人，不管他是活、是死，他的骨骼都可以正確無誤地向科學家透露出他個人的體格狀況、種族、性別、年齡、高底、嚴重的病症，有時連死亡的原因都被紀錄在頭骨、盤骨、四肢的「長骨」上——雖然這些骨頭可能已埋葬數百年或數千年之久。

骨骼之存有秘密，主要在於它的長短比例，種族特徵很容易從骨骼看出來。黑人的頭蓋骨長而平，眼窩離得很遠，整個面部傾斜得很厲害；按照臂與腿的比例看來，他們的臂部比較長。這些情形適與白人相反。人類學者不但會很容易地從骨骼判別出人種，而且，如果這個人不是「純種」的話，他們往往還能夠斷定混血的程度。

若干年前，美國有幾個孩子在一道壕溝裏玩；他們在溝裏發現了一些人骨。經過研究之後，一位人類學者繪出了死者生前的畫像。她曾是一個女性混血兒，三十三歲，身高五呎六吋半，體重約一百二十磅。這些線索，證明了這是一位失蹤了的婦人的遺骸。根據警察局檔案裏的紀錄，死者是半黑半白的混血種，三十三歲半，身高五呎七吋，體重一百二十五磅！

## 從頭蓋骨可辨男女

此種驚人的精確性，並非憐悻獲致的。從一具骷髏骨，很顯然地就可以看出它的性別。光是頭蓋骨，便可以看出男女之分，十有九成是判斷



正確；而從骨盆判斷，更有百分九十八的可靠性。兩者配合起來判斷，其準確性也就更高了。女性頭骨容量，約比男性的小二百立方公分；眉脊骨和耳後乳突骨，不像男性的那樣隆起。婦女的骨盆較寬，她的整個骨架比較優美。

解剖學家可以根據「長」骨的長短，按照一定方式，而估算死者的身軀。「長」骨之中，大腿更是可靠。據統計，一個白人的高度，是他的大腿骨的二·三八倍，再加上六一·四公分；至於白種女人則身高等於大腿骨之二·四八倍，加五四·一公分，類似的方式，可用以推測自冰河時代以降的人種。例如，十萬年前，舊石器時代的人種（又稱尼安德台爾人 Neanderthal Man），只有五英尺四英寸高；而其後七萬五千年的歐洲史前人種（克羅曼尼翁人 Cro-Magnon Man），高達六英尺。不久之後，也許他們的環境欠佳，身長又落到五英尺七英寸。今日，美國年輕的一代，他們的身高都已超過他們的父母；而他們的父母的身高，又超過了更早的一代。

## 鑑別年齡極之準確

比較容易斷定的，是年齡。所有的長骨，都是從生長「區」或生長「中心」，由於鈣和其他物質之增加而生長的。人類從呱呱落地到五歲，這些「中心」逐漸出現。從五歲到十二歲，它們的面積擴大，從十二歲到二十一歲，它們彼此連接起來。只要留意這些變化，便可斷定二十一歲以下的人，乃至初生數月的嬰兒的年齡。

二十一歲以後，便要尋求其他資料了。頭顱上的二十三塊骨頭，分成幾個區域，中間有着接縫。年齡越大，這些接縫便按照着嚴格的程序而逐一消失。最早開始融合的，是頭頂上的三道縫，第一道在二十二歲時融合，第二道二十四歲，第三道二十六歲。它們在三十五歲，四十二歲和四十七歲，各自完全消失。自二十二歲到四十七歲的二十五年間，從頭骨縫接的情形，可以透露出一個人的年齡——最多祇有一年的偏差。

骨骼的組織，則這另一種指示。因為在三十

## 續骸骨談奇

歲以後，扁骨即開始失去血液供應。它們變得乾而脆；有時還會收縮。這些特色始終不變，甚至在墓中埋了數千年之後，還是不變。古埃及王圖騰加滿死時年約十八歲，這歲數便是從他的骷髏上辨別出來的；而葬在他附近的，他的岳父的年齡，是三十歲。人類學者還發現他們岳婿之間，有血親關係，因為他們的骨骼帶有家族的相似之點。這些事實，幫助埃及學者完成了他們對古時一個朝代的夢想。

### 骸骨存有疾病跡象

骸骨也能帶着疾病的跡象，這跡象，可能見



警察在大浪灣發掘出之骸骨。

於骨骼的組織中，也可能現於骨骼的大小和形狀。若干年前，在密蘇里州印第安人的一個土墩子裏，發現了兩個孩子的遺骨。檢驗結果，發現他們是白人，年齡為兩歲和五歲。從熟鐵打成的棺木釘子看出，他們是在一百年前葬在這裏的。他們為什麼要被葬在這裏，葬在一塊對白人懷有敵意的地區？研究結果，發現這兩個孩子都因營養不良而夭折。科學家所再造的畫面是：一家向西部移民的人家，經過出沒着印第安人的平原，他們的喉嚨焦渴，他們的身體衰弱了。最後，孩子死了，連忙葬在一個最不容易被印第安人所發現的地方。

今日，人們把有關於骨骼生長的知識，用以答覆非常重要的問題：何謂一個健康的孩子？科學家幾乎可以非常精確地估計出：在什麼時候，這一根骨頭或那一根應當長大，改變形狀和組織；他可以告訴你，你骨骼是否正在正常地吸收礦物質與鹽類。如果由X光照片看出，骨骼內含有生長受阻的徵象，骨骼的生長不正常，那就等於給你一個警告，並及早改變飲食，開始治療。

### 看出個人歷史種族

因此，在常人看來啞口無言，沒有神經，形狀上沒有兩樣的骸骨，却是我們的健康，我們的生活方式，我們的死亡方式的索引。由骸骨最能看出個人歷史和種族歷史的改變。在行家看來，此中大有文章，而這篇文章却是他們無法從任何其他途徑獲得的。

## 警察與禮貌

禮貌這兩個字是每一個人都會說及和批評，甚至那些小孩及那些未曾受過教育的成年人都會批評某一個人某些舉動及說話是沒有禮貌的，然而他們對自己的舉動及說話也會缺乏禮貌，這就是每一個人之缺點了。

禮貌這兩個字會令到每個人對於事物有很大的影響，譬如某人的脾氣是很大的，對於說話及一切舉動都會失去禮貌而受到人批評或指責，如果他本人會想到禮貌兩個字，他會改變他的脾氣及一切舉動而斯文了。

我們警察更要注意到這禮貌兩個字，尤其是我們香港警察在世界上佔有聲譽的團體組織，所以我們在任何職務時都要想及這禮貌兩個字的存在；譬如一個軍裝警察人員，在執行職務時，遇着對方是一個粗魯及脾氣壞的人，而你本人又是同等樣人，於事後你的職務雖然完成了，但你或者會受第三者的批評。

我們警察以人民的公僕自居，所以我們對任何艱難及惡劣的遭遇，我們都要忍耐及有禮貌來完成我們神聖的職務，這麼就會受到大眾一個好的批評。

大埔警署警目二七五

鄭汝

# 養鳥情趣

Birds of a feather

·黃羊·

養雀已被認為非「喪志」，而是生活情趣中的一種，因此，年來港人養雀風氣甚為流行，無論在高級樓宇或下層社會的住宅與店號，都見到掛有一籠或二、三籠雀仔，小鳥不停的唱，聲音婉轉清脆。在這個到處是人烟、嘈雜聲、汽油味的大都市，室內養一、兩隻鳥，增加些園林感覺，實在另有妙用。

港人所養的雀，大多係石燕、白燕、彩鳳、畫眉、豬屎渣、了哥、鸚鵡、相思、百靈等，但以石燕、白燕、彩鳳、相思為多，畫眉、豬屎渣次之，百靈更其次。人們之所以喜愛白燕、石燕、彩鳳等雀仔，係食「服侍」容易，第一夠乾淨，第二食物少，每斤雀食一元六角許，一隻花仔，三個月吃不到一斤粟；而其歌聲，却那麼動聽，唱得又勤，你話抵唔抵！相思要吃些蟲，但消耗不多，一隻鳥每日三隻足矣。相思鳥身係所有小型雀鳥中最嬌小玲瓏、美麗、好看的一種，無論男女，都喜歡。鸚鵡的飼養料也不太貴，只吃瓜子，花生及辣椒而已，但其聲音太大，叫起來頗得人驚，且會啄人，有些孩子害怕，故不及相思、白燕之普遍受人歡迎。豬屎渣、與畫眉善唱而外兼善鬥，性兇狠，尤

其畫眉，雌性與雄性相遇，非打到血淋淋不休，但其唱腔響亮有緻，故即使食量大，消費重，仍有人養。港九蓮香、祿元、奇香三間茶樓，有一雀人俱樂部之稱，每日早、午、晚三餐茶市，掛滿了豬屎渣、畫眉、石燕、相思與其他較少見



的「新奇」雀仔；白燕及彩鳳等不「入流」，原因是此兩種鳥屬家庭雀仔；畫眉、豬屎渣用以打鬥、互相鬥唱歌；相思、石燕當點綴品，過過手藝而已。

相思、畫眉、豬屎渣以中國產最為著名，在港佔了絕大部份市場，白燕、石燕中國產者亦吃

香，鸚鵡來自南美，印尼及澳洲，南美到港之石燕亦多。港九出售雀仔的地方以廣榮、香港、李鎮記品種最多，其他街邊雀檔亦有。

談到雀食本港出售，猛來自新界及內地，粟、瓜子等則中國及澳洲等地均有。

玩雀的人愛講究雀籠。雀籠本身就是一種藝術品，製造得靚，油光光，每隻售一千數百元，雀鳥行有一隻象牙造的鳥籠，直徑十六吋，高三十來吋，售價四千多元！該象牙鳥籠全身係象牙造成，且彫刻着龍、雀、奇花異果等圖案，甚有藝術氣味。至於一般竹籠，養相思與石燕者，稍為過得去的，每個由十五元起至一百元許；養畫眉、豬屎渣者非四、五十元不辦；養白燕及彩鳳的鐵籠，每個由十六元起，最貴亦不過四十許而已。鐵籠以日本貨居多，若料理得好，不讓其生鏽，則甚好看，否則，掛在客廳，不但生色，且有碍眼之感，故懂得玩雀的人，會選購拱型的竹籠。

白燕與彩鳳，料理得宜能繁殖，故交易以一對計。白燕全身金黃色，婦女與小孩甚喜之。彩鳳又名「愛情鳥」，雌雄在一籠中，情投意合者，不斷「接吻」，外國人趨之若鶩，年輕婦女也很喜愛，小孩貪其顏色鮮艷多樣，也愛彩鳳。若欲白燕與彩鳳生蛋，需預先造一小雀巢置於籠內。小雀巢雀鳥店有售，每個二元許。所生的蛋，切忌用手觸，白燕生蛋時最好給以墨魚骨作飼養料，如此則所生的蛋夠結實，孵出的鳥仔也壯健云云。



# 事業和創造

學員七二三七 唐植桐

每一個青年人都他自己的生觀，人生觀

就是一個人一生之中確定自己生存在社會上的一種觀念。偶然間與老前輩談述關於一個正確的人生觀感，有一位同事對我說：人生就是一個戰場，初出茅廬的青年就像戰場上新兵，新兵初次聞到戰場上砲火連天，呻吟遍野，他便會拔腳逃走。同樣的青年遇到工作上困難，由於怕苦好安逸，不能忍受和設法去克服一切，噫聲辭職不幹，他便變成了一個人生的逃兵。

我對人生也有一種認識，我以為奮鬥就是人生的快樂。沒有奮鬥便沒有生存的意義，一個人除了本身的教育自己的優良品行及工作勤敏之外，我以為還須學習下列七項的優點，以備將來創造事業的準備：

第一就是判斷力：在工作方面首先要了解全部內容，然後去選擇重要的部份，以準確方法解決之。

第二設計：在事前擬定和創造各種工作的計劃。

第三領導才：經常取得同事間之合作，令他們對自己的建議有良好的反應。

第四學識：學問並不是限於從學校得來的智識，隨時隨地都會學到新的智識來充實自己。

己。

第五負責任：一個人生存在甚麼環境中都有他自已必須要負的責任，我們青年人不應逃避，應該勇敢地去負起一切責任。

第六毅力：對工作不會半途而廢，並時常徹底去幹直至成功。

第七誠實：常常願意人家的批評來檢討自己的一舉一動表現事實，不會頑固。

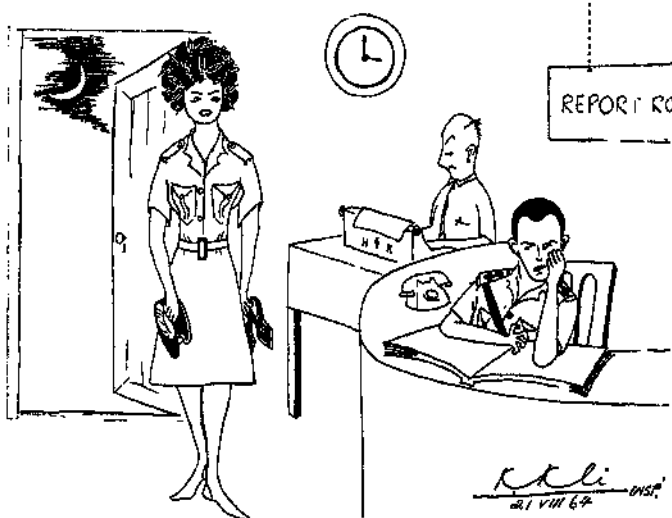
上述七點對事業的創作如果我們能一一學到對自已人生觀有很大的幫助。

一個青年要養成自己健全的人格，成為前進有為的青年，必得要常常檢討自己的公私生活，看看我們的公私生活是否合乎法律與道德律，更要從我們的生活中檢討自己有不不良的惡習慣，影響自己事業的創造，以及他人與公眾的利益。

我們警隊裏有一句說話叫做『大脚傳中』，這名詞是存有倚賴性的，一些落後的同寅總喜歡引用這個名詞，但我認為是恥辱，倚賴就是趨向落伍的路，創造才是我們所需要的大路，青年人對自己的事業和對自己的人生觀，必須好好地利用，才能夠踏上這條大路。

值日呀？」

女：「係唔係搵女警



李家乾警察作

# 黑池 BLACKPOOL

— 室 輯 編 —



合 BLACK POOL TOWER

一九六四年國際警察協會，舉行第四屆國際會議，選定在英國蘭開夏黑池地方舉行。我們對黑池這個地方，了解不多，祇知道黑池有隊足球隊，到過香港比賽，是英國著名的一隊足球隊。最近我們收到了國際警察英國分會秘書長盧士先生（Mr. C. Loats）來信，對黑池的歷史和地理作一個簡單介紹如下：

『黑池』這個名字是起沿於從前在那裏有一個很大的池塘，由於鄰近內地將泥炭傾倒而流入該塘內，致令該池塘變成黑色而得名的。在一四一五年該池塘主人本屬於威康保地勒爵士，但黑池的名字出現，就要根據從仲斯威教民區的一間教堂（Bispham Parish Church）裏的文卷記載，記錄一段文字如下：『一六〇二年十月，愛倫，湯臣，顧伯的女兒，出生於黑池，Xyind。』黑池的名稱第一次出現於文字。

又從英國盎格魯薩克族Anglo-Saxon的歷史記載，丹麥人曾移民於黑池地區，它們稱黑池為『發地』Fylde。『發地』在丹麥人的意義就是大平原。羅馬人也曾在黑池登陸，因為在黑池近海的地方常常發掘到羅馬古錢幣（Ad-359-368）。

一六四三年，德比伯爵（Lord Derby）軍隊為保衛自己的領土曾與英皇之保皇黨軍隊交戰於黑池，現在德比伯爵家族還保持聲譽和土地於本市地區，史丹利花園和德比海浴場的設立，就是德比伯爵捐獻給本市為社交之用。

黑池初時祇有少數漁民，築茅屋和木屋聚居。直至一六六〇年第一間屋建立取名叫『狐廳』。（但今天黑池『狐廳』是一間大建築物容納各地來的客。）一七一四年才有旅客取道黑池，一七三五年開始建立屋宇，一七五〇年一間娛樂場出現，是將一間穀倉改為戲院，及後該戲院再改為旅店，當時全城祇有廿四間屋宇。一七五一年寶雲氏出版之英國地圖，黑池的名字出現，記入該地圖內。

一七七六年有關黑池旅遊和貿易的消息刊於曼徹斯特『商業之神』特刊，黑池成為渡假勝地。蘭開夏『普斯頓哥城』音樂協會，經常地在黑池舉行音樂晚會。兩年後，一七七八年英國一位著名歷史家，威廉赫頓說：『黑池是喚起婦女們去海浴的一個警鐘，對男仕們來說黑池是你們的一瓶佳釀美酒。』該年八月到黑池渡假人數達四百多名，除海浴外遊樂場設有滾球場和弓箭射擊場，自後從蘭開夏的『曼徹斯特』Manchester和『普斯頓哥』Preston到來渡假的人們一天一天地增加，在一八四六年鐵路開業至黑池，從該年起，歷史的旅程打開該市的繁榮發展，今天能夠成為英國主要交通要站，無論從鐵路，公路和航空，黑池可以接通全國任何地方的交通線，鐵路總站每天要處理四百多輛火車交通，幾乎達到每兩分鐘就有一班火車開出。

在一八七六年，居民已達到一萬人，但時至今日人口已達十五萬多人，在黑池海濱，部份地區聚集了古代破船和不能出海的廢船，包括有納爾信時代（Nealon）時代的著名旗艦『震擊



號』Fondroyant。建造日期是一八九七年六月十六日完成，但艦身已為現代黑池人居住的房屋，多數古老戰船已變為黑池人的家庭，還有一間大酒店的樓梯，是採用那些古老戰船的木板來改做的。

黑池有一個世界聞名的運動場，佔地達七英里，運動場可以舉行各類的體育運動，甚至賽馬和快艇競技都可以在該運動場舉行，運動場由黑池南部起自『水底花園』Sunken Garden，由建築家設計做一條希臘式的柱廊通路，穿過運動場中心，而直達『俾斯威區』。該走廊通路是禁止車輛行駛，祇准遊人遊行。一九三七年最後的



## BLACKPOOL'S FAMOUS BEACH

黑池最主要的實業，乃供應旅遊有關的事務。全市有五千多間酒店，其他私人別墅，旅館不計其數，每年到黑池渡假遊客由七萬至八萬人之間。比較其他英國渡假地則黑池在季候方面延長。從聖誕節起一直到十月尾止，體育節目，筵宴娛樂，不斷舉行活動。什至聖誕節來臨，人們再從各地到黑池來渡過充滿娛樂的小假期。小型輕工業在黑池也有設立，多數是糖果工廠，餅乾工廠，輕巧木工藝術品，和牙醫用具製做廠。還有可以稱為花飾用具供應遊客購買的市場，及園藝手工業。

黑池在過去幾年，曾經舉行很多娛樂節目，像：嘉年華會、航空展覽、植花陳列、各式展覽會、國際跳舞比賽、空軍和陸軍競技表演、爬山集會、音樂節（包括有一萬人參加）、戲劇節、機動車比賽、和旅遊娛樂日。從一九二五年起黑池地方

擴展完成由已故根德公爵主持開放典禮。

大約離開運動場半里路左右，在俾斯威區，我們可以見到有一塊奇怪的石頭，它的名字叫做便士石『Pennystone』便士是英國貨幣小錢單位名。傳說在該石上建築有一間屋，石旁的鐵鉤是供給過往的旅客牽繫他們的坐騎之用，屋內供應旅客小休用權椅和食水，每一小錢幣供應一瓦瓶食水，所以便士石得名由來。但於一七〇〇年該間小屋為颶風吹去，到現在祇留下該石以紀念該處曾有一村落名叫『杜洛比』Thorp。

政府就為遊客設計上述多姿多彩的娛樂節目，以便吸引遊客到黑池來。戰後一九四九年一個發展旅遊更新的計劃重建黑池，動用了四十萬英鎊，裝置三十五萬支七彩路燈，及在運動場裝置長達六里的活動畫，使遊客到達黑池感到如踏入神話之鄉和幻術之境。

黑池最主要的成就，是本身天然的資產，使人清新的空氣，和它的神奇沙灘，還有娛樂的遊藝。世界上各大都市所表演的節目，黑池都能夠擁有。各地的藝員都喜歡到黑池來，因為黑池有最新型的戲院和舞台，以供他她們表演，市中心的黑池高塔，便是競技場，黑池塔高插雲霄達五百二十尺，成為世界著名風景之一。塔最下一層乃是豪華舞廳，可供二千五百人跳舞之用。



## STANLEY PARK

# 金·錢·與·法·律

警員三七九五 陳承國

晉人王衍家裏很有富有，然而他却極其討厭錢，一生絕口不談一個錢字；他的太太故意跟他開玩笑，待他睡覺之後，叫婢女拿錢在他睡牀的四週，築起一堵圍牆來，第二天早上他起來，竟不得出，非叫人搬開不可，這時看他不要說出一個「錢」字來。可是這位王先生，還是不肯說錢，喊了婢女來，只說：「把這些阿堵物拿開去！」這樣不愛錢的人，恐怕是古今中外絕無僅有的事。不僅外國沒有，連我們清高自賞，面子上素以說錢為下品的中國人，現在也找不出一個不愛錢的人來。這也許我們中國的精神文明，敵不過人家物質文明的緣故。美國是物質文明最發達的國家，也是拜金主義最盛行的地方，他們打開天窗說亮話，一切都是為錢，賺錢為人生第一目的。

俗語說：『錢能通神。』又說：『有錢能使鬼推磨。』可見錢力量之大，是可以動天地而感鬼神的。學人認定知識即力量，俗人只認金錢便是力量。人都願有勢力，所以都想要錢。有了錢不僅有勢力，而且可以享受，人生一世，也就值得了。

我們如果以正當的手段去賺錢，原是未可厚非的。因為金錢雖是罪惡的淵源，然金錢本身並不能負其責咎，正同善用水火，對人有莫大幫助，否則便可戕身一樣。不幸的是我們太重視金錢，一心一意祇想攬錢，因而不擇手段，只求達到獲得錢財的目的。於是乎攬錢和守法便發生了一種微妙的關係，常常為着攬錢，使人不能守法。有位已故太平紳士的兒子，也未能免俗，要為謀

財而殺害手足情深的胞弟，甚至為財而弑父母的都有。至於那些鼠竊狗偷，擄途搶劫的強盜，只要他不殺人，犯法的程度還算不深呢。

美國是一個法治國家，這是無可懷疑的事實。法治國家的人民，是不是最守法的呢？據美國那些在位的人說，他們確是最敬畏上帝而最守法的民族。但因為他們太重視物質的享受，把金錢的價值估計得過高，認為錢是一切事物的先決條件，所以有時為得攬錢，自然也不免忽視法律，而幹出一些不大守法的勾當來。

據聯邦調查局的報告自從一九五五年以來，美國的犯罪率激增，比人口的增加還要快得四倍，全國犯罪的案件在去年一年當中，竟達二百七十九萬六千四百件之多。單以搶劫銀行一事而論，一九五七年度有一百五十七件，一九五八年度增至二百七十件。銀行的損失，一九五七年度為九十四萬四千七百一十五十三元；一九五八年度增至一百六十二萬一千五百六十一元。

開空頭支票或假支票來騙錢的，一九五七年度為聯邦調查局所注意到了的，其票面價值竟達五百萬元，一九五八年度增至八百萬元。

在美國各種企業上，職員舞弊的價值總額，最少一年也有五萬至十萬萬元之鉅，而還在增加。這種欺詐行為，婦女也不讓鬚眉，且有過之而無不及，單以最近幾個月的紀錄來看，犯這種罪的竟有百分之七十是女人。

在印第安納州一家咖啡公司，一位受到老闆信任的女職員，不久以前，竟盜用公款至三十二

萬元之多，差不多沒有幾個男人，有她那種氣魄和本領。

紐約有一位叫做諾爾曼·傑士潘的人，他辦了一個調查公司，專門替人調查機構內部的情形，以防止職員舞弊營私，可見美國現在防止職員舞弊，也居然成為一種專業了。傑士潘派出到外面各公司廠商去工作的人員，有五百人以上。他們調查工作的對象，有旅館，航空公司，百貨公司，大工廠等等。他們在近來某一年中，所發現舞弊情事，總值達六千萬美元，百分之六十是高級職員幹的。

由上面這些例子看來，難道愈是有錢的人，愈是愛錢嗎？愈是法治的國家，愈是不能守法嗎？金錢與法律的關係，只能相對不能相生嗎？林肯要每個美國母親，對她牙牙學語的孩子就開始教他們守法。在學校裏要教學生守法。在教堂裏也要勸聽眾守法。總之，無論男女老少，富貴貧賤，都要守法。

可見偉大政治家，確能高瞻遠矚，杜漸防微，在沒有產生拜金主義以前，他就看出它和法律可能有時要發生抵觸，所以勸人從小培養法治的精神，長大以後，才不至會利智昏，而做出守犯法事來。

孟子見梁惠王，一開頭就勸他不要說利。他說若是上上下下，都要互相爭利，那國家就是危險了。人們不爭權奪利，不謀財害命，自然就能守法了。錢財是使人犯法的最大因素，要守法還得向王衍看齊。

# 個人用無線電機

## PERSONAL RADIO

英國蘭開夏警察與金比露·碧士電子工業有限公司，於一九六二年聯合設計一種袖珍型無線電機，經於一九六三年三月為英國警察學院正式公佈證明可採納為警察裝備。

個人用無線電機，分為兩部。即收音機和發報機。

收音機部，面積大約五寸半乘三寸八分之三乘八分之七寸，重量十安士，中藏有伸縮性天線，可以用小型擴音器或耳筒收聽。祇需兩個九伏特

電池。圖中警察左手持有為收音機部。

發報機部，面積大約六寸乘三寸八分之一乘一寸又八分之三。重量為一磅七安士，備有一支可以伸縮性天線，中藏有一個四十五伏特電池，該機下方為播音器。使用時祇需按播音器下方的開關鈕。圖二警察使用發報機情形。

該兩部無線電機優點可以放入警察制服袋裏，攜帶輕便，收發範圍可達三英里。



隨警記者

### 別

警員 六五三六 林樹芬

我走了，

讓我走吧！

勿為我遠離而悲傷；

你應為我遠離而歡唱。

× × × ×

東昇的太陽也會西下，

天空那有無缺的月亮；

春天的花木冬來尚會枯

萎，

人生的旅途有燦爛也有

荒涼。

× × × ×

無分離的寂寞怎能顯得

相敘時之歡樂，

當那火車的汽笛正在响

我已遠離這個地方，

你應為我遠離而歡暢。

× × × ×

珍重吧！毋忘記。

叮嚀細語還繞在我的心

房。

你聽那催人的鐘聲已扣

着叮嚀……叮嚀……響，

我們的右手不約而上揚

。

中篇  
武俠  
小說

# 千面天魔



## 一：不速之客

十一月十四的晚上，大雪初止，一輪皓月懸在天空，只見小孤山上，極目一片白。守信堡外一片梅林，梅花已是盛開，却是枝頭壓着雪，皓月照耀下，一堆堆白，也分不出那些是雪，那些是梅。一陣風吹過，枝頭上的雪和梅花瓣紛紛亂落，揚起了一片冷香。梅林下，一人朗聲吟道：「白鷺交飛溪脚，玉龍橫臥山腰。滿乾坤，無處不瓊瑤。因風飛柳絮，和月點梅梢。想孤山鶴睡了！」

那人，年在五十開外，穿一件布棉袍，領下一把花白的鬍子，垂到胸際，雙目神光外射，這人便是守信堡的主人，綽號人稱冷面慈航林雨峯。此時他自搬了張竹榻子，拿一盞酒，在門外賞那月夜雪景。

看看到了三更時份，那一盞酒已是喝完，林雨峯帶着酒意，在那竹榻上朦朧睡着。也不知過了多少時候，只覺鼻間一癢，林雨峯一驚而醒，瞧竹榻旁，站着的是他的孫女兒林小慧，正拿着一根頭髮，「嘻嘻」笑着。說道：「爺爺，娘怕你着了涼，教我來請你進去！」林雨峯大笑，携着小慧的手，走出梅林外，向小孤山下指點，說道：「小慧你瞧，天公在替這西子湖敷上了粉，端的是銀鋪世界，玉碾乾坤，似這般的景色，正是人生那得幾回逢。俺們回去睡了，豈不辜負這美景良宵？」

林小慧不語，定睛瞧着，約過了一會，忽地說道：「爺爺，你看這大冷的夜裏，却還有人要趕到山上來！」林雨峯急忙看時，但見孤山下的白雪上，遠遠的有一點黑影，正向山上疾奔。看



那人，輕功也似不弱，轉眼間已到了半山。林雨峯皺了皺眉，說道：「這麼晚了，何來俗客，敢人清興，只盼道斷不是到我家裏來的！」約又過了一盞茶時光，那人已到了梅林外，

看見林雨峯與林小慧兩人，似是一楞。只因他剛才這一陣子急奔，臉色有點紅，額上也佈滿汗珠兒，微微喘着氣。道人是個年約三十歲左右的中年男子，臉上帶着驚惶之色。向林雨峯抱拳問道：「請問冷面慈航林大俠家在那裏？」林雨峯「哼」的一聲，還未答言，林小慧已搶着說道：「你要找冷面慈航，遠在天邊，近在眼前！」林雨峯急喝道：「小丫頭不許多事……」話未說完，但見那人，叫了一聲，推金山、倒玉柱，撲翻地上便拜。

## 二：碧玉琵琶

林雨峯急忙扶起，依舊皺着眉，問道：「老兄何須多禮，折煞老夫！」那人說道：「今晚得見林大俠，我這條命保得住了。小人名叫施瑞，是湘南金眼貂施炳烈之子。」林雨峯又皺了皺眉，自思：「我在江湖多年，也沒聽見這個名字！」却沒言語。聽得施瑞又說道：「家父臨終，給我一件東西，囑我保存。却又知道在他死後，必有許多人來爭奪，我本領不濟，藏著這東西，連性命也不保。因囑咐道：『目今江湖上，只有小孤山冷面慈航林雨峯，才是個響噹噹的真正好漢，我雖與他緣慳一面，却是你如有急難，便到那裏去，必能保得性命！』我緊記着這番話。如今被人追逐，只得千里投奔，欲托庇於林大俠宇下……」施瑞話未說完，林雨峯「嘿」的一聲，說道：「我隱居多年，刀也封了，立誓不問世事，

老兄這一番白來啦！小慧，夜深了，俺們回去睡覺！」

施瑞一愕，急忙攔住，問道：「老前輩這話是真是假？」林雨峯雙眼一瞪，眼裏兩道神光，向他臉上一射，「嘿」的一聲，說道：「冷面慈航可會說過假話的？」施瑞呆站住，約過一會，忽地嘆道：「可見得天下間許多人都是徒有虛名，剛才我是白碰頭啦！」

這一句話，教林雨峯勃然大怒，手揮處，招式倏起，勁風掠過施瑞面前。施瑞欲迎，那裏來得及？掌影中，只聽得一聲叫，施瑞肩頭已是中了一掌，只覺冷面慈航林雨峯的掌雖只是輕輕一壓，却是似有一股巨力似排山倒海般傳到他身上。施瑞站不住脚，「撲」地便倒。在雪上滾了幾滾，懷中跌出一件東西，林雨峯看時，但見那東西，是一具碧玉雕成的琵琶，白雪上，更見綠光照人。林雨峯剛是一呆。月色下，冷風倏起，捲得地上的雪紛紛騰騰，竟似揚起了一陣白霧，向施瑞倒下處捲到。雪粉迷目，冷氣逼人，施瑞滾了滾身，那一陣雪粉掠過他身上，捲向梅林裏。施瑞急看時，地上的琵琶不見，林雨峯也無踪，只剩下林小慧站在那裏，睜着那一雙圓圓的大眼睛發愁。

### 三：殺機四伏

施瑞自忍着痛，從地上跳起，顧不得許多，展輕功，便跳到林小慧身旁，遞了一掌。小慧正凝望着林裏，那裏料得到施瑞竟從身後來襲？聽得勁風聲響，要招架已是及不及，急倒身在雪地上，滾到了丈餘之遙，正欲跳起；却不料施瑞如影隨形，已是跳到，閃電般便伸手。林小慧剛是一動，已被施瑞抓住了辮子，輕輕提起，正欲發招。梅林內，旋風倏起，一條黑影捲到。當真是瞠不真這般快，施瑞只覺背上給人輕輕一碰，便有一股巨力，似排山倒海般傳到他身上，手臂只覺一麻，手裏便即一空，林小慧被人奪了。施瑞倒身在雪地上滾了幾滾，不由一楞，聽得一人厲聲

喝道：「因何欺負我孫女兒？」

施瑞兩眼冒火，抬頭看時，只見林雨峯不知何時，又已從梅林裏跳出來了，懷中抱着那面碧玉琵琶，挽着林小慧的手，臉色鐵青，瞪着施瑞，「嘿」冷笑不止。

施瑞惱得臉上通紅，從雪地上「撲」的跳起，罵道：「別人都說你是一代大俠，端的是見面勝似聞名，原來你只是沽名釣譽之徒，人而獸心



之輩，欲拿我琵琶，可惜我棋差一着，拿不住你孫女！你這所……一話未說完，聽得林雨峯大喝：「滾開！」腿起處，輕輕向施瑞腰間一挑，這是一招裏暗藏兩式，既斷了施瑞穴道，也把他的身子挑起，直飛到梅林內那張竹榻前落下。

施瑞做聲不得，心裏憤恨，定睛看着，只見林雨峯帶着他的孫女，緩步走進梅林中，自在竹榻坐下，向身旁拍一拍，說道：「慧兒，你也坐

了，看這麼多的朋友，都自遠方來此，我與你也不能自回屋裏去睡！」說着話，林雨峯向梅林之東望了一眼。

施瑞原是被點了穴道，不能做聲，却是一雙眼仍能看得見東西。急忙看時，只見梅林東邊，雪地上蹲着三個漢子，一色都是白色的衣裳，竟似是披麻帶孝。只因他們所穿的衣服，與尋是同一顏色，是以剛才竟沒發現他們。此時但見這三個漢子，似石像般蹲在雪地上不動，六隻眼睛却都只瞪着林雨峯。

施瑞不由一驚，認得這三個人，正是江湖上人稱「毒棘三邪」，這三個人是拜把子兄弟，不管春夏秋冬，穿的都是白衣，似是個白無常般，手上都執一根哭喪棒，那棒上滿佈着有毒的鋼刺，只要被他們一碰，不死也得帶傷，江湖上的人，聽見這三個人的名字都覺害怕。如今已是深夜，又在大雪地裏，這「毒棘三邪」顯是為了這琵琶而來！施瑞不由倒抽一口涼氣。正自呆呆瞧着，忽聽得「鏗」的一聲響，林雨峯發動琵琶，說道：「今夕美景良宵，又有貴客遠地到來，我身是此地主人，不能慢客，且待我彈一曲琵琶，以迎嘉賓！」

這碧玉琵琶，端的與別不同，但聽得林雨峯彈起來，如珠走玉盤，當初似高山流水，漸漸的變為金鐵交鳴，竟似千軍萬馬，衝鋒陷陣。施瑞聽得呆呆的，直聽到驚心動魄處，「鏗」的一聲響，琵琶聲倏止，只聽得林雨峯的聲音說道：「諸位貴客既來，何必躲着，便請相見！」

話剛說完，但見人影幌動，這梅林四週，竟是跳出了十多個人，都離林雨峯的竹榻約二丈之遙站住，把這竹榻圍住了。這些人，一雙眼只瞪着林雨峯手上琵琶。施瑞心裏「撲撲」作跳，也不知道這些人是何時到來，原來這梅林之外，竟是殺機四伏。



# 加拿大皇家騎警隊

THE ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE

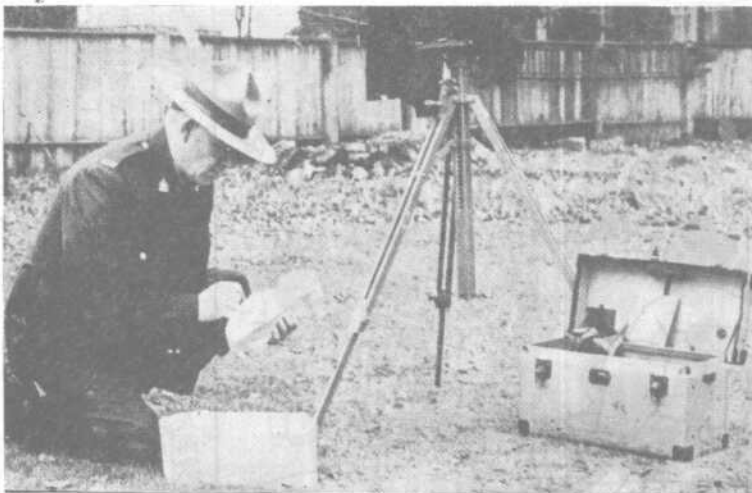
(取材於加拿大騎警史)

· 宋偉雲 ·

## 十、罪案調查。 Criminal Investigation

罪案調查部最高指揮是偵輯部長，所有罪案發生俱由加拿大皇家騎警隊罪案調查部（簡稱C·I·B·）負責偵查。除了罪案調查部外，另有一機構稱為『特別調查隊』（Special Investigation Squad）。該隊由全國各地區總部之優秀警務人員挑選組成。責任就是協助各地區偵查特別案件，而該案件需要深度偵訊者。所有嚴重案件而牽連及其他國際聯盟者，則由該地區或分署直接呈交加拿大渥太華總部轉至偵輯部長。

各地區騎警隊總部，屬下之C組，（C組是由軍裝部警員担任。）除協助罪案調查部工作外，還要負責調查觸犯下列法令之罪犯。計為『航空法令』，『銀行法令』，『加拿大大麥會議法令』，『爆炸法令』，『家庭津貼法令』，『農業信託借款法令』，『聯邦地區委員會法令』，『政府物業交通法令』，『印地安人法令』除上述法令外：其他如，謀殺，偽造，盜竊……等案件，俱依照加拿大罪案法規進行初步調查。



嚴重罪案發生而令公眾受到損害，或地區性的行騙案增加，偽造通用貨幣，空頭支票……等則由地區總部C組與罪案調查部連絡，利用本身的鑑證部去偵查犯罪者。

一九二〇年加拿大皇家騎警隊接受了加拿大國民健康福利機構要求，協助該機構之毒品控制組進行調查全國毒品工作。各地區騎警隊總部同時執行加拿大國會授與司法權有關毒品項。對販毒和偷運毒品入口拘捕控之於法。同時在美國華盛頓首府和英國倫敦都派有連絡官，保持連絡配合偵查國際毒販行蹤。

## 十一、鑑證部。 Identification

加拿大皇家騎警隊屬下鑑證部下設有各課，計有（一）指模課。（二）單指模課。（三）罪案現場調查。（四）攝影課。（五）軍械課。（六）假冒支票。（七）偽造文書印信。（八）刑事紀錄。（九）憲報。（十）騎警季報。各課分門別類鑑證各種罪案，通緝罪犯，調查失蹤人口，和身份不明人物。

鑑證部是模仿英國蘇格蘭場，初期成立是由



英國蘇格蘭場的分支，及後收集各地區騎警總部所供給犯罪消息，鑑證部繼續展開活動，而達到普通案中之罪犯，均能因此而認定無疑。

指模課是鑑證部最主要的分課，能夠正確鑑別所拘捕嫌疑犯的犯罪紀錄。該項紀錄多數呈交法庭以爲判罪時參考用，同時供給『疏忽自省服務處』Penitentiaries Remission Services 及『宣誓釋放局』Parole Boards 作爲消息以便調查之用。因多數觸犯輕刑罪之犯人，在加拿大政府司法權力下，要移交上述兩處監視。指模課祇保留所有犯罪紀錄之手指模，其他無犯罪紀錄之手指模則轉回寄交要求調查警署。

單指模課是專門調查犯罪現場，罪犯所留下一切指模，對其他留下的一切不明身份手指模，亦加以搜集備存，以便日後鑑證之用。

罪案現場調查課，該課與單指模課互相聯繫

，工作方面，在踏勘罪案現場表現鑑別證明活動，紀錄及收集可以交由化驗師化驗而得結果之證物，計劃呈供法庭所採用證據，盡量利用攝影課，以便保留現場情形，搜集現場手指模轉交指模課以便調查之用。罪案現場調查人員，分別派駐加拿大各地區騎警總部。

罪案現場調查課附設有足模調查系和面具彫刻系。足模調查工作，就是檢驗和比較罪案現場所留下足部印跡，再將該項足部印跡，利用法國巴黎之特製灰泥，攝取出相同尺度的複製品，以便偵查追蹤之用。面具彫刻系是供應全國各地區騎警隊總部和各地方警署，所需假面具，該項假面具分門別類，肥、瘦、大、小、圓、尖。用途是供給警署辦認偵查罪犯，和被害的人指出罪犯的面型，或現場證人所描出罪犯的面譜。以便警察通緝之用。



(活該) PC 3777 作



加拿大皇家騎警之巡邏快艇。





# 新界一環

PC三七九五  
陳承國

新界是香港是息息相關的，雖是英國政府向滿清政府租借的土地，九十九年為期的租約，還有三十幾年便告期滿，可是新界的原住居民好像忘記了這一回事，原因新界的居民幾十年來就是一直是太平無事，太平洋戰爭時，雖然一度經過砲火洗禮，可是一般居民仍舊覺得這是可以安居樂業的地方。

由於香港近年人口太擠，新界這幾年來就增加了幾十萬人，他們把現成的禾田改作菜田，把八鄉稀疏的山地改作畜牧或菓園，新界的農業一年比一年的發達起來，荒僻的土壤變成肥美，可是新界的農村經濟，還有很多問題待解決。貫通新界主要的交通線是廣九鐵路的香港段，九廣鐵路從九龍直達廣州，以羅湖為界，分為中英兩段，屬於英段的共有八個車站，從九龍半島的尖沙咀總站起，經過了油蔴地，沙田，馬料水，大埔，大埔墟，粉嶺，上水，羅湖，羅湖就是華界邊緣的地區，俗稱中英邊界。

尖沙咀和油蔴地都屬於市區車站，郊區最接近市區的是沙田，在九龍獅子山的背後，地勢剛是吐露海峽的水湄，有山有水，是香港最大的名勝風景區，這兒最大的道風山，舊的寺觀廟都變成了新的建築物，像萬佛殿的新建，先天道安老院的由舊翻新，還有很多富人的別墅，種種不同形式的建築物，使道風山變成一幅美麗的圖畫，還有一間規模宏大酒店設立，即聞名的沙田酒店。馬料水——從荒蕪的山脊變成了文化之區，也是近年來的事，地勢面臨吐露海峽的湖水灣，

對岸是馬鞍山鐵礦場，綠水青山，環境優美，是未來中文大學的一部份。

大埔，俗稱埔頭，過去是中國大陸東江各縣的渡頭，抗戰期間進出鯊魚涌就靠這一個小小車站，一個時期成為物資運輸的大動脈，但近年大埔車站差不多成為「無人地帶」，直至前年，油蔴地小輪公司開闢塔門新線，旅客也不見得怎樣暢旺。

大埔墟的情形就不同了，這一墟市，就是大埔七約的總集市，吐露港海的漁業也集中在這裏，商業也十分繁盛，很多物業家也在此裏投資置產，建成很多新式樓宇。

香港大學的學生假想的都市設計，也把目標集中大埔墟來，因為大埔之東有一幅比大埔墟更大幾十倍的海灘地，海底平坦，海水極淺，祇要作一次填海工程，很容易把南坑和大埔墟連在一起，南坑也是大埔瀨海的風景區。從大埔到粉嶺，自然覺得此地一片清幽，居民特別淳樸，建築物雅潔和有條理，這是最理想的郊外住宅區，名勝地方除信譽昌純陽的蓬瀛閣外，還有一間軒轅祖廟，吸引無數遊客瀏覽風光，近年來有兩項新的建設，一是聯和市場，已蔚然成市，另一建設是和合石墳場，香港與九龍地窄人稠，空地難覓，和合石墳場就成為全港最大的墳場了。

由粉嶺再上便是上水，上水的墟場是石湖墟，過去萬商雲集，貨物如輪，自從世情轉變，石湖墟慘淡不堪，同時更遭遇兩次颶風降臨，目前經過人力物力鄉土重建，新式樓宇矗立起來，最

近道次會景巡行，破上水歷史空前的熱鬧。但它的地勢十分重要，北連大陸，南通香港，越過上水便是羅湖，文錦渡禁區了。

由上水乘巴士可以直達元朗，途經金錢及古洞，落馬洲，新田，米埔，牛潭尾，竹園，壘圍，錦田等地，沿途都是農村景色，獨是竹園區却有一個特點，這裏的建築物全是台山，三埠的形色，所住的居民也全是台山人，騎馬過海鄉音不絕，真是別饒風緻。

元朗這是新界最大的墟市，馬路十分廣闊，建築物也趨向新與高的發展，由於人口增加，附近有一條建築繁盛華僑新村，過去元朗有一個巨大的遊樂場，現在祇存淺跡而已。

元朗有新舊兩墟，以百貨和什物商店佔大多數，性質和石湖墟差不多，交通也十分發達，並有元朗中學及博愛醫院等公用與教育機構。

由元朗南行到屏山，就是全新界最大的鄉村，近年內已開始有水電設備。

經一條很長的路，到了青山才望到珠江口的下海，青山也有新舊兩墟，名勝有容龍別墅，青山寺，青山酒店，鹿苑，松山小築等游泳沙灘，青山也是漁業區，飲食海上鮮，不計腰頭饒的人也到這裏來，筆者假日見一位女孩子連呼哭爹我要食「龍蝦」——而這位中年梁爺立時腳軟起來。

再南行，便是新的工業區荃灣，香港的工業正在飛躍發展，工廠區祇有向荃灣發展，但荃灣市區家安街還是舊時一樣，原因是政府當局開闢荃灣道路，徙置工作，填海工程等以應當前工業區的需要。

綜合整個新界，有工業，農業，漁業及畜牧業；甚至臨海小島有海產工業，要發展新界的經濟，無疑是有一個良好的基礎。

脫稿於思親節子夜

# 『笑不笑由你』

警員五六二〇通  
油麻地警署

## 老實證供

法官告訴證人阿李說：「你說話要很誠實，只該說你親眼看見的；至於聽別人傳說的話，一概不要說。明白嗎？」

阿李一連點頭：「明白！明白！一定遵命就是。」

法官接着問道：「那末你是哪一年生的？」  
阿李搔搔頭皮，苦着脸：「這我可沒有親眼看見，只是聽我母親說過。這叫我怎麼回答呀？」

## 認屍特徵

李大傻聽說他的老友張孃子游泳不慎淹死了，就上公共殮房去認屍。看守殮房的工友問他說：「你來認誰的屍呀？」

李大傻張大了眼，呆呆地說：「認張孃子的屍。」

「他身上有什麼特徵沒有？」工友接着問。

李大傻伸出了左右兩隻蒲扇般的大手，用指頭直指自己的耳朵：「他的特徵嗎？他是一個孃子，再大的聲音他也聽不見；因此人家管他叫張孃子。雙耳朵不是認屍最好的特徵嗎？」

## 聰明遁辭

小明悄悄地走進老張的果園裏，爬上一棵橘子樹，剛伸手偷摘了一隻橘子，却被老張發覺了。

老張高聲喝道：「喂！你這小鬼！爬在樹上幹嗎？想偷橘子嗎？」

小明嚇得幾乎從樹上掉下來，結結巴巴地答道：「不……不……不是偷橘子呀！……我看見

一隻橘子掉在地下，我就把它撿起來，想把它再掛在樹上呀！」

## 與我無關

老舍的太太常常對老舍說，那鋼琴是她的，那些銀器是她的，甚至那些傢俱也是她的。她的丈夫曉得實在不耐煩，感到非常討厭。

有一天晚上，她被一種異聲吵醒。她推了一推正在熟睡的丈夫，跟着低聲說：「老舍！快些起牀！我聽見有異聲！一定有賊來偷東西了！」  
「有賊偷東西？」她丈夫有氣無力地答道：「好吧！讓他偷去一切東西吧！橫豎所有的東西沒有一件是我的。」

## 豈有此理

父親：「我們的小寶這次考歷史不及格，究竟是甚麼回事呢？」

母親：「唉！我們的小寶呀，真是天下最聰明的孩子嘛！只怪那教歷史的老師糊塗，出的題目都是關於小寶還沒有出世以前的事，叫小寶怎麼回答？真豈有此理！」

## 聰明伙計

大賊：「快把錢全部交出來！否則一鎗結果你的狗命！」

伙計：「老兄！饒命吧！錢我一定給你就是了；不過，請在我的帽子和衣服上打兩三個鎗洞，那麼我回到店裏，可以給老闆證明，我實在遇到了賊人。不然的話，老闆便說我撒謊騙錢了。」



大家來支持我們自己的刊物，投稿、建議和批評，甚至介紹給親友。

· 資料室 ·

## 多情

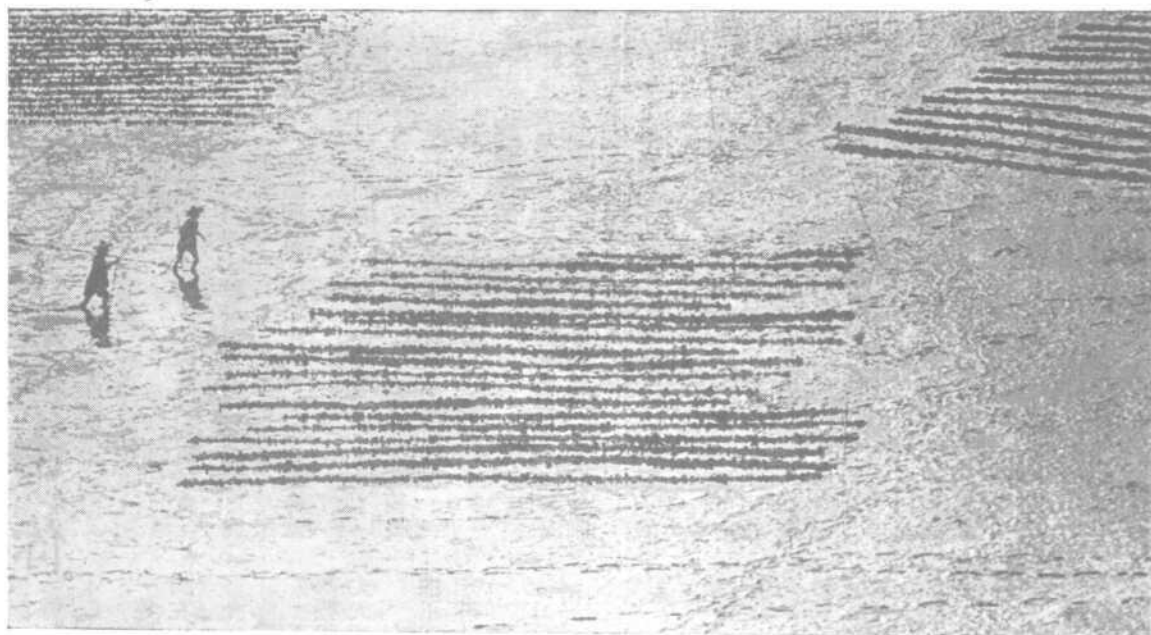
探目曾恨

張生西廂記鶯鶯  
華安相府點秋香  
寶玉紅樓夢瀟湘  
山伯黃泉會英台

## 多恨

不堪回首話當年  
願作閒雲補恨天  
昨夕相逢情已了  
今朝何苦再纏綿

大賊躊躇了半晌：「可是我的鎗裏並沒有裝上子彈呀！」  
伙計：「啊！那末，老兄！再見吧！」



△

搜索者

◇

柳眼窺人半帶羞

警目壹壹〇四何銳祥

警員六九九 甘展作



攝影園地

# 一個攝影的故事

· 宋濟公 ·

在一個喜事的宴會裏，誰人都知道新郎小胡和他的同事小丁非常要好，他們兩人食睡與共，你的襯衣我可以穿，我的領帶你可以打。加上他們兩人的嗜好是攝影，更加上兩人同時愛上了一位小姐美玲。可算得是巧極了。

可是美玲介入他們中間，情形便有點走樣了，達到最後攤牌階段，小丁在情場上被小胡打垮了，而且今天小胡作勝利者居地舉行婚禮，還邀請小丁替他倆拍一張結婚紀念相，也難得小丁心地曠達，大大方方的去接受他倆的邀請，答應他們的要求。

小丁在結婚宴會開筵前一小時到來，身傍還帶着一位隨員，那位隨員帶齊攝影裝備，還托着一隻三腳架和一個T字大木架，小丁作攝影家狀，指揮新郎小胡新娘美玲到禮堂去拍照，這時很多賓客都跑到禮堂看熱鬧，經過了佈置，小丁還替新郎小胡拾到正，花了不少時間，擺好了鏡頭，跟着開始拍攝，祇見小丁接過了他的隨員T字木架，高聲喊道：『預備，一、二、三。』當小丁喊完了，突然蓬的聲，大家眼前白光一閃，這真是像晴天一聲霹靂，也像爆了一個大炸彈，登時把到賀的賓客帶來一番騷動，有些胆小的孩子，嚇得呱呱地哭起來，待各人恢復了常態，只

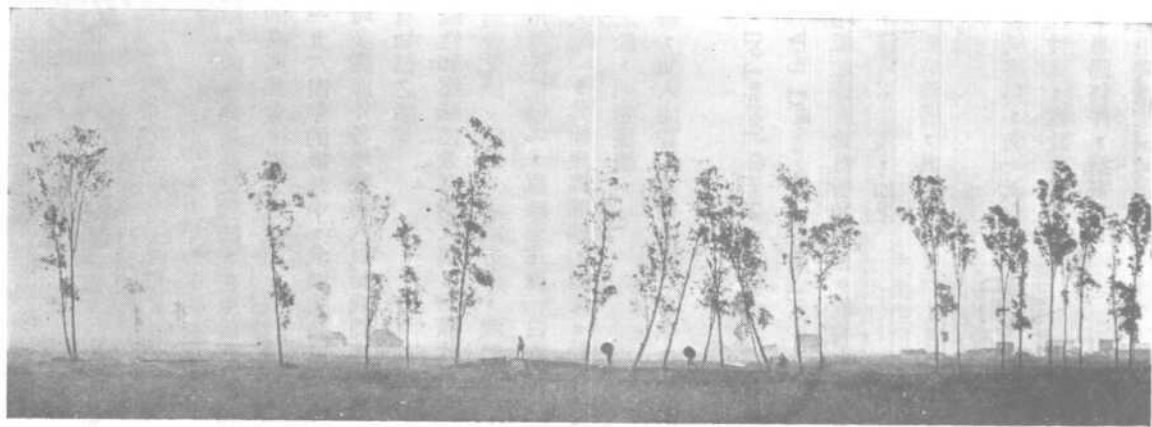
見禮堂佈滿白烟，白烟過後，小胡和新娘都不見了，眼前祇有兩個非洲黑炭頭。小丁迎上一步說道：『沒事，沒事，來，美玲，讓我替你拂禮服上的黑灰。』小丁一面拂一面抹，愈弄愈把新娘的白禮服弄糟糕，新娘急的喊起來，加上小胡滿臉哭笑不得的神情，終於驚動了男女家的主婚人。

『幹嗎？你跑來影相，還是跑來搗蛋。』小胡的父親怒氣冲冲地說，但小丁却慢條斯理答道：『老伯，請你想想當你年青的時候，拍一張照片，是不是要這樣做的。』

『但你這樣做，並不是替小胡去拍照。』小胡的父親說道。

『難道香港法律有不准人用古老的攝影方法去拍照嗎？我可以保證百分之一百，剛才替你令郎和媳婦拍到一張非常優美的照片。』小丁一番氣直理壯的說話把小胡的父親難倒無話可說，終於有人把這件事情馬虎地打個完場。

一星期後，小胡收到兩件東西，一張10×12的結婚紀念照片，畫面異常美麗，和一封律師信，這封信並不是小丁發的，聰明的讀者，你可能想不到，原來當日舉行婚禮的酒家，要求賠償損失，天花板的裝修費一千大元，為的小丁那次攝影把天花板燒焦了，要全新換過。（完）



# 編輯小語

本期出版，恰巧是聖誕節，讀者如果是位教徒，在生活上必定沿節日的習慣，和家人歡渡一連串的高興集會。過了聖誕節，我們便會感到一九六四年已經面臨尾聲，在這一九六四年的歲月中，我們應該感謝讀者和作者給予我們的寶貴支持，同時多謝海外各地警務人員給我們來的通訊，使我們覺得天涯海角，到處都有知己之感。

是期我們介紹保持有知識性和趣味性兼存的文稿。『骸骨談奇』和『養雀情趣』兩篇專欄性，相信會受讀友歡迎。通訊方面，我們選擇了英國本土的『黑池』，和『個人用無線電機』，程剛先生繼『白衣捕快』後，再為我們寫武俠小說『千面天魔』，其他幾篇簡練的短文。都有濃厚的興趣。希望讀友們在歡渡節日之餘，開卷展讀。

培根助爵說：『有些書籍，使人淺嘗，其他的供人吞咽，也有少數，須要咀嚼才能消化的。』

(Some Books Are To Be Tasted, others To Be Swallowed, And Some Few To Be Chewed And Digested. Lord Bacon)

我們希望這本雜誌，像培根助爵所說咀嚼和消化。能夠引起同寅的食慾，使各人能夠深者得其深，淺者得其淺，如果內容對你沒有多大興趣，可以把它淺嘗，其他可以把它吞食。

最後，來稿筆友請用原稿紙繕寫，勿一紙寫兩面，俾方便排版，來稿一經發表，概致薄酬，至於漫畫及圖片等一律歡迎，惠賜稿件，請寄香港東區麗的呼聲大廈一〇一室中文雜誌編輯部收



## 新進影星尹方玲小姐說：



「。笑大哈哈到看我令他，丙展沙是就看歡喜最我」

# 人生的責任

警員二〇三二  
蘇松輝

曾經有人說過這樣的一個故事給我聽。他說：從前有個人，夢中見到上帝，於是他對上帝說：主啊！你給我負擔的十字架太重了。但上帝很仁慈的說道：在世上的每一個人都必須要負擔起一個十字架，如果你不喜歡你自己的十字架，那麼在我這裏有很多的十字架，你挑選出一個輕的吧，於是上帝就帶這人到達一個廣場，場內有很多十字架。那人便拋棄了自己的十字架，在那廣場內選擇了大半天，終於選出了一個輕的十字架，便對上帝說，這個十字架很適合我。於是上帝看看那十字架便對他說：這個十字架就是剛才你丟下的那個呢！

這個故事所說的十字架就是「人生的責任」。責任對年青人來說並不十分重要。年青人只會讀書遊戲，根本沒有責任負擔，可是當他丟下了書本踏進社會做事的時候，責任就漸漸加到他們的身上。

每一個人都覺得自己負擔的責任太重，正如故事裏的十字架太重了。責任並不是可怕，只要我們盡了本身之職責去完成自己的工作，那麼你便覺得責任會輕，那個十字架很容易負擔，你便覺得快樂了。我並不是一個教徒，但對上述的故事。我覺得應該盡我自己的本位負起我自己的職責。在現今的社會上有很多人都喜歡把自己所應負的責任加於他人身上。而他自己以為是聰明之舉，其實逃避責任的人，往往是一個最愚蠢的人。因為有很多事情是要經過千辛百練才能達成的，才能吸收到經驗。沒有責任心的人對於本身學識不會增加，由其是對於每樣事情都要依靠他人去做的人，漸漸便會養成一種墮落的習慣，這樣終有一天會受社會淘汰。

上述的故事，教訓了我們，當我們去應付日常工作時候。就要注意到這個問題了，不管事情大或小，我們祇和盡了自己的能力去負起那個責任來。

## 訃 ★ OBITUARY ★ 聞



警員七四〇四馬堯榮先生駐守九龍城警署，於一九六四年八月廿六日因公受傷，在伊麗莎白醫院逝世，同人得此訃告，深表惋惜。香港警察隊全體警務人員，致候其母劉珠夫人極表同情和弔慰。



警員二二六七陳安先生駐守邊境區，於一九六四年八月廿九日病逝於瑪麗醫院，遺下寡婦李翠及子女六名，先生生前極為同人敬重，一旦與世長辭，同寅深為哀悼。



警員五號張西蒙先生駐守深水埗警署，於一九六四年六月八日病逝於九龍警察宿舍，遺下寡婦梁麗及子女兩名，先生生前精明幹練，同寅對他逝世，深表惋惜。



# 香港法律選

資料室

裁判司署為執行簡易裁判權之法庭，由裁判司主持，處理一切簡易案件及大部份之公訴案件。嚴重罪案則直接移送地方法院或經過初級偵訊手續後移送本港之高等法院，裁判司署內設有紳士法庭及兒童法庭，對於死亡偵訊亦由裁判司主持，其任務亦等于古時之驗屍官一樣，以下便是香港法例對有關裁判司管轄權及適用簡易程序審判暨公訴罪案與其他事項訴訟程序及習慣條例。

## 香港法律 第二十七章 裁判司條例

### MAGISTRATES ORDINANCE

#### 簡稱 (第一條)

本例定名為裁判司條例。

## 緒則

#### 詮釋 (第二條)

本例稱——

『上訴人』指不服裁判司之裁定依第六篇規定提起上訴之當事人。

『民事債務』指由裁判司根據控訴而非根據告訴受理追還任何施額之欠款。

『狀師』指有權在本港法庭出席之狀師，辯護人或律師。

『地方法院』指依一九五三年第二號地方法

院條例組設之香港地方法院。

『罰款』包括判決或飭令應繳之罰金，或沒收之款項，或賠償費。

『公訴罪』指授權或須由裁判司下令，扣押被告人犯候移法院或法庭審判之刑罪或罪狀。

『公訴』包括在法庭提出之告訴。

『裁判司』包括永久委任裁判司及特別裁判司。

『裁判書記』(逾一人以外者)包括任何或各該書記由裁判司指令辦理本例規定由裁判書記應辦事務之人。

『當事人』包括政府暨符合第一〇三或一一一條當義規定之受害人。

『明定』指依任何法規規定或明定一切有關罪行、刑罰、罰金、訟費、款項、命令、訴訟程序或本例明示或默示適用或應予適用之治罪，追償，造作或行為等事項。

『監獄』包括有關監獄條例規定劃為監獄用之任何地方屋宇或其一部份。

『登記官』指高等法院之登記官。

『答辯人』指對方當事人，而其利益與符合本條例第一〇三條，或一一一條當義規定提起上訴之人之利益發生抵觸者。

『判罰之款』暨『判令付款』包括判決書，或命令確定之訟費，其數額分別由該判決書或命令所核定者。

#### 特別程序 (第三條)

本例之規定，對於非經本例宣告廢止之任何法例規定之特別程序不生影響。

#### 應用表格 (第四條)

本例所訂規程內載表格，或其相同表格，必要時按據情形予以變更或增加後，在法律上應視為合法，有效及充分。

## 裁判司之組織

總督得以委任狀委任永久

#### 及特別裁判司 (第五條)

(一) 總督得隨時簽發委任狀，委任永久實

任及特別裁判司若干人，其數額以認為有效，而掌本港司法所需者為程度，對於特別裁判司，則於委任狀內列明限制該受任人員之管轄權，及其權力範圍，前項任命及限制受任人員之管轄權及其權力範圍之委任狀，必須在政府憲報公佈之。

(二) 永久實任裁判司應執行本港現行法律規定所授予裁判司之管轄權及權力，但隨時授予實任裁判司之一切管轄權及權力。

(三) 特別裁判司除遵照委任狀之規定辦理外，應執行本港現行法規規定授予裁判司之管轄權，但對科罰處刑權，如係依據一九四九年五月十二日當時現行有效之法規所授權辦理者，則須遵照各該裁判司所遵照臨時修正本例之規定依法得科最高罰金或處以最高刑期之限制辦理，如係依據一九四九年五月二十日以後施行之法規所授權辦理者，除該例明示相反規定者外，則須遵照辦理之。

(四) 依本條規定委任之裁判司，在職務上即為太平紳士。

(五) 依本條規定委任裁判司，在該委任狀有效及未經撤銷期間內，無論續後另行受任其他職位，應繼續生效力。

『註解：特別裁判司一詞在法律上並無意義，但特別裁判司與永久裁判司之區別在於後者可以審判比較嚴重之罪案而且擁有較廣泛之處分權力，直至最近為止，新界民政署屬下之各理民官均獲委任為特別裁判司，以便行使有限度之司法

權力，但由於新界續漸已設立更多法庭，由永久裁判司主持，特別裁判司之需要已無以前之大，故各理民官之委任狀已予取消。』

## 海事裁判司 (第六條)

海事處長及助理海事處長應各別充任海事裁判司，對於無意圖犯重罪之毆打及破壞案件，在不妨害海事裁判司原有管轄權或權力之下，賦有特別裁判司之權力而予以審判之，而本例關於裁判司受理訴訟事件之程序，海事裁判司加以改正後應予適用之。

『註解：海事裁判司之裁判權，實際上應限於一九五三年法例第十四號商船條例，及其他管理船隻之規則。』

## 太平紳士之權力

### (第七條)

(一) 凡遇拘捕人犯而裁判司得簽發拘票者。太平紳士得按據警官所申請，經過宣誓手續之證明，認定所報屬實，依法得簽發各該拘票，逮捕該人犯到案，由裁判司依法究治之。

(二) 適用本項規定之太平紳士二人出席法庭會審時，應賦有特別裁判司依本例規定所賦有之一切權力及管轄權。但各該太平紳士行使權力執行職務，須遵照正按察司之指示辦理，并受其管轄及監督。

(三) 本條第二項之規定，應適用於志願服務而又經總督認為適合會同另一位太平紳士執行該第二項規定授予之權力及管轄權，上述太平紳

士名單，每年正月一日以後，儘速在政府憲報公報發表之。

『註解：非官守太平紳士，係由司法界或普通市民中選委任，太平紳士委任後即由按察司作一般之支配。按察司可以用行政措施限制其任務及權力。』

## 簡易程序治罪訴訟

### 傳票之簽發及派送方法

#### (第八條)

(一) 凡有向裁判司提出控訴或提出報告而裁判司有權適用簡易訴訟程序定罪或判令繳付款項或其他事項者，裁判司依法得簽發傳票，簡易說明其事由，傳喚被控訴或被指控之人，依指定時間地點到案候訊，或進一步依律究治之。

(二) 上述傳票，應由警官或裁判司錄事，或其他人員，送達指定受送達人親自接收，或留交其最後或常居留地方之某一一人代收，其執行派送之警官或其他人員，必其時，須依原票所指定之時間地點出席法庭，證明該票之送達經過情形。但本條例之規定，對於被告人自首投案或具保出外，或由警察拘捕扣押，或在按案名單上列名之被告人，裁判司不必簽發傳票，依法得執行審判，一若被告人係遵奉傳票到案受訊者。

『註解：香港已採用傳票程序代替拘捕。但傳票較拘捕為慢，但其優點則為犯事人不致于喪失自由。』



# 交通安全運動



香港近年來由於人口與車輛陸續增加，交通安全問題而益增其嚴重性，在報章中，交通失事之新聞，幾無日無之，而最感痛心者，厥為交通失事之受害者，多數係步行人，使人深感步行在街道上安全問題，應獲得較目前更大之注意。

由社會各方面組成之香港交通安全協會，為保障道路安全，於本年十一月十五日起至十二月二日，舉行交通安全雙週運動，該雙週交通安全運動之節目共有十五項，計為：（一）電台交通安全問答遊戲，分別由香港英文及商業兩電台播出，全部問題共十六項，中英文聽眾第一位男性及女性，答中者均可獲得獎品一份。用意使聽眾對交通安全認識。（二）當日最佳的駕駛人。由警察陪同交通安全協會人員，在港九各道路上挑選首名能禮讓的駕駛人士，獎與獎品。（三）道路安全花車遊行。（四）對行人實施指導及灌輸道路常識。由警察協助下，民安隊隊員及童子軍分別在港九各地，指揮行人及宣傳道路常識。（五）巡視各學校交通安全隊隊員工作。（六）在學校發表演講。交通部派出四名女警員前往港九的一百間學校發表演講。（七）對駕駛教師發表演講。（八）學校交通安全隊

大會操。於十一月十五日上午十一時在修頓球場舉行，由交通部總警司莫禮遜主持檢閱。（九）警車示範。交通安全協會會員彭勞士於十一月廿二日上午九時半在東院道作警車示範，以供各學校學生參觀。（十）道路安全示範。由學校交通安全隊，童軍及民安隊選派員，分別在修頓球場及麥花臣球場舉行道路安全示範。（十一）道路安全辯論會。題目為『行人對交通失事的責任應較駕駛人為重』及『男駕駛人較女駕駛人注意道路安全』由香港中文電台廣播各辯論會結果。（十二）開幕禮。於十一月十七日下午七時三十分，在修頓球場舉行。警察樂隊担任演奏。（十三）閉幕禮。於十二月二日下午七時半，在南華會球場舉行，華民政務司蒞場頒發錦旗給協助該運動進行之機構，警務處長伊輔則頒發獎品給各項比賽得獎者。（十四）交通安全展覽。交通部道路安全組於十一月二十至廿二日，假民安隊九龍訓練中心舉行一項交通安全展覽。（十五）單車技術測驗比賽。由交通部警司莫禮遜頒獎及證明與該項比賽之優勝者。

交通安全協會，對上述十五項運動，其目的俱在提高各人對道路安全之警覺，及增加其對使用道路之常識，這次運動並非特別針對任何一類使用道路的人，因為交通安全是每一個公民都要關心的問題，希望市民注意使用道路的良好舉動，在交通安全運動期間內，所得經驗作為本年來加以採用，實際的成效，為使交通意外事件和對使用道路人士的危險大為減少。交通安全協會希望每個公民都給予合作。

# 淺

# 談

# 手

# 指

# 模

P.C. 四七二〇 小兵

提起手指模，這是一行很廣泛的學問。由於我在指模房裏是個微不足道的角色，所以到現在仍沒有資格去了解那些比較高深的秘密的知識，只能知道一些鳳毛麟角的普通常識。指模房裏的專家們，分門別類，多不勝數，但他們每天那埋首苦幹，忙於應付本港案件的工作。所以，我這個小兵，不自量的忽然跳出來寫寫些東西，是有点滑稽。匆忙中找到一句搞醜的成語——「拋磚引玉」。

閒言表過，再聊聊關於指模房裏，我們同輩份的工作情形。

我們每天工作時間是早晨七點至十二點，下午兩點至四點。我個人體會，每天早晨七點至九點這段時間裏是很緊張的，因為在八點鐘左右，九龍方面的指模，就要做得完全妥當，準備呈上法庭，而香港方面，在九點鐘以前也要趕出來。

一張指模，首先要用放大鏡把它每個手指紋的類型分析清楚，再經過計算積分，列出格式，然後再到某型的抽屜裏去找，這裏的指模是男女分放。一般來說，女人犯罪少，指模的存案也少，因此容易找到案底。在我們眼裏，指模紋最好生得奇形古怪，成了特點，就容易找。有一種指模紋，很平凡，成千累萬的人，都大同小異。因此，這種指模，非常令人頭疼，往往一兩個鐘頭，也找不出來，稍不專心，就走了鵝，「走鵝」是很丟臉的一件事。這裏，有一個記錄簿，每年

統計一次，看誰是「走鵝大王」。

如果從存檔裏，發現這張指模有案底，那就說，這犯人以前犯過罪，就把他的犯罪記錄表拿出來。那張記錄表，我們稱它為OR2，上面記錄某年某月某日，他曾犯過罪，法庭上的判決是坐監或罰款，都寫得很清楚。

每間警署，捕到犯人，按了指模在指模紙上，並填寫該犯的名字，年歲，籍貫，控告罪名，犯人地址，拘捕時間，某警員所捕等等。我們這裏也有一種表格，稱為OR1，按該指模紙上所列照填。指模並不呈堂，法庭上所能見到的就是這張OR1和犯罪記錄表OR2。

一份指模的工作到此，告一段落，但這只是說，指模佬的工作完結。再把整份工作送到師爺那裏驗明正身。幫辦或咩咩沙展再從頭複查有否「烏龍」。這內中的烏龍是很多的。譬如本來是張三的指模，而把李四的指模存底找出來，雖然不是相同的一人，但他們的指模很相似，稍一疏忽，就出了錯。有時，趙大是出境犯，把錢二的犯罪記錄表拿出來，趙大是出境犯，錢二是監視犯，風牛馬不相及。還有女人犯罪，我們用紅筆寫OR1，男人用藍筆，有時顛倒出錯。這裏所能出烏龍的地方非常多，記不勝記。所以當某警署忽然大捕「流鶯」，湊巧另一間又猛拘「追龍客」，指模一多，指模房裏就焦頭爛額，烏煙瘴氣，幸虧通過師爺的「慎視」，再經幫辦、沙展的逐

件解剖，就從「烟雨季節」一變而為「重陽天氣」，一片明朗氣爽景象。

九龍鐘過去了，我們也像在辦喜事似的在一片熙攘中把客人送走，心倩一陣輕鬆，「管店」把茶也送上來。我們喝杯暖水，吸口香烟，向海灣望望，戰艦棋列，帆影點點，腦子很快恢復平靜下來，再展開下一步的工作。不過，縱然也是一些指模工作，如申請去美國的指模，或投考警察和香港公務人員等指模，我們在不限時間的情況下，是很悠然的。

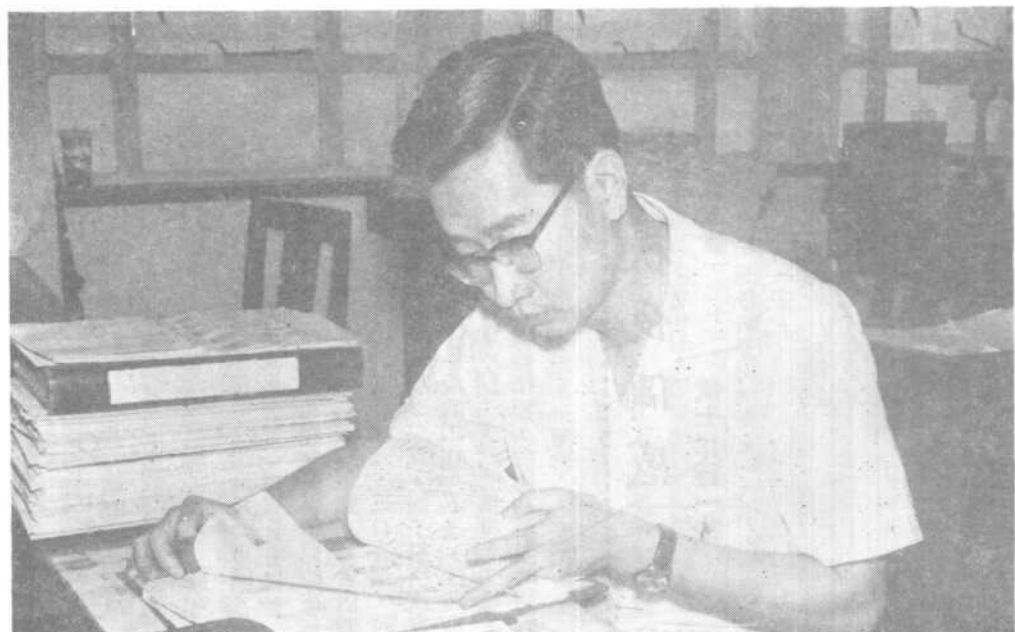
## 「秋夜偶感」

賦七律詩一首

以「灣仔映警崗秋夜記」八字，為詩之每句首一字。

灣灣眉月靜優閒  
仔細探眸景色鮮  
映聲寧迴懸翠嶺  
驚動人寂伴寒蟬  
崗冷古松連露潔  
秋深小島帶風顛  
夜行為負公安責  
記得清操莫問錢

警員四一〇七李敬之



◇ 鑑證部，手指模組警務人員工作情形。  
• 資料室 •

FES.  
H7 P7

13 JUN 1967



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

英  
文  
版

WINTER 1966  
VOL. XVI NO. 4  
(Published Quarterly)

HK.S  
P76 F6 H7

BOOKS REGISTRATION ORDINANCE  
(Chapter 142)  
Number HK 67-77

From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**

**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**



# TIGER OIL

ALL PURPOSE MEDICATED OIL

MANUFACTURED BY:

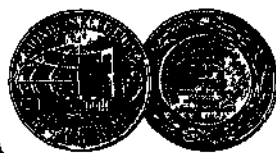
**ENG AUN TONG**

Sole Proprietor HAW PAR BROTHERS LTD.

MAKER OF THE FAMOUS TIGER BALM


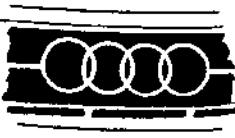
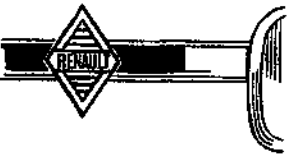
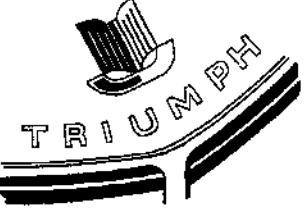
HONG KONG.

Ask for  
San Mig\*  
— enjoy  
the best beer  
here



International  
Gold Medal  
Award

\* San Mig  
is a registered  
trade mark

*If you would like*  
*a*  *or a*  *or*  
*a*  *or a* 

*go to*

**THE ZUNG FU GROUP OF COMPANIES**

**ZUNG FU CO. LTD. • Z. F. GARAGES LTD. • AUTOMOTIVE LTD.**

**ISLAND SHOWROOM: TOWER COURT**

**HYSAN AVENUE TELEPHONE: 777251**

**KOWLOON SHOWROOM: OCEAN TERMINAL**

**DECK 2, 201 TOLO PLACE TELEPHONE: 670031**





著昭譽信·年餘百辦創  
商英

# 有利銀行

## 款存蓄儲期活

厘三息週·戶開元一  
利便存提·免全費雜  
便尊隨可·名案西中

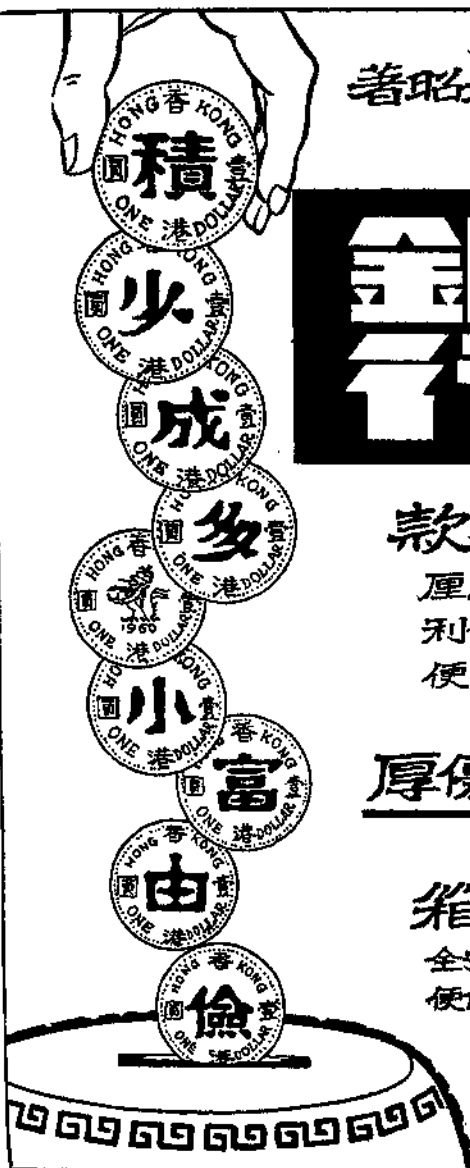
## 厚優息利款存期定

## 箱險保盜防火防

全安盜防火防·件文物飾貴名  
便儲續手用租·起元五廿租年

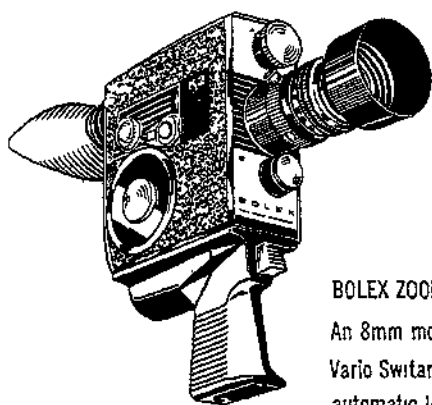
號七中道大后靈港香

FEAA





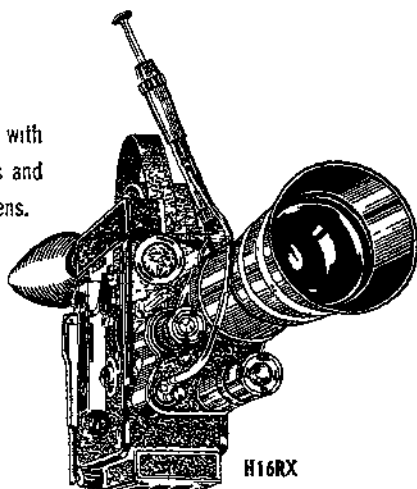
## *The Triumph of the* **HIGHEST SWISS PRECISION ENGINEERING!**



K2

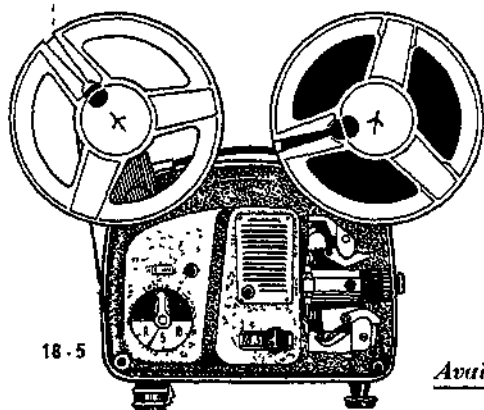
### **BOLEX ZOOM REFLEX Automatic K2**

An 8mm movie camera for the perfectionist with Vario Switar 8 36mm f/1.9 Power Zoom lens and automatic light measurement through the lens.



H16RX

BOLEX H-16 REFLEX with Vario Switar "86 EE". The world's only AUTOMATIC 16mm Motion Picture camera.



18.5

The 8mm AUTOMATIC BOLEX 18.5 PROJECTOR is unquestionably the finest projector on the market today and competitively priced.

Available at all Franchised Dealers



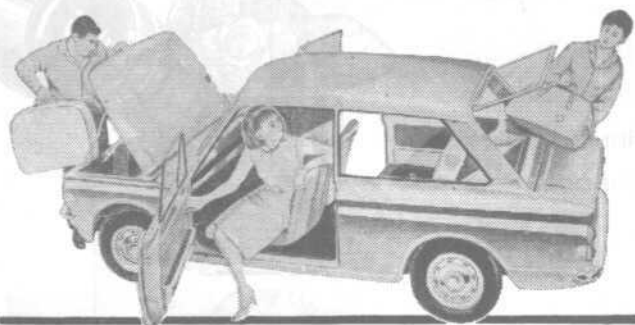
Sole Agents **J. H. TRACHSLER (H.K.) LTD.**

1301/2 Takshing House, 20 Des Voeux Road C, Hong Kong  
Tel. 235051-3

---

GOING  
ON LEAVE?  
ORDER  
YOUR  
**HILLMAN**  
**IMP**

NOW!



**MANY NEW FEATURES INCLUDE:-**

- 875 cc. Overhead camshaft engine.
- Four speed all synchromesh Gear Box.
- Independent suspension on all wheels.
- No greasing points.
- Over 12½ cubic feet of luggage space.

**GILMAN MOTORS**

Union House, Pedder Street, Hong Kong      Tels: 227011, 232136

---



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## EDITORIAL

In this, our Christmas issue, we say farewell to our Commissioner, Mr. H.W.E. Heath, and thank him for all the support and encouragement that he has given to the magazine committee, not only during the time he has been our Commissioner but also since the inception of the magazine itself. We also take this opportunity of congratulating Mr. E. Tyrer on his promotion to Commissioner and Mr. E. C. Eates on his promotion to Deputy Commissioner.

We wish all our readers a very merry Christmas, and look forward to more contributions from them in 1967.

Looking back over the year, we can say that we have published four magazines, each on time, but we have relied heavily on reprints, to fill the space. I know that everyone claims pressure of work as an excuse for not writing anything for us, but surely someone in each division can spare an hour to put together a news letter so that we know what you are all doing, or have we all become too security conscious? All efforts will be welcome and, if accepted, all will be published.

## COMMITTEES

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

#### *Editors*

Insp. K. H. A. Chambers.

#### *Sub — Editors*

Asst. Supt. J. G. Mansell.

Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.

Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### BUSINESS COMMITTEE

#### *Business Manager*

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### *Advertising Manager*

Supt. P. Jackson.

#### *Treasurer*

Mr. A. C. Wong, Exec. Officer.

#### *Circulation Manager*

Staff. Sgt. 1 CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### *Asst. Circulation Managers.*

Staff Sgt. 1 WONG Choi, Staff Sgt. 1 LAM Kam-Chuen, Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

---

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.  
Price: — 30 cents per copy.

**If your plant has  
machines that turn,  
twist, grind or wind,  
you should know this symbol.**



The Esso Oval stands for the highest quality petroleum products. Teresso Turbine Oil is one of the latest examples. Because turbines are so precisely engineered, lubrication of vital turbine parts is highly important. Recently, Esso introduced a far superior turbine oil - Teresso.

Esso research designed Teresso from the ground up - actually improving known refining methods to produce a better turbine oil. As a result, Teresso Turbine Oil lasts longer, rarely requires changing and still protects against the major causes of turbine wear and breakdown.

Turbines may not be your problem.

But if plant and machine maintenance is, Esso Research has uncovered new petroleum products that could be highly useful. And

profitable too. As the world's largest oil company,

Esso maintains the industry's most extensive research programme. All aimed at improving the countless products made from petroleum. Call your local Esso man.

He'll show you why **you should know the Esso Oval.**



**ESSO STANDARD OIL (HONG KONG) LTD.**

NEW HENRY HOUSE, 10 ICE HOUSE STREET, HONG KONG Tel: 240067

*Wishing You All  
A  
Happy New Year*



*With the Compliments*

*of*

**THE HANG SENG BANK**



*Lord Shawcross's article is based on a lecture he gave to the Police College, Bramshill, on June 13, 1966*

# CRIME AND THE LIBERTY OF THE SUBJECT

*Reproduced by King Permission of the Editor of the Police Journal.*

First one must attempt some definition of the subject. It would hardly be useful to approach the matter of liberty from any merely legalistic point of view. Equally, a merely philosophical discussion would hardly be in place in this Journal. What one needs to discuss is personal liberty as it is exercised from day to day; liberty in a practical sense and in particular from the point of view of police procedures.

What the average Englishman regards as his liberty is, I suppose, what he talks of as his rights. "I know my right, guv.," as, according to Mr. Ludovic Kennedy, a suspect is likely to reply if a police officer starts questioning him without first administering a caution in accordance with the Judge Rules. But what the average Englishman sometimes, and crank societies professing to be concerned with civil liberties, almost always, forget is that the existence of rights depends upon the establishment of related obligations and that neither can exist without the co-existence of the other. Different political societies, different legal systems, deal with the matter in varying ways. But absolute liberty means absolute anarchy and in a civilized society a man's liberty really consists in the residue of free action left to him after deducting all the restrictions which legal and conventional rules put upon him by way of restraint. In different countries, and in different periods of a country's development, the nature and the machinery of liberty have varied greatly. In England, I suppose, that liberty in an abstract or philosophical sense reached its highest peak in the last century. But this was also the period in which small boys could be forced to climb up chimneys and sweep them. The poor, like the rich, were equally free to dine at the Ritz or sleep under the arches. "We must be free or die — who speak the tongue that Shakespeare spoke" said Milton. But in fact in Shakespeare's time the ordinary people had to keep a pretty tight rein on their tongues. "To say aye or nay is permitted to you", said the Lord Keeper to Parliament, "but not to meddle in matters of high policy of state." And what is permitted or even accepted as freedom in a particular society depends very much upon the relative importance attached in that society at a given time to material in contrast to philosophical considerations. In Indo China today or in many of the African countries the ordinary peasant is concerned with bread and butter problems, whether he will have a roof over his head or

whether he will get a subsistence for his wife and family. He has neither the experience nor the knowledge to care whether these things are made available to him under a Communist regime, which restricts or ignores what in other countries would be regarded as his political rights or under a western democratic type of government which seeks to afford him the fullest freedom, for example, or speech. What does he know or want to know about making speeches? His concern is whether he is going to live through today until tomorrow.

We passed through this stage centuries ago but there are countries today which have reached a stage of technological and engineering advance not far short of our own whose rulers consider — and whose people accept — that it is right to sacrifice much of what we in England would consider essential personal liberties in the interest of material prosperity, domestic stability and national security. I am not for a moment justifying either the Nazis or the Communists — or for that matter the South Africans. But looking at the matter from a merely materialistic point of view, there is, I suppose, little doubt that Hitler and Mussolini, at a terrible cost in human values, did bring some benefits to their people before the war and that today the system of apartheid in South Africa is accompanied by (I do not say results in) a higher standard of material conditions than the "free" (but often in fact authoritarian) African States have achieved. Russia has in some respects achieved a notable standard of technological advance — but by a policy of technology (the Nazis said guns) before butter. At the same time they have pursued a repressive policy about literature and the arts. (In regard to what is called modern art, I sympathize with them.) I mention all this simply to illustrate the fact that there really is, as a matter of practical politics, no absolute or static degree of personal liberty, and to emphasize that it all depends on time and place. It is all very well to re-echo the splendid platitudes of the Declaration of Independence that all men are born free, equally entitled to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, or to make general declarations or conventions about universal human rights. In this field, there must be a marriage of convenience between what is ideal and what is practicable; the danger is that we shall prescribe definitions of human liberties which are in practice unattainable perhaps for some time in many of the developing countries but for the non-

attainment of which those countries ought by no means to be condemned whilst in other more developed countries the rights prescribed will have been long surpassed in practice but when statutorily prescribed as a minimum might none the less come in time to be regarded as a maximum.

But having made these general and superficially philosophical comments, let me come on to the practical realities of the situation in Britain. Having reached, I suppose, the highest flowering of general liberty in the *laissez faire* conditions of the last century, the hard facts of life have led us to increasing curtailment of individual rights in the present one. Freedom when abused sometimes leads to laws which are over-restrictive. Thus, in the seamen's strike, the country was virtually held to ransom in order to secure acceptance of claims which most people regarded as unreasonable and which the Government regarded as a threat to the State. This sort of thing may well result in laws restricting the privileged position of the trades unions and making them subject to the ordinary law. Similarly, nowadays, in the interest of child welfare and humanity — and I think also because of a longer term economic advantage — we are not allowed to exploit child labour by sending small boys up chimneys. Again, we are now no longer allowed to earn and keep as much as we can: in the interest of an organized society with the provision of welfare and security services, we are taxed more and more heavily so that the making of profit, far from being a criterion of success or of efficiency, is seeming to become almost culpable socially: if the newspapers want to disclose or speak their mind about matters of public interest, they will find themselves far more circumscribed by onerous laws of libel, oppressively administered which in a past generation would have been regarded as sheer pornography, the politicians who would today curtail the freedom of newspapers in matters of a more political nature, are the most vocal protagonists of according the fullest scope to those who find licence is lucrative. Thus, if I were to criticize the views of the Bishop of Woolwich in describing Lady Chatterley's activities with the gamekeeper as a form of holy communion, his right to express his mind being something I strongly defend, he might consider himself in a position to threaten me with a lawsuit.

Other times: other manners. In the enforcement of social and economic policies in the complex society of the welfare state, each of us subjected to increasing restraint and restriction. We no longer regard it as an infringement of our liberties if we are told we may have no facilities for investing in Australia, that country of vast opportunity and potential, or that, if we emigrate to it, we may not take our money with us; we are prepared to acquiesce in the rights of numerous officials, from the gas inspector to the rat catcher (I beg his pardon, the rodent officer) to enter our private premises (although not of course the police). We accept the position where numerous officers of the bureaucracy — but again not, of course, the police — may interrogate us and insist upon our answering or producing documents or whatever it may be. We are apparently willing to contemplate abandoning our rights

to send our children to whatever school we choose — and to put it generally, we allow ourselves to be *verboden* to walk on the grass: because the untrodden grass is a joy to all of us. All this is probably right: we have sacrificed our individual liberties in various respects in the interest of the greatest good of the greatest number in an organized society. In the war against want, the war against ill health, the war against ignorance, we have submitted to the curtailment of many liberties which Milton or Wordsworth would have been excited to extol in splendid poetry. All this, I dare say, is justifiable, although I fear we may be at a point where the almighty State overrides too much some of the just and elementary rights of the individual.

But what about the war against crime? This is the one war in which we seem so determined to preserve traditional ideas of individual liberty that we fall over backwards to put the criminal into a specially privileged class. Are we indeed engaged in a war against crime? When years ago, I first used that expression I was severely taken to task by a well known publicist whose views I greatly respect. But since then many Judges and others more eminent than I, have repeated the expression. But it is a somewhat one-sided war: the truth is rather that the criminal is engaged in a war against society. Society has hardly thought of mobilizing its forces against the criminal. Yet the attack by the criminal is in fact one of the greatest threats to individual liberty in our organized society at this time. Every crime committed is a successful attack on some individual's right to life, liberty or property: every crime which escapes detection and punishment is an affront to justice.

Just consider the facts. Not a day passes without not one, but numerous armed robberies, often conducted with the utmost audacity and disregard of injury to others. We should constantly remind ourselves — and the public — of the facts. Two experienced Judges have recently said that we are faced with armed rebellion against law and order. In 1938, there were about 28,000 indictable (*i.e.* serious) offences known to the police. Last year, well over a million. And, of course, the police only get to know about a small proportion of the crimes actually committed. Crimes of violence have gone up by 500 per cent. since the war; crimes like burglary by 250 per cent. A grave feature is the increase in crime by adolescents: 42 per cent. of the crimes of violence were committed by the 17 to 21 age group. And crimes by girls between 13 and 17 went up by 13 per cent. The figures for 1966 are more serious still: crime is getting out of hand, as five years ago the Home Office warned that it would.

Of course, these figures do not reflect the moral tone of the whole nation. The vast majority are still decent, honest people. So are the great mass of our young people. Inclined to eccentricity in clothes and behaviour, perhaps. But weren't we all when we were young? The idea that the typical teenager goes round "with pep pills in one pocket and contraceptives in the other" is a grotesque travesty.

The great majority are responsible, hard working, idealistic. But the bad minority gets bigger and may all

too quickly corrupt the rest. Already there is a risk that out of six of our children, one may get into trouble with the police.

Nobody really knows why this is so. Some think it is the breakdown of family life with parents not caring much what happens to their children; some that it is the result of mothers going out to work and having no time left to care. Some point to the decline in religious belief and to the confusion caused by "modern" clergymen in explaining away old creeds and doctrines. (Or in describing the adultery of Lady Chatterley's lover as "a kind of holy communion.") Some point to the self-satisfied or "established" playwrights or producers who seem to dredge through the literature of centuries ago in order to find something thoroughly disagreeable or "Freudian" which they can dramatize commercially at great profit to themselves. Some say it is due to the size of classes in the schools and the failure of teachers to maintain discipline — or of parents in supporting them. And some point to the growing habit of national denigration and to the frustrates who hire themselves out on the stage, television or in newspapers to ridicule those in authority and to break down the standards we have held in the past without creating any new and better standards to put in their place. And some blame the pressures of the affluent society and the urge to get ahead of the Joneses.

But whatever the cause, and no doubt all these factors play their part, what should we, the ordinary citizens, do about it? Certainly we must try, with understanding and compassion, to get at the social roots of this disease which could so easily eat into the whole of our moral and community life. But, meanwhile, we must realize that each of us is in this war against crime and see that our police and legal procedures are capable of winning it. At present the criminal is winning. In London, less than a third of the crimes known to the police are cleared up. In 1938, in the country as a whole, the detection rate in indictable cases was over 50 per cent.; in 1960, 44 per cent. — poor enough. By 1965 it had dropped to well under 40 per cent. The criminal knows he has at least a 50/50 chance of escaping detection altogether. The odds in favour of a burglar are six to one against detection. And even if detected, the archaic rules of our criminal procedure may enable him to get off. Something between a third and a half of those tried before our higher courts are acquitted. The newspapers greet the result with the headline "Mr. A. cleared of fraud charge." But does an acquittal mean that the accused was innocent, if cleared? Of course it does not. Something like three-quarters of those acquitted are in fact guilty: they escape because of some technicality in the law, weakness in the Judge or credulity or worse on the part of the jury.

All this leads me on to the conclusion that just as, say, the exploitation of child labour justified restrictions on the liberties of employers, or the right to the benefits of a welfare state justify restrictions on the economic liberties of other individuals or the right to health justifies compulsory notification or treatment of certain diseases, so the right to freedom from crime justifies some modification of individual liberties. For

this putting down of crime involves not only the need for greater efficiency on the part of the police — and I shall come to that — it also requires much greater cooperation from the public. And not only in "having a go" as someone in the Metropolitan Police once described it. Of course, it is the duty of the members of the public to "have a go"; it is shameful how in the case of some of these daylight raids or indeed of actual attacks on the police, often themselves single-handed, members of the public simply stand around and gape. Anyone with the least sense of responsibility as a citizen, or a spark of guts, would and should intervene. And effectually: motorists should ram the criminal's car and disable it; individuals should do more than scream: they should fight. To stand by and see a criminal get away with it is as cowardly as to stand by and watch someone drowning when even at some risk to oneself, one could plunge in and try to save them. But I was thinking more of submission to procedures likely to assist the police in detecting crime. Look at it from the point of view of an innocent man. Whose side is he on?

Justice demands the conviction of the guilty as well as the acquittal of the innocent. Do we seek justice?

Under our system the function of the Judge is simply to act as a kind of umpire. He is to listen to whatever evidence the parties may choose to put before him; to see that the rules are observed. In continental systems (and we in Britain have no monopoly either of justice or of regard for human rights) the Judge is more akin to the scientist in the laboratory: his task to seek out the real truth. Just consider some of the rules of the game as we play it. The criminal knows them all, and be sure that if he did not, some so-called civil liberties organization would be panting along to acquaint him with them. But the criminal is not slow to insist upon "his rights". On what basis of justice do some of these rules rest? Or isn't there one? What, for instance, of the rule against self-incrimination? Why should not a man who has committed a crime be encouraged to admit it? Why should not a suspect, or a potential witness be required to answer questions put to him by the police in seeking to discover the truth? Why must the suspect be warned, and warned again under the so-called Judges Rules that he need not answer? Why, when at the trial a case is left in doubt, should the accused — who after all probably knows more than anyone else about the real explanation — not be called upon to give evidence? And why, if the accused refuses to answer questions put to him by the police or to go into the witness box at the trial, should the prosecution be forbidden to comment upon it strongly to the jury? Surely these are matters from which sensible jurors would draw an inference; why should Judges so often fly in the face of common sense and say no inference is to be drawn? Cases have occurred where, because of the rules against self-incrimination, statements have had to be excluded and men charged with odious murders have consequently been acquitted — only to go out and for money write articles admitting their guilt of the very crimes for which the jury was forced to find them not guilty

or — still worse, to commit another similar crime. Is not all this very strange?

Jeremy Bentham, the great and liberal law reformer, called the rule against self-incrimination "one of the most pernicious and irrational rules that has ever found its way into the human mind . . . if all criminals of every class had assembled and framed a system after their own wishes, is not this the first rule they would have established for their security? Innocence never takes advantage of it; innocence claims the right of speaking, as guilt invokes the privilege of silence."

Should we not go back to the old common law rule that all statements by accused are admissible evidence for what they may be worth unless obtained by threats or promises? And what about this almost pathological fear of fingerprints? This is an emotional matter: we must not disregard that. I know that it has recently been much discussed in the press and that, as a whole, the press is against it. I greatly respect the views of the newspapers but what in this matter is the real basis of the fear of fingerprinting? Is it not merely sentimental and traditional? There is no question of the police state here. Is it not absurd that where an accused person has been acquitted, quite probably on some technicality, the police must solemnly destroy his fingerprints? Why should honest men fear to have their prints on record? They are a far more reliable method of identification than mere descriptions or even photographs. I defy anyone to identify me from my passport description and photograph. But if my fingerprint was there, mistake would be impossible. As it is, many criminals escape justice on false passports. In some countries, at least as jealous of their liberties as we are, fingerprints are the routine method of identification. And what, too, about the admission of evidence of previous bad character? When offences of a particular kind are charged, do we not go too far in excluding evidence that the accused had committed exactly similar offences before? All sorts of attacks may be made against the police without a shred of justification: this has become far too common. But very rarely are the police allowed to show that the accused making them has an odious character himself. Time after time, juries acting on the presumption of innocence and assuming good character, acquit old lags with records as long as your arm.

And what, indeed, about the use of juries themselves? We have dispensed with them in the vast majority of civil cases and there is no doubt that justice is better and more evenly administered as a result. But criminal cases are different. Here, I believe juries can still sometimes be the touchstone of our liberties, and that we should retain them as a final bulwark against laws which are oppressive, harsh or political in character. Yet there is no doubt that they acquit many guilty men, and not always only because of the rules of evidence by which they are fettered.

I said earlier that the criminal has a better than 50/50 chance of avoiding detection. But even if detected, he has a fair chance of avoiding conviction. And for certain offences in respect of which jurymen are particularly inclined to remind themselves that

there but for the grace of God go they, the ratio of acquittals is especially high. Thus, 42 per cent. of those tried by juries for the offence of driving whilst under the influence of drink are acquitted. I wonder whether the Scottish verdict of not proven would not be more accurate. Certainly I think we should consider whether a unanimous verdict need be insisted upon. Again, the Scottish practice of a majority verdict has much to commend it for it does happen that one or two obstinate or credulous, or sometimes biased individuals, who have been got at, hold out and secure the acquittal of a guilty man. For my own part, I think a verdict of guilty with only two dissentients would make for better justice.

There is much more that could be done. Thus, the work of the courts could be speeded up and the police saved work too, by adopting, especially in traffic cases, a "ticket" system which in effect means the delivery of a summons on the spot, as is now done in parking offences the long proceedings before magistrates when an accused is to be committed for trial at Assizes could be abolished, substituting instead the delivery in good time of written statements of evidence. And why, since the prosecution have to disclose their case in advance, should the defence not do so? How is justice served by allowing an accused to spring a surprise alibi at the last moment?

But finally, may I, without impertinence, say a word about the organization of the police itself. Crime used to be regarded as mainly local, and local police forces were thought by some to have an advantage in dealing with it. But the motor car, the telephone, the motor boat and the radio have changed all that. Indeed with 60 per cent. of the criminals undetected at all, the whole assumption of local crime is false. It is certain that much crime is on a national scale: some international. I think the Home Office are certainly correct in their view that our police ought now to be organized regionally and perhaps some day, gradually, on a national basis. Hitherto we have had no less than 152 separate police forces in Britain. This is nonsense. Local authorities cling to their own police force as to the local fire brigade, as a matter of high prestige. But prestige and efficiency are two different things. In the case of the train robbery — according to Superintendent Fewtrell — it took five days before, as he says, "the penny dropped in Scotland Yard" and they sent two detectives ("a mouse" the superintendent said) to help the hopelessly overloaded local force.

The decision to move towards more regional forces is right. It is said that this move will make control of the police, democratic control by the local Watch or Standing Joint Committee more difficult and that the police will become irresponsible. I don't think there is much in this: the police never were the servants of the local authority and I am sure that the new police authorities will be able to work out a sensible system of supervision to avoid any tendency to irresponsibility. Already we have experimented with Regional Crime Squads. This is the right direction. And regional forces, or later on perhaps a national force, would attract a higher quality of recruit,

for it would open out the avenues of quicker promotion, and promotion to the highest posts. At present, with some notable exceptions amongst the cadet entry, the educational level is disappointing. In the whole of the police service there are under 70 graduates, and not many A levels. Not naturally in existing circumstances, many more go into crime! And of course the size of the force needs to be increased; in the Metropolitan area it is little greater than 30 years ago. Paris, not a police state, has more police than the whole of England. I rejoice that the Home Secretary is going to Chicago. There he will see what a national system of motor car registration with computer identification could do: again computers could speed up fingerprint identification. What great advances we could make in communications, modernization and mobility! We must keep abreast in this technological age.

But whilst my view, based upon a long experience both as a practising barrister, as a criminal Judge, and as one who, when Attorney General, had a general responsibility for the administration of the criminal law, is that the criminal should be deprived of some of his existing privileges, I am by no means saying that those of the police should be increased. The greatest strength of the police is to be and to be recognized as being the friend of the ordinary law abiding small citizen; recruited from his ranks, living with

him and not as a class apart, experiencing his fates and chances. There have been cases, very rare, where individual policemen have been guilty of one kind of malpractice or another. Often this arises from a sense of frustration in being unable to secure the convictions by legitimate means of men they know to be guilty. However it arises, it is inexcusable and we must ensure that when complaints are made against the police they are investigated in a way which is not only impartial, but has all the appearance of impartiality. Although the degree to which liberties have been enjoyed has varied greatly from age to age, the British people have always had a great feeling for liberty and resentment against tyrant. And this is right. The genius of a civilized political society is to reconcile order with liberty; that means I think — for I am like most people with a background of Socialist idealism an intense individualist — a minimum of order and a maximum of liberty. The order or regulation must be the minimum required to ensure the enjoyment by the greatest number of the maximum of liberty which is consistent with life in an organized community. It is the task of the police to administer with integrity that degree of order and regulation which it is the function of the community to delegate to them. By a recognition of their mutual responsibilities and rights is the optimum degree of liberty for all preserved.

---

## THE COLONIAL POLICE

With the closure of the Colonial Office as a separate department in Whitehall, the Colonial Police Service ceased to exist as such on July 31. Changes in nomenclature do not mean the end of a tradition, and although many former colonies in Africa, Asia and America, now Commonwealth countries, are steadily developing their own police systems, most of them continue to follow the basic pattern created for the Colonial Police and developed over many generations by distinguished commissioners and others.

We were glad to see recently (*The Times* August 4) a letter from Dame Margery Perham, calling attention to the need, in addition to official records in the Colonial Office, which are safe for posterity, for preserving documents and all material which record the intimate, human side of the immense range of contacts

between British officers and the millions of people in the forty or so dependencies they administered. Private letters, diaries and other unpublished writings of many hundreds of ex-colonial service officials come in this category, invaluable source material for the historian.

Too often, we know, the record of police achievement receives scant attention from historians only because such material is denied. Our Colonial Police readers will be glad to learn of the steps taken in the University of Oxford to secure and process it for the Bodleian Library. Dame Margery Perham's appeal is for documents to be sent to Mr. J. Tawney, Oxford University Colonial Records Project, Institute of Commonwealth Relations, Oxford. We commend it to our readers.

## HOME LEAVE PLANNING QUESTIONARE

---

**QUESTION 1. What car will you choose to buy which must have good looks, a good performance, plenty of room, and be easy on the pocket?**

**ANSWER. A VAUXHALL — either Viva, Victor or Cresta.**

**Make sure you consult**

**CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong 765261.  
or Portland House, Mataurwei Road, Kowloon. 638601.

and have a look at the VAUXHALL range before you start to plan your leave.  
(Car hire in the U.K. can also be arranged.)

***Rediffusion***

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE  
RING 762211 OR 63231 FOR FULL PARTICULARS

# UNUSUAL INJURIES: SAVAGED TO DEATH BY DOGS

By

GEORGE T. F. TONG and T. C. PANG

*Reprinted from*

*Medicine, Science and the Law, July 1965*

*by Kind Permission of the Editor.*

A rather unfortunate hazard in the keeping of dogs is that the "man's best friend" can at times turn ferocious and bite his own master, the human.

In Hong Kong, with a population of 3.6 million, cases of dog bites are common; an average of about 200 cases is recorded every month, excluding those unknown to the authorities. The injuries resulting vary with the severity of the attack and anatomical parts involved. Direct savaging to death was fortunately unheard of until the two present cases.

However, two cases happened recently where two persons were savaged to death by packs of dogs. Curiously, these occurred one after another within a period of seventeen days. At about the same time a newspaper report of a similar misfortune had come to our notice, where a woman, aged seventy-seven was savaged to death in Chester, England, by four Collies with more than 300 claw marks on her back. The literature concerning such happenings is scanty, and detailed accounts of the injuries are often wanting. We will therefore report the two cases in which we have performed the post-mortems, to serve as a memorandum of the particular kind of injuries received in savaging by dogs.

In general the injuries found are common to those of most animal bites and scratches. However, certain features are most enlightening in identification. Furthermore, the interest in the reported cases lies in the fact that the injuries were ante-mortem, in contrast to many cases of post-mortem destruction of the body after death as quoted and reported in various textbooks of forensic medicine; that the injuries sustained demonstrated the mode of the attack and the gaming tactics of the animal in tearing and worrying his prey. Were it not for the strong breed, the pack and the vital anatomical parts involved, death might not have resulted.

## CASE REPORTS

The deceased in the first case was a Chinese woman, aged forty-seven years, a housewife. She was

not in good health and she made a habit of exercising every morning by walking and practising Chinese boxing on a hill-top approximately a few hundred yards from where she lived in a rural area. On the morning of the incident in May 1964, she was doing her daily routine, when she was taken by surprise and attacked by a pack of stray dogs. Subsequent inquiries into the circumstances revealed that she was seen from a distance during the attack and was heard shouting many times "save life." She was seen to stumble off the ledge of the hillside and roll down the slope with the dogs in hot pursuit, and disappear in the bushes. In the belief that the deceased had made her escape, no effort was made to help her. The witness estimated the number of the dogs to be six or seven Chows and Alsations. The body of the deceased was discovered later, naked and badly bitten, some two hundred yards from where she was exercising.

Examination of the body revealed that she had numerous bites and claw marks all over the body. Part of the right ear and the nose, and the left hand up to the wrist had been bitten off. The tissues of the neck were lacerated in several places and the voice box crushed and fractured. The tears and claw marks amounted to about 150 in number, varying in length from 1" to 4" and approximately 1" to 1½" deep. With many of the tears there were seen adjacent to them round, uniform puncture holes measuring ¼" in diameter, forming a paired pattern, a hole and a tear.

A police search party recovered all the clothing and shoes which were scattered among the bushes and on the hillside, torn and bitten to pieces. They were identified by the husband as the clothing of the deceased. Stray dogs in the vicinity were rounded up but efforts to identify the culprits were fruitless.

An inquest was held and the jury returned a verdict of "death by misadventure."

The deceased in the second case was an Indian woman, aged forty-six years, a housewife. The dogs were four Boxers, belonging to a European couple



who were away on holiday for four days. The dogs and house were left in the care of the deceased. On the morning in question, in June 1964, she was called to answer the telephone in the hallway of the house. While talking on the telephone, the smallest of the four Boxers for no reason at all bit her on the leg, and before long all the other three joined in and attacked her. The deceased shouted for help. Three persons rushed to the scene at once but failed to separate the dogs from their victim. The chase extended from the hallway through the rear door into the back yard, some fifty yards in distance. By then she was bleeding and badly bitten and soon became unconscious, and died before arrival at the hospital.

Post-mortem examination showed that she had some eighty claw marks and eighty tear wounds on the body, mainly on both arms ranging from 1" to 5" long. The skin and muscles of both arms were bitten, torn and "chewed up," not unlike a mass of minced meat. The ulnar and radial arteries were torn across in many places with missing segments. Adjacent to many of the tears, round uniform puncture holes measuring  $\frac{1}{8}$ " to  $\frac{1}{3}$ " in diameter were evident, a pattern of a hole with a tear. Apart from these wounds in the arms, bites and claw marks were also found on the legs and buttocks, but not on the neck and the chest.

An inquest by a jury returned a verdict of "death by misadventure". The Boxers were subsequently destroyed by a veterinary surgeon to obviate the possibility of a repetition of their savagery.

#### COMMENTS

Case of savaging to death by dogs are few. These two cases present a general picture with characteristic injuries. In certain aspects, they are distinctive and unique.

First, the multiplicity of bites and claw marks could not have been equalled by any means of infiction, other than by a pack of animals. In each instance there were no less than 150 bites and claw marks. This great number of bites and claw marks reflect the gaming tactics of a cat towards a mouse, tearing and worrying its prey; only here, there were packs of dogs and their prey — the unfortunate humans.

Secondly, although these bites and claw marks appeared chaotic and irregular, there were areas of great similarity and constancy. The claw marks were narrow, superficial, linear and parallel to each other, four to five in number and in a row, usually found adjacent to the site of a bite, or isolated. The wounds resulting from the bites consistently formed patterns which were unique. There were areas with a tear or split wound, varying in length and size, almost always accompanied by a round penetrating hole nearby. This combination of "a hole and a tear" was such a con-

stant finding in the two cases that there is no doubt it should be regarded as pathognomonic of dog bites. The explanation of this curious appearance apparently is that the round hole was made by the canine of either the upper or lower jaw on one side, which served as an anchorage, while the other teeth cut into the flesh causing the tear and split, in the process of the biting, shaking or pulling. The question of why only one canine hole is evident in every single instance can be explained and visualised by the fact that chewing or mastication is effected mainly with one side of the jaw, rather than both; that invariably one canine is shorter than its opposite member; and that a one-point anchorage gives a maximum advantage of leverage in the act of chewing, so that the other teeth can cut more effectively.

The described pattern of the bites necessarily differs from bite marks of other smaller carnivora or rodents, in the sense that there is no accompanying action of pulling and shaking, as well as the usage of the prominent canine. Rates and mice bite by nibbling the skin and flesh resulting in excavation of the tissues. Snakes, cobras and others, leave a characteristically paired set of minute perforations. Perhaps wild animals, wolves, jackals and the like, would cause similar bite wounds but more severe mutilation would be expected.

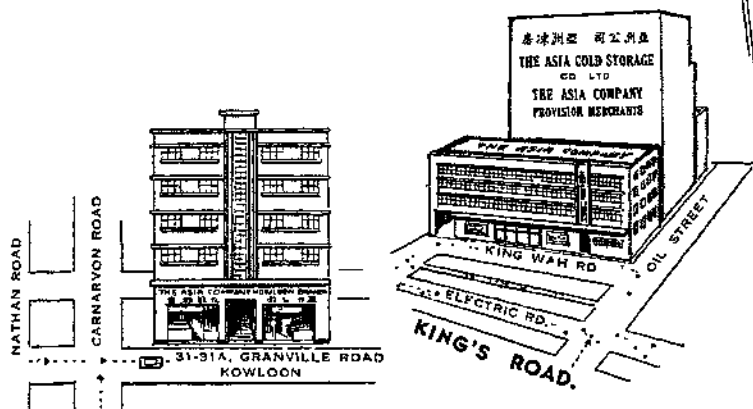
Thirdly, as a rule, dog bites are rarely fatal because the parts bitten are usually the limbs — the freely movable hands and arms, the ankles and legs and the buttock which, while perhaps providing a convenient site for attack, are less vital to life. Injuries to the head and neck however not only reflect the gravity of the wounds, but also the ferocious mode of attack — leaping and aiming to seize the throat, as in the first case. It is plain to see that such injuries could only be the work of a strong breed, for instance the Alsatian, rather than, say, the Chihuahua. Emphasis, however, must be laid on the risks to life from concentrated attack by a pack of dogs, rather than from attacks by a single dog. The greater number of injuries resulting and the lesser chance of escaping or defending oneself contribute to a fatal issue.

The cause of death in both cases differed little, as shock and haemorrhage dominated the picture, irrespective of the anatomical parts bitten. It was stated that neither victim had fainted during the savaging. Perhaps early unconsciousness would be beneficial in the sense that the dogs might stop biting something that was motionless; the struggle and fight probably perpetuated and provoked further attack.

The fact that both our cases, as well as the one in Chester, involve women may perhaps be coincidental. Neither was menstruating at the time. The recorded temperature of the day in the first case was 26.6°C. minimum and 32.0°C. maximum, and in the second case, 24.8°C. minimum and 31.2°C. maximum.

**THE ASIA CO.**  
PROVISION MERCHANTS  
HONG KONG & KOWLOON.

FINE FOODS AVAILABLE FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD  
REASONABLE PRICES — DELIVERY SERVICE



**HONG KONG**  
14-24, KING WAH RD. N.P.  
Tels. 708241 (5 Lines)  
14, POTTINGER STREET. C.  
Tels. 237552, 226430

**KOWLOON**  
31-31A, GRANVILLE ROAD.  
Tels. 635700, 634420

**HONG KONG'S LEADING FOOD SPECIALISTS**



**WINDSOR HOUSE TEL: 232111 P.O.BOX 286**

# MAJOR EVENTS OF 1966

## THE JUNE FLOODS

Scenes showing the chaos caused by the floods. The last photograph depicts police officers boarding a helicopter to be ferried to a disaster area.





# MAJOR EVENTS OF 1966 THE APRIL RIOTS IN KOWLOON



*A small section of rioters*



*A Wong Tai Sin platoon moves into action*



*H.E. The Governor visits riot squads*



*H.E. The Governor chats informally  
with off-duty police officers*



*One that did not get away*



*Joint Pol/Mil operations control room*

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**MACKESON'S**

**STOUT**

**RÉMY MARTIN**

**COGNAC**

**"White Label"**  
**DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY**

**GONZALEZ BYASS**

**SHERRIES**

**CAMPARI**

**THE APERITIF**

**Tiger**

**BEER**

**IMPORTED BY**

**WATSON'S**

Alexandra House

Tels. 235904 & 231883

## U.K. TAXATION

If you are concerned now, or will be in the future, with U.K. taxation you cannot afford to be without the services of FRY'S who have specialised in taxation for over 60 years.

\* \* \*

Our work embraces the whole field of Income Tax and Estate Duty. Our experience in dealing with questions of Double Taxation Relief and the special problems of the overseas resident is renowned.

\* \* \*

*You are invited to write — or call at our offices  
on your next visit.*

\* \* \*

**WILFRED T. FRY LTD.**

*Income Tax Consultants*

150, BUCKINGHAM PALACE ROAD, LONDON, S.W.1.

Telephone Nos. SLO. 7276/7; 5215/7



# U.K. Taxation—IV. Entry Into The United Kingdom For Permanent (Or Prolonged) Residence

by WILFRED T. FRY

Anyone arriving in the U.K. for permanent residence will be regarded as "resident" and "ordinarily resident" there from the date of his arrival and the six months "free period" granted to temporary visitors is not applicable. He may already be domiciled but if not he will become domiciled also from that date.

A child takes the domicile of its father and if the father changes his domicile during the child's infancy its domicile will likewise change. On attaining majority a person will retain his then domicile until he abandons it and takes a domicile of choice elsewhere. To do this he must show that he has the intention of living permanently elsewhere and that this stated intention is backed by his actions. Thus a person with a U.K. domicile would not lose it notwithstanding an absence of many years if he intended ultimately to return. A married woman takes the domicile of her husband, but should he predecease her, her previous domicile does not automatically revive.

The taxation of the new "permanent resident" will depend on his sources of income.

- (1) Salary and leave salary in respect of the period from the date of arrival in the U.K. will be liable to the extent that it is remitted or received there. (This will be so even though leave salary relating to a period after arrival is paid in advance and remitted before arrival). Salary ceasing before arrival does not come into the picture.

Any gratuity paid before the cessation of the employment will be regarded as income as will any gratuity to which the recipient is entitled under the terms of his contract or which he can expect to receive, whenever paid. Only a gratuity paid after the cessation of the employment and to which the recipient had no right or expectation, escapes the classification as income.

- (2) The treatment of Provident Fund Payments has changed several times in recent years, but the present position is set out in the following statement issued by the Board of Inland Revenue:—

"Income Tax is not charged upon lump sums referable to service overseas, and receivable by employees from Provident Funds (or under arrangements analogous to those of such a Fund) on termination of employment overseas".

- (3) Investment income (including rents) arising outside the U.K. would be liable to tax as it arose, and whether or not it was sent to, or received in the U.K. As explained in article III

the basis of assessment on this type of income is normally the income of the year before. In the year of arrival for permanent residence the amount assessable is scaled down so that only a proportion of the preceding year's income will be charged.

Dividends or interest collected or payable in the U.K. will usually have tax deducted by the Paying Agent at source. In such a case the income is treated as belonging to the year in which tax is deducted. Any tax deducted before the date of arrival for permanent residence in respect of such investments is wholly recoverable.

Double Taxation Relief will normally be available in respect of any tax borne outside the U.K. on overseas income which is taxed in the U.K.

It will be seen that whilst certain overseas funds will not be chargeable to tax at all, others will be chargeable only if they are remitted. In certain cases liability depends on the income arising and the question of what is remitted is irrelevant. Before leaving for permanent residence arrangements could therefore, be made to remit to the U.K. all funds except those which would be taxable if remitted (e.g. leave pay). This procedure involves careful selection of any monies to be remitted.

After such arrangements have been put into effect the only funds left outside the U.K. would, most probably, be emoluments relating to a period after arrival in the U.K. By making the appropriate arrangements liability may be completely avoided on these also.

Thus, it is possible to receive in the U.K. all terminal payments — leave pay, gratuity and Provident Fund — without liability to U.K. tax at all.

- (4) The treatment of pensions will depend, amongst other things, on where the fund, if any, is established. If the fund is outside the U.K. liability will attach only to amounts received in the U.K. and will be eligible for Double Taxation Relief. If the pension is paid by U.K. Paying Agents then tax will probably be deducted under P.A.Y.E.

- (5) The new "permanent resident" will also have to cope with the Capital Gains Tax which was enacted in the Finance Act 1965. The year of change of residence is likely to be accompanied by much realisation and reorganisation of capital and it is, therefore, most important to note that the legislation gives no exemption for any gain on the ground that it accrued wholly or in part before residence in the U.K. Liability extends (subject to certain exemp-



tions) to gains realised by a person "resident" or "ordinarily resident" in the U.K. in the year. In most cases the chargeable gain will be determined by the value on Budget Day 6th April, 1965. The intending permanent resident should consider his position in good time before his departure for the U.K. whether the asset is in the U.K. or elsewhere and whether it is intended to realise it or retain it. If gains arising outside the U.K. become chargeable to tax, relief may be claimed in respect of any non-U.K. tax paid on those same gains.

Full allowances and reliefs for the fiscal year will be due even though the date of arrival may only have been a few days before the end of that year.

If a person comes to the U.K. uncertain as to his plans for future residence he must be careful to make this clear when the question arises. If it is accepted that his intentions are uncertain then he will be treated as a temporary visitor whose position was dealt with in the previous article.

If on arrival in the U.K. a person states that it is

not his intention to remain permanently but he subsequently decides to remain there are special rules for the determination of his residence status.

Anyone who is not domiciled in the U.K. and visits with the intention of remaining for two years or more would be treated as "resident and ordinarily resident" from the date of his arrival. His position is very similar to that of the person "resident" only which was dealt with in article III except that:—

- (1) The interest on British Government stock exempt for persons not ordinarily resident (e.g. War Loan 3½%) is liable to tax in his hands.
- (3) The status of "resident" and "ordinarily resident" applies only from the date of arrival and not for the full fiscal year.
- (3) In the year of arrival, assessments on income arising outside the U.K. whilst based on remittances are not to exceed a time proportion of the income arising.

The complexities of the law and practice of Income Tax in relation to "residence" and "domicile" are far too great to allow us to do more in this article than present a bare outline of some of the more practical points.

AU190 02400  
WARLEY 267/234 16 1630



JACKWAIN HONGKONG

HARPER ONE OF FORD OF BRITAIN'S NEW MARK IV ZODIACS HAS CAPTURED EIGHT INTERNATIONAL HIGH SPEED ENDURANCE RECORDS FOR CARS BETWEEN TWO AND THREE LITRES ON MONZA CIRCUIT ITALY SINCE MAY 8 AAA IT AVERAGED MORE THAN 105 MPH (169 KPH) NON-STOP FOR SEVEN DAYS AND NIGHTS CONNA COVERING 2,400 MILES (3,862 KILOMETRES) EACH 24 HOURS MANY OF PREVIOUS RECORDS HAVE STOOD SINCE 1930S DESPITE FREQUENT ATTEMPTS TO BREAK THEM.

## Who needs to see specifications when you can read facts like these?

The car used for this fantastic record-breaking run was identical to the Mark IV Zodiac you can buy from Harpers. The performance of that car was the sort of performance you can expect (and get!) from yours. With the "feel" of a sports car and the power, the luxury and the looks of an elegant limousine, these cars have everything to appeal to the really discerning driver.

**HARPERS**  SINCE 1922

# FAREWELL



We say farewell to our Commissioner, Mr. H.W.E. Heath, C.M.G., and Mrs. Heath, who left on a well-earned retirement on 16th December, 1966.

Mr. Heath started his career as a Sub-Inspector in the Leeward Islands in 1931 after initial training in The Royal Ulster Constabulary Depot at Newtownards and was appointed Assistant Superintendent of Police in Hong Kong in 1935. His first two years were spent in Canton where he studied Cantonese, and from 1937-1940 he held a variety of posts in charge of Police Divisions, C.I.D., and Special Branch formations.

In 1940 Mr. Heath was attached to the Punjab Police for further training and studied Urdu. He returned to Hong Kong just at the time of the Japanese attack and spent the war years interned in Stanley Prison Camp.

After the liberation, he Commanded the Police Training School from 1946-1947, after which he com-

manded Kowloon and New Territories Police District. He was promoted Superintendent of Police in April 1949 and Assistant Commissioner a year later, when he became the Director of the Criminal Investigation Department. Mr. Heath acted as Deputy Commissioner of Police in 1954, 1956 and 1958 and was promoted to Commissioner of Police in April 1959. He was awarded the Colonial Police Medal in 1953, the Queen's Police Medal for Distinguished Service in 1957 and the C.M.G. in 1963.

On the sporting field, Mr. Heath represented the Colony before the war at Rugby, and, besides, played Hockey and Cricket for the Police Force; during recent years Boating and Golf have become his main recreations, and he is a regular at Fanling, playing now to a handicap of 7.

We wish Mr. Heath, his wife and family, a long and happy retirement.

# Farewells to Mr. and Mrs. H.W.E. HEATH

The Gazetted Officers of the force held two separate functions to bid their farewells to the Commissioner and Mrs. H.W.E. HEATH.

At a cocktail party on the 1st December, 1966 Mrs. Heath was presented with a jewelled Police Bandge on behalf of the wives of the Gazetted Officers, and on the following evening, Mr. Heath was formally "Dined Out" and presented with an antique Chinese chest and a silver rose bowl by the members of the Mess, and Mr. Heath presented the Mess with a silver coffee pot.



# PROMOTIONS

We offer our congratulations to Mr. E. TYRER on his promotion to Commissioner of Police, and to Mr. E. C. EATES, M.V.O. who has been promoted Deputy Commissioner of Police.



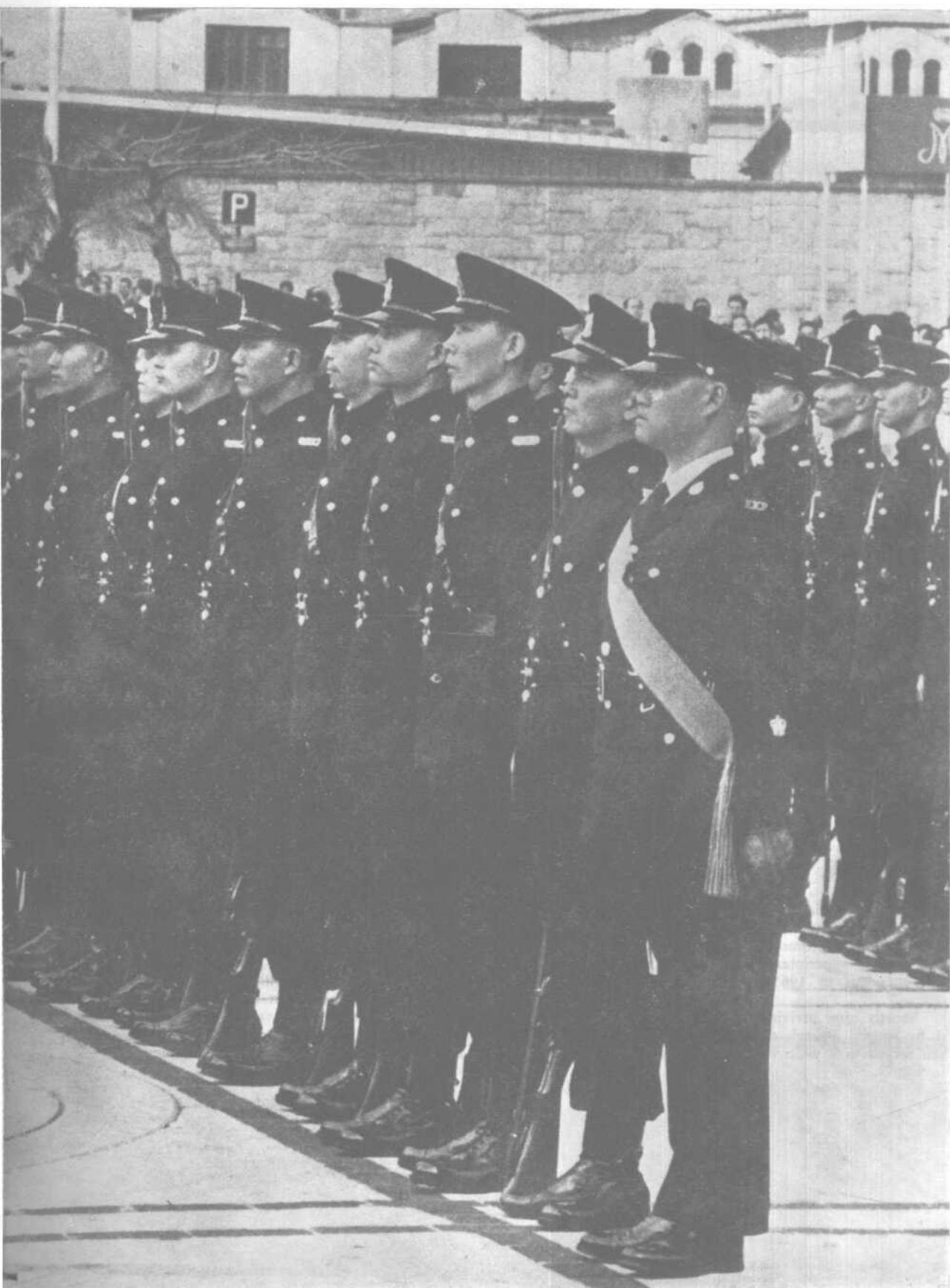
*Mr. E. TYRER*



*Mr. E. C. EATES, M.V.O. LLB (HONS) (LOND).*



Princess Margaret Reviews The



Royal Guard of Honour 1966

# RETIREMENT

MR. P. LOWE

*ACTING CHIEF SUPT. OF POLICE*



Percy served in the Lancashire County Constabulary before coming to Hong Kong as a Sub-Inspector in 1946. He was promoted Assistant Superintendent in 1952, Senior Superintendent in 1963 and Acting Chief Superintendent in 1965.

Shortly after arriving in the Colony he was attached to Special Branch to investigate War Crimes, and then served in a wide variety of posts until his promo-

tion to A.S.P., when he served as A.D.C.I. Kowloon and later Assistant Director of Immigration. In recent years he served as a Staff Officer in many branches. Percy and his wife, Peggy, will long be remembered for their very close association with the Police Recreation Club where Percy was a keen bowler and past Chairman and for the tremendous effort which Peggy has put into the children's Christmas parties. We wish both Percy and Peggy a very happy retirement.



# OBITUARY



It was with great regret that we learned of the death of Senior Inspector Henry Elias WILLIAMS, known to everybody as HARRY, who died suddenly on 6th. November, 1966, on board the s.s. ORSOVA, whilst proceeding on home leave to the United Kingdom, with his wife, Margaret, and three young daughters, Judith, Beth and Rebecca.

HARRY, who was 41 years old, came to Hong Kong in 1949 and served for many years in the Marine Division before transferring to the C.I.D.

He was essentially a family man and we offer our deepest sympathies to his wife, Margaret, and his three daughters.

COMING



AND



GOING

## Proceeding on Vacation Leave January, 1967.

C. J. Evans, . . . . . Insp.  
N. T. Frampton, . . . . . Insp.  
P. C. Gadd, . . . . . Insp.

A. W. G. Gunn, . . . . . Insp.  
P. W. Renachan, . . . . . Insp.  
M. O'Sullivan, . . . . . S.P.

### February

I. A. Aquilina, . . . . . A.S.P.  
P. A. F. Alcock, . . . . . A.S.P.  
A. E. Blair, . . . . . Insp.  
E. R. Common, . . . . . Insp.  
B. Eley, . . . . . Insp.  
K. W. Farmer, . . . . . S.S.P.

P. Jackson, . . . . . S.P.  
S. McDermott, . . . . . Insp.  
C. W. Scobell, . . . . . S.S.P.  
A. J. Sirett, . . . . . Insp.  
H. R. Terrett, . . . . . S.S.P.

### March

C. J. Anthony, . . . . . Insp.  
T. J. Delbridge, . . . . . Insp.  
G. M. Dorman, . . . . . Insp.  
J. Duffy, . . . . . C.I.  
E. H. Evans, . . . . . Insp.  
J. D. Flannery, . . . . . Insp.

D. Harcombe, . . . . . Insp.  
N. E. Humphreys, . . . . . Insp.  
F. J. Leonard, . . . . . Insp.  
K. J. Sackett, . . . . . Sr. Insp.  
A. R. Scott, . . . . . Insp.  
M. G. F. Prew . . . . . Insp.

## Returning from Vacation Leave January, 1967

H. J. Carlyle . . . . . A.S.P.  
T. M. S. Chalmers . . . . . S.P.  
Cheung Ping Sun . . . . . Insp.  
J. C. Dunn . . . . . Insp.  
R. D. Hennessy . . . . . Insp.  
E. J. Lockyear . . . . . Insp.

R. J. Mason . . . . . Insp.  
K. W. C. McKenzie . . . . . Insp.  
P. W. McLaren . . . . . Insp.  
D. G. McNeil . . . . . A.S.P.  
P. J. Webb . . . . . Insp.  
M. Williamson . . . . . S.P.

### February

R. J. Bretherton . . . . . S.P.  
E. Common . . . . . Insp.  
Ho Hei . . . . . Insp.  
G. E. Jones . . . . . Insp.  
P. H. Jones . . . . . Insp.

W. E. Keili . . . . . Insp.  
Rab Nawaz . . . . . Insp.  
V. Renard . . . . . Sr. Insp.  
Yeung Chi To . . . . . Insp.

### March

D. E. Collins . . . . . Insp.  
P. F. Donnelly . . . . . Insp.  
D. T. Emmett . . . . . Insp.  
R. J. Irvine . . . . . Insp.  
T. R. Kirby . . . . . Insp.  
G. J. Levisay . . . . . Insp.

R. MacKenzie . . . . . C.I.  
M. P. E. Norcott . . . . . Insp.  
R. J. Pratt . . . . . Insp.  
R. A. J. Richardson . . . . . S.S.P.  
M. D. Sykes . . . . . Insp.  
C. St. J. Wallace . . . . . Insp.

# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



一九六六年冬季號

第十卷 第四號

WINTER 1966

VOL. X NO. 4

# 豪華巨型客輪「澳門號」

\* 往澳門最安寧舒適 \*



信德船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地  
港澳碼頭 電話：445161-4

港澳開航時間如下：

携帶小童

須另購票

星期	由港往澳	由澳往港
一、二、四、五、六	上午十時正 下午九時正	零晨四時半 下午五時正
星期三	下午九時正	零晨四時半
星期日	上午十時正 下午九時正	零晨四時半 下午五時正

## PT50型水翼船「東望洋號」「西望洋號」 及「新望洋」號

往澳門僅75分鐘



遠東水翼船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地  
港澳碼頭 電話：455566

香港開時間表		澳門開時間表	
8.30	1.30	7.45	
9.30	2.30	8.30	2.30
10.30	4.20	10.30	3.15
12.30	5.00	11.15	
		12.30	4.30



# 香港警察 中文雜誌

看！我們的女健兒。

• 資料室 •



## ★錄目號季冬年六六九一★

- 2.....禮典業畢期○三三第校警持主輔伊  
3.....雪  
3.....愛與怕的我  
4.....警魯  
5.....洩發  
6.....語絮聲秋  
7.....段階個一  
7.....義意的節誕聖  
8.....聞計  
9.....賽球籃際埠察警星港屈一第  
9.....樂常足知  
10.....窗的子屋你開打  
11.....法曆談年過  
12.....答解文徵獎有  
14.....術駛駕級高  
16.....地圖影攝  
17.....來由曲一夜安平  
18.....道柔  
19.....生人的樂快造創  
20.....俠虎・說小俠武  
22.....研新局古  
24.....章險冒的軍子童
- 畫 漫 •
- 10.....此如來原

: 輯 編

章毓楊 察 督

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 ○七八一長警

: 理 經

全祿章 官 利 福

: 行 發

材楚陳 長警級甲

才 黃 長警級甲

毓 鄒 目探級高

泉金林 長警級甲

: 印 承

司公限有業報象星港香

角 三 幣 港 冊 每



禮典業畢期〇三三第校警持主輔伊

務警由，禮典業畢警學期〇三三第行學校學察警坑竹黃仔港香，午上六期星日五十月十年六六九一

。詞勉以致時同、警學業畢班各閱檢次一的前休退他是乃次是，休退將行輔伊，持主輔伊長處

（史料資）



## 編後語

每年的冬季號，多數在聖誕前出版，如果站在宗教的立場來看，耶穌基督的純潔生涯，和他熱愛人類的精神，可以說自有人

類以來，一位唯一偉大的宗教實行家，今期選稿，都推出應節的小品文，像「聖誕節的意義」和「平安夜的一曲由來」兩篇都是對聖誕節非常適合的文章。

過了聖誕節，我們便會感到一九六六年已經面臨尾聲，在這一九六六年的歲月中，我們應該感謝讀者和作者給予警察什誌的寶貴支持，我記得中國千百年來相沿下來一句老話，那就是「求人不如求己」，這句話看來雖然平淡無奇，人人會說，其實含有很深的道理，如果實行這句話是相當困難，不少人只是說得出而做不到，只是隨口說說，却不屑去做，結果求己不成，也無面目去求人。警察什誌是一本代表性的刊物，我們深慶幸未去求人，在沒有設備和金錢之下，我們祇有一個無形的力量，就是求己，由大家來支持，從寫稿、編輯、出版，到發行，全由熱愛文藝的警務人員來担任，我們覺得有向同寅道出事務的內幕必要。

上期推出的新項目，「有獎問題徵答」，可惜參加者寥寥可數，竟然引不起同寅的興趣，故此我們對這個項目也暫時停辦，對那位建議這項目的讀者，深致歉意。

至於其他幾篇文章，「雪」和「秋聲絮語」是不可多得的小品文，作者對大自然的觀感，寫出自己的心聲。「魯警」一文，作者對山東籍警務人員的性格，和奮鬥精神描寫淋漓盡致，但實際上生活在現代社會的人，而職業又是執行法律者，應該無種族，國籍之分。祇要公平來處理，負起責任，就是一個完善警務人員了。

最後，仍然要向各位呼籲多投稿件，惠稿請寄中環都爹利街六號印刷大廈閣樓中文警察什誌編輯部收。





身子生來單薄，每逢寒流南襲，就不勝悲縮；但在路過鬧市，看到聖誕老人，踏雪微笑的巨型廣告時，憶念冰雪之情，就油然而生。那冰天雪地中——童年的影子，開始在腦海裏浮動，閉目摸索這種情感的邊緣，心中不禁生出一股暖流來。縱然冰凍三尺，何懼之有。

故鄉「仲秋」後，天氣漸寒，瓦上已見到霜。朗月懸空，廊下蠅蠅兒的叫聲也不清脆了。等到「立冬」，如此多嬌姿的河山，已被片片白雪所籠罩。正是：千里冰封，萬里雪飄，此情此景，好不想煞人也。

雪可分為「雪花」、「雪豆」和「雪片」三種。是怎樣在高氣層裏所形成，就未曾深考了。雪豆有米粒那麼大，圓圓的，落在地上滾動着，很有趣。落雪片的天最冷，仰望烏黑的天空，飄下三三兩兩片雪，被西北風吹得漫天飛舞，使人感到孤零和虛渺。最奇怪是落雪花的天，反而覺着暖溶溶的。只見又密又濃的雪，彷彿搓棉扯絮一般，紛紛降下；天地一片銀白，情調美，心情也暢快極了，用手一接，一片雪花落在手掌裏，晶瑩帶有八角的圖案，又美，又奧妙。

雪停了，地面上積雪有兩三尺厚。孩子們跑出來踏雪；睫毛上，耳朵梢上，鼻頭兒，涼颼颼的。站在雪地裏聊天，嘴裏噴出一團團的白霧，煞是有趣。（彷彿武俠小說裏所形容的劍客，互鬥氣功，口一張，一道劍虹從嘴裏射出，白氣繚繞）。這時藏在棉襖袖裏的手，凍得麻痛，却

又經不起那白皚皚的雪所誘惑，一把一把地抓起來，互相投擲——「打雪仗」。

孩子聚攏多了，打雪仗就分成兩幫，相隔約五十碼左右。大孩子做指揮，勇敢的在前線打衝鋒，懦弱的留在後防製造軍火。（雪球）

猛聽得一聲吶喊，只見「白彈」橫飛，殺聲震天，一團雪球拋進頸項裏，真是涼到骨髓去。雪球供應頻快，孩子們也不顧死活地往前衝，這一隊勝利就在握了。只見對陣上被打得落花流水，人仰馬翻，狼狽而逃。

手也凍僵了，趕快放在嘴邊，呵氣暖手。只見一個個頭頂上，冒出呼呼的熱氣，紅撲撲的臉兒，露出無比的歡暢。

打雪仗是一種有趣的體育活動，同時也可以觀察出孩子們的個性。在這個遊戲中，機智過人，彈無虛發者有之，臨陣退縮，挨痛流涕者有之，一夫擋關，萬軍難入者有之，匹馬單刀，衝鋒陷陣令敵方陣腳大亂者亦有之……

一陣歡笑聲中，鼓起餘勇，大家七手八腳地再塑雪人。把五彩繽紛的絨線帽給雪人戴上，有人把姐姐的胭脂也偷出來，雪人就更加姣妍奪目，栩栩如生了。

雪霽天晴，太陽暖洋洋地露出笑臉，雪人經不起陽光的侵蝕，滿面皺紋，嘴歪眼斜，露出美人遲暮的景象。

如果說「雨」的來臨，是狂風暴雨，挾雷霆萬鈞之勢，拔山倒樹而來；那麼「雪」就另具一

格，它和雷、閃電無緣，靜悄悄地，沒有驚人之處，和平平地降臨。當人們晨起，拉開窗帷一望，天地一片白，彷彿這人世間再也見不到醜惡。想起聖誕老人踏雪送禮這一風俗，氣氛就很配襯；如果是雷電交加的天氣，孩子也為之縮頸之趣了。

「瑞雪兆豐年」，我們能體味到古人也是讚雪的好處。在香港，只見寒流帶來晨霜。據說有位天文學家發表：太陽表面的黑點擴大了，溫度亦漸降低中——那麼，使人無限懷念的雪！為什麼仍然遲遲步姗姗地，令人望眼欲穿？

## 我的怕與愛

官塘署 林樹芬  
目 六五三六

我怕聽

失眠夜的鐘聲，  
滴答滴答地  
蠶食我底生命。

幽谷中的溪聲，  
潺潺汨汨地  
洗滌我塵埃的心靈。

我怕瞧

黑夜的螢星，  
閃閃爍爍地  
偶然滴下幾點親淚。

青晨的曙霧  
迷茫中使我等待  
太陽東昇的美景

我怕夢

憧憧的魔影，  
在跟前獠牙弄爪  
想吞沒我的心靈。

我愛夢  
輕輕叩開我底心扉，  
縹緲地帶來  
一點點舒暢與寧靜。

我怕飲

芬芳的葡萄酒，  
它使我聯想到  
這是人飲着人血的世界

我愛飲  
一杯濃咖啡  
它使我體味到  
未泯良知的心情。



# 魯警

警員二九一二號人

二十世紀今天的香港，有人仍稱呼警察謂之差人，警署稱謂差館，傳譯人員稱謂師爺，高級首長稱謂大人等等。這種古老陳舊之中國名稱，除了香港之外，其他各處之中國地方，早就沒有人用這種名稱了，唯有香港這個彈丸地，仍有人這樣稱呼！可見有些人，對於中國文化有點輕視，完全西洋化，注重了英文，而忽視了中文，可嘆！可嘆！

差人、巡捕也好，警察、老吏也吧！反正這幾種名稱，是人民公僕之大號，但是香港人民公僕之工作人員，籍貫如同『四喜風』，東西南北皆皆有盡有，例如英籍、本地粵籍、葡籍、山東、印度、巴基斯坦等地方之人民來參加工作，筆者乃魯人是也，所以談談魯警。『魯』，乃山東省之簡稱也，魯警即是山東警察，但是正宗魯警，一定是山東省威海衛人，如屬他處乃冒牌貨，那麼？香港為何有魯警，參加工作呢？何時開始香港有魯警加入呢？不用說一定有歷史存在。

在人情的一天上午，去荃灣拜訪了一位幹了三十餘年之退休老魯警，他由於我的拜訪探問，所以引起了他的連串的暢談！咳！這位老魯警開始說啦！提起魯警這段歷史嗎？『小孩兒無娘』，話頭可就長啦！山東省威海衛，在光緒二十四年時，租借於英國，直至一九三〇年時，中國收回威海衛，在未收回之前，一位最了解中國人之風俗籍貫，『莊士敦』先生在威海衛掌握大權，所以威海衛人皆稱謂：中國通之莊大臣，（據云光緒之子宣統，都跟其讀過書？）

大約一九二四年之際，香港有了魯警參加工

作，起初據說是，香港警察總監吳陸夫先生建議，招募魯警擔任警務，後來建議通過批准，可以每年到山東威海衛招募，那時投考者，只要是身體健康，有吃苦耐勞之精神，就能錄取，文化程度越低越好，甚至一字不識更受歡迎。錄取後就在威海衛營受訓，六個月畢業，乘船來港服務，所發給魯警之號碼，是由二五〇一開始，順次分發至三千號，（這其中之號碼完全是山東佬天下）。來港服務之地方，初時派遣在新界工作。

直至一九三〇年之後，在威海衛招募錄取之魯警，須要來港受訓，原因是一九三〇年十月一日，中國收回威海衛，那時之訓練所，設在九龍太子道警察九龍總部，受訓畢業後，山東佬完全派至，太古行輪船上，作護航之工作，隨輪船去各地遊行，大開眼界，真是一樂之境，和平後這份護航工作取消了，山東佬就分派駐守，港九衛隊，港九交通部，山頂警署及總督府。

戰前警察之薪金，是二十元開始，一年之後品行良好，增薪五元（品行不良押候）。再每過一年增薪一元，至三十元為滿額。另外會講粵語者，第一期考試合格，每月津貼一元，合格第二期津貼二元，三期三元為止。會英文亦分為四期，合格者每月津貼一元，考試合格第四期，不但津貼四元，同時還發給一黑色圓牌，有白色之英文字（English Speaker）佩帶在軍裝左口袋上面，威風得很，可以直接同外國人說話呢？假期方面，是每三年一次回鄉假期三個月，政府發給去山東威海衛之船票，乘船回府渡假，以補償三年來之離家損失。期滿仍有船票發給回港報到工作

。至於伙食方面，山東佬與本地人之胃口不同，所以魯警駐守之部份，完全自選伙頭採辦，顧有山東廚師主廚，飽子，餃子，饅頭，油餅，麵條等等完全是山東式，家鄉味道，應有盡有，大量供給。所以山東佬個個是，又粗又高，肌肉結實，精神飽滿呢！這幾年不同了，山東伙食停辦大吉，要改換了廣東胃口，比較之下，現有的魯警就不及以前的山東佬那樣魁偉哪！

一九五〇年前後之時，山東佬來港投考警察者，非常之多，個個都是十八歲的姑娘一朵花似的，人數是直線增加，號碼由二五〇一至三千號滿額後，又由四七〇一開始發給山東佬至四八一〇。這一百〇九位警察之數目，又完全是山東佬了，總計魯警人數最多的時候，在五百餘人左右。一年一年的過去，這幾年來魯警是有減無增，形成『曹操的鬍鬚了啦！』！人數直線降低。但是在階級上升，上由警司階級至警員，級級都有，由此證明了山東佬之勤力能幹，及努力爭取進步之精神，都不低於其他方面的任何人呢？因為人數是日日減少之故，所以現時之魯警，都分散派遣至港九各警署工作，除了現時山頂警署，完全是山東佬駐守外，其他各地區，皆有小貓三隻四隻的魯警加入工作。例如行必，交通波士，電車，巡邏車，積車佬，管狗佬，影相佬，指模專家，文字筆跡專家等工作，都有山東佬加入來工作，你能說山東佬的工作能力差嗎？但祇有一樣差，人數的減少『王小二過年，一年不如一年』。看情形再過幾年的話，恐怕香港就沒有魯警存在了。原因是山東威海衛人，不能隨便來港，魯警號碼之空位，就沒有山東佬來補充，所以現在警察學校內之水警學警，完全是魯警空額之號碼，咳！四十餘年之魯警歷史，可能不久的將來，會自消自滅了！



(史料資)映留杯憲督獲榮員人務警籍東山宗正年九四九一

？想感何有知不了見員警籍魯「年一少年一年過二小王」說所者作如正人的中片照，了年六十經已片照張這

發

洩

朋友們，你們有過激動的時候嗎？你有一般莫名的情緒操縱着你，引致你狂笑，大哭，悲哀，甚至目不轉睛的喘不過氣來，或手足舞蹈的不明其所以突然狂叫數聲嗎？同寅們，這些情形在我們間是常見之事，不足為奇，因為這是發洩，我們就好像氣球一樣，若然只有吹入的而無洩出的話，那麼到極點時只有爆炸了；那些悶悶不樂，神經緊張或神經錯亂的都是因他們不懂得發洩的原一了。

今天大家都說世風日下，道德淪亡，之所以造成今天的青年成為敗類，吸毒，姦淫，行劫，以至淪為妓女等，就是因在環境迫得他（她）們透不過氣，要在這個社會裏找尋發洩，他們以為這樣可以逃避現實。去吸毒來暫時麻醉，可以反抗不滿的現實，夢幻着，飄飄欲仙；或者呈一時之獸性而侮辱一個女孩，甚至握着武器去洗劫人家，如果是女青年呢，她會去做小舞女，燈紅酒綠，紙醉金迷是一種刺激，可以把他們一肚子的苦悶，憂愁，怨恨等發洩出來，但到頭來，他們還是墮在難以自拔的深淵。

我們可以從牆壁，或者升降機上見到被塗污寫上不堪入目的文字，這也是一種發洩的情緒，戲院滿座，是因為人們可以跟隨着劇情的喜怒哀樂而舒展自己的感情；狂人樂隊之興起且受歡迎是因為他們欲把握機會，把平日對人不滿，積怨，盡情的發揮出來，

暴動之所以發生是因為羣衆的不寧情緒被惹上來，他們只有盲目的隨着情緒而胡幹胡為，那平時被壓制的感情，就如洪水般的泛濫，一發不可收拾了。

這樣來說，「發洩」就難道是一件不好的行動，一件要禁止的事情麼？這又不盡言的，試看世界上有名的音樂家，他們利用優美的旋律去作出世界名曲，藝術家利用筆觸去繪出美麗的圖畫，都是在生活壓迫的情緒下盡量發洩在他們的作品上，因此我們才可以看到各式各樣的留下優美文化，所以一個酷愛音樂的人，雖然在極度苦惱中，當聽到他們心愛的樂曲時，苦惱便拋到九霄雲外了，甚至引起他的共鳴。

我們青年人，正是熱血方剛，對人生自以為體會得很多，實在而言，却是一知半解，遇到一些不平的事物，感到激動却無能為力，積壓在心頭，日復一日，終為它所累倒，所以必要尋求一些應付辦法，那就是「發洩」，正常地，健康地愉快的發洩是有益的，因之一個活潑的好動的青年在球場上，海水浴中，盡情地嘻笑，或者在朋友之間開個無傷大雅的遊戲，唱歌，繪畫，旅行，爬山都是青年人發洩的運動，如果你好靜，當閉室自處時，不妨看看書，聽聽音樂，不然的話就去找你知己的朋友「周公」與他下下棋或者傾計，這樣我們可以得到情感上的平衡，受到發洩的益處，不致誤入歧途。

東區警署  
P.C. 五四四七  
• 小張 •

# 秋

# 聲

# 絮

# 語

大尾篤警署

卷頁九六七六

沈 伯 常

秋聲一詞，散見於中國古典抒情文藝作品中，但秋聲本身並無具體形象，也沒有明確的概念。因此，它的涵義在古詞上有各種的說法。例如：唐劉禹錫登清暉樓：「潯陽江色潮添滿，彭蠡秋聲雁送來。」是以鴻雁聲為秋聲；千家詩丁仲芝渡揚子江：「更聞楓林下，漸壓度秋聲。」又以楓林落葉聲為秋聲了。前一種來自浩蕩的南歸雁陣，壯闊蒼涼；後一種發自寂寞疏林，淒清蕭瑟，意境不同，予人的感應當然不同了。此外，歐陽修有篇秋聲賦，和上面兩首詩的說法，有更大的不同，茲錄取一段於下：

「歐陽子方夜讀書，聞有聲自西南來者，悚然而聽之曰：異哉！此秋聲也……初淅淅以蕭瑟，忽奔騰而澎湃，如波濤夜熾，食雨驟至……星月皎潔，明河在天，四無人聲，聲在樹間……」

此與鴻雁飛鳴；樹葉殘落聲，基本不是同一物事了。這裏無意細則他們的分歧，因為像這類同名異物的事例，在昔人著作尤其詩詞類著作中，屢見不鮮，好在抒情文藝不同其他文體，美化第一，藝術性比真實性尤為重要。但秋聲賦裏那種情景，却頗饒戲劇趣味，月明靜夜，萬籟俱寂，樹林間無端嘩啦啦響了起來，的是滿古怪的。難怪歐陽老先生聽了毛骨悚然，嘆曰異哉了。

其實，這種所謂秋聲，在自然界的確存在，它是自然現象中偶發的和罕有的。因為罕有，不為一般人慣常耳聞目覩，所以「異哉」談得上，「悚然」可不必，筆者最近曾偶然體驗過。

是中秋後某一深夜，在八仙嶺南麓公路上巡邏途中，一碧晴空，皓月千里，寒光下，遠山近樹，農舍漁舟，正沉沉於夜幕下迷離酣夢，僅秋蟲細語如珠，如夜征人奏出低音進行曲。突然，一陣淅瀝微雨聲響從路旁雜樹林發出，繼而辟拍聲密如驟雨，利那間，波濤狂嘯聲掠空而逝，旋即寂然，察視林間附近，並無任何人為或曾經風雨迹象，全部情形，與秋聲賦裏所描述者大致相同。筆者當時判斷此乃一股突發性氣流在激盪時所造成之結果，亦即是風。惟此種風與通常所遇的風不同，在特殊的天氣裏，當氣壓、氣溫、濕度達至某種適合程度時，林間空氣，成靜止狀態，突遇上空氣流影響，即起變化，相互激盪，產生物理作用而發為聲。說怪不怪，說平常不大平常。

時至今日，人類對聲、光、電、力等物理的及其他科學方面的智識增進，但自然界的因果關係——因果律，更要有廣泛更深入的認識，了解自然，才能比往昔進步得多。同時，應用於自然的法則，同樣適用於解釋社會現象。在形形色色的

的社會現象中，就一般言，皆各有其因果關係，依循此一規律觀察事物，將得到正確的認識而歸納出合乎邏輯的結論。

當然，事情並不這樣簡單，由學理到實用，中間必須通過實踐，在實踐過程獲致實際經驗，始能掌握事物的真實面。再以上述秋聲為例，讀秋聲賦已是幾年前的事了，歐陽筆下的秋聲成因，是套陰陽五行之說，我當時在含糊中溜過，正確認識它，是在這次接觸它之後。

## 賊公計

### 狀元才

（轉載自警察瞭望日報）



# 一個階段

大澳警署 警員三五八九 阮兆明

『其中許多警員是不願意來這營地受訓，而且用理由逃避來這營地接受訓練，但警務處是須要你們來這營地接受訓練的。你們在外面可能聽到許多有關營地的故事，你們現在到來這裏要經過八個星期，慢慢便體會外面所說的故事是真是假，這裏營地的教官們是很歡迎你們來這營地接受訓練，他們在營地也是你們最喜歡的同伴。』警察訓練營校長高級警官谷巴說話。

香港是個彈丸之地，由於環境特殊，世界各國遊客視為遊覽之勝地，本港人口不斷地增加，已達四百多萬之眾，被列為世界人口最密度之一，在一個城市人口密度往往是象徵城市繁榮或衰退，在一個繁榮都市是罪案最容易發生，警政維護地方治安是一種艱鉅工作，香港警政是跟着地區繁盛不斷改良，不斷革新提高，新近已將九龍劃分為新九龍，東九龍和西九龍，俾得更完善容易去管理與維護地方治安。

本年七月間，由居民反對天星渡海輪加價，其中不良份子參與趁機造成騷動事件，在九龍繁盛街道持旗列隊遊行，繼而暴動放火焚燒車輛、打破商店窗櫺、搶劫等等，香港警察很快就鎮壓平靜，迅速恢復地區交通與繁盛，就可見警察隊的組織與行動成功。

因此，為適合地方環境的需要，香港警察隊更重視防暴隊伍訓練，先後將一隊完整一百二十七人防暴大隊分為三小隊，每小隊又可分為兩小隊輕型二十二人防暴隊，以適合狹小街道巡邏。

每個警員在營地是接受八個星期嚴格操練，第一個星期警察基本職務訓練，第二星期至第四星期槍械練習，實彈射擊，柔道，防暴攻擊，封鎖路口搜查，圍困屋宇搜索思疑份子，箭型隊伍前進，戰術手語等等，第五星期至第八星期，各個隊伍開始出發到市區或郊區作實地演習，由營地教官充作騷動份子，假設代表幾十人或幾百人或幾千人在某一地區意圖騷動，反對政府命令等等，由營地大隊長發出訓令各防暴隊迅速到達現場，防止，驅散或拘捕不良份子。

防暴演習是每個警員最好的實習，它能發揮各個警員的機智，應付一個混亂場面的經驗。人生的旅程像一列火車，到了一個階段，另一個階段又開始，訓練營是每個警務人員必需經過的一個階段。

## 聖誕節的意義

警員 李族隆

一年一度的聖誕節轉眼又到了。幾天來的假期，而我們警務人員却無份享受。有人認為聖誕節的意義，是讓人們去享樂，吃一頓豐盛的聖誕餐，看電影，上夜總會，送點禮物給朋友和愛人。才不負節日的氣氛。但也有人對聖誕節的來臨有一個真正的意義，絕對不是愉快的大吃大喝，和享受幾晚聲色犬馬。

那麼聖誕節正確的意義是什麼呢？我們以事論事來分析，聖誕節的意義不外乎分為廣義與狹義的兩種說法，狹義的說來，聖誕節是宗教上的一個紀念典禮，耶穌降生之後的年份一年一度的一個最隆重的節日，廣義的說，聖誕節是傳統留下來的假期或者節日。

我們從教堂與學者那裏得到許多有關耶穌經過的事跡，他的存在，這不是一種杜撰的神話，蘊藏累累的歷史文件告訴我們他的真實性，任何人都無法否認這個事實，我們更加毫無疑問地知道了他的生平，尤其是他為了拯救世人，而被殘酷處了死刑，被釘上了十字架。他的一生是無罪過的，而在極端惡劣的環境下，他忍受，他奮鬥，終於他成功了。

人與人之間，只有愛才能永恆地聯繫下去，才能創造出燦爛的歷史，仇恨和鬥爭決不能永遠地解決任何問題，我不是一個教徒，但我相信耶穌是一個值得我們去崇拜的偉大人物。有的時候，我們受盡了痛苦折磨，和種種誤會而產生的委曲求存，但我們應該回想一下，耶穌所受的苦是遠超過我們千萬倍以上，他愛所有的人，甚至最壞的，最自私的，他也是一視同仁地去愛他們。他為愛世人，而個人甘受受難。

聖誕節到臨，我並不是神父去和你們講道理，但這天是我們值得去紀念這一個偉大人物的誕生，學取他的思想，去愛護別人，去幫助所有需要我們幫助的人，這才是聖誕節的意義。



高級探目七三七龍志剛先生，駐守筲箕灣警署，於一九六六年三月十八日，病逝於寓所，遺下寡婦李淑雲，子女奉侍在側，先生生前極為同寅敬重，同寅對他逝世，深為哀悼。



警員二七九一于溪澄先生，駐守香港交通部，於一九六六年三月六日，因心臟病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦戚秀萍及子女五名，先生生前勤奮奉公，深為同寅敬重，一旦與世長辭，同寅極表哀悼。



警員六三三一陳熾彬先生，駐守於海傍警署，於一九六六年二月廿七日，病逝瑪利醫院，遺下寡婦李麗娥及女兒一名，先生生前極為同寅敬重，一旦與世長辭，同人深表惋惜。



警目二四二三胡金煌先生，駐守警察樂隊，於一九六六年五月四日，因心臟病突發，逝世於警察學校，先生生前愛好音樂，一旦與世長辭，同寅致候其兄長胡鐵先生，極表同情和弔慰。



警員二七四〇李宏緒先生，駐守香港衝鋒隊，於一九六六年五月十二日，病逝於瑪利醫院，遺下寡婦畢玉香及子女六名，先生生前待人接物，深為同寅敬重，同寅對他逝世，深表惋惜。



探目一五二〇溫植芳先生，駐守毒品調查組，於一九六六年三月八日，在大埔出勤執行職務時，意外殉職，遺下寡婦駱秀珍及子女五名，香港警務人員致候其未亡人極表同情和弔慰。

# 知足常樂

女警員八七五二  
馮艷珍 警校

有人說，金錢是萬能的，有錢就可以買到一切東西，這種說法，如果當作個人生活的理想目的，生活為金錢而角逐，當然是庸俗而不正確，然而，如果作為對這個社會經濟面貌認識，倒是很對。況且金錢對人確很重要，最顯淺的例子，人生存條件之一就是吃東西，購東西吃就得付錢，可以說一句話，誰不要錢！

不過，人是難於滿足的，有錢者越是有錢，當然，只要是用自己的勞力，或者勞心而得來，出自正途的金錢，是必然常理。但讓我們正視這個現實社會，幾許人不擇手段利用錢而做盡一切萬惡之事，損人利己來大飽私囊，難怪時下不少人有「萬惡皆金錢」之嘆！其實一切盡人為，若談到人為財死，則自尋死路，無藥可救治矣！

不錯，金錢與人從來是分解不脫的東西，既萬惡亦萬能，任你是英雄豪客，亦為金錢而互相殘殺，博學之士，因金錢而身敗名裂，怎解呢？可以說他們底心坎裏有不知足之貪慾，俗語說，知足常樂。故此，祇要把這個道理了解，把名利輕置，把人生乃役於人，把真誠推感於別人，每個人若能緣此而做去，亦會因此而感動，則把萬惡變萬能，把仇恨變友愛，知足是可引致快樂境地。而且，雖清茶淡飯，亦非魚肉相比，人生在世，是數十年間的事，日求於兩餐，夜求一宿，身無大碍，亦應足矣！倘有何求呢？求者就是一個心安理得而已。

## 呈堂證物

美國阿里桑那州，有一位交通警員曾因給了一次機會那個犯了不小心駕駛的司機不予控案，那個司機感激之餘，隔了兩天便親自將一枚西瓜送給那警員以作謝意，當時那警員恰巧是當值期間，收了西瓜後，他想想怎樣才可以避免同事間見到了西瓜而要分食。他想了一會拿出一柄小刀來，在西瓜皮外刻了四個字，然後放在架上，果然他的同伴沒有一個人敢向他要求分食，原來他刻着四個字是「呈堂證物」。

## 第一屆

# 港星警察埠際籃球賽

星加坡警察榮獲錦標

第一屆香港和星加坡警察籃球埠際賽，於一九六六年十月十五日星期六，在九龍伊麗沙白青年館展開角逐，七時卅分先由九龍青年對香港青年作序幕，八時卅分主力戰開始，球迷慕名來觀，場面熱鬧。港警之主管長官不少來捧場，並為雙方球員打氣，結果星加坡警隊實力較強，以九十四比六十七獲得首屆埠際賽錦標，在觀眾熱烈掌聲下第一屆港、星警察埠際賽，宣佈圓滿閉幕。

賽前有一場序幕戰，由九龍青年籃球訓練班出抗香港青年籃球訓練班，結果香港青訓班，以五十六比六十七敗於九龍。

主力戰開始，星警首採攻勢，但港警在力力抗禦上，仍能將戰局拉緊，雙方互有攻守，勢均力敵，但以星警合作較佳，先以三球佔先，成績為四十二比卅六。

休息後再戰，港警球員缺乏後勁，且上半场放盞，部份新血與老将尚見脫節，至為星警所乘，尤以星警隊長湯益生至為活躍，港警先後連接失分，卒為星警奪取錦標，總成績為九十四比六十七。

茲將雙方戰球員名單列下：

（星加坡警察）名譽領隊：拿督陳錦泉。領隊：溫植生。名譽顧問：葉世美。指導：侯深湖。裁判及管理：張成順。幹事：林俊南。隊長：湯益生。隊員：鄧彬生、黃育池、何金星、王開心、吳海來、黃良榮、林東輝、林南雄、陳金坤、李亞財、邱清發。後備：陳振玉、陳順利、張思霖。（香港警察）總領隊：韋綠全、呂樂。領隊：蔡秉龍。教練：張曙。秘書：林木星。軍醫：王陽坤、李潤祥。隊長：薛松基。隊員：林炳雄、盧光中、朱表榮、馮漢忠、謝國華、呂天培、鄭萬波、陳錦華、蔡展生、黃錦棠、張玉雄。

# 打開你屋子的窗

愚且拙齋主隨筆

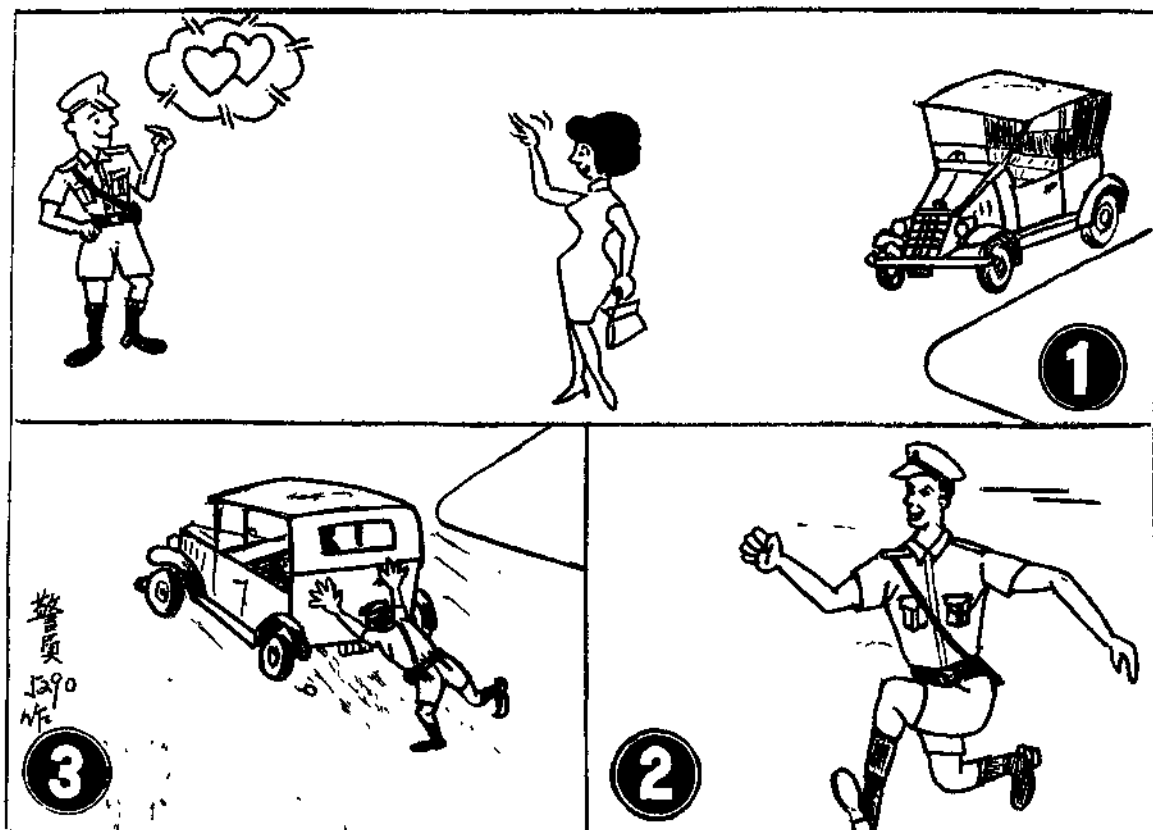
很多人都沉迷於聲色犬馬。他們對人說理由就是寂寞，在工作完畢找不到好的娛樂，或者說沒有好朋友來談天。其實這些人用這個理由來辯護，是一種托詞而已。

我以為沉迷於聲色犬馬的人，確實找不到好朋友，聲色犬馬不錯會找到刺激，可是帶來不健康，而走進墮落之途。如果你確是感覺得寂寞而找不到忠實朋友。好吧！讓我介紹你們認識些忠實的好朋友，這些朋友祇有你拋棄它，它們永遠不會離開你。這些朋友是誰——那是書籍和報紙。

英國人有一句俗語說：「一個家庭沒有書籍和報紙，等於一間屋子沒有窗戶一樣。」雖然居住在香港，很多房屋都沒有窗戶，但這不能怪香港人，而是環境使然。但在思想上，文化上很多家庭也沒有一個文化之窗，這個無形之窗，就是人類的智識。智識的來源，不外乎由三種方法得來。第一種自己學習得來，第二種是從書本閱讀得來。第三種由先進的人口述得來。

對書本無特殊好感的人聽我這番話也許平平無奇，但愛好讀書的人聽了却完全同意。書本是時代的證據，是歷史的軌迹，你可以自書本尋到了日新月異的知識，又可以自書本找尋到一百年前，一千年前，一萬年前的事實經歷，如果沒有書，你怎知道科學家如果放射人造衛星，預備登陸月球？又怎知道歷史上有個秦始皇和拿破崙？豐富你的腦子，增長自己學問，除了讀書，還有什麼方法呢？

所以我建議沒有窗戶的家庭，應該及時打開窗子，讓文化知識的空氣，走進你的屋子裏，清新一下腦袋。不然一定會影響思想上的健康，當然，一天一個月，甚至一年，你也許不會發現，但是日子久了，你就會追悔莫及，任何一種嗜好，不論是良好或不良的，都是培養出來的，如果自幼培養了良好的嗜好，不良的嗜好就會被淘汰。找到那位忠實朋友——書籍，你便不會感到寂寞，打開了文化的窗子你便會健康了。古人說：「開卷有益。」這更證明了讀書是人生最快樂的事。



作○九二五員警

此 如 來 原



# 過年談曆法

• 陳承國 •

「日曆張張撕，張張撕不了。  
問人說幾何？命了撕不了？」

農曆是我們最古老的日曆，它積聚了我們祖先不少的經驗，逐漸成為適應於農業國家適用的曆法。

它並不如一般人所理解的，單純是靠地球運行太陰推算出來的曆法，而是把太陰曆與太陽曆互相配合着使用的，比如所謂「閏」就是從兩者間互相調配的履端歸餘生出來的。等到土圭的發現，我們的祖先，就靠它求得準確的多至點，而每年的節候乃能明確加以規定，而我國的創始十九年七「閏」的方法，比起西洋梅頓氏十九年要早一百七十六年。所以古代一切有關於曆法的文學，和星象的觀測，都和農民的生活有着密切的關係。比如在「詩經」裏見到星的名字，有許多就是與農民生活相關的，像：「跛彼織女，終日七襄，雖則七襄，不成報章。」「曉彼牽牛，不以服箱。」「東有啓明，西有長庚，有暵天畢，載施之行。」顯然的，這裏所見的星名，如織女，牽牛，啓明，長庚，天畢，箕，斗等等，都沒有溢出農民的思想意識之外。而七襄，服箱，斯揚，揭湄等更明白地表現出農民生活的形態來。

所以，把我們的古曆法叫做「農曆」的確十分適合，這種曆法可以說農民自己創造出來使用的曆法。尚書上說：「曆象日月星辰，敬授民時。」民時就是農民播種耕耘和貯藏的時節。曆象的創造，主要的作用就在這裏。無論古今的農民，他們對於星象曆法的使用都極熟練，例如田家

五行志裏就有許多民諺或諺語表現出這種情形，其中有主么幾首：「河東西，好使犁，河東角，好夜作。」「黃梅天，日多幾番顛。」「夏至日，莫與人種秧，冬至日，莫與人打更。」「霜降了，布衲著得。」「大寒須守火，無事不出門。」

這些都是記述農民生活，生產和氣節的關係。有人說中國的農曆裏頭夾雜着太多的神話傳說，太不合科學的原則，這種現象，在當初科學智識還十分發達的時候，根據主觀幻想出來的神是難免的。而且初民時代的科學和神學根本是孿生兄弟，到後來方成為敵對。所以，農曆決不能說是不合科學的曆法，祇要我們把夾雜在其中的古代神話妄說的部份清除，使它得到更完善的發展，農曆乃是最適合於農民使用的農曆。

人類生活，處處受到自然週期的控制，尤其是我們以農立國，農民日出而作，日入而息，春風秋雨，夏葛冬裘，種種活動，莫不需要預知季節的來臨，和氣候的轉變，以為耕作播種的依據。農曆一年之中有廿四個氣節，即冬至，小寒，大寒，立春，雨水，驚蟄，春分，清明，穀雨，立夏，小滿，芒種，夏至，小暑，大暑，立秋，處暑，白露，秋分，寒露，霜降，立冬，小雪，大雪，等於告訴人們各種氣候的變化，使農民易於記憶種植，故亦有農曆之稱。

農曆最先求出的是冬至日，從今年的冬至日到明年的冬至日，共有三百六十五又四分之一日，分成十二等分，每一等分就是一個中氣，將中氣與中氣之間作二等分，叫做氣節，我們習慣上，

把十二個中氣和十二個氣節，統稱為二十四個節氣，其間的距離都是一樣長，非常有規律。

現在通用的陰曆和陽曆，都有它的優缺點。農曆除了農民耕作外，而且曆法上的甲子「即以甲子至癸亥六十個名稱爲一週。」曾有三千多年的應用歷史，爲世界上最悠久的紀日法，爲整理歷史不可缺少的法寶。但是由於時代進步，農業的問題，也由於技術，種子，肥料和水利的改良，已發生了重大的改變，以往年種兩季的稻米，現在可以種三季了，換句話說，現在已不需「春天耕地」了。

陽曆的七日星期週，也是一個古老的制度，而且這種曆法比較簡單精確，正是工業社會追求的目標。但事實上，陽曆也有很多缺點，假如一年平均日數跟太陽年不能完全相等；星期日的日期，每個月都不相同；每個月的日數不相等，二月份祇有二十八天，付租的人不是感到吃虧嗎？

因此目前世界上有許多專家學者，都在積極研究，希望能夠改成一種理想的世界曆。這種曆法，把每年分爲四季，每季分成三個月，各十三星期九十一日。每季第一日都是星期日，最後一日都是星期六。每季第一月都是卅一日，第二月第三月都是卅日，每年增加的一天，叫做「年終日」，插在十二月卅日和一月一日之間，不在月內，也不算是星期。

這種世界曆。平年共三六五日，閏年三六六日，置閏的方法跟現在的陽曆一樣。閏年加一閏年日，插在六月和七月一日之間，不計在月內。也不算星期。這種的世界曆結構均衡，方式永久，而且每月都有固定的工作日數，對於一般人民的經濟生活甚爲便利。同時又便於統計上的比較，時間上的調和。確實是比現行陰曆，陽曆都要好，倘若將來能普遍通行於世界，那麼新年元旦將是一個普天同慶的節日了。



## 有獎徵文解答

當你拘捕一名藏有大量毒品之嫌疑犯，在押解犯人回署途中，突然面臨另一宗嚴重傷害他人身體案件發生，你應該採取如何適當步驟？

### 耳聞並非目睹

警員四七七 李廣發

警 總

在押解一個藏有大量毒品之嫌疑犯。回署途中，突然聽到有人高呼：「救命！有人殺人。」身為警務人員這時必需機警從事。因為「救命！有人殺人」是聲音，並非你目睹一切。當時亦無第三者出現要求警察幫助。在這種情況之下，我以為先解下自己的槍繩，先把嫌疑犯雙手綁緊，會同他上前查究。如果碰到附近居民，首先詢問該居民姓名地址，然後將該嫌疑犯交由他看管。因為警務人員有請求市民協助拘捕重罪犯人之要求權力，而每一市民均有協助警察之義務。

將犯人交給居民看管後，自己才去現場調查這一宗「救命！」案，如果真是嚴重傷害他人身體，便應該立刻制止該人行兇，如果犯罪之人拒捕或者阻撓警察執行職務，應當視當時環境需要，而使用武力。犯罪之人用體力抗拒拘捕，則用足夠體力將其制服。如果犯罪之人仍然手持武器，繼續向你襲擊，這種情況那時馬上拔槍。根據使用武力，亦可以拔槍制止該犯罪人行兇。以免受到危險，而保護他人的性命。

### 主要職務是保護人民生命財產

警員六零六五 陳志强

中央警署

在上述事件發生時，主要是能夠確實清楚當時事情是已經發生抑或正在進行着。我們可以帶同該嫌疑犯一起到現場。此時，或許該犯會奮起反抗，那麼可以請求市民協助及請求會同民衆到現場觀察事情發生的真確性。（因為可能會是電台的廣播劇）。

倘若事件確實已經發生，或正在進行，如沒有其他人協助下要當機立斷放棄拘捕該毒品疑犯，阻止該嚴重罪案發生，及拘捕該兇案罪犯。如罪案已經發生後，該罪犯已經逃跑，在這樣情形下應該立刻找尋目擊證人及兇器，維持現場情況不變，即通知警署。

結論：（一）因為警察主要職務是防止罪案發生及保護人民生命財產。

（二）毒品疑犯，其罪案比較次要罪行，嚴重傷害他人身體危及生命安全，已經幹犯了重刑罪。

（三）毒品疑犯可以交由其他市民看管，倘若逃跑了，我們可以記下其容貌及服裝，然後通知電

台通緝該疑犯。

最後結論：在上述情形案件已發生時，我們應該放棄拘捕毒品疑犯，而進行

第二項案件，採取行動。

### 應冷靜地採取必須行動

警員：七八一八 韓耀明

東區警署

該員在巴士站搜到一瓶海洛英，同時又能將嫌疑犯拘捕，滿心歡喜的將該犯人帶回警署，以為今次一定能夠獲得上級之讚賞，以及同伴之羨慕，誰料行到中途又遇到另一件嚴重罪行，那真是一個難於應付之局面，現在讓我們替他想辦法吧！

首先我們想深一層，毒犯們是否只有一個人攜帶相當數量之海洛英，他們對偷運海洛英，太都有人照應的，換句話說該員在木屋區所聽到之救命聲，可能就是一個騙局，以引導該警員深入虎穴，當聽到救命聲時本應打電話緊急求援，但一般而論，木屋區是沒有電話的，而慘厲之救命聲又不斷地喊叫出來，現實擺在眼前，不由他多所考慮，立即要採取一切步驟前往看個究竟，當然在這樣情形下，故然是要提高警覺，假如真有人在該處行兇，而兇手又在木屋區內的話，那麼就更想法對付那兇手了，照本人之愚見認為，不妨將毒犯說服協助自己將兇犯拘捕，或許毒犯認為有將功贖罪機會，而能答允合力將兇手拘捕，那便大功告成了。

另一方面，毒犯認為時機到臨，乘你無暇顧，伺機逃走也沒有辦法了，因為一個殺人兇手比一個毒犯之罪行嚴重得多，而該員已盡全力應付此事件，他所能做到如此而已！各位之高見又如何？

## 隨機應變

警員七五九九  
孫龍泉 東區警署

警員單獨巡邏，在香港方面最普遍就是半山區和山頂區了，假如真面臨兩件一齊發生的話，那應就要靠自己的機智來應付。

首先我們分析兩件事的重要性，藏有毒品是慢性害人。而嚴重傷害他人身體可能致人的性命危險，對警察什麼問題徵答，我的意見如下：

拘捕藏有毒品之犯人時，經警談後，有機會問該犯人之姓名地址，同時證物必定在拘捕犯人由警員掌握中，才採取最近之途徑回署，我以為這件案已經造了一半。

在押解途中，行經木屋區而聽聞有人呼叫救命聲，我以為該警員首先分辨該救命聲是真實呼叫聲抑或是收音機聲，所以要帶同該犯人前往查究。

有位同事說警察可以將犯人交與民衆看管，然後去應付另一宗嚴重傷害他人案。在例書裏，不錯是說警察有權要求民衆幫助，但我相信在香港很少民衆當警察要求協助時而甘願為警察去看管犯人，這個方式是行不通的，我以為不如和犯人一同前往查究。

在那兇案發生現場，如果確實有嚴重傷害他人身體發生，你首先對該押解的毒犯說，你已經在合法拘捕下，如果你逃走的話，可能加多一項罪名，成為逃犯。你應該站在旁邊，等候我辦案。

然後喝令那行兇人放下武器，如果這個人不服從的話，可以拔出手鎗制止，甚至開槍射擊，直至該人失去武力為止，假如該毒犯伺機逃走的話，因為你已經登記了該毒犯之姓名和地址，辦完該嚴重傷害他人身體之事，才回署通緝他。

## 當機立斷

警員九六五八  
周少強 東區警署

在半山區和山頂區，都是由警員一人單獨巡邏，應付案件的發生，就是靠那位警員的智識來當機立斷。對於警察什麼問題徵答，我的意見認為拘捕了一個藏有大量毒品之嫌疑犯，在押解途中，而對遇到另一件嚴重傷害他人身體案件發生，應該採取適當和決斷的行動。

警察最重要的職責是防止罪案發生及保護市民的生命及財產，所以在發現有嚴重傷害他人身體案件發生時，警察應立即負起職責，設法保護市民的生命。但這個環境下，因為你已經拘捕了一個藏有大量毒品之犯人，而且還是在押返警署途中，你怎能抽身去處理這件嚴重傷害他人案件呢？還要記得當時你要嚴密看守着這毒犯而且正在押解返警署途中呢？

照本人的意見，在你遇見這種困難情形，你要有一個決定，最緊要是仍然將該毒犯嚴密看管以免仍有機會逃走，並且要立即設法去處理那件嚴重傷害他人案件以保護市民的生命。如當時你知道確實有傷人案件發生，你應該立即到達罪案發生之現場看個究竟，確實是有一男子正在手持兇器傷害另一人，應該立即喝令行兇者停止行兇，並要他放下武器，否則開鎗以保護該受害者。如該行兇者願意接受你的警告而放下武器，你應該請求該被害者替你撥「九九九」通知電台，另一方面你仍然要監視着該毒犯以免他有機會走脫，並對着傷人案件之行兇者，命令他勿移動，或命令他舉高雙手面向牆面而企，否則開鎗，可以叫該毒犯上前將該兇器拾起以免傷害別人或者自己本身。

另一方面如該行兇者不聽你的警告仍然繼續傷害該人，你應該立即取出佩鎗向該兇手腳部發射，使該兇手無法再傷害該人，因為在嚴重傷害他人案件發生環境下，為着保護市民之生命，警察有權開鎗以阻止兇案發生。在擊傷兇手之後，應該設法找附近的市民來幫助，替你通知警署，這時你可以說服那位毒犯，替你把那兇徒綁起，然後等候警署派人來援助。

## 「無有不有，不有而有」

佛偈

警員三七九五  
香港交通 陳承國

「神雞」故事，終於證明與當年之「楊妹事件」無異。蛋是有一個，不是雞蛋，而是混蛋，已經用來炒了魷魚了。

翻遍了港九新界警署地圖，在返回警署途中都不需要穿住木屋區，有巴士站為證明。

下午八點鐘時間郊區巡邏，都採用雙輪制了，最近沒有查個警員單獨巡邏的機事，這個可能是便衣警員了。

「腦筋，勝於槍彈及暴力」。這是警員執行工作銘記的格言。因之發展到邏輯方法；把它推理，演繹，歸納。「救命啊！有人行兇」。這聲音併不是虛厲，痛楚，掙扎，而是藏毒者的黨羽圍攔脫警員的拘捕，在廿碼之遙洞悉其好的陷阱，但聰明的警員已截停查架街車，帶回警署發落了，正嚴厲譴責；「古上有龍泉，利人不見其利，而害己是紅泉呀！這真是治安有賴，社會幸甚！」



# 高級駕駛術

宋濟公

## 第十章 黑夜行車

在晚間駕駛汽車，當然比較在日間方便得多，因為晚間交通情況不會像日間這麼擠迫，同時司機能够保持速率來行駛。但是對一個不習慣夜生活的司機來說，黑夜行車可能引起反作用，行車時間愈久愈會思睡，甚至因瞌睡而碰在轉向盤上，司機這樣做就變成危險駕駛了，在第一章裏我說過，一個司機駕駛他的汽車，如果注意力分散，他的汽車就會變成一件致命的武器。駕駛者有上述情形，我以為他應該選擇泊車的地方，泊好車走出車廂散一輪步，或者走到附近餐室喝杯茶，才繼續駕駛汽車。

避免黑夜行車思睡法，就是讓車廂內空氣流通。首先將前車門的鷄翼窗較好，讓強風可以從縫隙吹入，然後將後車門的玻璃攪下六寸左右。這樣可以使空氣從車廂流出。黑夜行車司機最大的缺點，就是把所有車門玻璃攪起，為的是怕寒風侵襲。他這樣做會引起車廂空氣混濁，同時人的呼出空氣會令防風玻璃起濛點，對司機視線就不能一覽無遺。

爲了需要黑夜行車，尤其是到新界或者離開市區。我以為應該首先檢查一下汽車，檢查一下機器是否良好是勝過半途拋錨，譬如防止駕駛時

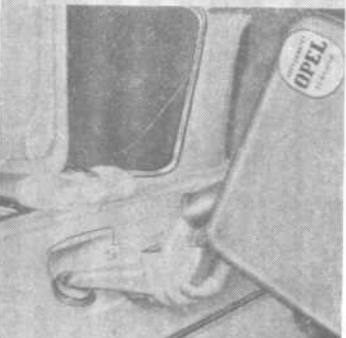
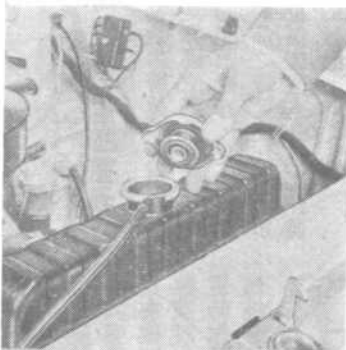
發生事故，檢查一下汽車是否保持足夠汽油，因爲三更半夜汽油站很少通宵營業，下一步檢查一下水箱的水是否足夠和潤滑油的份量是否達到保持消耗。再檢查一下全車的電路，包括大小車頭燈和尾燈及電池，否則半途無電，你就成個人企係度。最後就是檢查後備車呔和換呔工具了。如果可能的話攜帶一支手電筒，這支手電筒對你使用會令你想想不到。

## 第十一章 危險駕駛而形成交通失事

交通諮詢委員會曾經透露過，交通意外，是由於駕駛汽車人士，沒有很好執行交通規則，不遵守汽車行列而做成交通擁塞，容易發生意外。這樣說法祇是其中之一，還有很多很多的理由，可以做成交通意外，像駕駛者技術不良，或者根本沒有認識交通的規則，或者司機精神散漫毫不關心車前動態都是。

例如，常見的危險駕駛就是交通要道十字路口，有人不理會交通標誌寫着「大路在前停車」甚至對地面劃着大

白線也不理，繼續行駛。或者交通燈已經亮着紅燈亦一樣飛馳而過，上述兩項動作很容易做成意外事件，其實對於駕駛者本身而言，就是犯了危險駕駛了。轉彎時因技術不良，離心力使汽車跳呔，危及別人對道路運用發生麻煩，也算是危險駕駛，爲什麼轉彎會跳呔呢？就是因爲駕駛汽車的行車速率太快，失去控制能力，很多交通意外都是由車行速度過高，突然轉彎而引起的。本來汽車將近轉彎時，司機應該預先將速度減低。扒頭而不顧別人的汽車，隨意扒頭，沒有看清楚當時交通情況，便突然扭轉向盤插入，使行駛別一線的汽車，急忙煞車來避免碰撞，這樣做也是危險駕駛。如果你有這種駕駛術，不但會危害本身安全，還會威脅其他的道路使用者。上述所舉幾種情形上來看，大致上使讀者對危險駕駛有一個基本的印象，駕駛汽車時，假如犯了上述危險動作，就要自己知道及時處理，才不致於一錯再錯，以致觸了嚴重效果，形成交通失事。



↑ 應該常留意水箱內是否有水及油  
。油滿入否是箱油和水

如果真的不可避免而牽入意外事的漩渦。首先停車看看有沒有人任何人受傷，無論傷者輕微到祇是擦損皮膚而已，盡可能從速向警方報告。不要理會第三者所講的話，甚至他是目擊證人之一。在失事現場，也許有人說這是小意思，報警是小題大做。他們所說的話，一切一切都是對你不利的。最重要的是徵求傷者本人自己的意見，他需要說的話。因為當時他不作聲，聽了旁人的言語，以為沒事，及後再向他的朋友說出失事的經過，就會有人提議他去報警，而要求賠償，那時你就惹禍上身了。

下列四種駕駛罪名，如果成立便會受停牌處分，雖然不會作為觸犯刑事論罪，但對司機的責任問題，良心上的譴責，來決定他應做和不應做的事。

(一)危險駕駛(初犯不會有停牌的處分，再犯或屢犯則可能處以停牌十二個月之徒刑)。  
(二)無第三者保險。(司機吊銷執照十二個月)。

(三)超速開車。(如犯三次以上，則受停牌不少於六個月處分。)

(四)酒醉及藥物影響下駕駛。(初犯即受停牌處分，期限不少於十二個月，再犯則不少於三年。)

## 第十二章 結論

動作配合去做順序的事情，而又去做預作防範工作，這是人類與生俱來的固有特性，人與禽獸的分別就是人是智慧的動物，而潛有反應靈活的動作。但是恐懼和害怕的心理，也是人類對動作反應靈活的阻障。所以有不少人，一生之中不敢去嘗試學習駕駛，甚至有不少人已經考獲駕駛執照，還沒有信心去駕

駛汽車，為的是恐懼和害怕，使他自己的反應動作遲鈍。對駕駛術打了一個大折扣。

其實駕駛汽車的技術優秀問題，是連繫到駕駛者本身，頭腦和手、腳的反應，是否配合動作來得適當，或者動作反應來得遲鈍。司機的體魄，年齡，和精神是否健全，都是原因要素之一。很多司機以為飲小量的酒，可以使駕駛汽車來得機警和敏捷，酒精或麻醉劑供給你得到一個假信心而已，它能夠鼓勵一個人去冒險，反應上敏捷去駕駛一部高速率汽車，可是酒精也可能使神經系統反應遲鈍，而不能讓腦袋去考慮到安全。

談完酒精對人類的反應，我又說到緊急煞車，因為煞車的技巧，也是表現駕駛者的下意識，自然的反應是否機警和靈敏。一部汽車在非常完滿條件之下，用每小時三十哩來行駛，司機考慮到需要煞車來停止，首先把右腳從油門離開而轉踏到腳掣上，這一秒鐘的時間，你的汽車已經行走了一廿二多尺了，用力踏掣後車輛仍然推進大約

四十多尺才會停止。故此緊急煞車的靈敏和機警，就是司機的下意識，自然的反應，他在預先考慮和估計之下，右腳已經配合行動了，兩項配合得宜，那麼汽車便及時及地停止。

上面兩項舉例說出人與生俱來的智慧。現在我又對各位闡明學習高級駕駛術的目的，假如你對下列五項要點已經達到完滿階段，你已經可以領到高級駕駛執照了，五項就是：(第一)有緊急煞車的機警。(第二)有禮讓別人使用道路的觀念。(第三)有不按響喇叭的文明人風度。(第四)有不傷任何人畜的慈悲心腸。(第五)有怕觸犯交通規例的警惕。

最後我還有三樣習慣，希望各位戒除，就是在駕駛時切勿與乘客閒談。對吸煙司機來說，最好汽車行駛時切勿吸煙，亦不可開了收音機，一面開車一面去聆聽狗經馬經。因為三樣壞習慣都令你遲鈍。分散注意力，而且會令你動作反應表現不到你的高級駕駛術，最後，祝各位謹慎安全有快捷的技巧而帶有責任感。(全文完)



行車之前，為了安全，應該檢查一下汽車機器，包括車呔和是否有足夠潤滑油，試驗方法如圖左。



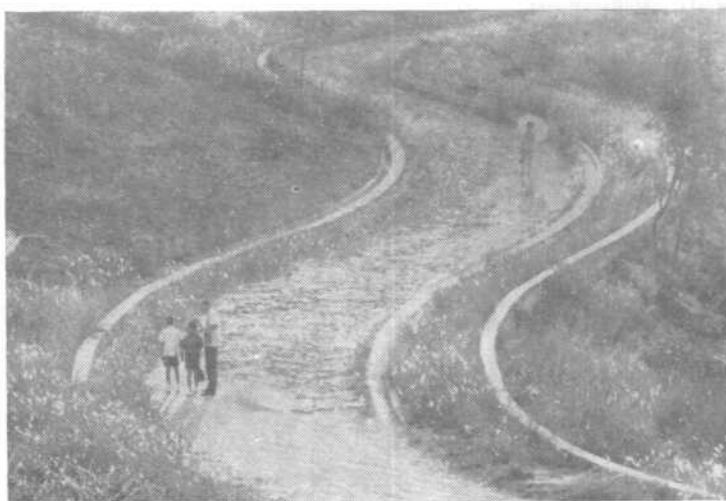
# 攝影園地



⇒ 甘展先生

欣欣攝

◁ S 的構圖



株劉警佐

↓ 避風塘的落日

株劉警佐



## 影相人語

煮飯生夾濃，落糖落錯鹽，牛肉切直紋，冲菲林先落定影液，都是令人啼笑皆非之事。而前者無法下咽之外，尚可博一啖笑，後者則除了喉頭哽咽，啼笑皆非之外，簡直目瞪口呆，連話也都說不出！

基於「失去者總是好的」的影相人語。故凡是失去機會拍攝或者有機會而又爭取不到鏡頭，總是最後的鏡頭，亦是令身受者永難忘懷，說來有聲有色，口沫橫飛。此乃嗜好影相人好此道原因之一。

有頭腦而不懂運用技術，有技術而不懂運用頭腦，都非良材，以必需兩樣俱備，方可與之言藝術。

世事不如己意者，十居其九，影相人擺景又何能例外。



# 攝影機和你

·明·

優良的攝影家是什麼做成呢？

雖然攝影工具，只供應給攝影家去做成較佳的作品，可是並不是攝影工具去做成優良的攝影家。一般來說，當欲購買一具較佳的攝影機，拍出來的照片當然獲得較好的效果。

一個不會利用去運用攝影機的人，而買了一部名貴攝影機，你懂得一半功夫而已，這就是說要成功為一個優良的攝影家，就在乎你要完全了解你的攝影機的性能，所以問題不在於那一種攝影機你在使用，而在於你如何去使用那部攝影機。

任何一個攝影機也會做成一張山水準的照片，甚至可以入選沙龍，但祇有會使用攝影機的人，才能運用他的攝影機，你必須訓練你獲得一種學問，一種專門不會在照相材料店，或以攝影工具的商店所能購買得到，那就是「相機眼」一樣的觀察能力。「照相佬」和「攝影家」實在是有分別的。前者祇係替人照相，並不需要小心計劃，或者動腦根去想像，他就始終是一個拍照者。可是攝影家就不同了，他要苦心去研究怎樣運用工具，他要清楚計劃去拍他的照片，同時對目的物找到正確的光線。

## 平安夜一曲由來

8154 黃少梅

「平安夜」是感人和最容易聽得到的一首聖誕歌曲。幾乎每個宗教聚會的場合，都要唱它，特別是在聖誕前夕「報佳音」詩班，一見會唱起「平安夜」。

提起「平安夜」，我們應當感謝奧地利奧本多夫城裏的幾隻小老鼠，因為在一百四十二年前聖誕節前兩天，這幾隻小老鼠把奧本多夫城禮拜堂的風琴咬壞了，我們因此才能有一首如今流行全世界的名曲。那一年聖誕節奧本多夫天氣很冷，聖誕節前兩天晚上，一個牧師和一個牧長帶著大馬到禮拜堂，準備唱聖誕頌歌的音樂，可是風琴的風箱卻給老鼠咬壞了，無法修理。牧長便靈機一動，馬上作了一首曲，以便聖誕前夕有得代，於是創作了一首不朽名曲。由於風琴壞了使用他代之，因此這首曲原唱的伴奏部份是非常特別的，他是寫給弦樂，二支號角代召結他的，兩個獨唱的聲部，有一次演唱是由作者和牧師担任，時間是一八一八年聖誕前夕，地點便是奧本多夫城裏的教堂。

Merry Christmas

and a

Happy New Year

Hong Kong Police Magazine

恭祝聖誕

新年進步

本刊全人鞠躬





# 柔道

資料室

## 柔道的起源

柔道，是在封建制度下發展起來的日本固有武道的一種。在科學還未萌芽的古代，武器大都非常粗笨而幼稚，當將士身臨戰場，短兵相接，處於衝鋒狀態的場合，武器已經不能充分的發揮它的威力，此時惟有取決於柔道的戰鬥術，以決定戰爭的勝負。因此柔道逐漸成為青年男子必習的武術。其後，由於時勢的推移，年代的累積，始更進一步演進為超脫死生的修行道，更經過一段漫長時間的研究，而漸次發展起來。

這種類似我國拳術的日本原始武術，在以前除了泛稱柔道之外，詳細項目的名稱，五花八門，派系各異，例如柔術，體術，小具足，捕手，和術，組討，拳法，白打，居合，手縛等等，不一而足。然其技術均不外是拿、拂、投、打等名稱雖異，而其內容幾乎無甚差別，都是永遠不用任何器械，純粹以肉體當作直接的武器。換句話說，光憑赤手空拳，制敵於死命。在派別方面，除了各創始人自立門戶外，更有依據學理而分為若干派系，較著名的有：竹內派，關口新心派，柳川派，起倒派，揚心派，三浦派，福野派，夢相派，霞新派，天神真揚派等。在日本德川幕

府時代的末期，流派尤多，分散在全國各藩，永遠是各樹旗幟，開設道場，教育自己的子弟，培養大批的武士。

柔道在當初既被視為衝鋒陷陣的唯一有效的戰鬥術，便自然而然地成為訓練武士的最重要的教育手段，而成與武士共存共榮之勢。但到了明治維新初年，隨著武士階級的消滅，柔道幾乎一蹶不振而趨於絕跡。到後來幸有一位官學生名叫嘉納治五郎的，站在國民教育的立場，重新提倡，而使之又重見于世。嘉納治五郎更以科學的觀點，對原日的柔道加以批判檢討，把柔道修練的目的分列為三點，即：武術，體育，及精神修養。也就是所謂國民精神的涵養。依此目的，對以前的內容加以全盤調整，應取者取，應捨者捨應從新加添者加添，始形成了一套有系統的武術。明治十五年，即一八八二年，集各家之大成的講道館的柔道正式產生。此即今日日本的柔道，亦即風行于全世界的柔道了。

## 柔道是日本國粹之一

柔道在日本是國粹，日本每一個國民都懂柔道，根本上沒有不懂柔道的日本人，雖在原子武器大量問世的今日，柔道已失去戰鬥的效能，但

日人已把它視作鍛鍊國民體格的國術，任何男子都以未曾嘗試柔道為恥，由此可見柔道在日本國民間是如何的廣泛而普及了。無論戰前、戰後，每當日本有慶祝大典時，在明治神宮所舉行的體育大會，是少不了柔道的表演的。除了民間廣泛的練習外，日本當局更不遺餘力，盡情提倡，自昭和十四年起，國民學校中即把柔道列入正課之內。

## 柔道的「技」與「形」

柔道既為一種武術，內容自不簡單，主要有投技，抑技，絞技，關節技，當身技，極形，投形，固形，柔形，古式形等類，式形極為繁多，茲分別說明於次：

(一)投技 這是一種將對手投擲而倒的技術，遇必要時，在任何時皆可制敵於死地。此技的秘術極多，在投擲的時候，有專用手使勁的投技，用足使勁的足技，用腰使勁的腰技，自己向後倒而將對手擲出的真捨身技，自己向橫側而將對手擲出的橫捨身技等五大類。自然，每類中又各包括不少種架式，其代表架式有：背負投，穴外刈，釣，腰，巴投，浮技諸種，限於篇幅，不贅述。

(二)抑技 係從上面把對手完全的按住，使之不能立起的技術。所壓抑的部份普通為上半身，特別以胸部為主。主要架式有崩架裝固，躺上四方固，橫四方固等。

(三) 絞技 係將對手的頭部或體腔絞擠的技術，使敵手感到莫大的痛苦，必要時，亦可置之於死地。這種技術主要的絞擠頭部及身上，惟因體腔易發生危險，已被日本當局禁止。首絞以臂為主壓迫對手的頸部動脈及氣管，使之停止呼吸，而且足以使血液停止流入腦中。代表作有裸絞，片羽絞，並十字絞諸種。

(四) 關節技 係將關節一面倒轉一面捻扭的技術，使敵手疼痛，並失去自由，必要時更可使關節脫臼，或使骨骼折斷，關節遍佈於全身，惟目前日人所曉較的，只許施行於危險性較少的肘關節，其他關節一概禁止，代表作有所謂臂絞，臂挫十字固，臂挫臂固等種。

(五) 當身技 向敵手的致命處打，或衝或踢，使敵方疼或致死的技術。通常所攻擊的部位為主要的穴道，這穴道乃經過長期的體驗所得，動輒令敵手氣絕或死去，在柔術的古書中均列為秘術。這些部位，在現代醫學的立場來觀察，也都確是易於引起腦震盪的部位或者是內臟的重要器官。

(六) 投形 是一種集手技，足技，腰技，撲身技，橫捨身技之大成，由每樣選出三式所編組的套數。

(七) 柔形 是根據「柔」的學理，把攻擊和防禦的方法編連起來，而成功的體操方式，共包含有十五式。

(八) 固形 係為傳授抑技，絞技，關節技的學理方便計，各將其代表的技術選出五式，編連而成的套數。

(九) 極形 是一種無論對手是否手持武器，要用赤手空拳加以攻擊時應用的技術。

(十) 古式形 這原是從前起倒派所傳的套數，以後又經過嘉納治五郎改正了的，為「形」中最高，最深奧，而且有藝術意味的一種。內容計有二十一式。

以上只說明了「技」與「形」的大要。此等技術可相互自由的使用，毫無限制，端在隨機應變，任意施展。但「形」的方面便必須在一定的限制下去修練的。

## 創造快樂的人生

中區 學員六一五〇 葉頂健

我們大家都知道，人類是萬物之靈，有頭腦，有智慧，更有無窮的希望，祇要肯吃苦，有毅力，無論什麼艱難痛苦的事情，都是可以克服的，所以希望永遠是在人間的。

人類為了要生存，不應向窮困痛苦屈服，更不應自怨自艾，「將相本無種，男兒當自強」，這是不易的道理，不應有自卑感才是正常的心理，因為人生是虛渺的，時間是無情的，一寸光陰一寸金，寸金難買寸光陰，由此可證明時間是那樣的寶貴，所以我認為時間就是生命，浪費了時間，就等於浪費了生命。人應該知天樂命，視事達觀，我認為快樂無憂的人生，才是成功的人生了。

漢朝名人賈氏說：「天地為爐兮，造化為工。陰陽為炭兮，萬物為銅」。究竟生存在這個世界上的人是否那麼樣的痛苦，悲慘的呢。知足者，貧亦樂，不知足者，雖富亦憂，富有並非一定是快樂幸福，貧窮亦非一定就得不到快樂的，因為世間之事，是難以忖測的，滄海桑田是可成爲事實的。名與利祇是一種虛榮的東西吧了，人生幾何，數十寒暑名利不是與時俱逝嗎？人類雖然富甲一方，但身外之物是不能帶入棺材的，所以我等應該腳踏實地，努力從事，不要爲物喜，亦不要爲己悲，因為有時塞翁失馬又焉知非福呢？

孫中山先生說：「人生以服務爲目的」，這是很好的格言，所以人類生存於世上，應要盡自己的責任，目的爲人羣貢獻，爲社會建設，爲大眾服務，祇要不苟且從事，妄作胡爲，那麼世界永遠是繁榮的，人年永遠是快樂的。青年創造時代，時代考驗青年，讓我們來創造快樂的人生時代吧！

# 虎俠

· 文亭皇



北風緊，形雲密。

臘月的娘子關，城隘口的積雪，差不多就快封閉了。

關隘下的兩株大槐樹，枯枝爲雪壓得沉甸甸地，風掠過，像年邁的衰翁搖幌不定。

是雪晴的黃昏，由於氣候實在太冷，富家園廬取暖，貧戶擁裘而眠，冷清清的娘子關前，雪野玉嶺，闕無一人，遠處祇傳來林中野狼嗥叫之聲。

那關外十里坡白狼山上的野樹林，狼嗥聲越來越厲，關上的人聽了，雖然毛骨聳然，但祇當沒聽見，因爲野狼這種羣聚的淒厲聲音，顯示出這些野獸一定發現了可供大嚼的食物，而那食物大半是荒野迷途的人類。

但是因爲太冷了，冷得關上的人懶得去管這碼子「閒」事。

白狼山樹林裏的雪地上，一個紅轎女子正氣喘吁吁地向前奔逃，三個紫黑色頭巾的人緊跟在她後面追著。

樹林的另一端，白色的雪地上，沒着殷紅色的血痕，血泊盡處，一棵大樹幹旁躺着一個白髮老叟的屍首。

情勢很清楚，三個黑頭巾殺了那老者，又在追逐步履維艱的女人。

野狼叫喊着，遠遠圍着那老者的屍首。

三個大漢像貓抽鼠，虎擒羊似地戲耍着那弱質女子，他們原可一劍把她刺倒，但是故意虛張聲勢在後面追她，並發出殘忍的吼聲。紅轎女子又悲又怕，又氣又急，撲在一株樹上，回轉身來，對着那三個惡徒大叫：「你們這羣畜生，殺了我吧！」

那三個黑巾漢子，站在她面前，眦眦地看視着她，臉上同時露出無恥的以心服。

紅轎女子淒厲地叫着：「殺了我吧！」

爲首的那個黑巾漢子，咧開嘴，露出一嘴黃牙，向她走近：「我們捨不得殺妳……」

跟着是一陣混聲怪笑。

三個人又聚在一處，抽籤決定怎樣蹂躪這個女子。

林中野狼的叫聲。

女子眼見遠處野狼圍近她父親屍身的影子，不禁失聲尖叫。

三個黑巾漢子決定了，那個瘦子在等他兩人怪笑聲中，撲向紅轎女子，女子躲過他，轉身向他父親屍身處跑去。

女子慘烈的叫聲，她被另外兩個漢子一邊一個拉攏。

瘦子衝到她面前，伸出手猛摘她的紅轎：

……

「噠！」

在女子的大叫聲中，瘦個子應聲而倒。

「噤聲！」黑巾大漢吼着。

夜行打扮的身影，飄落在女子面前。兩個黑巾漢子怪叫着，揮劍變取來人。

一經交手，兩個黑巾漢子轉身躍出圈外。

原來他兩人的虎口都被震裂。

「好漢不擋財路，你是那一道上的人物！」

「哼！」來人從鼻孔冷笑着：「這算什麼財路，夜半搶掠老漢婦女！」

「他們是我等的仇家！」

「是仇家，也不許這裏趕盡殺絕！」來客斬釘截鐵。

「這娘子關一帶，是我等衣食之處，你如果是江湖上走的，不該越界管閒事！」

「混賬，少爺路見不平，什麼叫管閒事？」

那兩個攔路，噤了一陣子黑道上的黑話，

來客不理他；使劍上前，兩隻黑手嚇得拔腳就跑。

那野狼，也被來客兩隻飛腿連斃兩隻，狼狼逃散開。

森林遠處，兩個漢子還在叫：「管閒事的聽着，你我往日無怨，今日有仇，可敢留下姓名。」

「少爺鬧中虎俠常應龍！天淵海角，行不改名，有極的再過來交戰。」

一陣樹葉響處，兩個漢子鼠鼠逃走。

「噢！」常應龍揚手一鏢，遠處有人呼痛落地聲。

常虎俠先看昏絕在雲地上的紅帳女子，拿出一粒回魂丹，就撮雪喂進女子口中，女子悠悠醒來，全身戰慄。

虎俠道：「姑娘，別害怕，在下不是歹徒！」

女子看着身邊不遠處個子的屍首，霎時間明白是怎麼回事，伏地向虎俠叩首謝救命之恩。

虎俠連稱不敢，紅帳女子又撲向十數步外老漢的屍首，俯身大哭。

虎俠一個箭步，躍到前面樹下，中了鏢的黑巾漢子，兩腳亂蹬，已經拌得發昏二十章；

虎俠用劍攔在他喉嚨上。

「風華，快說出你等為何在此欺凌老人婦女？」

「我……我們三個都是太原霸王莊僱來的銀客；奉馬員外的命令，趕殺吳家父女。」

「什麼仇？」

「不知道！」

「不知道！哼，就爲了幾錠銀子，莫名其妙地幹這昧盡天良的歹事！」

「俠爺饒命！」

「饒你不得！」虎俠原想下劍，但轉念一想：「殺你這種人，污了我的劍，你們三個是那一路的。」

「我叫青面煞陳小魚，被你刺死的是黃面煞屠中虹，跑掉的是黑面煞莊遠。」

「哼！你們就是聲名狼藉，爲人不齒的蚊蠅三王，怪不得能做出這種傷天害理的事！」

虎俠又回到紅帳女子身邊，勸她止悲聲，離開這黑林子。

女子不忍離開老父屍身，虎俠爲她抬起父屍，領她走出樹林。還弄娘子關上來。

森林中傳出羣狼爭食屍首的聲音，青面煞尖聲慘叫，跟黃面煞一齊做了狼羣的食物，真是痛煞痛煞。

再說虎俠托住紅帳女子，指着老漢屍首，越過娘子關隘，從那女子嚶嚶泣聲中，斷斷續續說出她的父親原是太原府一個孔目，因爲霸王莊的馬員外殺了一個外鄉女子，官司打到府衙，府尹和抽司等都與馬員外有交往，原想作成個誤殺，由馬員外買贖一個家人抵罪，但是這位吳孔目

抵死不肯，被府尹尋個事故，將他撤差，父女倆原要奔娘子關，過黃河回陝西老家去的，並想在娘子關一個故友處落腳住些時候，不料錯過宿頭，又兼路途不熟，走進白狼山，吳孔目做了冤死之鬼，如果不是虎俠聞聲自關上前去營救，紅帳女子也將後果不堪想像。

當虎俠把女子送到關上王太公家，王太公營炸吳孔目之屍和欺待紅帳女子吳淑蘭不在話下。却說虎俠救了吳淑蘭之後，在燈光之下看見淑蘭憔悴猶存，又悲不自勝，雖在哀毀之中，那花般容顏，似梨花帶雨，確是個絕色的女子。淑蘭又在王太公的草堂上，倒金拜玉地向常應龍叩謝救命大恩。

應龍原是個靦腆的少年，一時倒弄得手足無措，也趕忙跪在地上還禮。

淑蘭於經過大險大難大悲之餘，內心對救命恩人常應龍，自然油然而生出一種感恩和一見他就安全感的情緒。

這一對年青的男女，在王太公的心目中，正是一對璧人，由於父喪，淑蘭的哀慟，使他們之間存在一種昇華的情感，虎俠是個俠義好漢，他當然不肯在這種情況下，流露任何內心潛伏對她的感情。

在王家住了三天，虎俠請王太公傳話給後堂守孝的淑蘭，他決心到太原跑一趟，順便查覆霸王莊一些不法的事，並且請王太公不要把淑蘭的身世對任何人說起，以免遭到意外。

淑蘭隔着簾子向虎俠由衷地說出希望他珍重的心意。她並且希望虎俠常應龍在從太原回來時，能送她回原籍去，虎俠答應了她。

太原府，是三晉人文薈萃之地，塵街喧鬧，衣冠都雅。

虎俠常應龍，不一日來到此地，投宿在南城高陞客棧。他打扮成書生模樣，弱不禁風，且把劍囊做琴囊，暗器藏琴箱，爲的是心懷蕩漾塵穴，表面要避人耳目。

店小二殷勤接待，應龍在上房歇下。這家客棧，生意異常興隆，過往客商行旅，人物複雜。應龍在房中歇定，小二又送來湯水，叩問應龍的姓氏籍貫，從何處來，往何處去。應龍說這是什麼規矩？店小二俯耳向前，說道是店主人規定的，見有面生的客人就得登錄清楚。

應龍「哦！」了一聲，不經意地問小二：「這店主人是誰，小二說：『提起我家店主，是太原府大名鼎鼎的人物，城外霸王莊馬員外出資的資本，掌櫃的是黑面後貌貌鼻大爺。』」（未完待續）

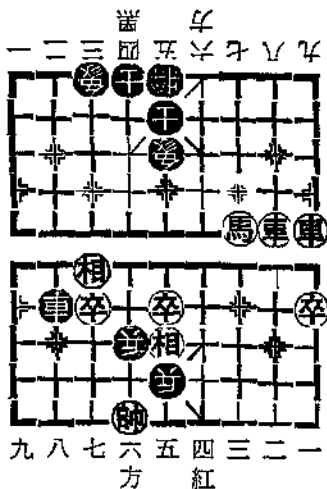
# 古局新研

第四三五四  
中央學界 葉 磐

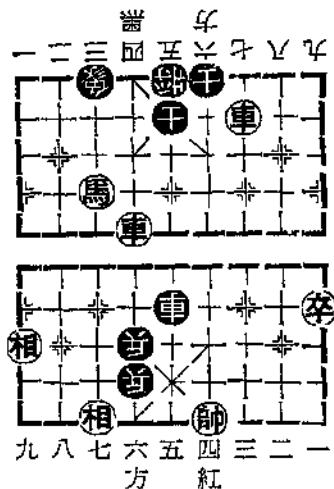
## 野馬操田

「野馬操田」原載於「百局象棋譜」(後來「竹香齋」又載入此局)它與該譜的「七星聚會」、「蜥蜴降龍」、「千里獨行」等局有異曲同工之妙，由於這個棋局，先走方面，從表面看來，都含有一種易於獲勝的假象，因而最易迷惑低手，其實它的變化是異常複雜的，非經過深入鑽研，雖有較高棋藝水平，也不易窮其變化，因此在從前一些走「江湖」擺棋攤的人，都喜歡以這些棋局作為「謀生法寶」，他們把這些棋局稱為「四大棋局王」，現在靠擺棋局為生的行業，雖已逐漸消滅，然而，在棋藝日益發展的今天，這些棋局仍是我們研究象棋的資料。

(圖一)



(圖二)



「野馬操田」舊譜的記載着法，也很不全，起初「野馬操田」是有一路兵的，如(圖一)在古譜裏說它(正和)後據屠景明先生編著「古今象棋戰術」把它原譜的着法不斷刪削，認此局有邊兵之後，則無論如何變化，都屬於黑方獲勝，茲將其原譜與修正着法介紹如下：

### 原譜着法：(紅先和)

- 車二進四 象五退七
- 車二平三 士五退六
- 馬三進四 將五進一
- 馬四退六 將五平四
- 車三退一 士四進五
- 馬六進四 將四進一
- 馬四退五 將四退一
- 馬五進七 將四退一

- 車一平六(一)將四平五 象五退七
- 象七退九(二)卒五平四 帥六平五
- (至此如圖二)前卒平五 車六平四(三)車五平九(四)車三退八
- 卒四進一 馬七退五 車九進一(五)馬五進六 將五平四
- 馬六退八 車九平四 車三進一(六)將四平五(七)馬八進七
- 車四退六 車四平六(八)車四平三 車六退四 卒五平四
- 車三平六(和)

### 着法註釋：

- 註(一)：紅方因無法造成連照殺着，故惟有走此着，兼攻帶守，以救目前。
- 註(二)：紅若改走相七進九，則黑車三進二，紅車六退三去卒，黑車三平二，紅相七退五，黑卒五平四照，紅車六退一去卒，黑車二進一照，紅相九退七，黑車二平三去相(勝)。
- 註(三)：紅若改走馬七退五，則黑車五平八，紅車三退八，黑車八進二(勝)「又註此第三着」紅若改走馬五進四照，則黑士五進六去馬，紅車六平五照，黑士六退五，紅車五退四去卒，黑車八進三照，紅帥四進一，黑車八退一照，紅帥四退一，黑車八平五去卒，紅車三平四，黑士五進六，紅車四退一去士，黑車五進一照，紅帥四進一，黑卒四進一(亦勝)。
- 註(四)：黑車五平九去兵「劣着」，應改走平八，則變化較深，請看修正着法便知其奧。
- 註(五)：伏着，準備走車九平五而定殺着，倘紅馬五退六捉卒，則黑方又可車九平四截馬，繼之卒四進一(亦勝)。「又註此着」黑如急於走卒四進一，則紅馬五進四照，黑士五進六去馬，紅車四平五照，黑士六退五，紅車五退四去卒，黑車九平七照，紅車五平四，黑卒四平五照，紅帥四平五去卒，黑車六進二去車「成和局」。
- 註(六)：紅若改走車三進五，則黑卒四進一，紅車四平六照，黑士五進四，紅車六進二去士照，黑車四退五去卒(黑勝)。
- 註(七)：避免兌車，保存實力，造成互相牽制之局面。
- 註(八)：迫兌尋和，免受驚險。

## 「變：「按圖二」(黑方先走)」

車五平六 帥四平五 車六平九(一)(三變)  
車九進三(三)車四退八 卒四進一 帥五進一 車九平六  
車六退三

設(一)：此變黑方有種種殺法，紅須小心應付，詳見後「三變」及註釋。

計(二)：此為原譜着法，似是而非，應改走車三退八為宜，詳見後「三變」。

計(三)：黑中應先改走進三，俟紅車六平五守中，然後再進一照，紅車四退八，黑卒四進一照，紅帥五進一，黑車九平六去車，黑子力較強，有可勝之機。

## 「接三變」

車六平九 車三退八(四)車九平五 帥五平四 前卒平五  
馬七退五(五)卒四進一 車六退四(六)卒五平四 車三進一  
卒四平五 相七進五 車五進一 馬五退六 卒五進一  
帥四進一 車五退一 車三進一(七)車五平四 車三平五(八)  
(和)

註(四)：紅若誤走車六平四，則黑車九進三照，紅車四退五，黑車九退一(黑勝)。

註(五)：原譜為車六平四，黑卒四進一，紅方束手待斃。

註(六)：兌卒機密之着，否則黑走卒四進一，或車五進一，均可成殺。

註(七)：紅若走馬六退七，則黑士五進六，紅馬七退五去卒，黑車五進二照，紅帥四進一，黑車五進一去馬，紅車三平七，紅車五退三(黑勝)。

計(八)：車正在中，無沉底卒(成和局)。

## 「修正着法：應屬黑勝」(按圖二 黑方先走)

前卒平五 車六平四 車五平八(一)車三退八 卒四進一  
馬七退五 象三進五(二)馬五進六 將五平四 馬六退八  
象五進七(三)馬八退七(四)卒四進一 馬七退六 車八進二(五)  
相七進五 將四平五(六)車三進五 卒五進一 馬六退五  
車八平五(黑勝)

着法詳釋：

計(一)：妙着，使紅方三路底車沒有半二活動機會，後終因此制勝。

計(二)：胸懷中兵。

計(三)：運籌帷幄之中，決勝千里之外，此着乃取勝要訣，使紅不能遠底車威脅。

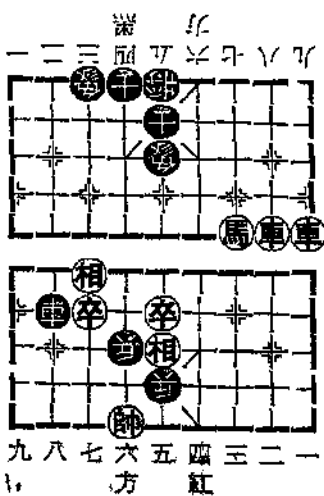
計(四)：紅若改走中四平六照，黑則士五進四，紅車六進二照，黑將四平五，紅馬八進七照，黑將五進一，紅車六平四，黑卒五進一照，紅帥四進一，黑卒四平五照，紅帥四進一，黑車八進一(亦勝)。

計(五)：匠心獨運，此着精彩神妙，非此無以取勝。

計(六)：先防疏漏，勝利之基定矣。

「野馬操田」後來經過藝人們修改後，減去原來的邊兵，成為「附圖三」形勢，它的變化「比圖一」廣闊，而且更為複雜深奧，但經過相方精彩神妙鬥門，結果終於成為和局，筆者因時間關係，未能一並載錄，下次如有機會，再行介紹，以供諸君及有興趣之任研究。

(圖三)



大家來支持我

們自己的刊物

投稿和建議甚

至理智的批評



# 童子軍的冒險章

## VENTURER

小隊長：楊開榮

### 九龍第九十旅警察子弟童子軍

學校的總測驗於是星期結束了。在這秋高氣爽的時候，最適宜遠足旅行和露營；而我日夕希望嘗試考取童子軍的冒險章——「Venturer Brunette」亦宜於這個季節舉行；因此，我便決定把我的希望報告我們的副團長，經過副團長的初步童軍常識考驗合格，再由團長指示往見我們的區總監；得到區總監批准並草擬一項冒險章所包括的一項路程考試，兩天的路程是由大嶼山的大嶼至梅窩，沿途需要繪圖、攝影、分析十種植物和石塊，訪問各村落，尋找水源和營地。冒險章的路程還需要由兩位童軍陪行，一切就緒；我們三人便前往童軍秘書處，由我們的義務秘書張兆基先生安排下，照會一切有關部門的委員先生；大澳警署和梅窩警署等。好不容易，我們才成行。

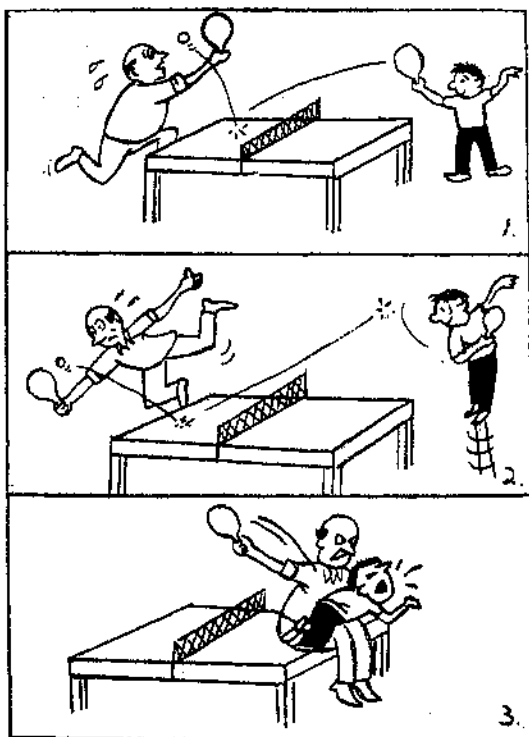
這天，天氣很是晴朗，小輪到達大澳後，我們便前往大澳警署拜會當地署長，他是一位辦事忠誠的人，親自接見我們，還指示警署的四周詳說那裏的環境，當地風景談不上美麗，總算過得去，我們交談了傾刻，因為大澳只是我們的起點，前面還得走一段相當遠的路程，因此我們便向署長告別，踏上考驗的路程了。沿着山邊的左邊，經過大澳消防局，往前行，行了許久，才到達一條小村名涼屋；那裏人口稀少，我們逗留了片刻，便繼續前行，繞過一個海灣，我不大清楚它的名字，灘上但見石卵班班，拾了一些比較精緻的以作紀念。我們拿出幾何儀器作表面的地形繪圖，繼而向四邊張望，擺景拍照。再行了一段路

，二澳在望，一片田野夾着一個村落，經過汾流，把我們的行踪報告了當地的警察巡村隊，他們告訴我們前面直行是汾流角又名東灣，我們依着他們的指示，到達東灣，時已傍晚，陽光斜照，影得大地一片通紅，水平線上彷彿銀光閃閃，反射海邊的浪花，構成一幅美妙的畫圖。至此，我們委實已經很疲倦，架好了營幕，便開始弄餐了。飯後，我獨個兒坐在營幕前的草地上，沉思一會，萬籟俱靜，回顧往景，故我依然！也許是我愛寫文章而這麼靜的環境觸起了我的心思，我開始寫我的「冒險章」的路程日誌，夜深了，我們的營燈也漸漸暗淡，涼風吹拂，使我走進了夢鄉去。

翌日，一早起來，收拾行裝，跟着羅盤的方向，直往沙咀，沿途盡是羊腸小徑，水源缺乏，如走沙漠，熱得彷彿全身着火，逼着赤膊而行；我們的皮膚給陽光晒得火紅，又得負着背囊，行行重行行，還要打雀般的眼看着有沒有奇花異草，好作樣本。我的同伴真的看來有點吃不消，但我們的路程時間有限，因此只有冒着汗流夾背，不知走了多少時間才看見一條引水道，呀

！開心死了，我們眼睛一亮，精神一振，腳步一沉，立刻加速前行，石壁水塘在望，未幾，已抵達一所小屋，屋裏的一位村長老人給我們幾口清水，真是感恩不淺！休息一會，沿公路直往長沙，我們看見了十多株蕉樹和間斷的田野，及後抵達背澳；又是一條小村落，那裏風景倒很秀麗。由於沿途要「攝影存案」，還得分析各類植物和五種不同的石質，在地圖上尋找位置，繪圖筆記，這麼遠的路程，時間不經不覺的過去，終於行抵梅窩，我們互相對望，大家辛苦行旅得來那副「魯濱遜」的樣子，真有點困惑，互相一笑，累把制服整理，便前往梅窩警署作最後報告，「落」R.B.向 D.O. 道謝後便又踏上歸途，結束了兩日來「愉快」的旅程。

我們借此機會，僅向大澳警署，梅窩警署和沿途各村民等予以我們方便而特此致謝，並祝港島及新界警察子弟童子軍等聖誕及新年快樂！



惱羞成怒

西洋畫選





白露明小姐說：“及時儲蓄，有備無患！請即到渣打銀行開儲蓄戶”一元即可開戶（手續費全免）

---

渣打銀行  
存錢最好



# 水 火 殼 蜆

經濟 · 安全 · 清潔 · 便利

一條財路

節省支出  
等於  
增加收入

## 光達行

蜆殼火水服務站

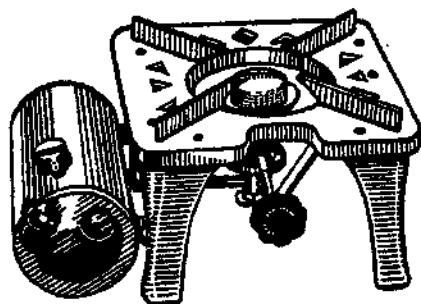
● 軒尼詩道五五三號  
香港區 電話：七七〇三三〇、七七〇三六八  
七六〇五八二  
● 北角英皇道四〇四號  
電話：七〇六五二〇、七〇二一二九

● 彌敦道五四〇號  
九龍區 電話：八五一五五一、八四七八一六  
八四九三八一  
● 青山道三七八號 電話：八六七六六四

● 京士柏 電話：八四二五三六  
● 黃大仙竹園 電話：八二六九二四  
分 站 李鄭屋村 電話：八六七三四七  
● 長沙灣警舍 電話：八六九二一一  
● 紅磡大環山 電話：六二一八六一  
● 官塘翠屏道 電話：八九三九一〇

經營各國名廠火水用具  
適合工廠食堂商店家庭  
需用義務設計免費修理

· 歡迎參觀 ·





23 NOV 1989



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

英  
文  
版

SUMMER 1967  
VOL. XVII NO. 2  
(Published Quarterly)

6 F6 H7

---

From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**  
**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**

---



# TIGER OIL

ALL PURPOSE MEDICATED OIL

MANUFACTURED BY:

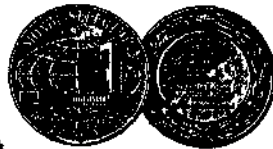
**ENG AUN TONG**

Sole Proprietor HAW PAR BROTHERS LTD.

MAKER OF THE FAMOUS TIGER BALM




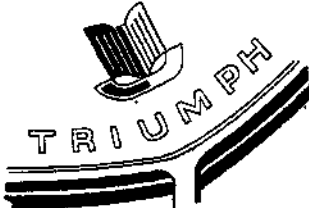
HONG KONG.

Ask for  
San Mig\*  
— enjoy  
the best beer  
here



International  
Gold Medal  
Award

\* San Mig  
is a registered  
trade mark

*If you would like*  
*a*  *or a*  *or*  
*a*  *or a* 

*go to*

**THE ZUNG FU GROUP OF COMPANIES**

**ZUNG FU CO. LTD. • Z. F. GARAGES LTD. • AUTOMOTIVE LTD.**

**ISLAND SHOWROOM: TOWER COURT**

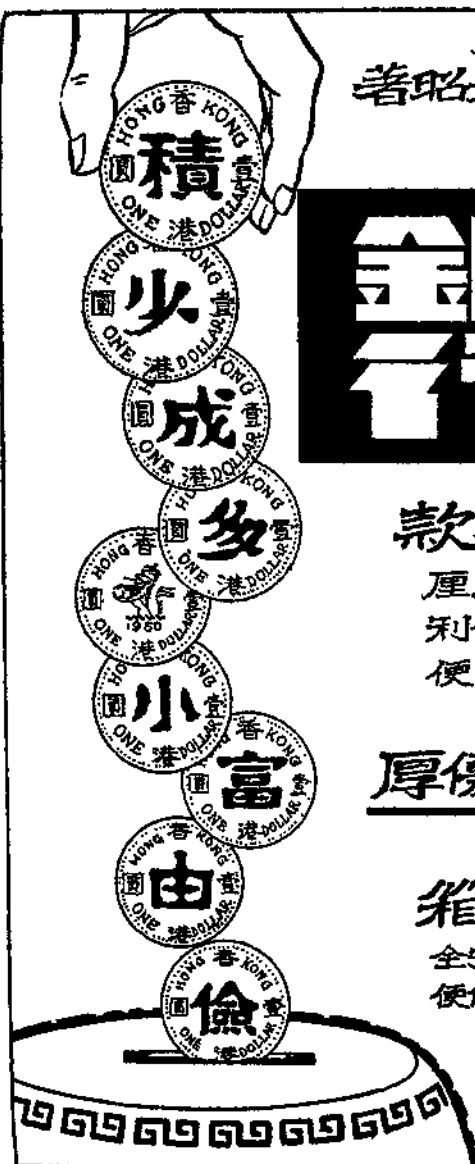
HYSAN AVENUE TELEPHONE: 777251

**KOWLOON SHOWROOM: OCEAN TERMINAL**

DECK 2, 201 TOLO PLACE TELEPHONE: 670031







著昭譽信·年餘百辦創  
商英

# 有利銀行

## 款存蓄儲期活

厘三息週·戶開元一  
利便存提·免全費雜  
便尊隨可·名錄西中

## 厚優息利款存期定

## 箱險保盜防火防

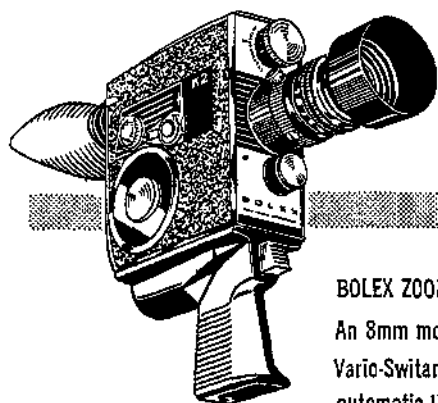
全安盜防火防·件文物歸責名  
便簡續手用租·起元五廿租年

號七中道大后靈海香

FEAA



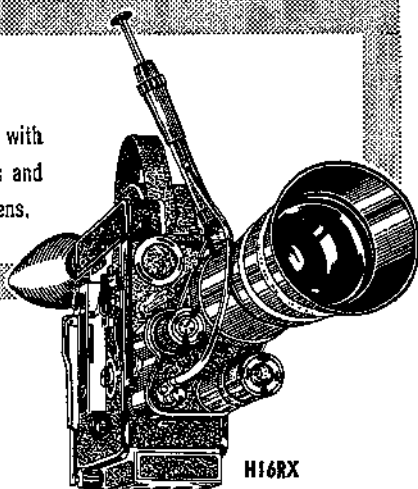
## *The Triumph of the* **HIGHEST SWISS PRECISION ENGINEERING!**



K2

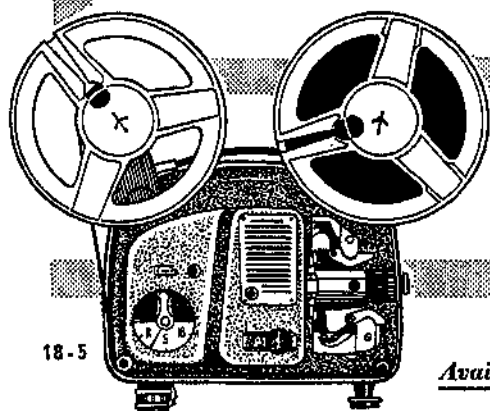
### **BOLEX ZOOM REFLEX Automatic K2**

An 8mm movie camera for the perfectionist with Vario-Switar 8-36mm f/1.9 Power Zoom lens and automatic light measurement through the lens.



H16RX

**BOLEX H-16 REFLEX** with Vario Switar "86 EE". The world's only **AUTOMATIC 16mm** Motion Picture camera.



18-5

The 8mm **AUTOMATIC BOLEX 18-5 PROJECTOR** is unquestionably the finest projector on the market today and competitively priced.

Available at all Franchised Dealers



Sole Agents: **J. H. TRACHSLER (H.K.) LTD.**

1301/2 Takshing House, 20 Des Voeux Road C., Hong Kong  
Tel. 235051-3

# GOING ON LEAVE?

**CHOOSE  
FROM**

## **HUMBER**

SCEPTRE  
HAWK  
SUPER SNIPE



## **HILLMAN**

IMP  
HUNTER  
1500 SALOON



## **SUNBEAM**

RAPIER  
ALPINE  
IMP SPORTS



**GO THE  
GILMAN WAY!**

# **GILMAN MOTORS**

Union House, Pedder Street Hong Kong. Tel: 227011, 232136



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## EDITORIAL

It is with deep regret that we have to record in this issue the deaths of Police Officers who died in the course of their duty. Obituaries appear else-where in this issue.

As will be noted, this issue is one month late in publication and is also smaller than usual. As you will appreciate, everyone is putting every effort into maintaining law and order and little time can be spent on non-essential duties. If we had more articles in reserve, the Magazine could be prepared, with the exception of Newsletters, many months in advance. As it is, it is difficult to find material for the Magazine. As it is your Magazine, please submit any articles, poems, photographs or anything else you think could be used so that they can at least be considered for publication. Contributions should be submitted to the Editor, Police Magazine, P.H.Q., and may be submitted at any time.

## COMMITTEES

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

#### *Editor*

Insp. K. H. A. Chambers.

#### *Sub — Editors*

Asst. Supt. J. G. Mansell.

Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.

Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### BUSINESS COMMITTEE

#### *Business Manager*

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### *Advertising Manager*

Asst. Supt. R. L. Redpath,

#### *Treasurer*

Mr. A. C. Wong, Exec. Officer.

#### *Circulation Manager*

Staff. Sgt. 1 CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### *Asst. Circulation Managers.*

Staff Sgt. I WONG Choi, Staff Sgt. I LAM Kam-Chuen, Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

---

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.  
Price: — 40 cents per copy.

## HOME LEAVE PLANNING QUESTIONNAIRE

---

**QUESTION 1.** What car will you choose to buy which must have good looks, a good performance, plenty of room, and be easy on the pocket?

**ANSWER.** A VAUXHALL — either Viva, Victor or Cresta.

Make sure you consult

**CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong 765261.

or Portland House, Matauwei Road, Kowloon. 638601.

and have a look at the VAUXHALL range before you start to plan your leave.  
(Car hire in the U.K. can also be arranged.)

***Rediffusion***

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE

RING 762211 OR 63231 FOR FULL PARTICULARS

# An Garda Siochana-The Civic Guard

by Insp. Padraig S. O'Riada (Ex Garda 14110)

In December 1921 a treaty was concluded between the Government of Great Britain and the leaders of the Irish Resistance Movement who had campaigned relentlessly for 5 years in order to achieve Irish Independence. The effect of this treaty was to place the twenty-six southern counties of Ireland under the control of a native Irish Government. Britain retained the remaining 6 counties in the North East corner of Ireland as part of the United Kingdom.

The new state in Southern Ireland was called "The Irish Free State" which was given dominion status, similar to Canada. Britain was given control over certain Irish sea ports and the King remained the titular head of state. However all these privileges were later revoked and the Irish Free State became a completely independent Republic in 1949 known as The Republic of Ireland.

In 1922 the Irish Authorities were faced with the responsibility of establishing the full machinery of state viz. A Legislature, A Judiciary and An Executive.

The Legislature was set up in the form usually found in a democratic state with a lower house of elected representatives and an upper house of nominated representatives.

A Judiciary, closely modelled on the British system, was established with 7 courts of law. The old British practice of appointing well known public figures to act as unpaid magistrates in the lower courts was abolished, and only qualified legal practitioners were eligible for the positions of District Justices in the District Courts or Judges in any of the Higher Courts.

The remaining organ of state which the Irish Authorities had to establish was, of course, an Executive. It was of primary importance to set up an efficient Police Force.

In British times, two Police Forces existed in Ireland. The Royal Irish Constabulary founded by Sir Robert Peel in 1814 and the Dublin Metropolitan Police. The Royal Irish Constabulary (R.I.C.) was a very efficient law enforcement unit and was responsible for law and order throughout Ireland except in the Dublin area. Queen Victoria was pleased to confer the Royal Charter and a sum of £2,000 in the late 1860's on the Irish Constabulary after it had successfully quelled a nationalist insurrection.

The struggle for Irish independence between 1916 and 1921 forced the R.I.C. into a purely military role so that law enforcement as such became non-existent during those years. The civilian population of Ireland was encouraged by its own leaders to resist efforts at law enforcement and above all to isolate and ostracize members of the R.I.C. and their families. No Police Force can function without the co-operation of civilians

and by 1920 the R.I.C. was completely demoralised and Ireland was, in fact, a lawless state.

In 1922 the responsibility for law enforcement was suddenly thrust on the Irish leadership. The shoe was now, so to speak, on the other foot. The same leaders who had indirectly advocated anarchy were now trying to establish national tranquillity.

It was decided by the Irish Free State Government to establish a national unarmed Police Force. Careful preparation was made to ensure that this new law enforcement body would have the same standards of professional ability which distinguished the old Royal Irish Constabulary. At the same time this Force would have to appeal to the strong nationalistic feelings of the Irish people if the venture was to prove successful. The use of firearms by an Irish Police Force was considered unwise as the Irish people have a peculiar abhorrence for firearms, especially if displayed by public officials. The name "Garda Siochana" (in English "Civic Guard") was chosen for the Irish Free State Police.

The first recruits for the Garda Siochana were nominated by the District Commanders of the Irish Republican Army (I.R.A.) in each of the 26 counties. Recruiting was also open to applicants from the 6 countries still under British Rule. These recruits were hurriedly fitted out with uniforms, given a few weeks military training in Dublin and despatched to all the old Police stations around the country.

A separate Police Force existed in Dublin which was unchanged from British times, viz. the Dublin Metropolitan Police (D.M.P.). This was amalgamated with the "Garda Siochana" in 1925 under the Police Force (Amalgamation) Act 1925.

Ireland, in 1922, had a turbulent society — a large section of the Resistance Movement repudiated the Anglo-Irish treaty of 1921 and, although the terms of the treaty were later ratified by the majority of elected representatives, civil war broke out. Those against the treaty were headed by Mr. Eamon De Valera who sought to overthrow the Government of the Irish Free State, repudiate the treaty and continue the resistance struggle until full independence was achieved for the whole 32 counties of Ireland. Overnight the country was split in two camps. Former comrades in arms were now at loggerheads and a sympathetic world watched helplessly as the tragedy of internecine strife descended on a people which had fought gallantly for the right of self determination. Murders and assassinations became commonplace and, in this war of explosive passions, even members of the same family were divided.

The Garda Siochana was one force that could bring sanity back to the Irish people. The first Com-

missioner was Mr. Michael Staines who held the post from March 1922 to September 1922. He was replaced by General Eoin O'Duffy who is generally considered to be the father of the Garda Síochána. This man was a gifted organizer, a rigid disciplinarian and a born leader of men. In the early years of the Garda Síochána, he instilled a deep national idealism in the force and he was largely responsible for setting up its aims and disciplinary structure. Recruiting and Training in the early years of the Force were, of necessity, haphazard, but these deficiencies were more than offset by the loyalty which General O'Duffy received personally from its members. He himself was inspired with a great love of his country, and the Garda Síochána was to be his great contribution to its development.

The first members of the Garda Síochána were for the most part raw Irish country lads poorly trained and insufficiently instructed in the laws of the country. The national emergency had made it imperative for law enforcement officers to be rushed to all sections of the country. They were received with suspicion in many areas. Law books were circulated to all stations and a set number of duty hours was fixed each week so that the members of each station could study criminal law and Police procedure together. In a short time this system helped to give most members of the Garda Síochána a workable knowledge of constitutional law enforcement. Experience with court procedure etc. would, over the years, mould these men into efficient Police Officers.

In the early years the life of the average Garda was a private Hell. Certain irresponsible elements in the country frequently waylaid a lone policeman on his beat, held him up with firearms, stripped him of his uniform and subjected him to the indignity of having to return to his station in his underclothing.

Land disputes were common in the 1920's in Ireland and these often resulted in agrarian outrages such as spiked meadows, burnt haystacks, maimed livestock, especially in the poorer counties on the western sea-board. During all this time the average pay of a member of the Garda Síochána was approx. 50/- per week. The Free State Government during a national credit squeeze was forced to reduce these wages by approx. 10/- but even this did not break the will of the Force.

The Garda Síochána from its inception quietly but relentlessly maintained a constant pressure against all manifestations of lawlessness throughout the Irish nation. The physical and moral resilience which these pioneers displayed in the course of their duty gradually earned the admiration of the Irish people and in five years the Force was firmly established as an effective law enforcement unit. The civil war petered out and the leader of the Republican Cause, Mr. De Valera, formed a political party in 1927, when he was elected to 'Dail Eireann' (The Irish Parliament). Henceforth, Mr. De Valera and his followers would pursue their policies in constitutional fashion.

In 1932 an event of great international importance took place in Dublin. A Eucharistic Congress of the Catholic Church was held there which was attended by over a million people. General Eoin O'Duffy, as Commissioner of the Garda Síochána, was made responsible for crowd arrangements. The Irish people felt that their country was on display to the world for the first time as an Independent Nation and everybody was anxious to make this occasion a success. General O'Duffy brought all his skills as an expert planner to bear on the arrangements and he was singularly successful. Visiting press correspondents acclaimed the Irish arrangements and O'Duffy and the Garda Síochána received special mention. This firmly established O'Duffy as an eminent public figure in his own country and his prestige was enormous.

The Fianna Fail political party came to power in 1932 and Mr. De Valera became Taoiseach (Prime Minister) for the first time. In March 1933 he replaced General O'Duffy as Commissioner of the Garda Síochána and appointed Colonel Edward Broy in his place. This was a political blunder and was interpreted by the political opposition as a lack of control by the Prime Minister over extreme elements in his own party who had agitated for O'Duffy's removal over his activities against the Republicans in the Civil War. A Semi-Fascist Organisation known as the "Blue Shirts" was formed by the political opposition to take arms if necessary should a purge of other Government servants take place. A second civil war was almost precipitated. General O'Duffy became the leader of the "Blue Shirts" and his ability as a leader made him a dangerous man.

For some time after the change the Garda Síochána felt lost without its great leader O'Duffy. The Government suspected the loyalty of the Force and new additions, especially to the Special Branch Section, were made from sources loyal to the Government. An antagonism was built up against these new members who became known as the 'Broy Harriers' to the political opposition. However, by this time the main section of the force was firmly welded together. Past trials in the 1920's had developed a great sense of comradeship. This spirit infected the new members and within a short time political differences were discarded.

An Irish Constitution was put into effect by a countrywide referendum in 1937. This clearly defined the constitutional position of a Garda Síochána Commissioner. In future, a Commissioner could not be removed from office except by the Government. This was an astute political move by Mr. De Valera's Government.

A dispute arose between the British Government and the Irish Government during the 1930's over the payment of Old Land Annuities which dated back to the Asquith Land Acts. This was finally solved by the payment of a fixed sum to the British Government. During the dispute, however, trade between the two countries was at a standstill. The whole Irish economy was upset and certain extreme subversive elements were ready to seize any opportunity to gain



political control over the country. This was a supreme test for the Garda Síochána who outmanoeuvred all efforts to change the democratic status of Ireland. The force was an invaluable stabilizing influence during this period and, even though the country was on the verge of poverty, serious crime was kept to the minimum.

General Eoin O'Duffy later organized a group of Irish volunteers who fought with General Franco in the Spanish Civil War. He returned to Ireland afterwards and died in 1946. Many have criticized him for meddling in politics but Ireland will never forget him for the excellent job he made of the Garda Síochána. Its spirit, discipline and national loyalty was largely the result of his work.

The second world war broke out in 1939 and Ireland decided to remain neutral. A neutral nation, especially if it is of strategic importance between two opposing forces, has many security problems if it is to maintain strict impartiality. An Auxiliary Police Force was formed to assist the Garda Síochána during the emergency. This was called the TACA SIOCHANA. Later, in 1942, this Force was fully integrated with the Garda Síochána proper. Allied and German agents were active all over Ireland during the War Years and many from both sides were arrested and detained until the war was over.

The Garda Síochána today is a Force of approx. 6,500 men. It is a national Police Force and its members are liable for service anywhere within the state. Rates of pay and allowances are uniform. The Force is centrally controlled and administered. Headquarters of the Force lies in Phoenix Park on the outskirts of Dublin City. The training centre is at Templemore Co. Tipperary.

At the head of the Force is a Commissioner appointed by the Government and responsible to the Minister of Justice. Under the Commissioner is a headquarters staff of 5 — Two Deputy Commissioners and one Assistant Commissioner who control the Administrative Departments, a second Assistant Commissioner who is in charge of the Dublin Metropolitan Division, and the Surgeon to the Force.

#### Other Ranks

Chief Superintendents	(27)
Superintendents	(125)
Inspectors	(101)
Station Sergeants	(39)
Sergeants (Male)	(1257)
Sergeants (Female)	(4)
Gardai (Guards), male	(4953)
Bean-Gardai (Female Guards)	(21)

#### Dublin Metropolitan Police Area

The Dublin Metropolitan Division has an organisational scheme differing in detail from that which provides for the country as a whole. Station Sergeant rank exists only in this area and duty is performed continuously in 8 hour shifts over the 24 hours. The headquarters of the division are located in Dublin

Castle. All modern facilities for the prevention and detection of crime are available in the Metropolitan Area.

#### Other Divisions

In all divisions outside Dublin the chain of responsibility runs from the Chief Superintendent, through the Superintendent and Sergeant to the Garda. For the most part, divisions correspond in area with the counties from which they take their names. In a number of cases, however, two adjoining counties have been grouped to form the unit. The functions of a Chief Superintendent are mainly supervisory and inspectional. Divisions are subdivided into districts and subdistricts. Sub-districts number 40 on the average, and outlying stations may lie at a distance of 60 — 70 miles from Divisional Headquarters.

A Superintendent takes charge of each district and it is his special concern to keep his district free of crime and to investigate, personally, the more serious cases which come to light. In addition to these responsibilities a Superintendent has a regular system of visits and inspections to perform.

The ultimate unit consists of the Sergeant and his party of Guards. The strength of this unit varies according to population densities. Some one-man stations are in operation in the more rural areas.

An Inspector is only indirectly a link in the chain of responsibility. He usually takes charge of a district when the Superintendent is absent or when the attention of a Superintendent is needed for crime investigation purposes.

#### Recruitment to Garda Síochána

Age limits 18 — 25, minimum physical standards — 5' 9" in height and a mean chest measurement of 36". Educational requirements are of the standard type with a competent knowledge of the Irish language an added one. Irish is taught in all primary and secondary schools and many candidates came from areas where it is the only language used so no difficulty is experienced in finding recruits adequately equipped in this respect.

The official work and correspondence of the Garda Síochána are carried out exclusively through Irish in considerable parts of 3 divisions. Irish is the first official language of the state and an accused person can insist on having all proceedings carried out through this medium in any part of the country.

Educational examinations are conducted by the Civil Service Commissioners and successful candidates then undergo a medical and oral Irish examination followed by an interview before a board of Garda Síochána Officers.

The educational requirements do not impede recruitment and the average recruit has a higher standards of education than the set standards. In the past 10 years more than 1,000 members came into the Force with a Matriculation standard of education.

The training centre is under the Command of a Chief Superintendent. His administrative assistant is

an Officer of Superintendent Rank. An additional Superintendent acts as Company Officer who is responsible for the control of recruits under training.

The recruit course lasts for 5 months and covers Police Duties and Orders, Crime Investigation, Foot Drill and Physical Training, Traffic Control, Fire Fighting, Swimming and Boxing. Recruits have a monthly written examination during the initial training course on professional subjects. Papers are set in Irish and English. Failure to reach a satisfactory level of attainment in these examinations by a recruit Garda means an automatic discharge from the Force.

A refresher course is provided for recruits after 12 months practical Police experience and, when a probationary period of 2 years has been completed, a recruit Garda is advanced to the permanent establishment provided his reports and conduct are up to standard.

#### Promotion

Promotion in the Garda Síochána is by written examination and interview before a board of officers up to the Inspectorate Rank. Possession of certain educational standards must be established before a candidate can sit for the written examinations.

Promotion to Superintendent and above is based on recommendations of a board of Headquarters Officers.

#### Conditions of Service

Members of the Garda Síochána can serve up to the age of 60 if Superintendents or above. Other ranks can serve up to the age of 57.

A pension of 2/3's of the annual salary is payable to those who complete 30 years service and have reached the age of 50. Optionally the pension is at the rate of half the annual pay with an added gratuity calculated as follows:— 1/30 of the annual pay for each year of service together with an additional thirtieth for the 21st and each subsequent year, subject to a maximum of one and half times the annual pay. Special provision is made for those compelled to retire through injury, etc. Widows and children of deceased members are also provided for in the pension scheme.

#### Representative Bodies

Three representative bodies exist in the Garda Síochána. (1) For Chief Superintendents and Superintendents. (2) For Inspectors, Station Sergeants and Sergeants. (3) For Guards.

Appointment to the bodies is on an elective basis and their purpose is to enable members to bring matters affecting their welfare and efficiency to the notice of the Commissioner and the Minister of Justice.

#### Technical Bureau

A technical bureau is provided at Headquarters to assist in the investigation of crime in all divisions. Here all modern appliances found in up-to-date Police laboratories are available.

A close liaison is maintained between the Garda Síochána and other Police Forces in Great Britain, U.S.A. and Continental Europe to keep up-to-date with the latest developments in crime detection and Police administration. Garda Officers frequently attend advanced training courses in the British Police Schools at London, Wakefield and Edinburgh.

#### Detection Rate

The total number of indictable offences which were reported on became known to the Garda Síochána during the year ending 30th September, 1964 was 17,700. The total number of offences detected was 11,274 or 64% of offences recorded. In 1963 the detection rate was 69% and in 1962 it was 66%.

#### Non Police Functions of the Garda Síochána

In addition to normal Police responsibilities, the Garda Síochána is responsible for (1) Enforcement of School Attendance, (2). Compilation of Census Returns, (3). Collection of Agricultural Statistics, (4) Scrutiny and Correction of Juror's Lists, (5) Enforcement of Live Stock Breeding; Sheep Dipping; Diseases of Animals; Forestry and Noxious Weeds Acts, (6) Making Reports on Defaulting Land Annuitants; Felling of trees, etc., (7) Enforcement of Fishery Laws, (8) Provision of Ex Officio Weights and Measures Inspectors, and (9) Enforcement of Illicit Distillation Laws and Prevention of Smuggling.

#### Garda Síochána Awards for Valour

Constitutional law enforcement often calls for exceptional courage in a Police Officer. Occasionally a law officer has to pay the supreme sacrifice in carrying out his duty.

In Ireland between 1922 and 1942, 16 members of the Garda Síochána were shot and killed in the execution of their duty.

The Force has one award for heroic service viz. The Scott Medal.

In 1924, an American named Walter Scott, who was of Scottish extraction, met General O'Duffy in Dublin when he was Commissioner of the Garda Síochána. He was greatly impressed by the organisational work of the Garda Síochána and the high standard of the recruits.

The Force at that time had no award for gallantry and Mr. Scott, who was a well known philanthropist, decided to present a special medal to the Force. In 1924, he forwarded the dies and the first gold medal which was struck in New York together with a 1,000 dollar 6% gold bond of the Edison Co. Detroit, the interest of which was to pay for the gold medal annually.

Mr. Scott Commissioned Mr. J. F. Maxwell of Dublin to design the medal which is in the form of a Celtic Cross with 5 panels. In the centre panel are inscribed the letters G.S. for Garda Síochána. The top panel bears the inscription "The Scott Medal" and on the bottom panel are the words "For Valour". On the left and right panels are the arms of the U.S.A.

and Ireland and on the reverse are the arms of the 4 Provinces and the inscription "Garda Siochanano h-Eireann" with a central panel to be inscribed with the name of the recipient.

The medal is suspended from a solid gold bar by a silk tricolour ribbon. There are, in fact, 3 medals, gold, silver and bronze.

The Scott Medal is presented only for exceptional deeds of valour and so has not been administered as an annual award. In fact, for a period of 10 years up to 1957, it was not awarded at all. To date 84 members have been presented with this decoration.

## Sport

From the earliest days, the Garda Siochana Authorities have encouraged sport within the Force. A special section, known as "Coisde Siamsa", deals with all sporting activities. The Force has particularly excelled in the Irish native games of Hurling, Gaelic Football and Irish Handball.

The Garda Boxing Club has an international reputation and, since 1922, the Force has produced 17 international boxing champions.

Recently, the Force was introduced to rowing and in 1965 the Garda Rowing Club produced two teams in the "Senior Eights" Irish Rowing Championships which came first and second in the final. This was a remarkable achievement against Rowing Clubs from all over Ireland and from all the Irish Universities.

The Republic of Ireland is now in its 44th year of existence. Like every country it has had its set backs and triumphs in its internal and external policies. The country however, has had a great success in the Garda Siochana. As a Police Force it equals any in the world. During its short history it has dealt with a civil war, a political and social evolution within its own state, subversive elements hostile to established law and order in Ireland and with the normal problems of crime detection found in any modern country. In all their professional tasks, the members of the Garda Siochana Force have proved supreme. An old generation of Guards has now retired, a new and possibly more sophisticated generation has replaced the old stalwarts but a tradition of integrity, professional ability and indomitable human spirit has been left behind to challenge Irish youth to greater things.

Success is the story of Ford's Cortina. International Car of the Year in 1964. Unmatched since then in a host of rallies and races. And greater now than ever. The world's roomiest low-priced car, with performance, style, and comfort. The punch of a competition-proved short-stroke engine. Powerful disc brakes for added safety. The attraction of beautiful design and finish. The luxury of form-fitting seats for five, and unique Aero-flow airconditioning. The unbeatable value of CORTINA, by FORD.



# HARPERS



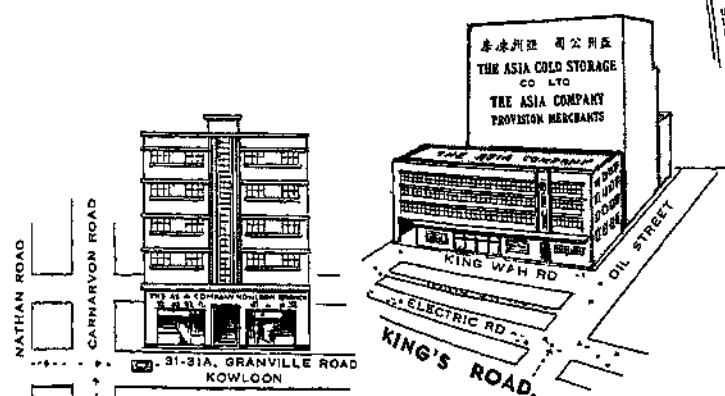
SINCE  
1922

HARPER BUILDING, 163 MA TAU WEI ROAD, KOWLOON. TEL: 620311-9

256 HENNESSY ROAD, HONG KONG. TEL: 726211-6

**THE ASIA CO.**  
PROVISION MERCHANTS  
HONG KONG & KOWLOON.

FINE FOODS AVAILABLE FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD  
REASONABLE PRICES — DELIVERY SERVICE



**HONG KONG**  
14-24, KING WAH RD. N.P.  
Tels. 708241 (5 Lines)  
14, POTTINGER STREET. C.  
Tels. 237552, 226430

**KOWLOON**  
31-31A, GRANVILLE ROAD.  
Tels. 635700, 634420

# U.K. TAXATION

If you are concerned now, or will be in the future, with U.K. taxation you cannot afford to be without the services of FRY'S who have specialised in taxation for over 60 years.

\* \* \*

Our work embraces the whole field of Income Tax and Estate Duty. Our experience in dealing with questions of Double Taxation Relief and the special problems of the overseas resident is renowned.

\* \* \*

*You are invited to write — or call at our offices  
on your next visit.*

\* \* \*

*Income Tax Consultants*

**WILFRED T. FRY LTD.**

150, BUCKINGHAM PALACE ROAD, LONDON, S.W.1.

Telephone Nos. SLO. 7276/7; 5215/7

# U.K. Taxation-No. V. British Investment and The Resident of Hong Kong

by

WILFRED T. FRY

The reservations we have made in our previous articles apply with equal force to this subject; obviously it is quite impossible to cover every aspect of investment in a short article but we do hope it might give some useful guidance.

We do not propose to consider speculation since this would require close proximity to the London Market. Nevertheless, speculation is likely to make a stronger appeal in future to investors who are not resident and not ordinarily resident in the United Kingdom as they, fortunately, are not subject to either the Short Term or the Long Term Capital Gains Tax which now bedevils the plans of the home investor.

The investor must consider what he requires from his investment. Is it safety of capital? . . . a hedge against inflation . . . capital appreciation? . . . or high yield? There is a saying "the higher the yield, the greater the risk" and as a rule of thumb, this is fair. The choice is not an easy one to make and the prudent investor will not only seek the assistance of his Stockbroker but also his Tax Consultant; taxation plays a tremendously important part in the selection of an investor's portfolio — especially if he is non-resident. We have explained in earlier articles that the non-resident has important taxation concessions. He may be entitled to complete exemption in respect of a certain class or type of investment or a refund of a substantial part of the tax deducted from dividends.

As in America shares in United Kingdom Companies are judged on a price/earnings ratio basis however it is important to stress one major difference. This is the greater emphasis on current income, or dividend yields in the United Kingdom as against America.

At the moment of writing this article, the earnings yield on The Financial Times index of ordinary shares is 7.69% as against 7.33% in October, 1964. The index is 317.8 against a high of 377.8 on 1st October, 1964, representing a fall of 15.88%. We must not overlook the fact that the basis of taxation has changed and it is not possible to pay dividends at the full earnings yield, although it was so in 1964. Both the introduction of Corporation Tax and the abolition of investment allowances, to say nothing of high interest rates, have contributed to reduce the average Company's ability to pay its dividend. This has been reflected in the payment of some reduced dividends and warnings of reduced dividends, over the past six months.

Against the above background the market, despite its fall of approximately 16% is still relatively expensive. There is in fact a shortage of stock. Personal investors are not anxious to sell mainly because of Capital Gains Tax. If the investment has risen in value then any realisation would lead to a charge to Capital Gains Tax, but if the stock has gone down in value there is a reluctance to sell when there is a potential tax free run up to the 6th April, 1965 Budget Day price. This and the prospect of considerable funds from Steel Nationalisation have influenced existing market levels. However, attractive investment opportunities can usually be found with expert advice.

If the Stockbroker decides that the timing is not unfavourable, we might now consider the general requirements of the investor already mentioned, i.e. safety of capital, etc., etc. As regards safety of capital, the United Kingdom must surely be rated as one of the most stable in the world. For anyone contemplating retirement to the United Kingdom the case for placing his investment where he will require it seems to be overwhelming. One wonders how many retired people, now living in the United Kingdom who were formerly settled in various parts of the Commonwealth, wish that they had exported their capital when able to do so in advance of their retirement.

Last year there was no country in the western world which did not suffer from a degree of inflation and, although it is possible to avoid this malady for short periods of depression, it has become an established factor and one which all investors must consider. The investor must endeavour to maintain his purchasing power and the most obvious hedge is the purchase of leading ordinary shares whose profits should move ahead of inflation.

Theoretically, profits should move in line with inflation but good management, combined with retentions, should increase the rate of growth ahead of the inflation rate.

The United Kingdom standard rate of tax is, at present, 8/3d in the £ (41¼%). This is a dividend withholding tax directly chargeable on any distributions made by the Company. In our second article in this series we showed that a non-resident British Subject with United Kingdom dividends of £500 taxed at the source and Hong Kong earnings of £4,000, whose circumstances permitted him to claim relief in respect of a wife,

two children and a life assurance policy, would receive an annual refund of approximately £75. Let us assume that the capital invested in the United Kingdom is £10,000; the gross yield is thus 5% but this takes no account of the tax refund, which in this example is ¾% net. The return on the investments is just over 3¾ net, i.e. over 6¼% gross.

In recent years repayments have, in a number of cases, been restricted because the Companies from whom dividends were received actually paid very little in United Kingdom tax since they were granted a large credit for overseas tax suffered on their profits. In these cases the shareholder was only entitled to claim repayment at what was called "the net United Kingdom rate" which really represented the rate of tax passed over to the United Kingdom Revenue Authorities by the Company. Income Tax was deducted from the dividends at the full standard rate, but nevertheless the repayment rate was limited.

Now that the tax structure in the United Kingdom has been altered so that Corporation Tax is payable by the Company and Withholding Tax is suffered by the individual there will be no restriction in the rate of repayment due to the shareholder. It follows, therefore, that in cases where these restrictions affected the individual repayment so that the proportion of tax recovered was low, the position will be improved and one would expect the refunds to be far larger.

Not everyone is in the enviable position of being able to plan for the future but is more concerned with getting the best possible return now. Most Gilt Edged stocks carry exemption from tax for a beneficial owner who is not ordinarily resident in the United Kingdom and from this type of investment good yields can be obtained. Interest rates are at a high level now and consequently Gilt Edged stocks are relatively cheap.

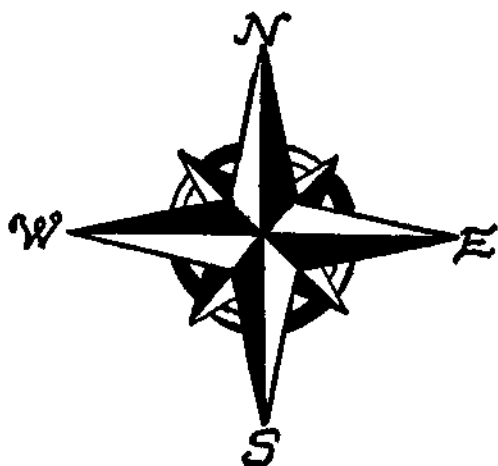
In the past Double Taxation Relief has often been a significant factor to be considered by United Kingdom residents because in the case of dividends received from ordinary shares relief could be claimed not only for the shareholder's personal overseas tax liability, but also for tax borne by the Company itself. This relief did, of course, afford substantial benefit to United Kingdom residents investing in certain countries abroad, but the Chancellor of the Exchequer now aims to withdraw this relief so that the amount of Double Taxation Relief to be granted will be reduced thus increasing the overall tax liability.

We feel that it is most important for investors, whether they be resident in the United Kingdom or abroad, to consider very carefully the tax implications resulting from a change in the portfolio, or indeed a change in the shareholder's residence status since the extent of the tax liability must have a bearing on the benefits arising from the investment.

*With the Compliments*

*of*

**THE HANG SENG BANK**



### CENTRAL

The recent Colony disturbances have kept Central Division very busy during the last two months. The Company was "in action" at Government House and at Statue Square. Fortunately, there were no serious Police casualties and the only complaint was one of tiredness. It seems rather strange that some people have been taken from the Company to go to P.T.C.: one would have thought that they were sufficiently trained by now!

Postings and transfers have continued with the usual regularity. The top policeman in the Colony, Frank Knight, has moved from the Peak to take over E.U./-N.T., and has been replaced by Roly Dibbs. Charlie Harvie has moved from Upper Levels into the plum job of A.S.D.I./C. Jim Thorley, FUNG Kam-wong and Ian Strachan have gone to P.T.C. for training, and Peter Lennett and George Murphy are now prosecuting at Central Magistracy. Gerry Higginson got married at the beginning of May and is reported to be enjoying Force Standby! We welcome Hugh Ollershaw from Stanley, Arthur Haynes on return from P.T.C., and HO-Ho-ning, AU Ping-ye, POON Ping-kwok, NG Siu-kwan and CHOW Wai-sing from P.T.S. Our A.D.S., Ian Tindal, has now risen to the dizzy height of S.P. We congratulate him on his promotion and hope he will be with us until he goes on leave in December. The D.D.I., B.D. (Lofty) Carpenter, is off to U.K. in August. Bon voyage!!

Sportnews:— Central have a very successful unbeaten Basketball team in the Inter-Divisional competition this year. The team has been ably led by Leslie LUK, who has been by far the most prolific scorer. The football team has been doing well but unfortunately many fixtures have had to be cancelled. However, we anticipate that they will be a team to be treated with respect when they recommence playing. One of the most vocal supporters has been our D.S., Mr. Quine, who has encouraged his team from the touch line with offers of time off for good play, and threats of cancella-

## COMMAND ROUNDUP

tion of transfer for bad play! The shooting team is in fine fettle and is open to challenges: anyone interested please contact S/Sgt. FONG Yue-cheuk, who has recently joined Central. Yaumati Division, please take note!

We hope to have an Inspectors lounge once more at Central Division within a couple of months. Visitors to Central should then be able to drink their coffee, etc., in more amenable surroundings than at present. Why not call in to see how the City folk live?

### WESTERN

We had intended to tell you in this issue about all the exciting happenings in Western Division but after much thought it has been decided that there is a much more important matter to tackle. We think that other members of the Force may be able to help us.

Firstly, several members of the public have rushed into the Report Room and quite openly given money to the Duty Officer. Has anyone else experienced this? We are rather worried as to what the A.C.P./H.K.I.'s attitude will be.

One night not so long ago, the Division was strangely quiet. There were very few people on the streets, and even fewer cars! We did a check and found that most people were at home, and when we asked them why they were not out for an evening stroll they just laughed. We think that something should be done about T.V.'s hold over the public — riotous programmes should be censored.

There has been the usual amount of rumour mongering by the press, but of course we ignore this.

Some chap over the road from the Station has been playing music for us, so that the Report Room duties did not become too bored. We rang him up one night and asked if he could lower the volume, as we were going to have a film show in the compound (got to keep the 2nd day duties happy) and the nice chap turned his loudspeakers off. Very thoughtful. We



later reciprocated by playing for him the "Beating the Retreat" by the Royal Marines — much appreciated by all.

We are rather pleased that the Auxiliaries are spending their annual camp in the Station this year. They are a very useful addition in that we can now always find a fourth for bridge.

In conclusion, and with all sincerity, the D.S./-Western, on behalf of his company, thanks the D.S.'s K.C., C, and M.K., together with their staff, for their courtesy and hospitality so freely and willingly given during the recent troubles. GRAND MERCI.

### KWUN TONG

From the peaceful backwater of civilisation that it was, Kwun Tong has recently undergone a sudden transformation, as the hordes of P.T.C. have descended upon us. Our compound (which I always imagined was sacred to the game of Basketball) has been desecrated and now rings with yells and the patter of tiny jungle-boots. Occasionally we get the feeling that we are in the grip of some kind of plague, as fridges are discovered empty and our beer supplies devastated. Bedraggled young men in crumpled khaki uniform are found collapsed, apparently lifeless, over furniture and floors and camp beds sprout like epidemic mushrooms from every available inch of floor space.

Nevertheless, we consider this a small enough price to pay for the blessed fact that, up to the time of going to press, we hold the singular distinction of being the only Division in Kowloon without any major incidents.

Since our last appearance in print, we have lost our former A.D.S., Mr. Shields, to G.I.O. and S.D.I., Mr. Sin Chi-hoi, to South Kowloon Court. To fill the burdensome post of S.D.I. we welcome Mr. Wong Ngai-man from Frontier, but as yet no-one seems to know who, or from where is our new A.D.S. A number of distinguished gentlemen have passed through Room G 34 in recent weeks, and it appears that we have the doubtful honour to be a transit camp for stateless A.S.P.'s on their way up and down from Fanling.

I do not propose to duplicate H.Q.O.'s here, but we extend a warm welcome to all our new additions to the Kwun Tong fold, hoping that they will be happy to stay with us East of The Great Nullah, and we say a reluctant farewell to old friends who have moved on to pastures new and wish them every success in their postings.

To Ted Smart, late of this Division, we extend our well-wishes and hopes for a speedy convalescence to his former ebullient self, after his unfortunate involvement in a vicious knife attack.

Because of the recent disruption in our routine and the fact that I have only four days in which to write this contribution, I can think of little else in the way of news to add, so I conclude with a couple of gems gleaned from message pads in the Divisional Ops. Room:—

- 1) "All messages of INTELLIGENT information will be passed to J.I.S./K."

- 2) "I.S.F.'s should give the impression that they are on a routine patrol, and not MERRY on a journey to some place."

Finally, and on a more serious note, we all heartily congratulate our able and ever-present D.S., Mr. M.A. Ringer, on his award of the C.P.M. and express our gratitude to him for looking after our interests so well in these troubled times. We hope that he will continue to rule over us in his kindly way for a long time to come.

### WONG TAI SIN

At a time when Legislation is to be introduced to restrict the working hours of women and children to 48 hours a week, the Police Force seems to be attempting to restrict all forms of leave to a comparable figure. However, despite this, the activities of Wong Tai Sin Division have progressed merrily under the guidance of our Scots Chieftain, Mr. T.M.S. Chalmers. In this unenviable task, Mr. Chalmers has had a variety of assistants. Towards the end of May, we lost our A.D.S., Mr. V.O. Moss, to P.T.C. Mr. Cunningham, who replaced him, had some trouble escaping from the clutches of that establishment so we were without an A.D.S. for almost three weeks. At this time, our S.D.I. Mr. Crosby had to return to England for a brief visit so the work of the Division fell squarely on the D.S., brilliantly assisted, as he puts it, by our 'doyen inspector', Mr. Whitehead. However, in early June, Mr. Cunningham came to our assistance, the S.D.I. returned from England, (full of mouth-watering tales of mini-skirted maidens), and things once more returned to their happy norm.

In common with most other Divisions, we have had our share of "disturbances" over the past two months. Although we had less trouble in this Division than others, we have the dubious distinction of having been the first to experience them. However, one of the brighter aspects of the recent troubles was that it gave us an opportunity to welcome many of you to our Mess whilst on standby duties in the area. Many an Inspector, previously ignorant of the delights of Wong Tai Sin, will now associate the name with warm beer from a none-too-efficient refrigerator and the comfort of the two settees in the minute Mess upon which many a weary soul reposed for a night's kip. Nevertheless, take heart! P.W.D. have at last commenced operations on the Mess extension, and so, with the addition of the new refrigerator, applied for by the Mess President, Chris Willows, and to be delivered soon (we hope), (S.O./W. please note!), the Mess will assume hitherto undreamed of proportions of grandeur. Therefore, in closing we invite you, one and all, to visit us from time to time to inspect the progress of the Mess extensions, to consume more beer, and to sigh nostalgically over those two settees.

### YAUMATI

A busy time has been had by all in Yaumati Division since the last issue, with many new faces appear-

ing from that great seat of learning, P.T.S. They all look bronzed and fit from the sunny expanses of the drill square compared with the pale faces of the Inspectors who have been confined indoors during standbys and regular office duties. These former include P/-Inspectors Young, Colquhoun, Wood, Tang, Yung, Wong. The S.D.I.'s of Yaumati Division have also had a change-over with Mr. Bere taking-over from Mr. Riddell on May 1st, a most inauspicious day, and was immediately plunged into the deep end, struggling not only with station problems but also the unaccustomed uniform. This is continuing the tradition started by Mr. Riddell who also started work on the first day of the last riots. Mr. Shorter at T.S.T. (taking over from Mr. Atkinson) came on May 18th and also had a trying time. The D.S., Mr. Chan, was awarded a medal to add to his collection and the Division's congratulations go to him.

Yaumati Divisions' Company saw a good deal of action during the recent disturbances and was present at most of the trouble spots including San Po Kong and, nearer home, South Kowloon Court. The Tsim Sha Tsui Light Striking Force earned a brief spot of glory during the busmen's abortive attack on Tsim Sha Tsui Station.

As a result of these disturbances, the Yaumati Kaifong held a dinner for the Station at the Alhambra Restaurant at which, to the accompaniment of many 'Yam Sings', Mr. Chan was presented with a framed scroll as a memento of the occasion. In return, Mr. Chan presented an album of pictures of the disturbances which, although not in glorious technicolor, were well received by the Kaifong Chairman.

In the sports field, nothing much has taken place, partly due to the disturbances and partly because Mr. Kong has only just started to do some organising to muster interest and support for the various sports. During the Annual Sports, Yaumati Division's only real success was in the obstacle race in which we came 2nd which shows that at least we succeed in overcoming obstacles, or is it the practice of jumping over hawker paraphernalia which gives us the necessary edge?

In the near future, we shall be losing a few well known faces to P.T.C. which for them may prove to be a change from the usual station routine.

## YUEN LONG

Greetings from the country gentle folk, where your brother squires are sitting on their chaise-longues sipping cool beer and enjoying basking in the new image which you have created for them. Reading the "Letters to the Editor" in the morning paper these days is really good for morale but unless they tone down soon C.I. Stores will be in-undated with requisitions for larger caps to comfortably accommodate our swollen heads. Speaking of letters, it is disappointing to record that certain vociferous, well meaning if un-informed people, who usually never miss an opportunity to see their name in print, have on this occasion refrained from writing, but, being good police officers, we interpret

their silence as tantamount to an admission of our good work.

During the two week stand-by, members of the Yuen Long platoon became quite rotund on their generous ration allowance and in consequence had to be exercised in the compound after every meal. In the words of their platoon commander, Paddy Wickerson, who is one of the few fortunates who can consume large quantities of food without it showing, "They never had it so good".

It is my pleasure to report that Yuen Long Mess continues to be the cultural centre of life in the New Territories. The Mess possesses a first edition of the New Hong Kong Magazine "Enquiry", which, for the benefit of the less well informed, deals with the appreciation of the Arts and Literature and, as soon as some more of our members learn to read, we hope to organise some stimulating discussions. In the meantime, we content ourselves by looking at the pictures in "Playboy".

An epistle from Yuen Long would not be complete without a word about the current activities of some of the Divisional personalities:—

Young John Hazelden, our Lau Fau Shan "Tenderfoot", is going around with his feet swathed in bandages. Contrary to popular belief, he is not trying to shrink his somewhat large tootsies, but is recovering from a marathon chase after an illegal immigrant whom he eventually arrested. During the pursuit he lost his shoes but continued running over broken oyster shells.

Evan McKay is reported to be teaching the Mess "Makee-learn" to cook and things. She is now expert at making mince, salad, toast etc., and is reported to be learning fast.

Sha Tin's worthy S.D.I., George Acheson, has recently been boasting about the success of his new diet. With the usual Yuen Long diplomacy everyone agrees.

Since Taff Walker left to guard the Frontier, there are some left-overs for the dog, although the local food comrades are reported to have felt the pinch.

Brian Gravener continues to road-test new Volkswagon cars under the most hazardous conditions, once again proving that only "Dodgem" cars are really built for his particular driving technique.

We leave you with this thought:—

"If you drive, don't drink, and, if you don't drink, don't bother to come to Yun Long."

## EASTERN DIVISION

About 12 weeks ago a brown backed file HK/E 205/4 appeared on my desk. With edges frayed, contents protruding dejectedly from top and bottom, the brass tips of its green tag corroded and pitted with age and held together with fragments of cello-tape, it made a vivid contrast to the neat blue M.I.R.'s and C.I.R.'s resting with it in the 'IN' tray.

Obviously a relic of the past; a survivor of the occupation; a manuscript resurrected from the archives

which was now, for some wonderful and inexplicable reason, on the desk of the S.D.I. Wanchai Gap. What a change from Dog Bites, Noises at Night etc.

Ignoring its more modern counterparts I hastened to explore its contents. My enthusiasm was short lived when I read the last minute which began "I believe you have volunteered to write for the Div. . . ." I hastily flung it into the bottom drawer, back to the solitude, darkness and gloom which it had been so used to during its long and inglorious life. In an efficient Division like 'E' I should have known better so here I am with our contribution.

In between rounds of golf at Fanling, Roy Moss runs the Division in a smooth, albeit sometimes fiery manner. Always a keen sportsman, he has of late introduced "baseball" to the Division. I hasten to add that he did this with a somewhat uncharacteristic poker face.

We bid farewell to Mr. CHAN Bing-wing, who has left us for pastures new, and at the same time welcome Mr. CHENG Hon-kuen, the new A.D.S. Our congratulations to Mr. CHENG on his promotion. We shall do our best to make his stay in Eastern a happy one.

Across the corridor, the strange and often loud murmurings are those of the S.D.I., Bill Boyton, who in between haircuts and arresting law-breakers is kept busy with Queen's Birthday Parades, daring rock rescues and anything else you care to mention. An active man, he recently returned from a successful safari on which he bagged a ferocious "cat". His two aids are "Shantung" WONG and David CHI.

Other personalities in the Division include leave happy Ted Perkins who on alternate days can be heard singing "Sally" in the bath. Paul Bailey has just left us on transfer to P.T.C.—or is it Yuen Long?

Also with us at Eastern are Peter Jones, Mike Doust and Martin Hennessy. Martin sends regards to all his friends in the Force and assures us that he is once again fighting fit.

Hidden away in the hills overlooking the scenic beauty of Lockhart Road and Paterson Street, we find Wanchai Gap Station—a not too sleepy hollow, where up until recently the reports generally concerned Sir's dog making noise at night. "Caspar" the friendly ghost has not seen or heard of since Dan Robinson left us for P.T.C.

On the Sporting side, Eastern have reached the semi-finals in the 11-a-side soccer knockout and Volley Ball competitions. In the Dowman Road Race we put up a good show in obtaining two out of the first ten places.

## KOWLOON CITY

This section of the Magazine will probably read like one long newsletter since the main topic will inevitably be the recent confrontation between the authorities, with the support of the vast majority of the general public, and a few fanatics. However, before proceeding with a very much abbreviated account of the part we played in these recent events, herewith the customary extractions from Part II Orders.

Jerry Phillips has newly arrived as S.D.I., just in time to be caught in this latest Stand-By, and is finding it difficult to get from the Station to his seemingly far distant Quarters next door. Ron Bayless, from whom he took-over, is now at P.T.C. We also welcome five new P/Insp's from P.T.S., Messrs. Goldsmith, Steadman, Leung, Cheung and Chiu.

Mike Harper is to be OC/CID/Hung Hom with Willie Wu since Geoff Cox, that veteran of Kowloon City, is about to proceed home for a few month's leave. Sammy To, Miu Ngai-kin and Mike Discombe are now in C.I.D./Kowloon City and are to be joined shortly by Mr. Liu from Kun Tong who will be OC/CID.

Now to our activities during the recent disturbances. Things were very strenuous at the start on 12th May, 1967, but as time went by we found that, whenever we reached the scene of any trouble, either everything had fizzled out or the troublemakers had moved on somewhere else. We got to know the Sun Po Kong area very well although we rarely had to deal with any trouble there. Our most active day was probably the day of the disturbances at the Gas Company Works in To Kwa Wan Road. This is almost on our back door-step and we spent most of the afternoon in a haze of tear-smoke and coal dust as I believe Ted Stevenson, who was with his P.T.C. Platoon, will testify.

## BAY VIEW

Not so long ago, ten minutes to be exact, I was sitting in an airconditioned office in this Division looking forward to a nice cup of coffee and a snooze for an hour or so when someone came and thrust a piece of paper into my hand. Since I had been expecting my cup of coffee to arrive at about that time, I took it — the fool that I am. "The D. S. wants you to fix this". What had I done? I examined the paper carefully. The "this" that I had to fix turned out to be nothing more than an article for the Police Magazine. Easy, I thought, but then — PANIC. What could I write about?

I could write about the new faces here but there have only been five this year and one of these just called in on his way from P.T.S. to P.T.C. All their names have appeared in Headquarters Orders so I will not repeat them. Some of the old faces, and I am not going to invite more trouble than I already have by mentioning them, have been here so long that they have been entered on the inventory instead of the Daily Roster. However, the last C.I.'s Inspection changed all that — they are not entered anywhere now.

Then again, I could write about the buildings we have down here. The Division boasts one of the oldest Police Stations in use in the Colony as well as the newest and also frequently complains rather bitterly about having its H.Q. in the most crowded. Of course, I am not going to mention where they are located since any increase in the number of visitors would result in the first giving way under the strain, the second would require renovation before it is opened and the last mentioned would burst apart at the seams.

Perhaps I could write about our sporting prowess but re-stating that we won the Inter-Divisional Football

League and the Dowman Road Race Team Trophy besides leading in the current Inter-Divisional Basketball League is not going to satisfy anyone but ourselves.

Finally, if anyone has any difficulty in recognising the Division, I must remind you that Bay View is two separate words and not one seven-letter word.

---

*We greatly acknowledge receipt of the following Police Journals:*

International Criminal Police Review — Interpol.  
News Post — International Police Association, Long Island Region No. 5.  
Signal One — The Nassau County Police Department.  
Provost Parade — Royal Air Force Police.  
Singapore Police Magazine.  
Tally-Ho! — The Leicestershire and Rutland Constabulary.  
The Bermuda Police Magazine.  
Trinidad and Tobago Police Magazine.

---

## HONG KONG'S LEADING FOOD SPECIALISTS

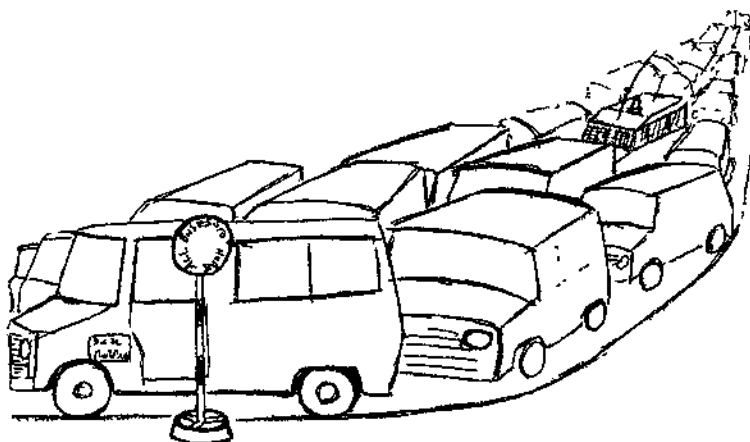


---

**WINDSOR HOUSE TEL: 232111 P.O.BOX 286**

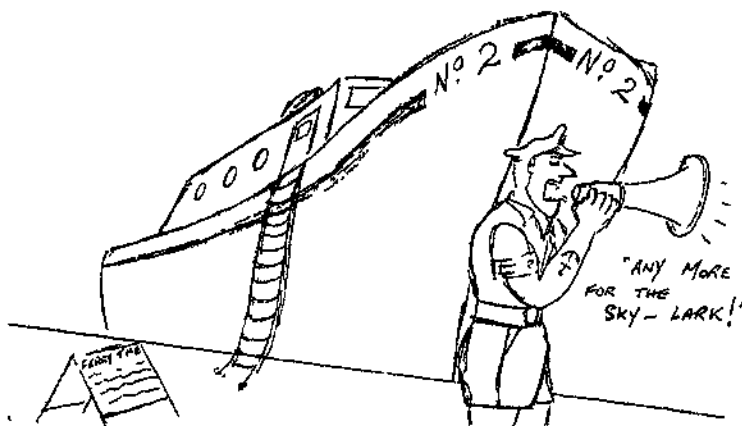
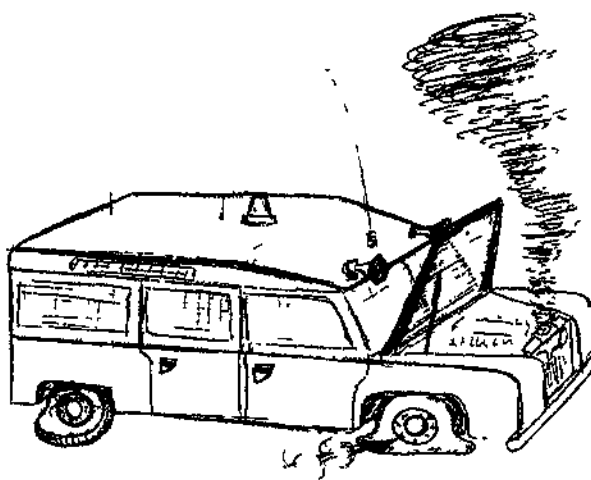
---

# D.E.F. Quotable Quotes



" . . . . And We Have An M.P. Car Covering The Bus-Stops To Prevent Unnecessary Obstruction . . . . "

'X' Coy: "We've Broken Down With A Serious Mechanical Defect And Request A Tow-Car"  
Pol/Mil: "Your Signal Is Distorted — Move Your Position And Say Again . . ."



" . . . . Marine Police Will Operate A Ferry Service Between K.P.P. and M.P.P. While The Star Ferry Company . . . . "

COMING



AND



GOING

**Proceeding on Vacation Leave — August, 1967**

J.B. Lees,	A.C.P.	W. Reid,	S.I.P.
M. Todd,	S.S.P.	G.F.N. Acheson,	I.P.
B.A.A. Newman,	S.P.	R.L.J. MacDonald,	I.P.
B.D. Carpenter,	S.I.P.		

**September**

J.W. Browett,	C.S.P.	A.M. Grogan,	I.P.
R.J. Robinson,	S.I.P.	J.B. Gouldsmith,	I.P.
A.M. Quinn,	S.I.P.		

**Returning from Vacation Leave — August, 1967**

J.P. Law,	C.S.P.	A.J. Bennett,	S.I.P.
K.W. Farmer,	S.S.P.	SIU Tung-yim,	S.I.P.
J.J.E. Morrin,	S.S.P.	A.F. Blair,	I.P.
C.W. Scobell,	S.S.P.	P.W. Renahan,	I.P.
P.J. Clarke,	A.S.P.	K.J. Renton,	I.P.
A.G. Rice,	S.I.P.	C.J. Evans,	I.P.
C.M. Cook,	S.I.P.	A.W.G. Gunn,	I.P.
R.W. Smith,	S.I.P.	S. McDermott,	I.P.

**September**

A.J. Sirett,	S.I.P.	P.M.M. Field,	I.P.
M. Duggan,	I.P.	H.C.A. Irvine,	I.P.
F.J. Leonard,	I.P.	G.M. Dorman,	I.P.
B. Eley,	I.P.	J.D. Flannery,	I.P.

---

---

---

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**MACKESON'S**

**STOUT**

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

**"White Label"**  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**GONZALEZ BYASS**  
SHERRIES

**CAMPARI**  
THE APERITIF

**Tiger**  
BEER

**IMPORTED BY**

**WATSON'S**

Alexandra House

Tels. 235904 & 231283



# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



一九六七年七月號

第十一卷 第二號

SUMMER 1967

VOL. XI NO. 2

# 豪華巨型客輪「澳門號」

\* 往澳門最安寧舒適 \*



信德船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：445161-4

澳門號豪華客輪，航行時間表如下：

携帶小童

須另購票

日期	港往澳	澳往港
星期日	上午十時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正
星期一 星期二 星期四 星期五	中午十二時正 下午八時正	凌晨四時半 下午四時正
星期三	下午八時正	凌晨四時半
星期六	下午一時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正

## PT50 型水翼船「東望洋號」「西望洋號」

及「新望洋」號

往澳門僅75分鐘



遠東水翼船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：455566

香港開時間表 澳門開時間表

8.30	2.30	7.45	2.30
9.40	4.15	8.30	3.15
10.30	5.15	10.30	4.30
12.30	6.30	11.15	5.45
1.30	7.00	12.30	6.45

香港都爹利街印刷大廈閣樓  
警察中文雜誌編輯部

茲奉上本季雜誌乙本，敬祈指正，素仰  
閣下乃社會賢達，愛護人群，一言九鼎，震聵  
發聾，亟望

嘉惠數言，不特增光篇幅，更可鼓勵吾儕士氣，  
倘蒙支持，實深榮感！

警察中文雜誌編輯委員會敬上

一九六七年七月三十一日

馮平山圖書館編目工作程序表

索書號		登記號		簽名
著者項				編目
				校正
				臘紙
書名項				書卡
				書袋
				貼號
				蓋章
版次				
出版項	千卷 [卷一]			校正
稽核項	冊 27.8分			打卡
叢書項				校正
附註項				
根查				
卡數	羅			

# 香港警察 中文雜誌

黃大仙和橫頭磡區街坊衆人到伊利沙伯醫院慰問警員唐偉。

• 資料室 •



## ★錄目號季夏年七六九一★

- 2 ..... 懼不者勇
- 3 ..... 會大動運年週屆六十察警
- 4 ..... 國泰在會動運洲亞
- 5 ..... 界世的查查朦
- 6 ..... 係關民市與察警進促何如・賽比文徵
- 10 ..... 法踢置位球足
- 11 ..... 明聰小點有都誰
- 12 ..... 姬妖路馬
- 13 ..... 惱煩的子孩
- 13 ..... 來起強堅
- 14 ..... 聞訃
- 14 ..... 譽名與學品談
- 15 ..... 渦漩的活生
- 16 ..... 間瞬一前溺
- 17 ..... 州馬勒
- 18 ..... 禮典獎頌察警
- 19 ..... 休榮俸戴
- 20 ..... 研新局古
- 22 ..... 俠虎・說小俠武
- 24 ..... 村農範模
- 27 ..... 察警高功苦勞待歎頓爾希
- 28 ..... 選律法港香

• 畫 漫 •

- 15 ..... 作新乾家李
- 18 ..... 因原的事失通交
- 25 ..... 景一動暴

： 輯 編

章毓揚 察 督

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 〇七八一長警

： 理 經

全祿韋 官 利 福

： 行 發

材楚陳 長警級甲

才 黃 長警級甲

泉金林 長警級甲

號 鄒 目探級高

閣下 謹向  
致意  
發行人：  
鄒毓特贈

： 印 承

司公限有業報系星港香

角 四 幣 港 冊 每



# 勇者——不——懼

隨警記者

五月的暴亂，使我們警務人員面臨一次重大的考驗，十多天來除了睡覺差不多全部時間爲了應付維持社會秩序的工作，這種工作使我們大家都堅持不餒，各人皆一心一意全力支持香港政府，去担任保護人民生命財產的職責。

督憲戴麟趾爵士於五月十八日發表聲明，他說：「實行法治的目的是要儘可能地使所有的人，都能得到同等的保障和福祉，法治是香港社會的基礎，也是全體居民能够安居樂業的保障，使我們不致感受到專橫的脅迫，和兇狂的暴行，本港社會不是一個至善的社會，世界上也沒有這種社會，不過我們有了這種保障，則至少可以設法改善至美的社會，這是政府應該担负的任務。」

身為警務人員的我們，今次面對專橫的脅迫和兇狂的暴行，正應當勇敢地接受挑戰。民選議員貝納祺先生說得好，他說：「我認為目前堪稱做走狗者，祇有那些懼怕暴動和示威組織的人們，才是夾着尾巴而逃的走狗。」各階層人民現已紛紛來函給我們來表示他們的態度，我們正是肩負着保護市民生命和財產的職責。

爲了支持警務人員在這次騷動中維持法律和秩序的精神，首先九龍區大廈的業主和住客聯誼會，發起對因執行工作受傷的警員慰問運動，他們認爲警察爲保護市民生命財產已抱絕大容忍，不惜犧牲因而爲暴徒所傷，對此英勇行動表示萬分感激和敬意。小販，學生團體，以至普通市民皆籲請大家來支

持警察，慰問捐款源源不絕。

一個基金會亦由若干工商機構組織起來，協助香港警界各級人員子女接受更高教育，發起人這樣做，旨在使香港市民能藉此舉對警務人員處理最近騷亂事件，維持法律及秩序所盡的努力，以及在最大挑戰面前所表現自我約束，這項基金會辦人希望全港市民受到警察保護其生命財產，藉以捐款來表達對警察信任。該項基金已由工商業管理處長蘇弼先生爲初步受託人，基金數字已達三百七十萬元。讓我們再聽聽聖公會白約翰會督呼籲，他說：「在人所組成的社會中，安寧和秩序必需維持，執法者應同時服事上帝和人羣，在此次事件中，負有維持治安職責有關人士已表現出最大之勇氣及容忍，吾人應予以感謝。」

香港女童軍總會會長史提芬夫人，她代表了香港女童軍向我們表示聲明，她說：「余代表女童軍全體，表示吾人充份尊崇本港警察隊，彼等整個時期的全部時間，放在行動和職責上係令全世界無與匹的。」本港各界市民，各大社團已紛紛表示支持警察維護法律，「主義」與「信仰」在香港是自由的，沒有人去管它，也不會受到干涉，但如果煽動暴亂，而影響到社會安寧，那維持治安保護人民生命財產的職責就落在我們身上。從各方面來的意見，和平，法律，和秩序，這正是香港絕大多數市民的願望，我們應當以最大的誠意和決心，維護法治，使全港市民獲得生命和財產的保障。

# 悼

A tribute from the Commissioner of Police  
and from their brother officers.

## 殉職的六位警務人員



Constable Malik was born on 4th July, 1940. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 20th July, 1961. Following his initial training, he was posted to the Police Training Contingent, Frontier and the New Territories Headquarters. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He was a sportsman, a cricketer, and a select member of the Hong Kong Hockey Club. K.D. an Olympian. He was a wife to a family of five children.

Malik was a Pakistani Constable. He was born on 4th July, 1940. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 20th July, 1961. Following his initial training, he was posted to the Police Training Contingent, Frontier and the New Territories Headquarters. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He was a sportsman, a cricketer, and a select member of the Hong Kong Hockey Club. K.D. an Olympian. He was a wife to a family of five children.

Malik was a Pakistani Constable. He was born on 4th July, 1940. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 20th July, 1961. Following his initial training, he was posted to the Police Training Contingent, Frontier and the New Territories Headquarters. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He was a sportsman, a cricketer, and a select member of the Hong Kong Hockey Club. K.D. an Olympian. He was a wife to a family of five children.



Pakistani Constable Khurashid Ahmed was born on 4th April, 1940. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 20th July, 1961. Following his initial training, he was posted to the Police Training Contingent, Frontier and the New Territories Headquarters. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He leaves behind a wife and a six month old daughter.

**K. 亞默** 是一名巴基斯坦籍警員，於一九四〇年四月四日出生，一九六一年七月廿日加入警察服務。他經已結婚，與妻子及一名六個月大女兒同住於新界粉嶺已婚警員宿舍。

K. 亞默是於七月八日（星期六）的沙頭角事件中罹難，在此之前他曾被派往新界粉嶺警察訓練營，邊防分局及新界警察總部駐守。



Constable LAM Po Wah was born on 14th January, 1946. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 9th August, 1965, immediately after he left school. He was a keen sportsman and was a regular blood donor. On 9th July, 1967, while performing his duty in Western, he was viciously attacked with cargohooks. He died from the injuries he received. He was a bachelor who leaves behind a mother and sister.

**林寶華** 於一九四六年一月十四日出生，一九六五年八月九日加入警察服務，當時林君離校不久，初入社會工作。

林君早年喪父，他及姊姊由母親含辛茹苦的一手撫育成。林君愛好體育及社交活動，為人見義勇為，曾多次的捐血，做福社會大眾，他是個虔誠的天主教徒，亦是個有為的青年。

林君於七月九日（星期日）在港島西區因公被利鈎所傷，事後因傷斃命。

Many Police Officers throughout the World are killed whilst performing their duty. One tends to treat such reports with indifference until they occur in one's own Force. The Hong Kong Police has been dealt a very heavy blow. These Officers paid the supreme sacrifice whilst performing their duty, maintaining peace and good order in the Colony.

Many Officers have been killed in the past in Hong Kong but seldom in such unnecessary and tragic circumstances. They were fired, on and attacked without warning and without provocation.

They were all proud of being members of the Force and we are proud to have had the honour of serving with them. The traditions of the Force have been enhanced by their sacrifice and they will be remembered forever.

May their souls rest in peace.

警務處各同僚向殉職警員致唁

警務處各同僚向殉職警員致唁時謂：余等認識殉職者為勇於維護法紀之警員，彼等因公殉職，帶來警方之聲譽永垂不朽。

余等為殉職者之同僚，均知彼等為良好之警員。

警務處長戴磊華向殉職警員致唁

警務處長戴磊華在向殉職警員致唁時謂：此等警方官員之因公殉職，使警察傳統性之崇高聲譽得以保持。

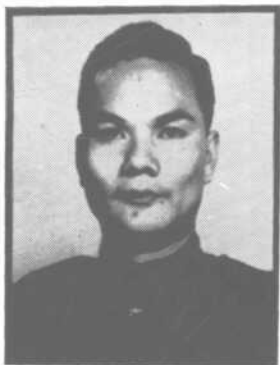
本人對於能夠與彼等共事及得為彼等之長官，深深引以為傲。



Six brave police officers who died doing their duty for the people of Hong Kong.

# 哀

## 為維護和平而光榮殉職



**Corporal FUNG Yin Ping** was born on 12th November, 1926. He spent his childhood in Indonesia and later returned to his native place, San Wui, Kwangtung. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 16th October, 1950, and was promoted to the rank of Corporal on 16th July, 1958. Following his initial training at the Police Training School, he served in Sham Shui Po, Yaumatei, Hung Hom, Kwun Tong Kowloon Court and Communications and Transport. He was posted to the Police Training Contingent at Fanling on 5th June, 1967. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He leaves behind a wife, three sons and five daughters.

**馮燕平** 於一九二六年十一月十二日出生，在印尼渡過了她的童年後，及長返回原籍廣東省新會縣以擇良配。

馮君於一九五〇年十月十六日加入警界服務，一九五八年七月一日擢陞為警目。

馮君經已結婚，並有子女八名，計三男五女，住於天光道已婚警員宿舍B座五樓第八號室。

馮君曾於深水埗，油蔴地，紅磡及觀塘等警署服務，並曾派駐九龍法庭及警方通訊及運輸組，他是於一九六七年六月五日調往新界粉嶺警察訓練營服務。

馮君於七月八日（星期六）在沙頭角事件中不幸中彈斃命，因公喪生。



**Constable WONG Loi Hing** was born on 24th September, 1939. He received his education in China and came to Hong Kong in 1956. He tried his hand at operating a small business, but this did not prove a success and he joined the Hong Kong Police on 18th September, 1961. Following his initial training at the Police Training School, he served in Central, Bay View, Wong Tai Sin, The Police Training Contingent and Marine. On 19th June, 1967, he was again posted to the Police Training Contingent. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He leaves behind a 23 year old wife, a son and a daughter.

**黃來興** 現年廿八歲，殉職後遺有一名廿三歲的妻子及兩名兒女。

黃君於一九三九年九月廿四日出生，童年時在中國大陸接受教育，一九五六年來港，以經營小生意為生，但成就不大。

黃君居於九龍橫頭磡新區第十六座二樓一三八號室，於一九六一年九月十八日加入香港警察服務，曾被派往香港警察學校，中區，銅鑼區，黃大仙區等警署及粉嶺警察訓練營駐守，並曾參加水警工作。黃君是於一九六七年六月十九日再度被派往新界警察粉嶺訓練營，不幸於七月八日（星期六）的沙頭角事件中喪生。



**Constable KONG Sing Kei** was born on 30th May, 1948. He was educated at the Nam Wah and Tung Tsei Middle School. He joined the Hong Kong Police on 8th March, 1966. At the Police Training School, he was awarded the Silver Whistle for being the best all-round recruit in his squad. He served in Yaumatei and Central before being posted to the Police Training Contingent on 16th June, 1967. He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He was a bachelor and leaves behind his parents and seven brothers and sisters.

**江承基** 於一九四八年五月卅日出生，在加入警察服務前曾於本港南華及同濟中學接受教育。

江君是於一九六六年三月八日入伍，在受訓時因為成績優異，獲頒銀警笛。

江君未婚，與雙親及七名兄弟姊妹同住於柴灣麥園第六十段。

江君曾在油蔴地區及中區警署駐守，本年六月十九日調派往新界粉嶺訓練營服務，不幸在七月八日（星期六）的沙頭角事件中殉職。



**Pakistani Mohamed Maw** was born on 1939. He joined Kong Police on 1961. Following training, he was the Police Training Contingent, Frontier Territories He was shot dead during the incident at Sha Tau Kok on 8th July, 1967. He was a keen playing football and hockey. He was selected to train with the Hong Kong Asian Games Squad under 'E' Singh, the ex-Indian Olympic Hockey Captain. He leaves behind a wife and seven children.

**M. M. 馬立克**

基斯坦籍警員，一九六一年七月廿二日加入警察服務，曾在新界粉嶺警察訓練營，邊防分局及警察總部駐守。

馬君結婚後七個月，他生前是足球、木球能手，於七月八日（星期六）的沙頭角事件中殉職。

# 第十六屆警察週年運動會

警目 黃梓

## 團體成績 警察學校奪錦標 女警四百接力銅灣創新猷



香港警察週年體育運動會，已於本年三月十一日假花墟警察球場盛大舉行。是日下午一時揭幕，首先由全體運動員繞場一週，隨即展開各項比賽，警務處長戴磊華親自蒞場，頒發全部優勝獎品，並由警察樂隊作精彩之演奏是屆足球名將窩利士榮膺全場個人總分冠軍，團體分區錦標警察學校榮獲冠軍，亞軍九總東西區，季軍水警。全部成績以女警四百公尺接力，銅鑼灣區締一分三秒八，創警察運動會大會新紀錄最爲輝煌。四百公尺接力邀請賽民安隊奪標。五時半大會圓滿結束。茲將警察週年運動會全部成績錄後：

### 警察運動全部成績表

#### △男子組▽

- 一、一百公尺：○肯德(警校)十一秒三、○埃博路(新界)、○林啓昌(水警)。
- 二、二百公尺：○肯德(警校)二十三秒五、○李日亮(新界)、○埃博路(新界)。
- 三、四百公尺：○張連慶(深水埗)、五六秒
- 一、○黃成(九總東西區)、○梁樂泉(油麻地)。
- 四、八百公尺：○窩利士(九總)二分十六
- 四、○龐德聲(邊境)、○黃從雲(警校)。

- 五、一千五百公尺：○吳伯恩(警校)四分卅七秒四、○龐德聲(邊境)、○窩利士(九總)。
- 六、五千公尺：○德爾布里克(符銅)十八分十八秒、○龐德聲(邊境)、○摩根(警總)。
- 七、跳遠：○何義新(九總東西區)十九呎九吋、○馮耀財(水警)、○黃成(九總東西區)。
- 八、跳高：○何樹奇(九總東西區)五呎三吋、○郭耀林(水警)、○李根源(邊境)。
- 九、推鉛球：○查默斯(水警)三十六呎一吋、○阿什拉夫(新界)、○胡可泉(黃大仙)。
- 十、一里步行：○容香榮(警員)九分卅一秒、○窩利士(九總)、○文超華(警員)。
- 十一、障礙賽：○馮錦倫(九總東西區)、○梁錦華(油麻地)、○辛振華(深水埗)。
- 十二、四百公尺接力分區賽：○水警四七秒二、○警校、○新界總部。
- 十三、異程四人接力賽：○警校四分三秒九、○深水埗、○九總東西區。
- 十四、麻包賽：○譚烟燧(港島總部)、○黃錦福(黃大仙)、○劉澤樑(油麻地)。
- 十五、區際拔河比賽：○香港島、○新界總部、○水警。

#### △女子組▽

- (一)一百公尺：○李燕聲(符銅)十五秒、○戚其麗(符銅)、○伍麗鳳(警校)。

- (二)跳遠：○阮兆玲(九龍城)十二呎四吋、○林淑蘭(符銅)、○戚其麗(符銅)。
- (三)四百公尺接力：○銅鑼灣，一分三秒八(警察運動會新紀錄)。○深水埗、○九龍城區。(首名成績剛新警察學校保持之大會紀錄一分五秒二創大會新猷)。

#### △男童組▽

- 警察子弟小學四百公尺接力賽：○丹拿山、○荷李活道、○廣東道。
- 荷生四百公尺：○陳玉田一分〇秒四、○董均海、○麥志強。

#### △女童組▽

- 警察子弟學校四百公尺接力賽：○長沙灣一分一秒二、○天光道、○丹拿山。

#### △邀請賽▽

- 男子四百公尺接力：○民安隊四四秒九、○消防隊、○市政隊。

#### △個人總分▽

- 冠軍：窩利士(九總)十七分。亞軍：龐德聲(邊境)十五分。季軍：肯德(警校)。

#### △分區總分▽

- 冠軍：警察學校四十五分。亞軍：九總東西區卅七分。季軍：水警卅四分。

# 亞洲運動會在泰國

楊國威

我很幸運的被選為第五屆亞洲運動會香港手槍射擊組代表；而被派往泰國出席亞運，由於這是我第一次到別的國家去，所以那種高興是非筆墨所能形容的。

「但願我能為香港爭光！」這句話時時刻刻響我的心坎裏，可是技不如人，我隊得了兩個「梗頸四」，還好有兩張獎狀安慰！最威水的是我隊隊員胡錦超君為香港爭得了唯一的銅牌，胡君曾經是後備警察，練槍三十餘年，乃此道老卓，亦可稱武林高手，在這裏我順便介紹一下我隊人選；隊長：許晉強先生，許君乃現任輔警警司，隊員乃胡錦超先生，石寵恩先生及筆者，很難得的是許先生乃泰國通，因為他有分公司在泰國，當比賽完畢後他帶我們周圍遊覽，以盡地主之誼，在這裏我代表全體隊員向許先生及泰國

「國際警察會」會員警察上校 Mr. Witharn Waintrakom 及泰國的朋友們致謝，並且祝福你們！

由於參加亞運會在泰國，我將曼谷的名勝向各位介紹一下：

## 曼谷觀光

曼谷觀光的節目可以隨心所欲，任憑選擇。我們可以觀光曼谷公園，牧場和蛇園，法政大學和藝術大學，藝術劇場和國家圖書館，雲石寺和動物園。這些地方的遊覽時間，約需三小時。此外，蘇安百嘉宮亦值得一遊。這是一座十七世紀建造的建築物，畫樑飛棟，有精巧的雕刻加以金葉裝飾，燦爛風華，極善藝術之能事。該宮每星期日、星期二、星期四及星期六開放，時間為上午九時至十二時，下午二時至四時。

## 水上市場

參觀水上市場，可乘坐觀光遊艇或普通小舟，沿着小河緩緩而行，兩岸風物，盡收眼底。遊河的時間最好在六點鐘左右便要出發，因為水上市場是趕早市的，到了上午十時便要結束。在水上市場，你可以看到很多的事物，也可以買到很多的東西。這裏的果品如香蕉，菠蘿蜜，芒果等，均為最新鮮的。還有許多土產，手工品，泰絲之類，也都是遊客所喜歡的紀念品。遊河時可瞻仰越亞南寺，這是有名的「早晨之寺」；還可以觀光皇家畫坊。



曼谷佛寺的一尊金身佛像。

作者乘坐大象遊覽。



## 皇宮廣場

由曼谷一世皇大橋繞了一個小圈子，即達皇家田。這是蒲眉蓬陛下皇宮的廣場，氣象萬千，為泰皇每年舉行春耕節祈求豐年的地方。在這裏我們可參觀泰國最有名的玉佛寺，內有國寶的玉佛，有神話的壁畫，有壯烈的建築物，加以五彩圖案的裝飾，成為藝術的精華。我們亦可瞻仰泰國皇廟，一片敬虔肅穆的氣氛，男人穿西服要打領帶，婦女不穿短裝，不著拖鞋。

## 佛寺觀光

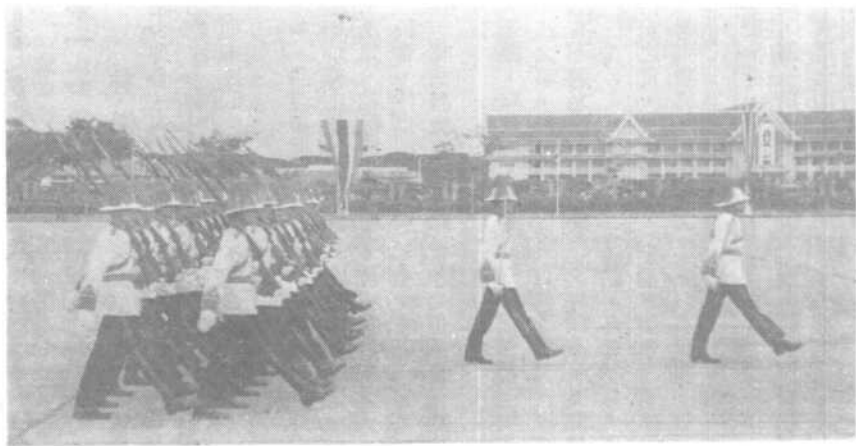
曼谷有五百餘座佛寺，真可說是三步一僧舍，五步一禪林。對於曼谷佛寺一一巡禮，可不是容易的事；所以我們只好選擇幾處較為著名的梵宇，去遊覽一番，以飽眼福。

上午我們可以參觀幾座佛寺：越蘇哈寺，以兩間大佛殿見稱；越拉普勒地寺，以一座佛塔聞名；越薩達拉寺，以一尊立佛巨像享譽；越杜利密陀寺，以新近發現的金佛蜚聲遐邇。這些地方

遊覽的時間，約需三小時。下午我們可以參觀越波寺，即泰國的古利臥佛寺。該寺比曼谷的歷史更為古老，建寺迄今最少已達四百餘年之久。現今的泰國僧皇，就駐在臥佛寺裏。遊覽了臥佛寺後，順路可以再去參觀越拉巴特寺，這裏有貝殼嵌鑲的寺門，多采多姿，有名於世。它吸引了許多的遊客，到此觀光。

## 國家博物院

一般遊客若要看泰國過去的光榮歷史，即須往曼谷的國家博物院去涉獵一番。在這裏我們不但獲見泰國歷史的背景和文化的發展，且能增進我們對於人類的知識和瞭解。我們在博物院中看到了古暹羅的抗戰的象陣。許多戰士穿着五彩繽紛的服裝，持着各種古代的武器，以一羣大象為先導，衝鋒陷陣，勇往直前。我們可以想像到當年戰爭的情況以及泰國古代保衛國家的武力。我們也看到了泰國古代的許多樂器



台閱檢皇泰過操軍林御介

，許多不同形式的錢幣，許多珍貴的古陶器，以及諸般百物，不勝枚舉。從這裏我們可以發現了泰國多少年代以來在經濟方面、宗教方面、藝術方面、教育方面以及其他各方面的發展的事蹟，似是讀了一本泰國歷史。國家博物院的開放時間，除星期一及星期六外，每天上午九時至十二時，下午一至四時。

除了上述名勝外，

我大力推薦在曼谷郊區不遠的「TIN LANE」(譯音)該處是一遊樂場，在那裏你可以看到泰拳、泰舞、鬥雞、喂蛇、泰力對打、泰土風舞、泰樂演奏、大笨象表演、及騎大笨象等等豐富節目，同時你却所花費無幾而能欣賞到泰國種種的特藝，況且免除到不同的地方看不同表演的麻煩，真是一舉數得。

最後我以萬二分的感激來向警察體育會會長、主席、各位委員、及全體會員們所給予我的支持而致謝，並祝他們身體健康工作愉快！

## 蒙蒙查查的世界

峯上人 灣仔峽警署

住在太平山下的人，在春天來臨時，舉頭一望，就可看見厚厚的雲環繞着碧綠的山，這實不應稱為雲而是霧。

但山下的人們有多少能夠有機會欣賞這自然的美景，他們在山下忙碌着，那有閒情逸緻去揣摩，就算偷得浮生半日，不如在家躺躺吧！而且大多數人都不能領略其中奧妙，失之交臂地錯過了。

霧，虛無飄渺，若隱若現，似存在但不切實際，予人之印象是有輕浮困惑之感，筆者在清晨當值到寶雲道巡邏，一出警署門口馬上感到一片白茫茫，頗有朦朦朧朧不知向何方走好。大霧迷漫的時候，這真是一個朦朦查查的世界。

在這十里洋場的社會，有一部份人仍然懷着霧一般的心情去生活，正如俗語所謂「如墮五里霧中」。他們缺乏生活目的，在醉生夢死裏過着消極而萎靡的時光。社會的進步受到阻延，當然他們最後便是一事無成的沉沒。

自然界的濃霧就算不得是什麼了，終會在某一時刻消散。但是一個人陷於蒙蒙查查時，整個人就陷於胡裏胡塗的狀態，願春風能够吹醒了人們心中的迷惘霧，帶領他們到了一個清楚明朗的大道，在清明的世界中，人就會聰明運用才智了。

# 警署開放日徵文比賽

## 如何促進警察與市民關係

公開組論文第一名

林俊烈

法治之區，警察是維護合理合法與抑制強權不法之行動，因此社會上之秩序，有警察力量之維持，才能正常及井然，而市民間之安全，也自然要賴警察力量之照顧。

但今日之港九，人口衆多，品流複雜，良莠共處，良善之輩，固易管理，頑劣之徒，頗難應付，近年來治安當局，有見及此，設置很多處理頑劣之辦法，如實施囚犯之教育，授以技藝，童犯之感化，社會福利之調查，救濟撫恤等，凡此均是化民之善策，殊堪擁戴。

然而時至今日，觀每天新聞，登載殺人血案，擄途搶劫，阿飛為禍等不法之事，無日無之，由此顯見化民之善策，仍感有不週之處，相信賢明執法諸君，諒有同感。

余身為本港公民，對治安之責，實有攸關，茲據識驗所及，敢竭愚誠，畧進數言，以供執法諸君之參考。

竊以體己對人，治本勝於治標，實為賢訓，現今港九人口，已近四百萬，每一角落，均形擠迫，而以前警察之力量，實難全面兼顧，由此造成奸邪不法之徒，得以活動，而足以威脅社會之安全，大都是此輩之傑作，此一見解，料當局早已預知，且亦有所措施，惟此起彼落，野草燒不盡，其理何在？倘當局能够深切了解，不厭其煩而查察，便可知道有其複雜難以應付之裏因，

旁觀者清，見微知著，須知不法之徒，有其傳統之強橫霸道，當地共處之良民，大都畏懼，未敢致言，故每逢發生案件，警察雖再三查詢，但甚少得到鄰近目擊者之挺身而出，仗義執言，此誠警察執行任務時，最大之阻力，非民不言，實不敢言也。由此情形竟造成不法者更加胆大妄為矣。

余所謂治本者，則希望當局設法使良民敢挺身而出，仗義執言，亦即是警察與市民之衷誠合作，使奸邪之徒，無所遁形，倘能做到此點，社會之安寧，自然較為鞏固。

但欲使警察與市民衷誠合作，就要提到體己對人了。

所謂體己對人，就是警察本身之廉潔，不受奸邪之滲透，誠意對待良民，務使給良民敢親近之好印象，此點最為重要，倘警察本身之廉潔有虧，良莠不分，則一切都無法解決。至於市民方面，雖有教育水準高低之分，但當局須時時深入，訪查民隱，鼓勵守法之民，大刀闊斧，剷除不法奸邪，時時解釋政令法例，明白仁政之措施，使市民加速瞭解，假以時日，自然就能與警察通誠合作，此為愚見，敬希參酌。（觀塘新區十二座五樓四一〇室）

公開組論文第二名

丘鐵流

警察無我則不須有；有我而無警察則居不安。是故警察與我，猶唇之與齒，息息攸關。所謂

我，乃人人之我，非一人之我也。我人有納稅及盡公民義務，而警察有保護我人之職責，故警察乃役於我而非役我；我役於警察在於義理而不在於其為警察也。

警察役於我者必平易可近，平易可近則得人和之利，得人和之利者，人心必歸之，歸則敢言所不敢言，所不敢言而敢言之，信可資警察之耳目所不週，警察耳目既週則善惡明，善惡明則義理張，義理張則宵小無所遁形，宵小無所遁形則警察與我皆可高枕無憂矣！

設警察非役於我而我役我者必面目猙獰，森森可畏，可畏則人皆遠之，遠則離，離則怨，怨則心有所忌，心有所忌則義理蔽，義理蔽則善惡晦，善惡晦則宵小猖獗，宵小猖獗則警察疲於奔命矣。警察既疲於奔命，則我輩又何得安居樂業哉！我役於警察在於義理者，乃出之至誠，誠則有徵；設不在義理而在於其為警察，則非備其威，必懷利，備其威而懷其利，非誠也，非誠則乏徵，乏徵則警察與我格格不相入矣。

由此觀之，警察役於我與役我；我役於警察在於義理或在於其為警察，差之釐毫，謬之千里，得失利損，則判若霄壤矣。子曰：「見賢思齊焉，見不賢而內自省也。」是故警察與我，皆應自省而猛醒！有役我者宜急改，既役於我者則再接再勵；我役於警察在於其為警察者宜俾改，不在於其為警察而在於義理者則須力行不懈。斯則警我一致，仁至物格矣。

今警察門禁大開，迎我人於非非不入之地，縱覽博賞，旨在昭示警察乃役於我，亟需我人之合作，先知先覺之壯舉，我人寧無感於衷乎？既有所感，當有所為，所為者何？乃知無不言，言無不盡，揭奸犯，舉盜賊，指賭博，暴淫數，檢毒窟，告飛鬼，抑惡揚善，證賢宜良，助警察耳目之不週，使奸邪不得逞，賢良不被誣，斯則警察猶我，我猶警察，警我一體，各盡其實，各展其能，如兄如弟，如師如友，則社會敗類，指日可掃矣。（觀塘新區第一座六樓五三三室）

### 公開組第三名

黃昇平

治安工作對社會的繁榮和進步有極密切的關係。如果是一個治安良好的社會，那就無論工業、商業或農業都具有一個重要的發展條件。社會能安全發展了，工作的職位自然增多，失業的人數就會相應的減少，市民生活就能得到改善和日漸豐裕。反之，治安不良，盜匪猖獗，種種為非作歹的勾當時刻發生，市民固不能安居居處，各行各業也必然因社會秩序的混亂而蒙受影響，無法安定發展。

我們都知道警察的責任是負責治安工作的，他們的任務是光榮而重大的，可以說，社會秩序的維持，居民生命和財產的保障都依靠他們。如果沒有警察，社會秩序就不能維持正常。近十餘年香港經濟的繁榮，其中一個因素，就是由於香港社會較為安定。各地的商人有信心向這裏來投資，工、商業得到源源不絕的資金而發展起來。人口雖日漸增多，而市民找工作也不大困難。香港警察人員認真執行其職責，對社會是有一定貢獻的。

但也無可諱言，在警察組織中，有極少數的人員，不明他們的職責，在執行工作時，表現粗

暴的態度；有個別的，甚至藉機謀求非法的利益，而令到市民對警察發生敬而遠之的現象。在另一方面，也有一些市民對香港的法例及警察的責任不大認識，當他們偶一違反法例時，他們也不大理會，如果有警察上前勸阻，他們却認為這警察是故意找自己的麻煩，有一些更反唇相向，這一類的市民對警察是有偏見的。

一般來說，目前香港警察與市民之間的關係仍未能做到很好的合作，甚至距離極大。為了改變這種現象，我提出了下列幾點的淺見：

#### 警察方面——

- (一)要自覺地進行自我教育，認識自己的光榮而重大的職責，抱着為社會服務的熱誠。
- (二)對市民要有謙和的態度，多採勸導辦法。
- (三)多與市民接近。溝通彼此意見，增進市民和警察的感情。
- (四)多做解釋工作，使市民明瞭政府的法例和警察工作。

#### 市民方面——

- (一)市民本身要守法。
  - (二)要了解社會的安定對自己的切身利益。
  - (三)改變過去對警察的偏見態度。
  - (四)多與警察合作。
- 現在警察開放，接待市民參觀，這是改善市民對警察的印象，溝通彼此感情，爭取市民合作一個很好的做法；再注意上面所述的去，警察與市民的關係就會更融洽，香港社會也會更加發展更有前途了。（以馬內利英文中學）

### 小學組第一名

羅二妹

警察是維持地方治安和保護市民的，如果沒有他們，市民的生命財產，就會沒有保障，影響

社會的安定與繁榮，所以警察與市民的關係是息息相關，非常密切的，但在這密切中，要達到警察與市民的關係，發展成為正常、友好、合作，則必須有賴於下列的培養和實施，才會促進和達致良好的關係。

(一)廉正——警察如要獲得廣大的市民信賴和合作，首先最重要的是要有廉潔自持的品德；因為有了廉潔自持的品德，才會在執行法律時，不會有徇私枉法和貪污舞弊的意念存在，真正達到廉明公正，凡是廉明公正的官員，都是市民所愛戴和樂於接近的。

(二)有禮貌和和藹態度——警察與市民關係最密，每日每時都在接觸中，而在接觸中禮貌和態度，都可以左右市民對警察的評價，所以警方應以公僕自居的心，對市民要有禮貌和和藹的態度，才可得到市民的敬仰和合作，認為警察是市民最可敬和可親的人。

(三)獎賞與警方合作的市民——警察如要達到驅除奸究的職責，最重要的是得到市民的合作和舉報，因此凡是和警方合作和向警方舉報的市民，應予獎賞，使市民確切明白警察是掃除暴安良的人員，而樂於與警察合作。

(四)多舉辦警察開放日——過去市民對於衙署，多存有「生不入官門」的陳腐思想，因此官民的關係脫節。警察開放日，無異是啓示了市民過去的思想是錯誤的，而且還可使市民在百聞不如一見中，親身體驗到警察為了保護市民和治安中的偉大貢獻和辛勞。

(五)警察樂隊演奏——為了陶冶市民的身心，使到市民認識警察樂隊，最好輪迴在各區露天游樂場演奏，使市民在傾聽之耳，感到「警察」名字，像音樂般的悅耳。（九龍樂善堂油塘灣小學上午班）



## 如何促進警察與市民之關係

### 小學組第二名 陳敏

無論是何一個人，即使他的生活已安定，但他們會仍不滿足，希望能夠過着比目前更好的生活。正如一個國家，每一個國家的人民，都希望自己的國家，一天比一天繁榮，一天比一天富強，而能夠震盪全世界，但是，怎樣才能達到每一個人的願望呢？要注意的事項，特別多，我却認為最重要的，就是社會的治安問題。

以表面而論，很多人都以為治安的問題並不重要，以為只要有許多財產，做生意，賺大錢，就可以使百姓安居樂業，國家富強，無疑地，經濟基礎固然重要，所以亦有人說：「金錢是萬能的。」但他們並沒有想到，社會假如沒有專人來維持秩序，到處亂糟糟的一片，歹徒到處活動，趁此機會，向一些大公司，大商店勒索，賊匪更到處擄掠，殺人，好像永無寧日似的，所以，要想使到社會安寧人民安居樂業，就必須設立一個治安機關管理，這個組織，就是警察當局。

本港的警察機關設立像蜘蛛網一樣，遍佈全港九，每一個地區，都設立警務分局，以方便市民，在警局裏做事的，叫做警察，本港警務人員，數目衆多，警局裏的部門也很多，但他們的主要目的，主要宗旨，就是維持社會的秩序，保護市民的生命財產和安全。

警察當局時常派警員在街道上巡查，以防備壞人幹不正當的事情，破壞社會治安，擾亂社會秩序。假如看見有些強人欺侮弱者，便會上前干涉，把那些無賴教訓一頓，甚至有時還把他們拉

進警局，讓他們嘗嘗鐵窗的滋味。警察就是負責這責任的人，他們公正而嚴肅，他們不會冤枉好人，也不會放過壞人，他們的工作，是繁忙勞苦的，而且他們所得的酬勞却不多，但他們卻從不埋怨，一向都能盡忠職守，替社會除害，替市民造福。他們的工作是多麼偉大啊。

人生，可以說是悠長，也可以說是很短促，我以為，最大的光榮，莫過於能替社會人羣服務。不過我們的年紀也很小，這時尚談不上服務，不過，假如我們是有志向而又有決心的話，也不是說沒機會的，譬如，警方正在追緝一個販毒頭子，而我們又在偶然的機會發現可疑的人物，我們就可以立即通知附近的警察，讓那警察跟踪着他，然後再打電話給警局，派人來接應，把那可疑的人捉着，假如那個人就是警方正在追緝的壞蛋，那不是大快人心嗎？對我們來說，只是舉手之勞，而又能為社會除一大害，何樂而不為呢？雖然這只是一個譬喻，但亦足以使我們仿效的。

警察就是保護市民的公僕，又是有益於社會人羣的差人，而我們則是被保護者，他們既然是警方人員，就有權力保護我們，我們身為市民的也應該有力盡力，與他們合作，盡我們身為市民應盡的責任。

（路德會小學）

### 小學組第三名

關順喜

警察與市民，在關係上，應該是分不開的。因為，市民有了警察的保護，生命和財產才得安

全，警察也要靠市民的協助，工作才得進行順利。一個都市裏，警政如果辦理得良好，這個都市的治安自然會良好，所謂警政良好，不單在警察當局的施政，而市民也有一份責任。明白一點說，即使有良好的警察，而市民蠻不講理，不守警律，那麼，警政也無從表現；掉過來說，市民能守法律，而警察欠缺修養，不肯做市民的模範，致令市民反感，那麼，治安也就無法維持。所以，警察和市民，一定要合作，才有良好的表現。

警察和市民，怎樣才能達到合作的地步呢？我以為第一先要消除警察與市民間的隔膜，這種隔膜的形，積習上是警察本身，以為自己是了不起的人物，在市民面前表現難看的架子，欠缺「愛民若赤」的精神，在市民方面，正是因為警察這樣，因此望而生畏，不敢接近，無形中鑄成了彼此間的鴻溝，若不將這鴻溝填塞了，又怎能拉攏得來而達到合作的關係呢？

要填塞這鴻溝的洪溝，必要兩方面進行，在警察方面，要有「為民表率，為民前鋒」的精神，真心誠意的去接受市民的請求，解決市民的疑難，公正廉明，市民自然樂意接近。在市民方面，要敬重警察，遵從警察的勸導，自行守法消除恐怕警察的不正當心理，這麼一來，彼此相親相友，互相勸善，自然如兄如弟，如手如足，大家的關係，不就密切起來嗎？孟子說得好，「君之視臣如心腹，則臣視君如父母；君之視臣如草芥，則臣視君如寇仇。」正是這個道理。

最後，我希望一般市民，遵守法律，不給予警察無謂的煩惱；警察也能自我檢討，不給予市民不良的印象，這樣，警察與市民，大家携手合作，使香港的社會太平，人人安居樂業。

（樂善堂小學下午班）

來自各方的情誼

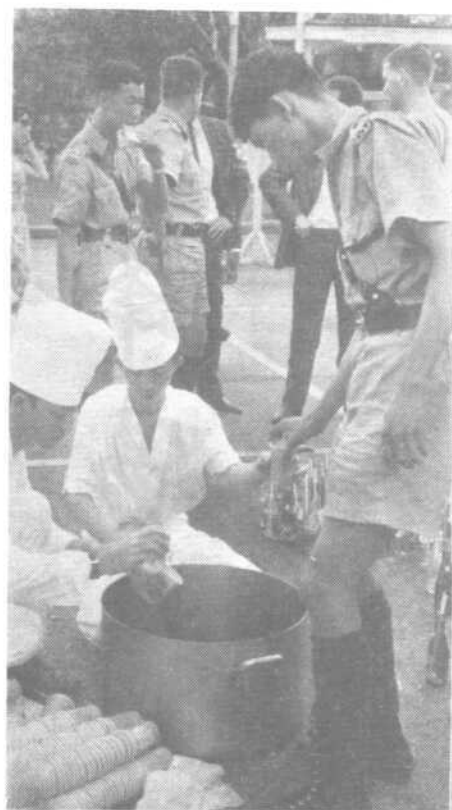
# 捐款 慰勞 訪問

全力支持

香港警察

隊維持和

平與秩序





## 現代足球位置訓練

# 中鋒踢法

黎兆榮 警察足球義務教練

## 雙中鋒進攻法

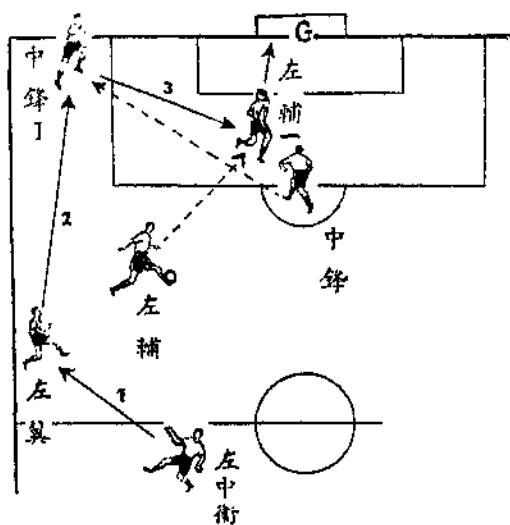
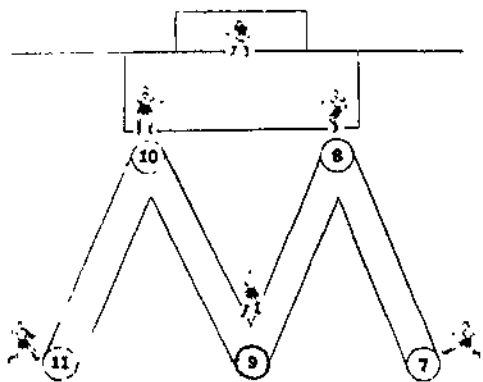
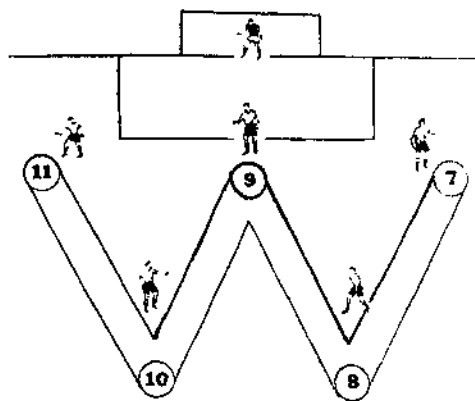
優勢，但前鋒方面只得兩個輔鋒深入，進攻力則較為軟弱了，故此打雙中鋒的要隨機應變的頭腦，和善於盤傳工夫，除了引出中堅外，一有機會又要迅速的和兩翼一齊跑上前協助兩輔鋒去攻擊敵人。

上期我說打W式中鋒，他所站的位置應與兩翼同一陣線，故此可以跑到兩翼的位置去，來迎接來球，帶有引誘對方中堅離防的作用，使其他的前鋒有空隙進入禁區去射門，中鋒走翼位時，翼鋒便要跑入中路去準備接應，因此，兩輔與兩翼常交換走位，以免過於集中，中鋒要常常做成茅頭形勢，則威脅力更大，兩翼時常拉開，採用拍形攻勢，將球帶入底線傳中，使中鋒衝前以頭或腳去建功。

## M式墮後中鋒

墮後中鋒踢法，是以中鋒墮後與兩翼排成一橫直線形，以兩輔站在最前線，形成每一邊都有一三角式進攻形勢。中鋒與兩翼墮後則引誘對方中堅與後衛離開崗位，聯同自己的兩個中衛，有爭取控制中場的作用，利用善於走空位與突擊和有射門腳頭的兩輔在前威脅敵人，此種打法，可以說得是正宗的M式打法。中場爭奪當然會佔

為了戰術上要求，或者是對付敵方的良好中堅，有些球隊就利用一個善於輸送的輔鋒墮後中場，而以中鋒及另一個善射的內鋒在前，兩翼分開到邊線，採打雙中鋒戰術，運用此種打法時，中鋒則須要衝刺力強能够左右腳扣關或以頭攻門，而另一個中鋒則須精於頭球或射門準確，這兩人是用來對付敵人良好中堅，一如打（四二四陣踢法），但敵方的守衛當然亦會以一個中衛墮後來協助中堅去盯另外的一個中鋒，假如敵方的兩個中衛都是慣於出擊助攻，而不善於防守的話，那麼雙中鋒戰術就適宜於採用了。

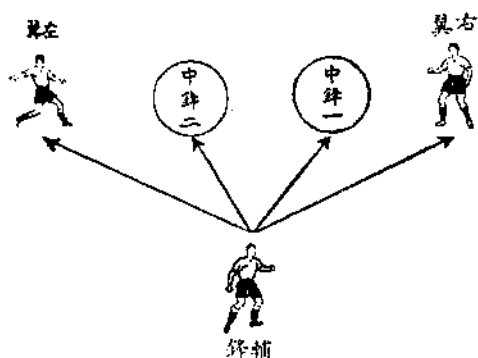


## 飄忽中鋒打法

有些球隊的中鋒，因為自己身裁瘦削，或者是矮細，而不善於衝鋒陷陣的，因此就要採取飄忽的中鋒打法，他要有聰明的頭腦，盤傳的技巧，看當場的情勢而適圈跑動，擺脫對方中堅的糾纏，有時瞻之在前，顧之在後。他打盤後時擔任輸送及引誘敵衛離防，一有機會又深入敵陣去協助前鋒去攻門，飄忽的戰術一如打游擊方式，隨處飄動，此種打法，可以形成三三四或者四二四陣法，時常使對方守衛離於捉摸。

## 與輔鋒的默契

中鋒除了具有上述的打法外，應要於訓練時多與輔鋒作有默契的三角短傳和互相跑空檔的練習，（插圖就是中鋒互相跑空檔位置）以備於比賽中彼此時常交換位置來擾亂敵方守衛的耳目，中鋒應隨處跑動，或左或右接應隊友的傳球去攻門，或將球頂後或交給輔鋒，有時右翼傳中，右輔有意漏過，給中鋒以頭去攻門或用腳去射門，中鋒與兩輔鋒應要時常用默契的廻傳球法，及直線傳球等，另一種方法是中鋒於盤球前進中遭遇對方中堅的糾纏，他突然將來球踢後，並用遮擋衛障得中堅，使己方的左輔或右輔從後跑上前去扣射。



## 與翼鋒交換位置

由於對方的中堅取人盯人的踢法，中堅亦步亦趨的跟着中鋒走，使中鋒難越雷池半步，打中鋒的看到了這樣情形，就要一有機會便常跑到左翼或右翼兩邊去迎接隊友的傳球，帶入邊線去從側面進攻，一則可以引開對方的中堅離防，使他們中路空虛，二則可以使自己的輔鋒侵入禁區內去射門，（插圖）右翼於中場截得來球後，中鋒即斜線走前，右翼一脚直線傳交，隨即走入中鋒位置去準備中鋒傳球時去射門。

# 誰都有點小聰明

資料室

## 非洲民間童話

從前有一隻老蜘蛛，名叫阿朗西，自己以為是所有蜘蛛最聰明的一隻。它知道人們怎樣築橋，怎樣築壩，它也會紡紗，織布，還會結毛線，可是哪，它很自私却把所有這些聰明死死地為自個兒保守起來，誰也不告訴一些。

一天，它決定要把全世界的聰明搜集起來，藏在一個陶土做的大瓶子裏，永遠不告訴任何人，阿朗西漫遊全世界，把聰明一點一點匯集在一起，等到快滿了，它才決定把聰明掛到地球上頂高頂高的一棵樹上的樹梢。這一下子誰也拿不到瓶子，就沒有聰明了。說着，阿朗西偷了全世界人們的聰明，藏在瓶子緊緊地抱在肚皮上，攀着那棵樹幹向上爬，但是由於瓶子太大老是妨礙着它的肚皮，如果不小心隨時都有摔下來的危險。

一隻小蜘蛛一聲不吭地望着阿朗西已經有大半天了，到底瞧不下去，就對阿朗西說：「老伯伯，你這樣爬起來頂吃力，如果你把那瓶子背在背上嘛，就會容易些了。」阿朗西聽了小蜘蛛的話就把瓶子背到背上，這一來因為它的腳跟手都自由了爬起來可快啦。可是，突然間阿朗西停下來。它呆呆地瞅着小蜘蛛，心裏滴咕着說：「這是怎樣回事呀，我已經把全世界上的聰明全部搜集了，而裝進瓶子，可是為什麼這隻小蜘蛛還有小聰明。我自己也想不出怎樣才容易爬上樹梢去的辦法呢？」

阿朗西越想越氣，聰明原來可以再生出來，它把瓶子往地下一摔，瓶子摔成了無數碎片，藏在瓶子的聰明四散得到處都是了。人們急急忙忙跑到這兒，每人都拾回一點聰明。嗟！這就是為什麼聰明不單只是藏在某一個人家裏的原因。誰都應該是有一點小聰明。如果說世界上還有不少傻瓜，這個傻瓜準是他太懶了，懶得連到那碎碎瓶子的地方去拾也不願意。非洲阿朗西斯丹地方人們有一句俗話，就是：「一個腦子單獨想，是想不出好辦法的！」

# 馬

# 路

# 妖

# 姬

香港交通  
陳承國

「田園寥落干戈後，骨肉流離道路中。」

——杜甫——

在香港皇后大道中常常來往的人，只要你稍為留意，你便會看到這樣的一個女人；她頭髮蓬鬆，有的甚至扭成了一條繩子似的；她身上的衣服都破破爛爛了，而且手脚和面目顯露各部，都鏤上一團團漆黑的穢垢，這在人們看來，她當然是個染上神經病的女人。

這個神經病的女人，經過風雨的剝蝕，她底美麗的年華，已經流水般逝去，現在，她雖然四十多歲，可是由於終年逐街而居，過着風餐露宿，和飽受精神折磨的生活，顯然，她已經超過了她底年齡所應有的蒼老。有時，她自視有這麼多的手銬、腳鏈、頸環珠走寶氣的東西裝飾自己而感驕傲，它雖然是假貨色，但她却當真看待；因此，當她偶然看到有人瞟她一眼時，她便會敏感到對方是心懷不軌，見到她底「貴重」的飾物而起歹念的，她緊張起來，準備應付。

這個神經病的女人，除了她擁有百數十件假手飾外，還有一包包的東西，那些東西，她從不解開，所以沒有人知道裏面裝着的是什麼物件，現在成了她精神上的負擔，因為她覺得，這個社會都沒有一個好人的，到處是騙拐偷搶，爾虞我詐，所以她不敢放心，而將那些物件用繩子綁在自己的背上，不管是坐着或者睡覺，她從來不把那些東西解下來，使自己鬆一口氣。她有時在中環街市附近，居住一個時期，又搬到拱北行附近，而每搬一處，她像駱駝那樣，身上背着負重的東西，一拐一歪的走着，有人說：「馬路妖姬來了」。

最初，附近的孩子，都稱她為「傻婆」，但自從有人叫她為「馬路妖姬」之後，孩子們因也一傳十，十傳百的叫她馬路妖姬了；她很有忍耐，這是在常人中，很難發現到的。有時，附近頑皮的孩子，沒有什麼好玩了，便向她身上找尋開心。孩子雖然頑皮，但畢竟胆小，不敢走近她身傍，所以，每日只是遠遠地用菓皮、小石子等擲她，許多時候，她似乎沒有發覺，就算是擲中了她，她也沒有反應，這是，使孩子認為沒「味道」，不久便各自散去。但有時孩子用東西擲她時，她反應極快，把口裂開，瞪着大眼，使孩子們一望而生畏，便被嚇跑了。

說起這個「馬路妖姬」，她是大有來歷的。一九四九年，內戰的烽煙燒到南方，由於軍情吃緊，直至同年秋，海珠橋碎的一聲用烈性炸藥炸斷。這樣，突然其來的變亂，使畢美小姐和丈夫失去聯絡。一個少婦，她離開了丈夫，離開了家庭，而且隻身居處海外，她底寂寞，悵惘——這種難受的況味！不是一般人所能了解的。她來到香港，最初幾個月，還和家人通通信，但以後寄信便杳然無覆了。她的生活馬上成問題；她在懷念自己的丈夫，也在懷念自己的家人——舊的對她有無限依戀；新的對她有無限徬徨。

畢美小姐的經濟情況已經惡劣，要找一份工作來維持個人的最低生活，那時香港的工商業還很不發達，加以從大陸來那麼多的人，形成粥少僧多，所以找一份工作，不像現在那麼容易，但是，人是要生活下去的，在無可奈何的環境下，

她做起舞小姐來了。

畢美取的藝名是「白碧」，它是代表自己本來清白無瑕的意思。

白碧在萬國舞廳登場那天，帶她的大班「伍仔」，顯得特別忙碌了，因為一些舞客，在報上看到有「處女下海」的廣告，便前去捧白碧的場，所以，客人送給白碧的花籃，堆積如山，在這許多花籃中，有一個寫着「白碧小姐笑納——趙先生贈」，製得特別大些，因而也擺在最當眼的位置，好使同行中看了這個花籃，見物思人，這位趙先生定是了不起的人物。

本來今晚這場晚舞，有些登徒子之流，袋着卅幾廿元，想去親親白碧香澤，但由於大班伍仔只賞趙先生的面子，不賣他們的賬，而把他們叫白碧的櫃一概截住，結果，使他們唯有望美人兮而空羨了。

初入歌場的兒女，不會了解到談情說愛的客人是假話，白碧披上舞衣，就和那位趙先生打得火一樣熱，甚至給他金屋藏嬌收養起來，但相當時間趙先生把她冷落了，他沒有到萬國舞廳來捧白碧場。儘管他怎樣薄情，白碧到底是人，而人就需一個寄托，因此她在芸芸舞客中又和一位叫做吳澤友的中年男子搭上了，甚至給他勸告而甘願把所有積蓄給他做生意，白碧卸下舞衣重新做家庭主婦。

她和吳澤友同居，也過着幸福的日子，但吳澤友做的生意就是炒金。這是不正當的生意，終有一天他因虧蝕負債過多而被迫走，跑到外國去，這樣白碧又被騙去所有積蓄，再受一場重大刺激，她開始患神經病了，同時，從那時起，由於她底神經病的加劇，而開始流浪街頭。——於是筆者聯想詩人拜倫有句名言：「人是多麼奇怪的東西呢？而女人竟是更奇怪的東西吧！」

孩

子

的

煩

惱

警員三號 譚錦毛

已是午夜十二時過多了，街道上靜悄悄的，行人很少。馬路上，再也沒有日間繁忙的氣象。偶而，一輛汽車飛過，便疾也似的消失在黑暗中。從警署中走出來，穿着厚絨上衣的我，也難抵受夜間撲面刺骨的寒風，祇能掙扎着前進，瑟瑟縮縮地，懷着一顆似箭的歸心，提起急促的步伐，趕歸程。

一踏進門，傳來陣陣哇哇的孩子哭聲，老妻在房裏又打又罵，懷中的小女兒，剛好滿一歲了。白天裏，看見她總是討人喜歡的，樣子白白胖胖，惹人憐愛。可是到夜裏，她却吵吵鬧鬧不休，使人無法入睡。「祝，輕輕搖搖她，慢慢引她入睡吧，不要老是打罵了。」我溫柔地對妻子說着，便換下衣服，準備休息。

「打罵！難道這是很寫意的事嗎？誰都想這『收債鬼』快點去睡，怎知她呀！任你如何哄法，她的眼睛却是睜得大大的。唉！養了這麼一輩子兒女，沒有她這麼難討好！」

老妻一連串埋怨的話，聽在耳裏，心底也起了共鳴，我非常了解她，每天繁重的家務，弄得她身體日漸消瘦，形容枯槁，健康大不如前，我倆唯一的安慰，便是膝下的幾個兒女。

家庭內一共八個成員，除了我和老妻外，還有五個女兒和一個兒子。十數年來，披星戴月，辛辛苦勤地爲着這幾個兒女奔波，夏天苦熱，冬天苦冷，也許有些時候，我口中會吐出幾句感歎的話，心底却是懷着希望的。眼看他們一天比一天高大，學業成績不太差。閒時，聽見他們談起

心願，便感覺自己衰老了，讓年青的他們自由發展吧！

大女兒就快中學畢業了，她這年紀，出來做事還尚年輕，便祇好送她進大學，我們倆夫婦也希望她早日學成爲社會服務。

## 堅強起來

魯肅

前記：

夜訪吾友魯酒君，蒙賜閱『交通亭裏的幻想曲』手稿，爲其大彈底調而感不安。今亦試塗歪詩一首，聊博知己一笑。

水若柔靜無漪漣

但湧動起來就波浪滔天

清風徐來舉止彬彬

拔樹越山却一天奔了路程萬萬千

人有悲歡離合

天有陰晴月有缺圓

你爲什麼整天都是暮氣沉沉？

拉長了臉！

×

×

×

貝多芬寫了半生

却留下不朽的曲譜樂篇

愛迪生造了一世

但他科學上的創造萬古名傳

二兒子正在念中三。在幾個兒女中間，他是最使我心痛的一個。他嗜好玩單車，每天剩下來讀書的時間，少得可憐。有好幾次，我苦口婆心的勸他，數以利害，他祇是唯唯應諾，待我上班去後，又重施故技。將來，他能够自立的時候，才會體恤我苦心的。

餘下來的三個兒女，也不知費了幾許精神心血。他們可曾了解我這頭髮將白的父親，心事是多麼沉重啊！何年何日才能放下這千斤重担呢？

韓信曾乞食漂母  
國父在英倫也蒙過難  
經歷了苦中苦受盡了熬煎  
才磨練成百屈不撓的鐵漢

×

×

×

困苦並非束人繩索

亦不是催命銅鞭

何不拋棄煩惱

拔出刀劍

把飛鵝鑽到去半截

泥土填平大波浪

隨手摘下滿天星斗

放在扯旗山旁

生活就是鬥爭

時間也是有它的主人

人生的每「刻」，「分」，「時」

都有着它的崇高意義

# 談品學與名譽

警員五四四七 小張（警總）

百行以孝爲先，萬惡以淫爲首，所謂有恥則改，由此看來，品德與人生，有嚴密的聯系。有良好的人格，則越能受人尊敬，沒有良好的品德，則雖有偷天換日之技俱點石成金之能，而力爭上游，也只有視爲沐猴而冠，濫芋充數之流罷了。

在這江河日下情勢的社會裏，一般的青年男女，只識隨着潮流趨向，所謂追上时髦，而疏忽品格的培養，以致社會腐敗，有害無利而造成盲人瞎馬之勢，一些自恃有些學識，則旁若無人，自滿自足，務求得到別人的敬佩，出風頭等，其不知古者學在養氣，只求充實自己，但今則學以欺人，毫無學者或君子之風，這樣非從速改革不可。

品學，要從小下苦功得來的，非三兩天的功夫可及，想品學併進，那麼就要重視開始，以身作則，觀人於微，擇其善者而從，如此下去，才有所獲。

名譽爲人第二生命，但不可強求，一般文人，自持有些學識，就不惜任何犧牲，務求飛黃騰達，名譽外揚，出盡風頭，提高地位，而昂首闊步，目中無人，做成一表斯文，儀態萬千的自稱爲君子，但其不知孔子曰：「人於知，而不愠，不亦君子乎？」依此看來，君子並非虛名滿天下，目中無人，反之，踵決時見之客，或大才小用，甚至埋沒才能之士，不怨天尤人，忍耐欺辱，祇有盡力自修品德，禍不苟趨，利不單行，如此之士，可謂人格高尚，而名譽自然可以傳揚。

品學與名譽，應彼此聯系看，兩者缺一，也就如有弓無矢；兩者俱備，則利己利人，無名譽，莫強求，雖今世上無人聞，死後芳名萬世香。從古至今，不知多少才能奇士枯死三尺蒿下，但終有一天他也會得後世人的同情和敬仰呢！

聞

\*

OBITUARY

\*

訃



女警八〇五六卓蓮麗，駐守油蔴地警署，於一九六六年九月廿三日病逝依麗沙伯醫院，同人得此訃告，深表惋惜，香港警察隊全體人員致意其雙親，極表同情和弔慰。



警員壹八八盧汝權先生，駐守中央警署於一九六六年十月十八日病逝瑪麗醫院，遺下寡婦林寶儀及子女四名，先生生前精明幹練，同寅對他去世極表惋惜。



警目壹一三蔣勝先生，後備組員，於一九六六年十月五日病逝於嘉莉蒂絲療養院，遺下寡婦霍少華及子女七名，先生生前極爲同人敬重，一旦與世長辭，同人深爲哀悼。

# 生活的漩渦

女警 郭小鳳  
香港交通部

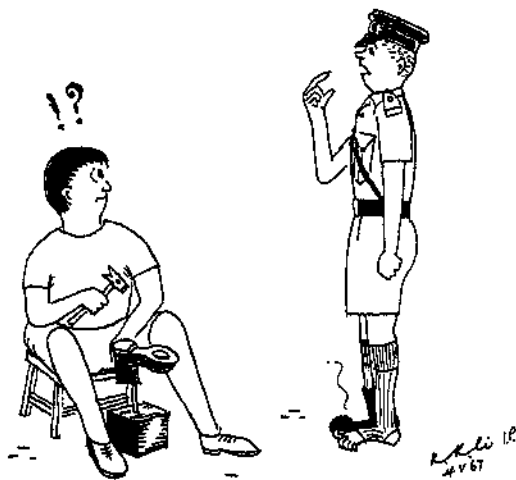
年齡越大，人事方面就顯出一顆生活的矛盾

，我所說就是我們所過的日子非常平淡，一個人能够認識自己就會減輕許多無聊的苦惱，有時人生的發展，往往好像沿着命運敗設在軌道上，對於人生我的體驗和經驗，感覺到並不如人所想像的那麼好，自從在生活給我一次打擊後，由於不可避免的機緣，而遭受到一些無聊可笑的事件來臨，我知道這就是命運的註定，我明白什麼是悲哀，社會醜惡和現實殘酷我才體會到，那些無聊的取笑，使我覺得曾經被社會拋棄出來，認為自己是一個失信心的人，提不起興趣去過無味的日子，日子對我來說，實在太老了，太老了，我知道弱者做不出強者的事業，無濟於事的安慰有什麼用呢？徘徊在我心中，一個苦悶的漩渦，我在這個漩渦轉着轉着地想，游出去，或者頂着逆游到上流去，又或者隨波逐浪地漂到下流去呢？但我却辦不到，我只會在漩渦的中心，團團轉着，直轉到頭腦發暈，心胸發悶，可是我活着，而且不得不把日子無聊轉下去，但是有時候又會想，或者我苦悶是多餘的，地球上存在有幾億年人類的歷史，我們的生命只能够在其中佔一小部份而已，不過不明白就是痛苦為什麼會發生在我們的

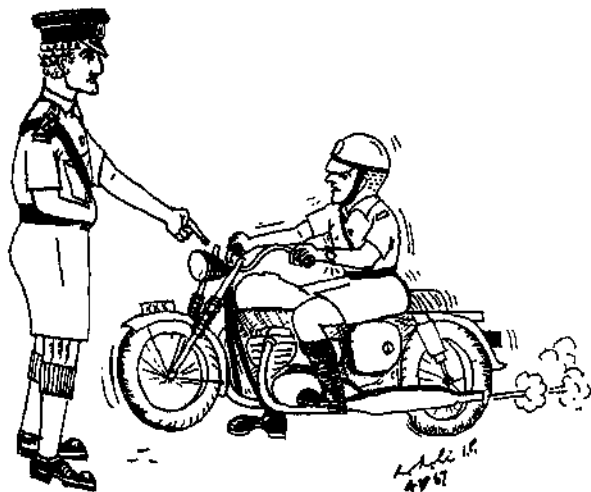
青年人身上，如果你因此而抱怨它，那你不能夠

怪它，只能怪自己，應該在我們生存的空間中找出生活的意義來，應該在我們能够把握時間內找出一段人生旅程的意義來，不要躲在一个角落裏，自怨自艾地抱怨活著，在漩渦裏搖動你的身軀，把漩渦驅散，站立起，看看哪是人生的目標，然後一往直前地衝過去。

「乜咁快又嚟幫趁？」  
「我每日要行四十幾里路……嗎。」



「點解停車唔死火？」  
「我試下個錶係唔係避震。」



警察李家乾作（警總）

# 溺前一瞬間

卷目七八八  
木叔 東區警署

當每年泳季來臨，常在報章上得知，某處泳場或海灣甚至泳池等，有弄潮兒慘被波臣召去之噩耗發生，無不令人有觸目心驚之感，致使海浴者莫不耿耿於懷。語云，欺山莫欺水者，良有以也。筆者曾有三度面臨溺前一瞬間之教訓。現陳之於衆，借此或可減少屍浮碧海之悲劇，則幸甚矣。

余初習泳於九龍界限街近大埔道之淡水塘，藉一木板之浮力而成，後轉泳海水於北角泳場。於初遇溺時，因介立在沙灘水將及胸之處，眼看一小童從外泳來，狀露疲態。他呼余搭搭手，我此時忘記是立在水裏，本身自能有浮力，全不考慮，以為順手伸出搭他一搭，事乃輕而易舉，何樂而不為，豈料我手甫伸，反被其拖開數尺，因離原位稍遠，便水浸過頭矣。我突遭此變，驚惶失措，連飲咸湯數呔，遂極力爭扎，欲擺脫其糾纏，但不果，向幸泳場人多，將此童救離，我始免於難，但已海水盈腹，亦云幸矣。

第二次遇溺時，亦在北角泳場，與同窗數人作水球戲，其中一硯友，大力將球一擲，竟出浮台之外，我自告奮勇，泳往拾之，豈知累次被其滑脫，蓋我由上按下也，遂變作越追越遠，回望浮台，約距四五十碼之遙，微有怯意，但不至於亂，因有水球在前，如服下一顆定心丸，一心一意，只要得球到手，便能一切解決，又續泳追如故，但一到手又滑去，如是者數次，再回望浮台，約離百碼遠，我開始着急，並飲下二三口水，尚未至驚慌程度，實頗有壯心針，水球在望也。又向前繼追，而將達球之際，忽聽有人聲話，你咁樣執咁個波嘅，你要兜底至得嘅，我遂依其言而將球拾獲，歇氣四週覓發聲之人，原來是

一雙青年男女，正划一舢舨向我而來，該男子並開聲問我，細路你够唔够氣游番埋去呀，唔啱上艇嚟。我向他說話，唔使嘍，唔該你。我便借助水球浮力泳回岸去。其後想起艇上人，本與我非親非故，而又肯出言相助，並叫我上艇，我相信他倆，早已看見我之可笑執球動作，恐生意外，故用言語提醒，此豈乃人為萬物之靈之所謂最高靈性歟，或小說家筆下所寫之上意識，或中意識，甚而下意識者耶，此則非余所得而知也。

第三次遇溺時，則在清水灣，隨校船作離島海浴之舉，當船抵達目的地，眼看水清見底，而船尚未下錨，只停機器。我遙望沙灘，約距百餘碼，自信能泳達有餘，在樂極忘形之情況下，一時興奮，來一個搶開下水禮，向沙灘游去，不料游了幾十次動作之後，發覺與下水之時，兩岸相距，不相上下，再望沙灘和在船上所遠望之視覺，不知是否水平線關係，似比較遠，不由自主我便開始驚慌恐怖，連飲海水數口，心房忽覺冰涼，手足亦覺麻痺而凍無力，且下沉，大有此番休矣之感，但處此生死關頭，任何動物亦能出盡辦法以求生存，況我乃人乎，在自然須要之情形下，遂極力掙扎，以求能浮上水面，幸而又遇救星，當我力爭而回上水面之一剎間，看見一小漁舟，在海中揚帆行駛，約距我十餘尺，我當場安定，而心房冰涼退却，手足亦不再凍及自然，我遂高聲叫大嫂，因艇上有三華婦在也，我向他等說，話我唔够氣，唔該你駛埋，搭搭我去隻船嚟，艇上人聞言，遂轉舵下帆慢駛而來，我急雙手抓緊艇傍，駛向校船寄碇處，是時離校船頗遠，當駛近校船約三數尺，我便放手游埋船梯上去，

並向艇中人道謝後，便沖身換衫，不敢再下水矣。同學中有問我做乜唔游呀，我只有托詞謂身體不適，又豈知我驚魂甫定，那有勇氣再下水哉。遂坐在船上，嘆番杯茶以作壓驚之湯，回想方才情境，猶有餘怖，及至看到船上所拋下之鋪鍊扯緊。始恍然悟出流水關係。以至泳而不前也。余得此三次教訓，次次不同，余相信尚有許多不可思議之奇遇。惟向未有緣幸會之矣，但此三次之中，以最後一次為甚，是以數十年來，未敢忘懷，對於每年海浴，最遠游至浮台，在泳池更佳。下舉數題，乃個人愚見，未知其然否，有待高明指示，幸甚幸甚。

一、有先見之明者必為俗所恐。有獨知之能者必為衆所懼，但在海浴之中，切勿單游獨泳，以免有意外發生之時，無人接應援助，如年前在淺水灣海灘，有一年輕女傭，隻身游早泳而蒙龍王寵召，此可作暮鼓之訓。

二、開荒鑿僻本乃志士所為，但以前未有人曾游之處。或不知其水流之急緩，又未明水裏之障礙物有多少，甚而有無可怕之動物，則切勿輕易掙水而下，不然的話。險性大矣。如在戰前，位於荔枝角海灣，有一學子，在竹橋之上，一揮下水而不起，傍人尚以為他潛泳別處，不以為意，及至潮退水乾，始被人發覺其遺體類處陷於橋下之而竹交加點而亡，此亦能為晨鐘之警也。

三、夫樂觀者乃成功之源。悲觀者乃失敗之因，在游泳時，要有絕對樂觀之信心，切不可半途躊躇不決，須知在水中。不比同在陸地上，可以隨意休息或坐臥也，假如在水中，有遲疑不決，欲前又止之情形發生，定必失去主宰，而被海水逐得幾逐，飲下數口咸湯，更加亂晒大籠，手足亂舞，不知如何是好，終至力竭而下沉，則報章又多一新聞矣。



# 勒馬州

警員三式六五 雙老  
油 蔴 地 警 署

「勒馬州」這個名字，我們常常從同事們談話中聽到，但究竟是在那處呢？當我們打開地圖一看，在新界的西北角邊防，深圳河附近便會找到它。到「勒馬州」去，如果從元朗出發，就要搭十七號線巴士，經坳頭、紅毛橋、竹園、博園，繞米埔，而至新田，在那條新田公路旁，便會見到左邊有條小路，路口豎着個路牌，寫着勒馬州警署，這裏也是個巴士站，下了車便要沿着那條小路，斜斜往西邊走向遠處山坡，那條小路兩旁植有喬木樹，蒼翠招人，步行大約十五分鐘，警署就是在那山坡上，四週給密茂的叢林包圍，綠葉掩映，風景秀麗。

勒馬州警署管轄三個警崗，在它西北便的警崗叫做「馬草龍」，東便的叫做「白鶴州」，而南便的便是「南生圍」了。據當地土人說「勒馬州」的名字來歷是由於一位落難皇帝，被敵人窮追南下，直至到達深圳河，過河後皇帝勒馬而暫駐於該地，所以叫勒馬州。由於該處一帶海灣風景秀麗，而又接近中國大陸，所以假日有很多遊客到來作半日清遊，也有很多旅行家到來作野餐情趣。

如果你被派到勒馬州駐守的話，不久你便會變成一個隱士，因為在那裏地區永遠是天下太平，並不像市區每天每時每刻都有阻街罪行或交通罪行發生，日間出巡六小時，晚間要舞龍頭也是六小時，餘下來的時間就是給你靜養，想享受豐富的一餐或者睇一場電影，那就要請勞貴脚，行出上水或者元朗，所以我說做隱士並不會錯。

四、神鬼之說，達者不談，更絕不可相信有水鬼一事，存在腦海之中。譬如有人談及此處海灣或泳場，年年有人浸死，或搵人替身之類。無稽之談，等如一間醫院，在年中月中日中，自然有人因病而死之理，何足畏哉，倘如腦海中存有水鬼一事，自然影響心理作用，則在游泳之中，偶然觸及任何動物或植物，而作水鬼來辦，自然驚恐慌張，隨由神經線影響，而至心房及四肢冰



凍，血液不暢，有若筆者在第三次遇溺時情況，須知心理建設，最為重要，有如渡海泳者，設若無小艇相隨，試問百人之中，而游達彼岸者，能有幾位，是亦一例也。

五、切忌自逞英雄，自視以為鶴立雞羣，羊中猛虎，猶如螳臂擋車之不自諒力，則只有如床下底破柴，必撞大板，如筆者在第二次遇溺時之追球愚勇動作，必須量力而為，方為上策。

六、天有不測之風雲，人有運時之禍福，忽而大風大浪，固然不宜下水，大雨亦不應，蓋雨點打在水面上，對於泳者之呼吸，頗為困難，我亦曾有此教訓，況在濃雨之時，視線朦朧，易錯游方同，則損耗氣力及易生意外。且天氣驟涼，對體溫不無影響，幸留意焉。

七、測忍之心，人皆有之，驟而見人遇溺，必須先自問，有無此等本領救助之，自量若能者，不妨一盡人道立場，援之一臂，倘自問無此過人技術，則惟有呼救，希望有善泳者來救之，或拋下水泡，木板，或任何能浮水之物，甚而繩索等，或用言語安慰指示之，以免其失去智理，而亂扒亂抓，終至力竭而慘遭滅頂，切勿亡形下海，有如我在第一次遇溺時相印，昔年石澳海灣，有一醫生，因救其小姨遇溺，弄到雙雙入土為安，須知遇溺之人。為求生存計，偶然撫觸任何品物，使握緊不放，希望藉此得救，而救人者，又不知如何救法，則只有同歸於盡矣。

八、凡事未必盡如人意，設不幸如遇逆流，則須當機立斷，假定力游十碼或八碼便能抵達目的地者，但已發力游完預定之水程時間，而仍未能到達者。便要立即轉游順流，一方面留氣保不即沉下，另一方面高呼求救，不然，勉強游逆流，而始終不達目的地，試想個人之氣力有限，而水力則無窮，終至力盡而沒頂，不可不慎為處置。



# 警察頒獎典禮

警務處長戴磊華勉勵

警察須運用冷靜頭腦

一九六七年三月十日星期五，旺角界限街警察球場舉行警察頒獎典禮，由警務處長戴磊華主持頒發殖民警察長期服務及品行良好獎章與一百四十七名警官警員，警察樂隊在場演奏助興，儀式進行簡單隆重，戴磊華處長在頒發獎章後，並向與獲獎者致詞勉勵，儀式始告完成。

戴磊華處長致詞全文如下：

「我剛才把若干長期服務和品行良好獎章，頒給本隊中忠誠服務多年而堪作模範的隊友，我認為這是本人愉快職責的一部份。

各位現從事一項嚴格但多采多姿的職業。

各位都熟悉警察方面的比較例行的工作，巡邏警察的看守和監視任務，為促進本隊效率所需的行政工作，雙重值時間長久等，各位中有許多人除具備警務人員應具備的條件外，又及得特別技能和資格。各位在工作中有時遭遇困難和處於危險情況，必須用冷靜的頭腦才能執行職務。

各位也體驗到生活較輕鬆的方面，認識了本隊中許多同寅和外間人士，各位已目擊隊內的友誼使人潛移默化將個人成為整體，隨時準備工作。

各位刻苦耐勞，接受警察人員生活的挑戰是隊友的好例子。本人希望那些以各位為模範的隊員，將像各位一樣，為大眾及本隊服務。本人謹

向各位的成就致熱烈賀忱。」

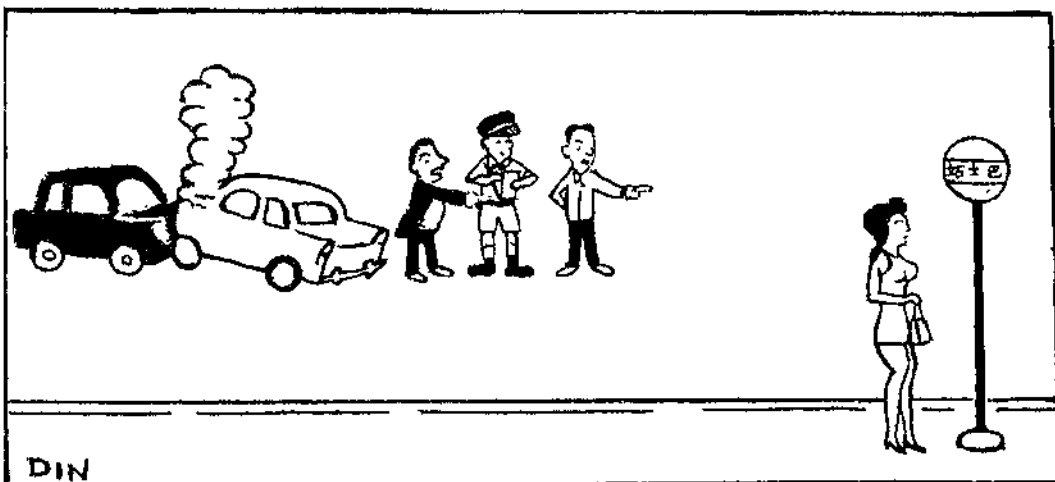
獲獎章及獎扣警官全部名單如下：

李振同、錢錦祥、李雲綱、藍剛、高慶華、周源、林火、李中天、方福、張亦、馮耀倫、呂鐵豪、岑炳基、譚國雲、尹世途、鍾國儀、梁國標、賴桂坤、鄭國威、谷連昭、畢得之、義勇敏、顧日福、曾慶友、賴生、麥平、陳鶴鳴、張興、劉灼華、李觀仁、李丁、林洪、葉復隆、李冠雄、徐就德、鄭森、張文、鍾華、徐德、吳慶智、陳豐子、劉慶、游禮源、李生、邱杰、梁盈、何林燦、金明、李華秋、谷慶茂、戚務善、谷元珩、傅毓良、孫繼武、馬德順、谷生昭、劉福增、關坤、馮廣洪、鍾福、劉乙、朱天賜、陳來、黃冠羣、馬義盛、馮尚武、張俊兒、鍾榮階、徐昌謀、李強、楊流、曾明、陳玉壽、鍾光、游煌、林志謀、黃煥強、溫志光、李榮、李國淮、陳文唐、袁金倫、梁卓、溫其賢、沈劍璋、宋文、方恩華、張志斌、謝光、吳勵生、邱光、曾湖、潘偉文、廖志輝、李忠、吳志方、黃志、陳富昌、龍文漢、周輝、賴炳華、叢樹桂、戚道德、李百新、姜炳順、苗豐榮、程至興、萬易輝、孫繼信、王樹植、陳學德、谷源川、姜學莊、張錫庭、苗華之、孟慶棠、黎民祐、沙俠述、阿密丁、古南摩罕獻。

BECAUSE HER!

交通失事的原因

· 創作 ·





# 戴俸榮休

警員三五三陳志先生駐守中央警署，已於一九六七年三月十四日退休。



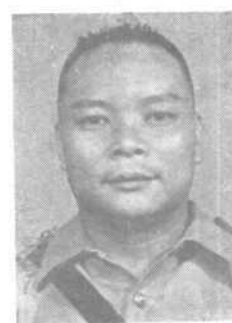
警目八四九陳海先生駐守東區警署，已於一九六七年四月一日退休。



警長一三式司徒冠先生駐守西區警署，已於一九六七年二月廿二日退休。



警長一〇三五戴銘先生駐守九龍城警署，已於一九六七年二月一日退休。



警長一一九四黃澤民先生駐守邊防區，已於一九六七年三月一日退休。



警員一二七七黃芬悅先生駐守邊防區，已於一九六七年三月一日退休。



警員一叁三〇黃海就先生駐守九龍城警署，已於一九六七年三月十六日退休。



警長一七三一梁道生先生駐守黃大仙警署，已於一九六七年四月十九日退休。



# 古局新研

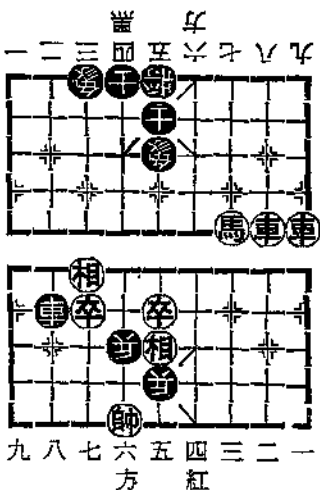
「野馬操田」

警員四三五四

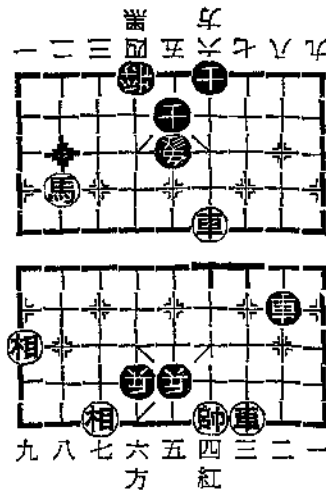
葉磐

「野馬操田」的舊局，筆者曾於上期雜誌一九六六年冬季號已介紹過，此局有不同之處，係經過藝人們的修改後，減去原來的邊卒，如「圖一」，因而紅方車路得暢，不致困守敗局，它的變化，比前者廣闊，且更為複雜深奧，其著法精彩絕倫，妙不可言，因此在從前一些走「江湖」擺棋攤的人，都喜歡以這個棋局作為謀生「法寶」，他們把這個棋局稱為「四大棋局王」之一。現在靠擺棋局為生的行業，雖已逐漸消逝，然而在棋藝日益發展的今天，這個棋局，仍是我們研究象棋的最好資料。

(圖一)



(圖二)



「野馬操田」是車馬

鬥車兵的殘局，熟練「野馬操田」對車馬和車兵運用的技巧，可以提高棋藝的獲得一定幫助，茲將其著法及多種變化一併介紹如下，以供諸同好。

## 第一種着法：

(紅先和)

- 車二進四 象五退七
- 車二平三 士五退六
- 馬三進四 將五進一
- 馬四退六 將五平四
- 車三退一 士四進五
- 馬六進四 將四進一
- 馬四退五 將四退一
- 馬五進七 將四退一
- 車一平六 將四平五
- 相五退七 車二平三
- 相七退九 兵五平四
- 帥六平五 車三平五

- 帥五平四 兵前平五 車六平四 車五平八 車三退八 兵四進一
- 馬七退五 象三進五 馬五進六 將五平四 馬六退八(至此如圖二)
- 象五進七 車三平一 象七退九(一) 車一平三(二)
- 象九進七 車三平一 象七退九(相方不變作和)

## 着法註釋：

註(一)黑方退象阻車，以守為攻之着，先為不敗之勢，而待敵之可勝也。若此着嫌急走兵四進一，則紅車四平六照，黑士五進四，紅車六進二去士照，黑將四平五，紅馬八進七照，黑將五進一，紅車一進八照(紅勝)。

註(二)紅方若走車四平六照，則黑方士五進四，紅車六進二去士照，黑將四平五，紅車六平五照(若走馬八進七照，則黑方將五進一，紅車六平五照，黑將五平四，紅車五平四，黑兵四進一勝)，黑士六進五(黑勝)。

## 第二種和局着法：「按圖二黑方先走」

- 車八退五(一) 車四平六 士五進四 車六進二 將四平五
- 車六平五 將五平四 車五平六 將四平五 馬八進七(二)
- 車八平三(三) 車六平五(四) 將五平四 車五平四
- 車三平八(五) 車四進二 將四進一 車四退三 將四平五
- 車四平五 將五平四 車五平四 將四平五 車四平五 將五平四
- 車五平四(一停一將和局)

## 着法註釋：

註(一)陰險之着，紅若應付不濟，黑則車八平六棄車，迫紅車四進三去車，然後兵四進一成殺。

註(二)棄馬佳着，否則難解黑方多面威脅。

註(三)黑方若走將五進一，則紅方車六平五照，黑將五平四，紅馬七退六，黑車八平六照，紅車五平四，黑車六平八，紅馬六進八照，黑將四平五，紅馬八進七照，黑將五平四，紅車四平六勝。

註(四)紅方若急於車六平四，則黑方兵五進一照，紅帥四進一，黑兵四平五照，紅帥四進一，黑車三進六照，紅相七進五，黑車三平五去相勝。

註(五)黑方若走士六進五逐車，則紅車三進九照，黑將四進一，紅車四退一，至此紅雙車有勢，黑方不論如何應付均敗，試演：黑車三進五，紅車四平六照，黑士五進四，紅車三退一照，黑將四退一，紅車六進一去士照，黑將四平五，紅車六平五照，黑將五平四，紅車五平四勝。

### 第三種和局着法：「按圖二黑方先走」

士五進四「二變」 馬八進六 車八退五 馬六進八 將四進一  
車四進二「四變」 象五進七(一) 車四退二(二)  
象七退五(三) 車四進二(四) 象五進七(相方不變可作和局)

### 着法註釋：

註(一)黑方若走士六進五逐車，則紅方馬八退七照，黑將四退一，紅馬七進五去象，黑車八進二，紅四車退二，黑車八平四，紅車四平六，黑車四進一去車，紅車三進九照，黑將四進一，紅馬五退七照，黑將四進一，紅車三退二勝。

註(二)紅方若誤走車四退一，則黑方將四平五，紅車四平五照，黑象七退五，紅馬八進六，黑將五退一，紅車五進一去象照，黑將五平四去馬，紅車五平四，黑兵四進一，紅車四平六照，黑車八平四，紅車六進一去車照，黑將四進一去車(黑勝)。

註(三)黑方若貪走將四平五，則因紅方車四退二而有不同之後果，試演：黑將四平五，紅車四平五照，黑象七退五，(若走將五平四，則紅方車五平四，一將一停和局)紅馬八進六，黑將五退一，紅馬六退五去象，黑車八平六照，紅馬五退四反照，黑將五平四，紅車三進四。(紅勝)  
註(四)互相牽制之局面，不容稍讓，相方不變可作和局。

### 接二變：「紅劣黑勝」

士五進四 車四進四 將四進一「三變」 馬八進六 車八退五  
馬六進八兵四進一(黑勝)

### 接三變：「紅劣黑勝」

將四進一 車四退一 士四退五 馬八進七(五) 象五進七(六)  
車三平一 車八退六 車四平五(七) 將四退一 車五平四  
兵四進一(黑勝)

註(五)伏車四平五去士，及車三進八之殺着。

註(六)黑方飛象阻車，佳着，若急於車八退六則反敗，紅車四平五去士照，黑將四退一，紅馬七退五去象，黑車八平六照，紅車五平四反照勝。  
註(七)紅方若改走車四退二，則黑方車八平六，紅車四進三去車，(若走車一進六，黑兵四進一勝)黑兵四進一，至此，紅雖空有雙車，亦不能守禦雙兵之妙殺。

### 接四變：

車四進二 將四平五 馬八進六(八) 將五平四(九) 馬六退八  
將四平五 馬八進六 將五平四(十)(一停一捉亦和局)

註(八)紅方若誤走馬八退七，則黑方象五進七反殺，黑勝。

註(九)黑方若誤走象五進七，則紅方馬六退七照，黑將五平四，紅車四進二去士，黑將四進一，紅車四退二照，黑將四退一，紅車四退二，黑將四進一，紅馬七進六，黑將四退一，紅車四平三去象，黑將四退一去馬，紅車三進四照，黑將四進一，紅車三進八照，黑車八平七去車，紅車三退一去車照，黑將四退一，紅車三平五勝。

註(十)一停一捉亦和。

### 小口徑來福槍射擊競賽

由於時代進步，射擊已被國際公認為體育項目之一，射擊可以像田徑、足球、一樣來競賽。但比賽的方法和採取規則則是怎樣呢？我相信很多人會不知道。下列就是怎樣去組織小口徑來福槍隊，和怎樣去參加聯賽。首先我要說的就是組織隊伍，照比賽的規則，每一個隊伍是由槍手四人，教練兼後備一人，隊長由槍手指派出來。參加比賽均須採用規定之比賽靶，每一槍之分數係由子彈孔最接近靶之中心之邊緣為準，其方法是用一條點二口徑棒測度，射在計分圈外之彈當無分。參加比賽者之姓名隊名在開始發射前預先寫在靶上。每次比賽由每一槍手向兩個靶發射二十發，每個靶有十個靶心。每一槍手最高分數為二百分，每隊最高八百分。香港警察來福槍會，現已加入一項點二口徑來福槍聯賽，如同人對此有相當興趣，組織隊伍不需額外繳付任何費用，祇需向槍會主席 G. D. CARTER 先生或香港警總陳楚材先生報名可也。

香港警察來福槍會



(前文提要)

虎俠常應龍路過娘子關，營救了一個女子名叫吳淑蘭，從那個女子得來消息，知道霸王莊馬員外和太原府尹勾結，姦淫擄掠無所不爲。虎俠獨自一人來到太原，追查他們所幹的不法事，在城西的晉祠碰到馬員外的妹妹馬紅嬌。馬紅嬌對他露出貪婪和憐愛，虎俠爲了權且順水推舟，預備深入霸王莊去行事。

★(虎俠)★

皇亭文

傍晚，店小二又春風滿面的進來，用另一種眼光看常應龍，一口一個「公子爺」，還不時流露一種希望應龍以後「得意」時要多多栽培他的意思。

常龍見了小二舉止，心裏料到了三分，反而故意佯裝問他家掌櫃會不會判重罪？

小二笑道：「我家掌櫃的保險無事，每次府尹大人抓馬家莊的人，都是欲擒故縱，免得當事人到上面去喊冤，同時抓人的人，我家員外得送錢給他，所以多則三天，少則今夜，我家掌櫃一定會回來的。」

應龍應着，心想這狗官也真可惡，這時，外邊有人叫店小二，應龍看出去，其中一人就是日間在晉祠隨馬紅嬌的惡僕之一。

祇見那幾位來人向小二講話，小二直點頭。應龍冷笑着，必中也很氣悶，想到正在娘子關上等他回去的吳淑蘭，才又振奮起剿滅霸王莊

的勇氣。

店小二端晚飯進來，應龍一時大意，沒想到菜飯裏參有蒙汗藥，飯後昏昏欲睡，一下就睡得人事不知，倒在床上。

原來先用蒙汗藥迷昏應龍，正是馬紅嬌「憐香惜玉」的情懷，因為她怕夜裏來搶人，怕嚇壞了心上人常應龍，所以先使他失去知覺，然後把他運到霸王莊，與她合番成親，免得嚇壞了嬌客，可真是想得不少樂乎。

應龍朦朧地從夢中醒來，發現自己睡在香氣濃烈的被窩裏。四壁帷幔低拂，蘭氣氤氳，明明是閨中氣象。

他覺得昏沉沉地，正待要掙扎翻身起來，一個女人的面影由模糊漸漸清晰，她是赤裸的；她正是妖嬈放蕩的馬紅嬌。

應龍閉目，知道自己着了紅嬌的道兒，他趕緊聚斂內神，運丹田之氣，抨擊自己腦門，這叫做運血自凝法，是內功中最危險的一門，如非萬不得已，行家絕不輕易對自己施用。

祇因應龍發覺自己受了紅嬌灌下蝕骨消魂丹，又加上蒙汗藥，如果不速自解，可能會在那種不克自持和無反抗力的情況下被紅嬌佔了便宜。

紅嬌以爲床上的應龍已經手到擒來的如意郎君，這不害臊的娘兒，一見應龍睜眸，立刻湊身過去，有待親近。應龍覺得身入虎穴，不可功虧一簣，就裝作允承的樣子，直笑得那妖婦心花怒放。應龍在枕邊告訴她：「既要與娘子燕好，請將個人丫環一律交使出去，在下方得施爲！」紅嬌忙不迭地向帷前侍候的丫環揮手：「你們都各自回房去吧，明兒上再來伺候！」

衆丫含笑離去。

應龍靜聽四週百尺之內已無人跡，而紅嬌送抱投懷已弄得不像樣子，他忍無可忍立刻在床上

振衣躍身而起，使出一個羅馬盤弓的絕招，腳已落地。紅嬌正待發話一個「你」字尚未出口，就被應龍用絲巾堵住嘴，並用錦被將之緊緊裹住，再從床上拿出繩子將她連人帶被捆成個湖州粽子似的，塞進床底下。

紅嬌眼中發出怨怒的火燄，應龍返身吹熄了燈，將房門反扃，打開窗子騰身出去，那紅嬌眼巴巴地看他去了，心中又急又憤，還有點惋惜，獨自在黑黝黝而灰塵滿地的床底下動彈不得。

應龍盤算天亮之前，紅嬌的房中不會有人前去：正是偵察霸王莊的好機會，但外邊正是下雪天氣，自己身上的衣服又差不多被紅嬌剝得祇剩下內衣，實在熬不住寒冷，就先奔霸王莊的後院閣樓。他正沿房脊伏行，忽然現腳下房中有男女相悅之聲，使個倒掛金鉤之勢，望見房中不知是那一個僕婦男佣之流在苟且，他一眼望見椅背上有一套男子衣服，棉襖短打正合他用，應龍就摸黑進去，輕輕取了衣服。

帳內人似乎有此感覺，靜了下來，應龍將在椅後穿上衣服，嚙嚙啾啾的聲音。

帳內的女聲：「討厭，一定是老鼠在作怪！快起來看看！」

男聲：「不管他！」男女相悅仍然。

應龍穿好衣服，自窗口騰身而出，直奔上房而來。霸王莊的大廳中燈火輝煌，應龍潛身庭前一棟大槐樹上，正視廳上，一切歷歷在目。

那大廳之上，一個此髮燕額的莽漢，披了一件熊皮的大袍，正坐在中間，他對面坐了一個官兒，堂上還坐了六七個模樣都不太正經的漢子。

坐在中間那個莽漢是霸王莊的主人鐵頭太歲馬布，對面坐的官員正是太原尹色白清，其他的都是霸王莊收納的五方惡徒，大家正在討論黑煞被關進牢裏的事。

馬布在發怒，拍着太師椅的椅背：「大爺我搶個把民婦，有什麼大不了起，你不該聽片言之言，就把我的人關進去，這太把我的台了！」

包白清府尹乾笑了兩聲：「馬大爺，你做你的霸王莊主，我做個太原府尹可也是朝廷派的官，我處處爲你，你不該一動派人把我請來，大吵大鬧的，我大小也是這地方的父母官呀！」

「呸！」馬布啐了官員一下：「你少跟我打官腔，嗨！要多少銀子！我照給，明兒一早把我的那兩個人給我放回來！」

包白清陪着笑臉，伸出五個指頭：「老規矩，一人五百兩！」

馬布又拍椅子，轉身對長老鳳翳子的管家說：「給他！」

包白清把話接過來：「給我送去！嚇嚇……」

馬布：「老包，總有一天我要宰了你！」

包清白：「不會的，馬大爺，沒有了我，你這個霸王莊在太原府也辦不起來了！」

馬布揮揮衣袖，包府尹打道回府。沒有人送他，他在前庭上轎，乾咳了兩聲，轎子去了……

鐵頭太歲馬布環顧堂上衆人：「黑煞陳小魚這厮也太窩囊了，怎麼會上堂一棍沒打，就什麼都吐出來了！」

開海泥鰍鍾健華在旁說：「那黑煞大概是被人把腦筋打壞了，見了人就胡說八道，語無倫次，我頭午去探監，他連小姐的事也逢人亂說。」

馬布：「混蛋，我看這種人也不必留下！南北魁！」

「有！」那個捕快出身，改正歸邪的三頭龜南北魁應聲而出。

「明天一早去府衙把黑煞和黑面狼領回來，順便就把黑煞那厮送到十里坡人肉坊裏做做翻了，剝皮賣肉，好好給我割了這厮！」

「是！」

馬布又啐了一聲：「可恨那尤老頭，竟敢到官府告我，明天夜裏，你們給我一起殺進他家裏，不分老幼良賤，來個血洗滿門。」衆人應命。

大家又在計劃尤氏滅門的計劃。

再說那霸王莊羣醜中有位名叫癩哈蟆黃世傳，這晚裝病不見馬布，因爲他垂涎馬紅嬌已久，紅嬌對她哥哥手下這般醜漢，都從不搭睬。今夜



因見紅嬌又派人從高陞客棧裏掠來一個男人，他眼見紅嬌那春心蠢動的樣子，不禁又起了邪念。他想夜裏乘紅嬌與那男子熟睡之際，潛赴房中將男子殺了，當場威逼紅嬌了却素願，如果事後紅嬌反臉，他則乘夜奔逃，離開這霸王莊。

且說黃世傳三更天起來，摸往東院紅嬌房間，路過北院天井時，聽得有男女私語之聲，他偷偷往裏一看，不禁火高三丈，原來房裏那個男人馬強，是馬布的隨身親侍，女的則是與黃世傳素有

來往的僕婦樂氏，那馬強正在滿屋找衣服，樂氏在床上說是老鼠再大，總不會把衣服拖走的……

黃世傳捺按不住心中妒火，仗劍跳進房裏，樂氏尖聲尖叫，馬強尚未開口，就被他一劍揮爲兩段，血濺滿室，樂氏在床上叩首求命，黃世傳殺紅了眼，口稱「賤人，水性楊花，饒妳不得」，一劍直戳樂氏胸房，可憐一對貪慾男女，雙雙死在這個惡徒劍下。

黃世傳殺了兩人之後，又偷偷回房換了衣服，再潛赴紅嬌閨房。

黃世傳悄悄從窗口爬進房內，不聞聲息，又不敢燃燈，摸到床邊，一劍砍下去，發現床上無人，吃了一驚，正拔腳想逃，床下忽有響動。

紅嬌被黃世傳從床下拖出來解了綁，這淫賊看見紅嬌那付模樣兒，不輕薄了一陣，紅嬌又急又氣，叫他快拿燈到前廳告訴他哥哥一切經過。

那黃世傳依依不捨，紅嬌一股怨氣發在他身上，拿起床前防身的大棍，沒頭沒腦打得黃世傳抱頭出來，氣吁吁地向馬布報告。

馬布又驚又怒，傳令搜索全宅，霸王莊立刻上下騷亂了起來。應龍在樹上暗笑。

紅嬌穿好衣服出來，說她哥哥糊塗，說是那個人是高陞客棧的客人，怎麼在家裏搜尋。

馬布忙命三頭龜、九尾狐狸、開海泥鰍等到客棧去找人，自己則反身埋怨妹子，鬧的也太不成話了，紅嬌回罵他哥哥，「我什麼都是跟你學的」，馬布啞口無言。

霸王莊鬧得一團忙亂，應龍則乘忙亂中幾個箭步出了莊門，選投城西尤大戶的村莊裏來。

尤大戶得悉應龍就是救女兒的恩人，不禁下拜，應龍告以霸王莊今晚將來復仇，要尤太公事先作準備，闔家婦孺先移往廿里外別莊居住。

應龍則在尤家莊住下，部署一切事務待夜間斷

殺。夕陽下，金鳥起，冬天的夜來得匆促。

尤太公和全家壯男，都藏在暗處，闔宅燈火通明，等到三更時分，果然見幾條黑影由東邊馳飛而來。

領頭的是九尾狐黃世傳，一個個殺氣騰騰，直奔尤莊內室。虎俠常應龍挺身而出，黃世傳大吃一驚，兩劍相交，黃世傳知道高人在此，大聲呼叫衆惡徒一齊圍攻，在尤莊門前，展開一場大戰。虎俠力敵六人，鬥來輕鬆，手起處闊海泥鯉咽喉先中一劍，當場倒地斃命。三頭龜南北魁一個架式沒攔對，也被自己的人亂劍戳中，應龍順勢一劍結束了他的性命！

這時，尤家莊的壯男十餘人，拿着大砍刀、斧頭、鐵鍬、扁担等一齊出來，一面吶喊，一面上前打攔仗，把幾個惡徒嚇得魂不守舍。

衆惡徒一聲忽哨，拔脚就跑，衆家人在後追趕，有人不慎被殺傷，應龍高叫「窮寇勿追」。尤太公等謝過應龍。應龍要尤太公緊鎖莊門，爲的是怕惡徒捲土重來，他自己則隻身又趕到霸王莊。再說衆惡徒回到霸王莊之後，被馬布痛罵，並用九節鋼鞭要打他們。

馬布說：「我養兵千日，用在一朝，養了你們這麼多年，却想不到你們全是草包！」

衆惡徒惱羞成怒，平素也受够了馬布的氣，一時大家商量，不如窩裏反了，九尾狐和苦面金剛葛依棟兩人乘馬布不注意，一手一劍把這個橫行不法的馬鐵頭給當場殺了，一聲吶喊，大家搶入藏金樓，搶了霸王莊的金銀財寶，顆蛤蟆黃世傳又搶掠了馬紅嬌，放火燒了莊院，底下的家人僕役也也乘機起鬧，各自搶奪家中財物。

衆惡徒正要離開莊門時，虎俠又來到，黃世傳躲在門後，拿出暗器金錢鏢要暗刺在火光中的應龍，紅嬌在一邊大叫：「有暗器！」應龍跳身

躲過暗器，仗劍直奔諸賊。

諸賊硬着頭皮上前應戰，大多虛幌一劍就逃，被應龍「騰，騰，騰」，一連幾支飛鏢，各個擊倒躺在地上，黃世傳抱着紅嬌，正想從斜刺裏逃逸，紅嬌一路大喊，應龍上前追趕，世傳反身應戰，被應龍一劍刺中腹部，一鬆手紅嬌掉在地上，世傳則順手給她一劍，刺中當胸要害。

世傳和紅嬌雙雙死在一處，那紅嬌一息尚存，對應龍叫道：「求求你，不要讓我跟這個人死在一起。」

## 模範農家——礮石灣

大澳警署  
阮兆明

港外線碼頭渡海小輪響了三聲短的汽笛，小輪慢慢的開行，沿着香港往大澳海線航行，經過馬灣、青山灣，東涌約兩多小時，小輪駛近沙螺灣海面，爲了職務上需要巡邏，我們乘着舢舨上岸，一條清潔的土敏土道路，步行了約三十分鐘抵達一個齊整又清潔的撒石灣農莊，那裏有十餘間屋宇，牆上很多寫着K A A A四個英文字，據該村的村民稱K A A A是表示由香港慈善家嘉多利先生捐出資本幫助發展村民的屋宇與農作物。

該村村民約有一百二十餘人，他們大多數是一九四九年間自香港的鄰近縣區而來的，如清遠、廣寧、南海、潮州、鶴佬、四邑等縣區，姓黃、譚、陳、梁、古、林、徐、尹等不同的姓氏。雖然，他們的人口是那麽複雜，但他們的合作像是一個公有的農莊，而他們是守秩序的園丁。

農莊四邊建有土敏土道路，山麓間建有土敏土水圳長達二萬餘尺，由山野接引水灌溉農田間各種植的園地，故此那裏水量灌溉是非常充足。

農民一年四季都種植蔬菜、豆類、和根莖等農作物，飼養豬、雞等也是他們主要的出產，每天的生產收穫都是交街坊小輪載運到港內政府統計合作社發售，他們個個是過着和氣勤力的愉快生活，處處充滿着幸福的收成。農莊還有一間祇

應龍上前踢開世傳屍首，紅嬌痛苦地用一雙眼瞪住應龍，似有所言，但無言死去。

虎俠應龍則平霸王莊羣醜之後，回到尤家莊，尤太公設宴款待，席間提起有意將女兒許配虎俠之議，應龍辭以已先聘有妻室，宴罷作別而去。

娘子關上，一對年青的男女登臨西去，不用說大家也知道，那就是虎俠常應龍伴着他的新婚妻子回陝西原籍去。

(全文完)

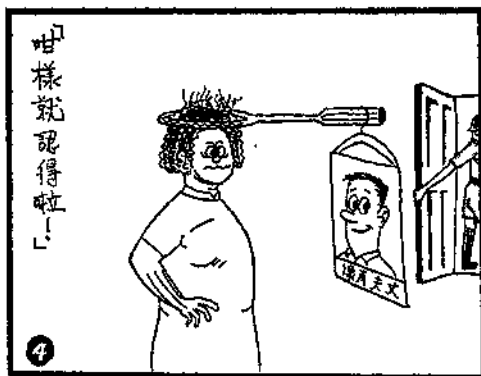
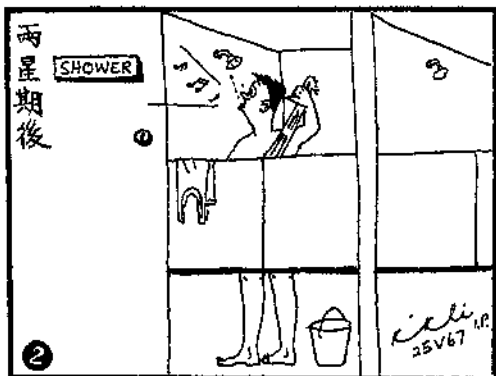
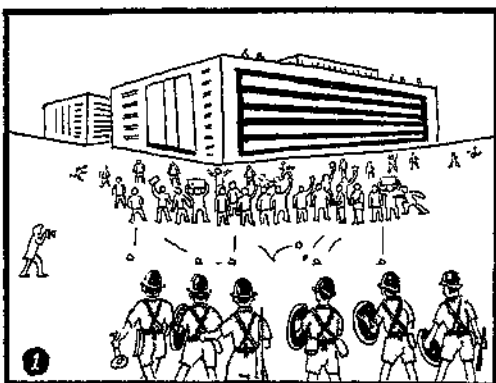
有一個課室的學校，專作培育該處年幼學童，年紀較大而有高年級學童他們又到鄰近較遠的鄉村完善的學校來上課。

在附近山麓立有一個三英尺闊五英尺高的碑，我們從碑記可以了解該村歷史。碑文：「農民富貧繫於耕耘勤惰，產品盛衰關乎水利之營興。我深石村民，世代務農，由來已久，惟不雖生而穀不茂，地非瘠而民屢貧，蓋由於水源不達，灌溉維難者也，近年以來，人口直升，必須從事墾拓，以維民食，然而擴展可施，水源難注，村民生計，惘然莫之，幸蒙新界民政署何禮文署長，南約理民府許舒長官，扶植農業，興建水壩，引灌水源，更蒙工程師伍夢衡先生設計，及大澳鄉事委員會主席陳耀先生協助，偕大灌注農作物之水壩，於焉告成，水壩凡長二萬尺有奇，本村二百餘斗種耕地，咸獲充沛水量，此項偉大工程之施，等是雲雨蒼生之濟。政府仁風廣被，澤化宏敷，村民頌德歌功，銜思沐澤，行看吾人得享物阜民豐之欣，無懷葛天之樂也，爰砌碑石，用誌永遠不設焉。深石村代表黃紹遠尹兆康暨全體村民立石，一九五九年一月一日。」

農莊四面環繞齊整土敏土道路，故有人稱礮石灣爲「模範農家」，假期春遊，那裏的地方常被遊客留連忘返。

# 暴動一景

警察李家乾作



# 編輯小語

捱受了差不多兩星期的動盪生活，教訓了我們從容忍、鎮靜、而至堅強起來，爭取到全港愛好和平與法治的市民來支持和尊敬，獲得這種成就，足以令我們感到引以為榮。除下了裝備剛剛想調息一下，可是擱置在櫃子上的稿件，堆積起來，它會不放過你，這樣情形，祇好又去執行編輯的工作了，否則我們的刊物便會脫期。

現在，也許你剛剛打開本期的新頁，也許你已讀完了你所喜愛的文章，也許你祇喜歡看看裏面的圖片和漫畫，但你看「編輯小語」，那麼我就要和你談論一下，本期的作品，因為在這裏我要給你作一個介紹和指引。

是期刊出文稿，多數是來自各區同寅的手筆，但在官塘警署開放日那天，我們曾經舉行過坊眾公開徵文比賽，題目就是「如何促進警察與市民關係」，市民來稿非常踴躍，經過了評論，我們祇能把入選的公開組首二三名作品，和小學組的首二三名作品一併刊出來，體育通訊方面，本期有「亞洲運動會在泰國」和「第十六屆警察運動大會」兩篇報導性文章，前任義務足球教練黎兆榮先生所著之「現代足球位置圖法」今期繼續刊登出來，其他幾篇簡短小品文，像「馬路妖姬」、「湯前一瞬間」、「摩查查的世界」都有濃厚的興趣，值得向讀者推薦。

本刊園地是公開的，舉凡有關警察散文、漫畫、小說，和文藝短論，均所歡迎，培養新作者，也是本刊的理想抱負之一，雖然好些年青的作者文稿還未達水準，我們都設法替他刪改刊登出來，不過對那些字寫得潦草，模糊，錯字和別字連篇，打橫寫的稿件，為了編輯，排字，和校對關係，我們祇好割愛了，故此在這裏再重複一下，投寄人請用原稿紙來續寫，請勿將作品打橫寫，如果投寄漫畫插圖則希用黑墨水，使利便製版編排，作品刊出後概致以薄酬，惠稿請寄中環都多利街印刷大廈閣樓中文警察什麼編輯部收，下期截稿時間八月底止。





為什麼

# 蜆殼石油氣

在本港銷路最大...

因為

- 應市最早 蜆殼石油氣於一九六二年八月已在港九普遍銷售是本港應市最早的石油氣
- 設備最完善 不惜巨資裝置運油船時油缸購備多種運油車輛及一切現代化的應用設備並遍設陳列室分銷網為顧客服務
- 經驗最豐富 蜆殼公司供應全世界六十餘國蜆殼石油氣已有卅五年歷史經驗最豐富
- 技工最優良 組織訓練班經常派培訓練所有技術人員以保證使顧客購置之爐具發揮最高效能
- 顧客第一 一貫以顧客第一為宗旨供應各國名廠大小各式爐具並親自督辦耐用對顧客服務必求週到迅速快捷妥當



用蜆殼石油氣 確係易過借火  
歡迎駕臨.. 港九各蜆殼石油氣陳列室參觀

香港希爾頓大酒店

# 盛意款待勞苦功高的本港警察

· 第一心 ·

自從不法份子於五月間連續在港九各地區發起暴動事件，使到三百多萬守規蹈矩的香港市民，生活上也都給他們弄到天翻地覆了。幸獲香港警察以最堅忍而冷靜的措施來應付局勢，使愛好和平安定與自由生活的絕大多數香港市民對警察更表示出前所未有的敬意。

那些搗亂暴徒們，似乎是針對政府法治，但他們却對平民和商界也逃不了他們的魔掌似的。本來哪！商人們祇知做生意，可以說是與人無爭，誰知道在他們心目中另外一種看法，也許是待



香港希爾頓大酒店

罪的羔羊吧！在五月廿一日那天，一批批的暴徒向總督府叫囂之後，沿花園道而下，來到中國銀行和希爾頓酒店之間，作更大的叫囂，搗亂行動開始了，甚至蠻不講理，強迫要希爾頓酒店將三面旗幟降下，誰知那些暴徒們意猶未足，竟用一塊大石頭把希爾頓大酒店地下咖啡座的一面大玻璃擊毀。那些暴徒用盡恐嚇，呼叫的能事，當時的形勢本來十分險惡，幸虧有一批鎮靜從事的警察在場佈防，那些暴徒們無法進一步破壞，他們又轉移向東區方面進發，東區銀行，報館，醫療所，統統給這班搗亂份子塗上了侮辱文字，但由於警察以最迅速行動來遙遙監視，暴徒不敢進一步施行暴行。

本港警察在這次抗暴中有良好表現，已予三百多萬市民有極滿意的印象，來自各方各面的行業都紛紛支持。希爾頓大酒店總經理摩士，於五月廿三日期二，首先發起慰勞運動，以示感激警察的勞苦功高，所有駐守花園道的警務人員都可以享受茶點招待，整日供應。這種情誼真是難得可貴，可是說的是警察已經獲得市民信賴，贏得他們在社會的崇高地位。

與正規警察並肩作戰的

## 香港輔助警察隊

愛好和平安定自由生活的絕大部份香港市民，都對香港的成就引以為榮，因為這種成就就是我們香港人多年來不怕困難去創造得來，在教育方面我們的兒童都普遍接受教育，在建設方面，所有高樓大廈都是我們香港人自己起，在醫療方面，公立醫局普遍地開設，在工商方面，世界上市場任何角落都有香港產品。但在本年五月暴動期中，我們看到不法份子，破壞了香港的安定社會，他們極力使香港陷入衰落的田地，雖然他們的陰謀已告完結，但除了應付這次動亂的香港警察外，我們不要忘記還有與香港警察並肩作戰的輔助警察。如果你看到他們忠於職守，冒艱苦與危險為保衛市民生命財產時，你更會對他們欽佩。

雖然這支隊伍的男女成員都是來自民間志願工餘服務者，也是來自社會各階層，但他們都有著同一目標，要為「維護香港社會法律，保衛人民生命財產。」使香港市民能够愉快地生活於和平、安定、自由。他們並不是如一般立意要破壞香港社會安寧的人所說，只是為了一些津貼。這次港九兩地暴動期間，輔警隊同人的表現，就是最圓滿的答覆。熱心於保護香港社會安定繁榮，及忠於維護香港法律的人，最佳的選擇就是參加有崇高地位與光榮歷史的「香港輔助警察隊」吧！



### 劑調要需活生 ★ 樂娛忘不作工

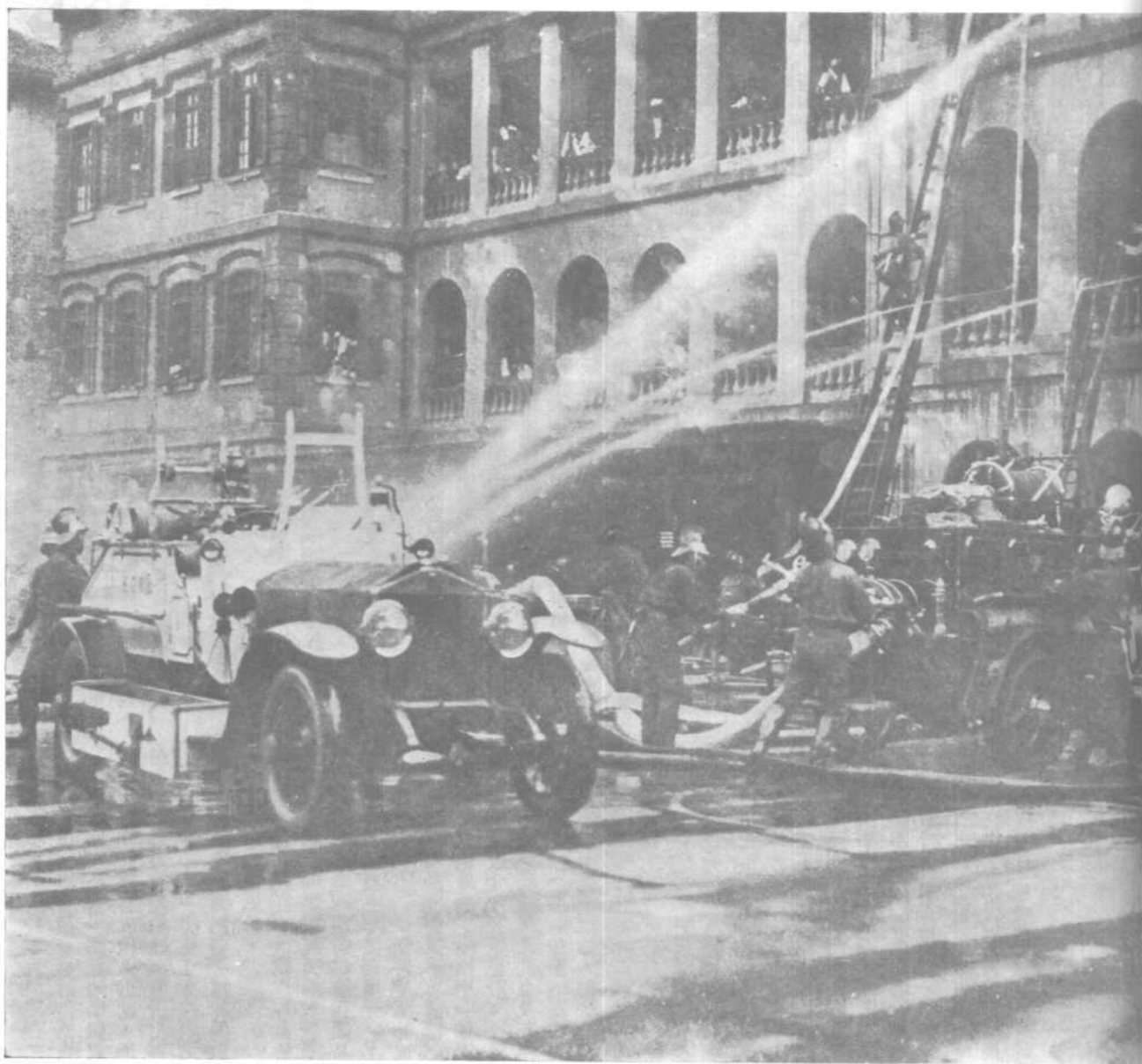
了爲人同警輔。位崗的勤出備預在站都多不差家大，間時息休了除，活生的盪動天多十着過們我來月五  
大下一劑調，律旋的和系讓，奏合大行舉來器樂的愛心已自出拿，內間時息休在們他，活生的張緊下一懈鬆  
室料資  
。強堅加更而定鎮從們我使，燥枯的靈心家

*"Who said there is no talent in the Police Force?"  
A scene from Central Compound during the recent disturbances.*

# CENTRAL POLICE STATION

Then . . . .

. . . . and



一九三〇年舉行的「高級官員的練習」

*A 'Chief Officer's Drill' held in the 1930's*

# 香港法律選

## 一九六七年緊急措施（防止煽動性演說）規則

（一九六七年法令第八〇號公佈）

Emergency (Prevention of Inflammatory Speeches) Regulations, 1967.

五月廿四日政務會書記官佈告，總督在政務會執行第二四一章緊急措施條例第二條授權制定下規則。

第一條。本規則定名一九六七年緊急措施（防止煽動性演說）規則。

第二條。本規則稱——

「建築物」包括全部或部份住宅或公共樓宇、拱門、橋樑、煙囪、船塢、工廠、車房、飛機庫、附屬、事務所、碼頭、庇護所、商店、牆壁、倉棧、工場或其他一切結構物在內。

「煽動性事物」指具有下列情之事物——（甲）屬於或含有煽動性暴亂或唆使或鼓動破壞法律，或足以引致擾亂公安，不論實際上曾否發生擾亂者；（乙）認為可以促成香港民衆不同種族或階級互生惡感或敵對者；（丙）認為足以挑撥對警察或公務人員仇恨者；（丁）認為足以挑撥對司法正義之執行發生惡感或對法庭合法權力加以侮蔑者；

「煽動性演說」指屬於或含有上述煽動性事物之演說、講述、口號或語言；

「地方」指任何地方，不論民衆是否有權進出者；

「叫囂」指做成、傳達或廣播，無論直接或用機械、電子或電動機器或配備，包括用喇叭筒或擴音器等做成，傳達或廣播，並指使用錄音片錄音帶、線或捲筒器播放，使民衆易於聽聞者；「車輛」具有第二式〇章道路交通條例所賦有之意義，並指單車、兩輪車、貨車或手車。

第三條。（一）為防止煽動性事物傳播起見，督察階級或以上警官，必要時召同其他警官協助——（甲）對於明知或有理由懷疑任何建築物或地方或其一部有用作叫囂煽動性演說者，得進入及搜查之；（乙）對於明知或有理由懷疑任何船隻或車輛有用作叫囂煽動性演說者，得制止其行駛及搜查之；（丙）對於明知或有理由懷疑正在或曾經用作叫囂煽動性演說之事物，得予查封扣留之；（丁）認為屬於或足以備作犯本規則規定罪行之物證，得予查封扣留之。

（二）任何警官——（甲）對於依本規則規定有權進入搜查之建築物或地方，得破毀其內外門戶，以便進入；（乙）對於本規定所授權而為任何人或事物阻撓其搜查或拘留時，得強制排除之；（丙）對於依本規則規定授權搜查之建築物或地方，得將在場人拘留，直至搜查竣

事為止；（丁）對於本規則搜查之船隻或車輛，得加以拘留，直至搜查事竣為止。

第四條。（一）副警司階級或以上警官，必要時召同其他警官或他人協助，得採取步驟或行動，使此等叫囂煽動性演說所用事物不能運用。（二）凡干涉第一項規定所採取之步驟或行動或恢復此等事物之運用者，以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金或二年徒刑處分。

第五條。凡從事叫囂作煽動性演說者，以犯罪論——（甲）如提起公訴，應受五萬元罰金及十年徒刑處分；（乙）如採行簡易程序治罪，應受五千元罰金及三年徒刑處分。

第六條。（一）任何建築物或其部份地方而有用作叫囂煽動性演說者，該樓宇業主，住戶或管理人即以犯罪論——（甲）如提起公訴，應受五萬元罰金及十年徒刑處分；（乙）如採行簡易程序治罪，應受一萬元罰金及三年徒刑處分。

（二）依第一項規定起訴罪行之事件，被告如能提示證據，得法庭滿意，認定其人經採取一切適當辦法，以阻止犯罪者，得以此作為辯護根據。

第七條。（一）凡協從、教唆、主使、主謀、指揮或鼓勵犯本規則規定罪行，刑罰與主犯同科。（二）凡串同犯本規則規定罪行，刑罰與主犯同科。

第八條。（一）犯本規則規定罪行之公司，所有董事及高級人員同犯罪論，刑罰與主犯同科，但其人如能提示證據，得法庭滿意，表證當時其本人並不知情，亦無適當理由可以獲知當時犯有此項罪行則不在此例。（二）依第一項規定起訴罪行，如未經總檢察官許可，不得為之。

第九條。凡阻撓警官執行本規則規定授權者，即以犯罪，應受五千元罰金及三年徒刑處分。

第十條。本規則之規定，不得削弱或限制或影響警官依據其他法律定所賦有之權力或執行任何其他法律之權力。

#### 香港政府公報第一零九卷第三十

#### 四期法律副刊二號

法令第八三號——一九六七年緊急措施（制止煽動性招貼）規則

Emergency (Prevention Of Inflammatory Posters) Regulations, 1967.

六月一日政務會書記官佈告，總督在政務會執行第二四一章緊急措施條例第二條授權制定下開規則。

第一條。本規則定名一九六七年緊急措施（制止煽動性招貼）規則。

第二條。本規則稱——

「煽動性招貼」指屬於或含有任何方式或形式之煽動性招貼或照片或照片複印本，不論是否附有書寫或印刷文字或圖畫者，或任何標語或類似之標識等；

「招貼」指大字報、手冊、傳單、小冊子、標語或類似事物，或此種書寫或印刷物全部或部份作為大字報、手冊、傳單、小冊子或標語之用者。

第三條。（一）為制止煽動性招貼獲得宣傳起見，督察階級或以上警官，必要時召同其他警官協助——（甲）對於明知或有理由懷疑任何建築物或地方或其一部有張貼煽動性招貼者，得進入及搜查之；（乙）對於明知或有理由懷疑任何船隻或車輛有張貼煽動性招貼者，得制止其行駛及搜查之；（丙）認為屬於煽動性招貼之事物，得予查封扣留或毀棄之；（丁）認為屬於或足以

備作犯本規則規定罪行之物證，得予查封扣留之。

（二）督察階級或以上警官，必要時召同其他警官協助，對於任何建築物、車輛、電車、火車、船隻、標誌、桿柱或任何其他事物或地方——（甲）有任何煽動性招貼在各該處內或地方張貼、黏貼、放置或展示者；或（乙）有任何煽動性事物在各該處內外地方用漆油塗上、繪製、繕書或雕刻者，得將之撕毀或塗抹，及為實現此項目的起見，得進入及搜查各該樓宇或地方或制止各該船車行駛，並進入及搜查之。

（三）任何警官——（甲）對於依本規則規定有權進入搜查之建築物或地方，得破毀其內外門戶，以便進入；（乙）對於依本規則規定所授權而為任何人或事物阻撓其搜查或拘留時，得強制祛除之；（丙）對於在車輛或船隻撕毀或塗抹煽動性招貼時得將當時在場任何人驅逐出外；（丁）對於依本規則規定授權搜查之建築物或地方，得將在場之人拘留，直至搜查竣事為止；（戊）對於依本規則規定授權搜查之船隻或車輛，得加以拘留，直至搜查竣事為止，並得將任何船車拘留，直至煽動性招貼撕毀或塗抹後為止。

第四條。（一）凡有下開情事之一者，以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金及二年徒刑處分——（甲）在任何建築物、車輛、電車、火車、船隻、標誌、桿柱或其他事物或任何處所內外地方張貼煽動性招貼者；（乙）在任何建築物、車輛、電車、火車、船隻、標誌、桿柱或其他事物或任何處所內外地方黏貼煽動性招貼者；（丙）在任何建築物、車輛、電車、火車、船隻、標誌、桿柱或其他事物或任何處所內外地方放置煽動性招貼者；（丁）展示煽動性招貼者。

（二）凡在任何建築物、車輛、電車、火車、船隻、標誌、桿柱或其他事物或任何處所內外地方用漆油塗上、繪製、繕書或雕刻煽動性招貼者，以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金及二年徒刑處分。

第五條。凡存有，保管或控制煽動性招貼者，以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金及二年徒刑處分。

第六條。任何建築物或地方或其一部份之業主，住戶或管理人，或任何車輛、電車或船隻所有人，如明知其樓宇或船車內外地方張貼、黏貼、放置或展示煽動性招貼或明知有用漆油塗上、繪製、繕書或雕刻煽動性事物者，概以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金及二年徒刑處分，但被告人如能提示證據，得裁判司滿意，認定其人曾經儘速將之撕毀或塗抹，或曾採取一切適當步驟防止其張貼、黏貼、放置、展示、繪製、繕書或塗抹者則不在此例。

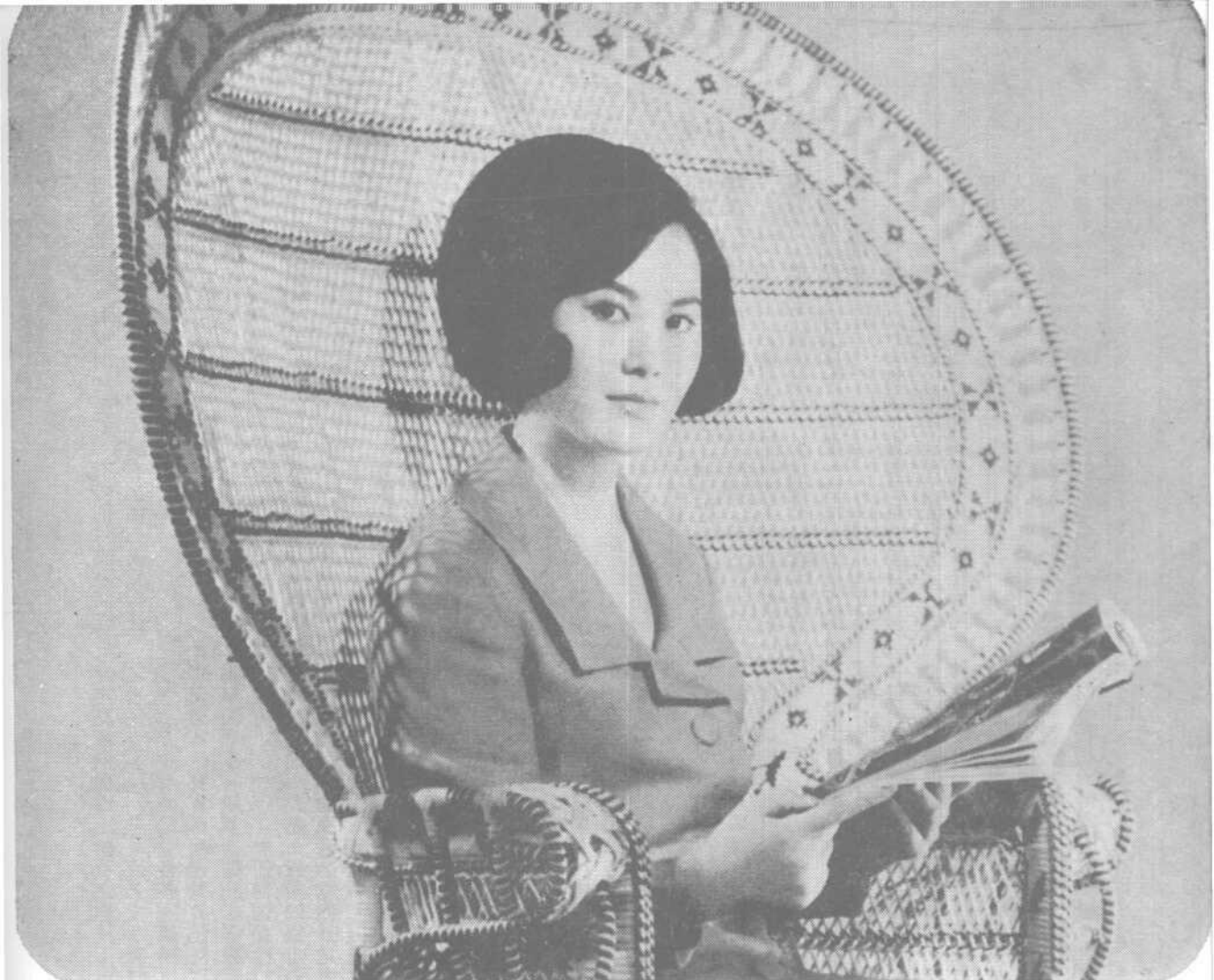
第七條。（一）凡協從、教唆、主使、主謀、指揮或鼓勵犯本規則規定罪行，刑罰與主犯同科。（二）凡串同犯本規則規定罪行，刑罰與主犯同科。

第八條。（一）犯本規則規定罪行之公司，所有董事及高級人員同作犯罪論，刑罰與主犯同科，但其人如能提示證據，得法庭滿意，表證當時其本人並不知情，亦無適當理由可以獲知當時有此項罪行則不在此例。（二）依第一項規定起訴罪行，如未經總檢察官許可，不得為之。

第九條。凡阻撓警官及其協助人員執行本規則規定所授權者，即以犯罪論，應受五千元罰金及二年徒刑處分。

第十條。本規則之規定，不得削弱或限制或影響警官依據其他法律規定所賦有之權力或執行任何其他法律之權力。





白露明小姐說：“及時儲蓄，有備無患！請即到渣打銀行開儲蓄戶”一元即可開戶（手續費全免）

---

渣打銀行  
存錢最好



23 NOV 1989



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

英  
文  
版

WINTER 1967  
VOL. XVII NO. 4  
(Published Quarterly)

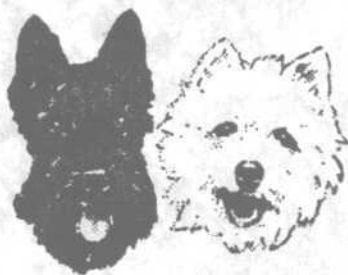


From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**

**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**



# TIGER OIL

ALL PURPOSE MEDICATED OIL

MANUFACTURED BY:

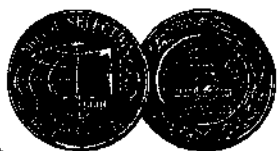
**ENG AUN TONG**

Sole Proprietor HAW PAR BROTHERS LTD.

MAKER OF THE FAMOUS TIGER BALM

HONG KONG.

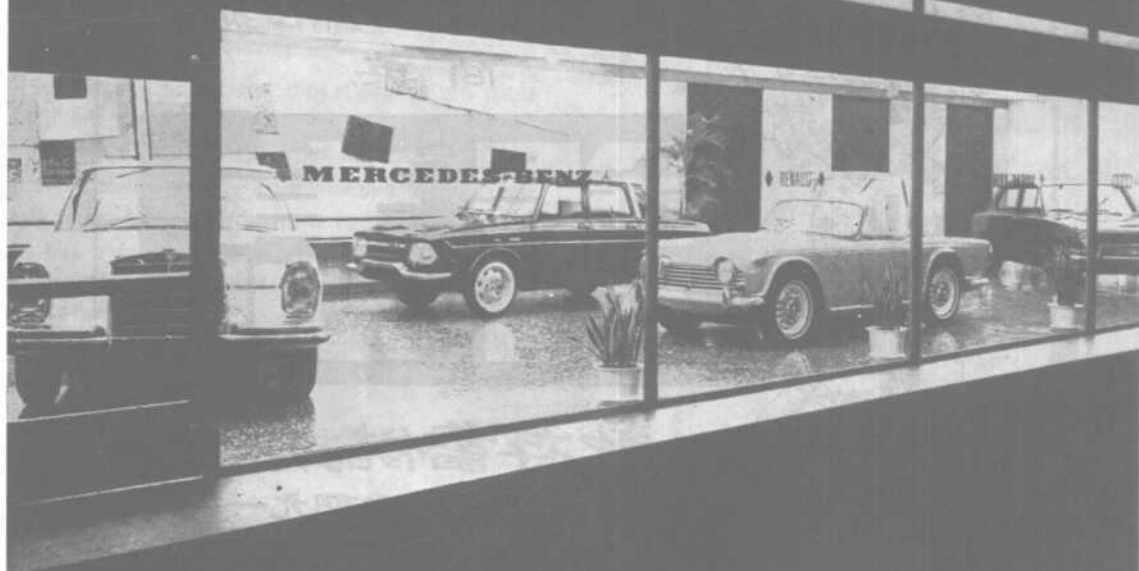
Ask for  
San Mig\*  
— enjoy  
the best beer  
here



International  
Gold Medal  
Award

\* San Mig  
is a registered  
trade mark

Zung Fu Group of Companies



**ZUNG FU GROUP OF COMPANIES**

SOLE AGENTS IN HONG KONG FOR MERCEDES-BENZ,  
TRIUMPH, AUDI AND RENAULT.



著昭譽信 · 年餘百辦創  
商英

# 有利銀行

## 款存蓄儲期活

厘三忽週 · 戶開元一  
利便存提 · 免全費雜  
便尊隨可 · 名錄西中

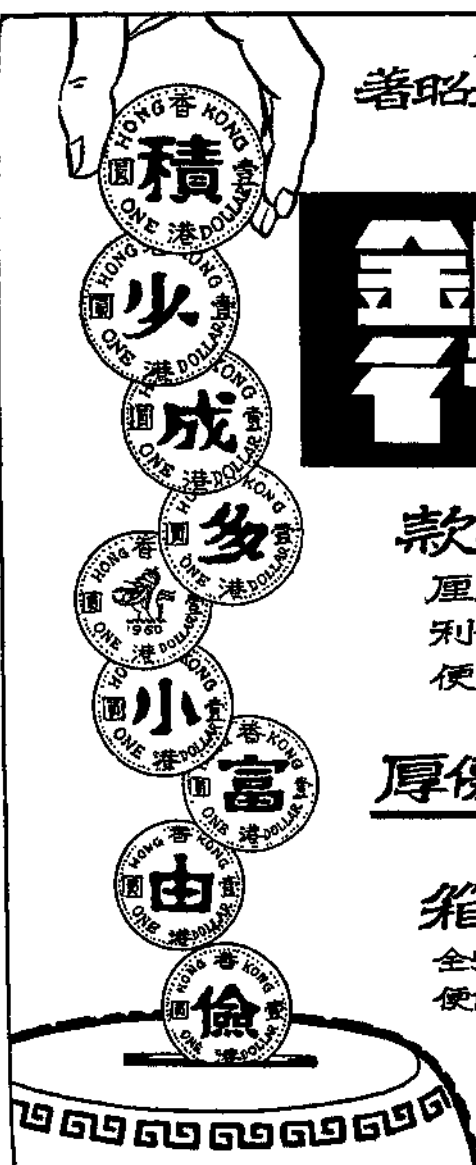
## 厚優息利款存期定

## 箱險保盜防火防

全安盜防火防 · 件文物飾貴名  
便簡續手用租 · 起元五廿租年

號七中道大后皇港香

FEAA

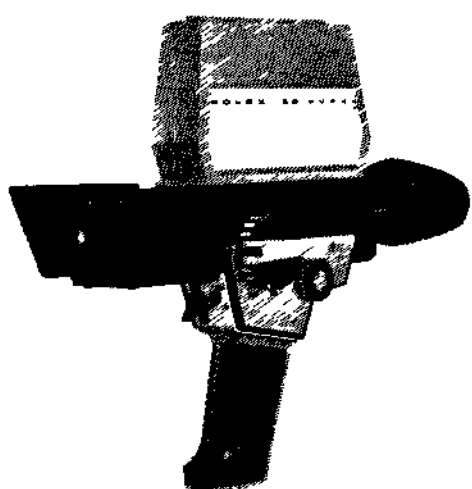




*World Renowned for their*

**HIGHEST  
SWISS  
PRECISION  
ENGINEERING!**

BOLEX 16 mm and 8 mm Cine-Cameras are made by Paillard and backed by more than 150 years of experience in high precision engineering. Their world renown is due to a combination of qualities rarely found together in any one instrument. BOLEX thus has a far advanced camera system that can provide an accuracy and versatility never before attained in 16 mm and 8 mm equipment.

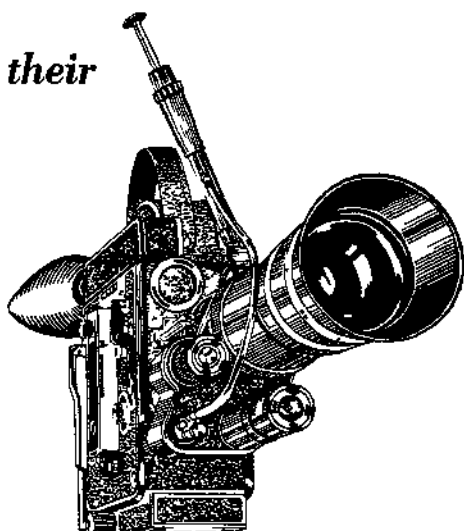


**BOLEX 150 SUPER**

An 8 mm movie camera takes full advantage of the new Super 8 film in cartridges. Equipped with Paillard-Bolex Zoom lens 8.5-30 mm, f/1.9

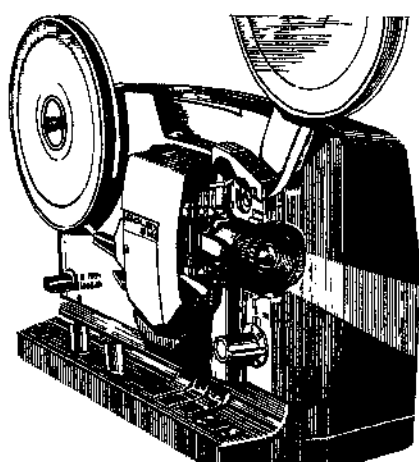
Also available BOLEX 18-5 Super silent projector for 8 mm films and BOLEX S-221, a sound projector for 16 mm films.

They are unquestionably the finest projectors on the market today and competitively priced!



**BOLEX H-16 REFLEX**

The world's only automatic 16 mm movie camera equipped with the unique Vario-Switar 86 EE, f 2.5/18-86 mm Zoom lens.



**BOLEX SM 8 PROJECTOR**

Exciting sound-movies are produced with Bolex SM 8 projector. Extremely simple to use, the BOLEX SM 8 projector benefits from the most advanced refinements, promises you superior quality sound and brilliant high-fidelity pictures.



Sole Agents: **J. H. TRACHSLER (H.K.) LTD.**  
1301/2 Takshing House, 20 Des Voeux Road C., Hong Kong  
Tel. 235051-3

# GOING ON LEAVE?

**CHOOSE  
FROM**

## **HUMBER**

**SCEPTRE  
HAWK  
SUPER SNIPE**

## **HILLMAN**

**IMP  
HUNTER  
1500 SALOON**

## **SUNBEAM**

**RAPIER  
ALPINE  
IMP SPORTS**



**GO THE  
GILMAN WAY!**

# **GILMAN MOTORS**

Union House, Pedder Street Hong Kong. Tel: 227011, 232136





PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## EDITORIAL

Here we are with another Christmas issue of the Police Magazine and the Editorial Staff would like to take this opportunity to wish everyone a very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

This has not been a very good year for the Magazine. We have appeared late and the Magazine has been much smaller than in the past. This has been partly due to the disturbances but largely due to the lack of material. If you want your Magazine to be full and interesting, it is up to you to tell us what you want and, more important, to submit material. We must have your support if the Magazine is to flourish.

## COMMITTEES

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

#### *Editor*

Insp. K. H. A. Chambers.

#### *Sub — Editors*

Asst. Supt. J. G. Mansell.

Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.

Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### BUSINESS COMMITTEE

#### *Business Manager*

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### *Advertising Manager*

Supt. R. L. Redpath,

#### *Treasurer*

Mr. A. C. Wong, Exec. Officer.

#### *Circulation Manager*

Staff. Sgt. 1 CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### *Asst. Circulation Managers.*

Staff Sgt. I WONG Choi, Staff Sgt. I LAM Kam-Chuen, Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

---

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.  
Price: — 40 cents per copy.

assurance of the

# Good Life... for your family



An adequate and uninterrupted income is needed to guarantee your family the good things in life. Life Insurance ensures this financial security — now and in the unpredictable future — because it creates immediately an adequate estate with full income protection for your family. Furthermore Life Insurance provides the only means of doing it. *Now is the time to discuss family protection with one of the knowledgeable men from the Manufacturers Life.* His practical recommendations for your family's well-being will be based on his wide experience in serving the needs of many men in your position.



**THE MANUFACTURERS LIFE  
INSURANCE COMPANY  
OF CANADA**

加拿大宏利人壽保險公司

1702 UNION HOUSE · HONG KONG TEL: 238066

# ARSON AND INCENDIARISM

*A paper presented by Mr. G. H. Schram, F.C.I.I., L.I. Fire E.,  
at a meeting of the Insurance Institute of London.*

*Reproduced by kind permission of the Editor of the Institution of Fire Engineers Quarterly*

Fires do not just happen. Every fire has a cause and there is a reason for every fire. A fire listed as "cause unknown" may come under any one of the following headings:

- (a) Entirely accidental, but the evidence needed to prove the cause has been destroyed in the fire.
- (b) Incendiary fire, deliberately caused, but again the evidence has been destroyed in the fire or the fire-raiser has been clever enough to leave only evidence undistinguishable from an accidental fire.
- (c) Everything points to deliberate action, but in fact the real cause was a sequence of physical and chemical phenomena so unexpected or unbelievable as to rule out "accidental" as a probability.

Depending then on the mentality, skill, knowledge and attitude of a fire-raiser, an incendiary fire may well be wrongly identified as "accidental" or be classified as "cause unknown" for want of evidence. A calculating fire-raiser for the purposes of gain, like other expert criminals does not leave a clumsy trail of evidence but the mentally unbalanced pyromaniac or schizophrenic may well have extreme skill and inventiveness in the direction of his mania; it has so often been said "the border line between genius and madness is very thin indeed!"

Not every pathological fire-raiser is a lunatic; compulsive neurosis will drive the intelligent to commit the act. Those of us concerned with establishing the possible cause of a fire (with the obvious reason to prevent the same thing happening again or prove criminal intent) are naturally most concerned with the first heading "Accidental" as carelessness is a more general human failing than wickedness and there are, we hope, more sane human beings outside mental homes than the other type.

Notwithstanding the fact that the law imposes severe penalties for fire-raising (there is still a death penalty for firing Her Majesty's Dockyards) this crime is by no means unknown.

There are several motives for fire raising, the commonest probably being pyromania, of which there are various degrees. The second common cause is fire-raising to conceal an act of fraud (e.g. compromising documents proving embezzlement) or to collect excessive insurance claims. And a third cause is malice or revenge by destroying the property of a person against whom there is a grudge, feeling of envy, etc. There are also cases

of fire-raising to destroy a murdered body or as a means of suicide.

## ACCIDENTAL OR DELIBERATE?

If a fire is thought to be suspicious, it may be considered that the police should be notified; in these cases where there is good cause for suspicion, a member of the forensic science laboratory may be called in to visit the scene of the fire and from his experience sum up the situation. After all, both arson and incendiarism are felonies and it would be against public policy to ignore calling in the law. As fire insurance is incorporated in a contract of "good faith," it is the duty of an insured person who makes a claim for fire to report suspicious circumstances and it would be both legally and ethically wrong to argue that it makes no difference as the insurance company will pay the claim in any case where arson has been the cause. With incendiarism, however, the insured himself being the guilty party, no such notification will be forthcoming and the tracks may have been so well covered up as to remove any vestige of suspicion from the claimant, it being left to assessors and adjusters to conclude from the signs and symptoms that the fire had not been the result of a fortuitous cause i.e. accidental as revealed from information available, such as fire escaping from its normal bounds, hot embers falling from a domestic grate, curtains blown on to a naked flame, carelessness with cigarette ends and matches, electric shorts, static electricity and spontaneous combustion.

Whilst it is obvious that formulation is possible, there are, however, circumstances which might lead one to conclude that all is not well. If a fire has more than one seat, then the outbreak could be suspicious. If a fire in a moderate risk (e.g. offices, shop, etc.) spreads very rapidly in a very short time, it may be that some "assistance" has been given by sprinkling with petrol, paraffin or other accelerant; in such circumstances, a rapid horizontal spread of fire will be in evidence, whereas normal flames usually travel upwards quickly and sideways slowly. Liquids may be absorbed in surrounding materials, i.e. cloth, wood, furnishings. Samples from the seat of the fire should be sent for analysis to check the debris for clues and, therefore, just as with burglaries or murders, nothing should be disturbed until the expert has made his inspection. On the other hand, every "rapid fire" is not necessarily the result of a criminal act. The rate of fire development depends so much on the combustibility, quantity and

congestion, physical and chemical state of the various materials involved and the combustibility of fixtures, fittings, linings, construction, cubic capacity and general lay-out of the premises.

For example, vegetable fibres will normally spread fire more rapidly in a given time than animal fibres and extremely hazardous materials like loose kapok, loose cotton, esparto grass, celluloid, flammable chemicals, etc., will give intensive fire outbreaks in a very short time. Fire experts are well aware of the behaviour of various materials exposed to fire and will draw their conclusions accordingly. It is, therefore, essential to note the history of the development of the fire and the materials involved and, if a person is suspected of being the perpetrator, he should be interviewed without delay, so as to link him with, or clear him from any connection with, the fire.

Books and papers ignited to hide defalcations or forgery are difficult to destroy entirely and ultra-violet photography of the ashes will often reveal what the criminal felt sure he had destroyed.

The clever arsonist, like the poisoner, makes use of materials which leave no physical or chemical traces to cast suspicion; paper, matches, wood, phosphorous, sodium metal, turpentine, nitric acid, permanganate of potash, glycerine, petrol, white spirit and paraffin (the bottle or other containers not being thrown down!), or more scientific combinations such as icing sugar and sodium chlorate (no residue), celluloid scrap (complete combustion) or with even more brilliance, lay a "safe alibi" fire by delayed action treatment such as placing a perspex candle in cotton waste (one hour: no wick, no wax) or by the use of two chemicals which create auto-ignition when a separating animal membrane is penetrated after a time of one to six hours.

A really clever scientific fire-raiser would probably never be found out as his knowledge of the "fire cycle" would induce him to stage a fake fire, the propagation and results of which would be undistinguishable from an accidental outbreak. How easy it is to start such a fire on premises, where no smoking regulations are contravened. Everything cannot be completely destroyed in a fire, however, and ashes, debris and rubble have much to tell us by visual, chemical or microscopic examination. The clumsy arsonist leaves obvious evidence such as empty petrol cans where no petrol is used.

A hazard which is far more common and real than arson or incendiarism is the possibility of "non-criminal incendiarism" due to negligence and carelessness resulting from lack of fire discipline, poor personnel relations and absence of esprit de corps — conditions often traceable to a lack of co-operation between workers and management resulting in bad house-keeping and an absence of fire consciousness. A factory where they cannot afford fires, where the employees have a pride of work and a feeling of belonging, will not have fires of a serious nature. Not only is there less likelihood of a fire starting, but, if there should be an outbreak, employees will know exactly what to do as they have been trained in fire discipline.

## FIRE RAISING WITHOUT MOTIVE

Under this heading must be included fires caused by those with their minds unbalanced — lunatics, mental defectives, alcoholics, epileptics, psychopaths and psychotics, the true pyromaniacs.

In studying the psycho-pathology of pyromania, it becomes apparent that the pyromaniac is a monomaniac with a fire obsession who starts fires for no apparent reason. Psychologists have been delving for more than a century into the deepest recesses of the mind of these unfortunates to discover the unconscious or uncontrollable motivation resulting from their history, background and environment and tracing back a sequence of incidents and experiences culminating in the crisis of pyromania.

Just as with the kleptomaniac, the pathological fire-raiser presents a medical problem. Much has been done by Kraft-Ebbing, Marandon de Montyel, Lombroso and others to prove that, for all human actions, there is some motivation, some explanation deep down in the sub-conscious. From some hundreds of case studies much has been learnt about the strange workings of the human mind, the origin of what the Germans call the "leitmotiv": creating an impulse and yielding to it. Among a wide range of submerged motives in pyromaniacs, the following frequently occur:

Lack of moral sense due to upbringing; unhappy home environment; lack of control in childhood; irregular schooling and truancy; absence of maternal care; introversion with a feeling the world is hostile; insecurity complex; emotional instability, substitute erotic excitement and other sex abnormalities.

To quote some examples from actual cases:

(a) "I hated my father" (he was a Catholic and a doctor). This man burned down Catholic churches and doctors surgeries.

(b) "My parents abandoned me when I was six, I started fire-raising when my wife left me."

(c) Or an irresistible impulse: "Whenever I see the words 'Highly Flammable — Avoid Naked Light,' I must set fire to it."

(d) Or the uncomplicated mentally defective who starts a fire "just to see the flames" or "because he wants to hear the fire engine."

## The sex leitmotiv

The erotic urge figures very high in the psycho-researches. With early sexual depressions, puberty and change of life, when sexual urges are born or die, the sub-standard or "sick" mind converts the sexual urges into a kind of "fire fetishism." Often the fact of lighting a fire gives sexual satisfaction, just as megalomania is often the outcome of sexual "mix-up." But why is fire the outlet?

## The Fire Symbol

The basic symbol of fire, red fire, evokes primitive emotional feelings: murder, blood, destruction, fire, sexual passion — all are examples of "seeing red." We

talk about a "hot number," "carrying a torch," "fire-water," "paint the town red," or "setting the world on fire." To the primitive man (and therefore to our subconscious instincts) fire is both sacred and profane. Sacred to the fire worshippers, the perpetual flame in Catholic churches, the heavenly chariot of fire: all mystical, awe-inspiring, supernatural. Bomber crews during the war got great satisfaction when they saw the incendiary blaze below, but no revenge urge.

No wonder then, that fire is the means, the drive, the satisfaction, the psychic safety valve of the mentally disturbed and schizophrenic, the element of destruction ideally suited to the carrying out of suppressed emotions and aggressive tendencies and the means of suppressed emotions and aggressive tendencies and the means of stilling sublimated and substituted excitement. But not only the feeble-minded are motiveless pyromaniacs. Those temporarily confused or in a delirious state may commit the act of fire-raising being completely aware of the nature of their actions at the time. Even among the normal, sane and uninhibited there are few people to whom a large fire is not a thrilling spectacle: we all enjoy a good bonfire on Guy Fawkes night. The London Blitz fires have been described as "awe-inspiring magnificence."

#### FIRE RAISING WITH A MOTIVE OR INTENT

We must now examine motivated fire-raising by those who are normally sane in all other directions, but who set fire to other people's property. Here there must be a logical motive, real or imaginary, for material or mental satisfaction; these can be classified under several categories:

##### The Gain motive

- (i) Insurance frauds—the arson rackets of the 1930's when a confederacy of organised "fire-bugs" rented shop stocked with overinsured white elephant materials.
- (ii) Financial embarrassment due to trade depression, competition or ill health.

##### The fear motive

To cover up fraud, embezzlement, defalcation, falsification of books, forged records, etc. To destroy evidence of debts or merchandise pilferage. To cover up other crimes — to destroy evidence of murder or identity.

##### Thieves

By accident or design blowing up a safe and causing a fire.

##### Fire in jails, etc.

To create diversion for escape.

##### Political

Reichstag fire by mentally defective scape-goat.

##### Grievance, revenge, hatred and malice motive

In this class we get people labouring under a

grievance, real or imaginary with a feeling of victimisation, "wrongful" dismissal, spite, political hatred — a series of grievances leading to an obsession. Fire is an easy weapon which can be used with stealth and privacy and as such is ideally suited for carrying out aggressive intentions — an outlet for suppressed emotions. Examples include personal revenge; reaction against the social order; revenge for injured vanity; jealous rage reaction; political (labour disturbances, riots, sabotage) and jealousy (wife, fiancée, mistress, etc.).

The act may be directed against the whole community, not just one person, e.g. burning down a church to get at the whole congregation; or against members of a family; oedipus complex, step-mother, disgust with parents, illegitimate child.

##### Frustration motive

An intruder, after considerable risk and trouble gains access — but finds the safe empty; he piles up paper and account books and burns the place down. Tramps are often emotional anarchists with a revenge motivation against individuals or the world in general. The following is a typical comment during interrogation — "I was refused food, shelter or work so I fired the barn."

These unfortunate insecure wanderers, no home, no family attachments, many illegimates of psychotic or criminal parentage, have lost all love or respect for authority; they have little feeling for human relationship, have a hatred against society and light fires only because in this way they take away from others what their parents denied them.

##### Firemen as fire-raisers

Apart from those concerned in a group fire raising racket of insurance frauds and those suffering from psychopathic complexes, there have been cases without motivation for gain; and there have also been incidents of firemen as fire-raisers:

"I want to get the nozzle in my hand."

"I tried to become a fireman, but failed."

"I wanted to create opportunity to perform heroic behaviour."

This type of exhibitionism results from an inferiority complex with a mental kink and a desire to draw attention to oneself or receive congratulations for one's power of observation or heroic action in dealing with a fire.

##### The hurt motive

Psychoanalysts have traced sudden uncontrollable acts of arson in perfectly normal respectable people often in responsible positions to some deep-rooted even forgotten mental wound of their early youth. For example, a strict parent having caught the child reading a story-book when he ought to have been studying threw his book onto an open fire. The injustice image of that time only materialised as a real grievance against the world at large many years later, when in a state of mental turmoil caused by domestic or business problems, the subject set fire to a public library.

### Angry young men and adolescents

Moronic teenagers commit arson for no other reason than "daring," "exhibitionism," "hero-complex," or "just for kicks."

Very young children often just light fires for excitement, pure mischief or adventure and these fires may get out of hand accidentally.

### The teenager

At puberty there is a dramatic period of physical and mental growth with vital problems, startling sexual maturation and a dawning sense of social responsibility when teenagers are emotionally, physically and sexually in a state of flux. Fear to face adult responsibility may turn them against society; crime is the result and arson is one form of crime.

## INVESTIGATION AT FIRES

All investigations for circumstantial or indirect evidence must start on first arrival on the scene to exclude all possible accidental causes (electrical system, plant heating, lighting, gas leaks, smoking, etc.). A fire officer, security officer, police officer or anyone else first on the scene of a fire (prior to the arrival, of course, of the forensic specialist who obviously would not come into the picture at all unless there was a strong element of suspicion) can by his behaviour at this early stage, make or mar the success of subsequent investigations. The first task is, therefore, to ensure that all vital evidence is preserved. A very responsible guard should be posted for this purpose. The following are some examples of bad security, showing the importance of posting a properly briefed and experienced security officer from the moment suspicious circumstances are suspected.

1. Several days had elapsed before arrival of the special investigator. No security officer had been posted. The arson case collapsed because a book of matches found at the fire scene could well have been dropped by a casual observer after the incendiary fire.

2. The owner of the building was admitted by the security officer, proceeded to his office, removed books and records which might have incriminated him and also dismantled and walked away with the remains of the incendiary device, right past the nose of the security officer.

3. Valuable evidence given verbally by a key-witness to the security guard was completely useless as no signed statement had been obtained. This witness was killed in a motor accident the day before the arrival of the special investigator.

### What to look for

The following questionnaire is by no means complete, but rather shows the general points to be borne in mind.

Where did the fire originate? Try to locate the point of origin (seat of fire).

Are any contents completely burnt out?

What are the normal common hazards of the premises affected i.e. naked flame heating, lighting and trade processes? Is there any evidence of explosion and any evidence of abnormal heat in a low "fire load" building?

Is there any evidence that part of the contents have been removed from the building prior to the fire and why? There may be a perfectly logical explanation.

Are any doors and windows open which are normally shut? Are there any signs of breaking in on door jambs or window sills?

Are there any overlooking windows from adjoining occupied premises to enable the investigator to trace any possible witnesses of suspicious circumstances before, during and after the fire. The names and addresses of such witnesses to be taken.

Had any safety devices, e.g. sprinklers, fire alarms, automatic safety cut-outs, thermostatic devices, etc., been rendered inoperative deliberately?

On office premises what records were destroyed (the ashes should on no account be disturbed as writing or printing on blackened burnt paper can often become legible in the forensic laboratory)? Was the safe open? What records were saved? Were any filing cabinets fire-resisting?

Get an impression of the speed of the fire, the travel and size. Arsonists' trails do not necessarily follow natural fire trends. Abnormal intensity may indicate that accelerators have been used. Look for special arrangement of stock in an ideal position for fire development or deliberate juxtaposition of incompatible chemical substances. Also make a note of the colour of smoke and flame of the fire. Yellow smoke may indicate sulphur, film negatives or gunpowder and black smoke petroleum products or rubber. Look for trailers, unusual materials; check debris for evidence of ignition devices (wires, alarm clocks, chemical containers, accelerating materials).

How was the fire alarm transmitted to the fire brigade? What was said by the person over the telephone; did he give his name and correct address? What was he doing at the time, i.e. why did he happen to be in the neighbourhood?

Were any windows or doors open? Should they have been open; was there any evidence of forced entry; windows covered over inside or blinds drawn? Is this usual on the premises?

Note licence numbers of vehicles at or near the scene on arrival, and all persons near the premises.

It is also essential to observe the general conditions at the time, weather, visibility, state of roads, traffic conditions, etc. These may be of help for any subsequent expert investigation.

Clever fire-raisers often use materials normally present at the scene of the fire so that an expert examination of the scene is necessary to establish the cause as deliberate or accidental and even more important, to prevent the accusation of an innocent person. Such an expert investigator must therefore, be fully experienced in identifying *natural fires and the normal*

*propagation of flame from common hazards.* The most common cause of fires (match carelessly thrown away) is difficult to identify as most varieties of matches continue to burn after being dropped.

Like the detective, the fire investigator will always keep an eye open for the unusual; "something does not fit here," e.g. cotton waste in a clothing factory where it is not used.

Early photographs to preserve a record of an undisturbed appearance, sketches and lay-out plans will prove of the greatest value — may connect the accused or suspect with the fire; for example, his clothing may have picked up solid or semi-solid substances at the scene (e.g. farm fires) especially in turn-ups of trousers and the presence of oily stains or incendiary liquids on the clothing.

Sampling of the solid debris may reveal burnt matches, documents or parts of igniting compounds.

### METHODS

The investigating officer has to establish the *cause* and *place* of the outbreak and all too often there is very little circumstantial evidence. The real criminal will usually be able to prove his alibi by a delayed action fire which if not discovered, will enable him to produce numerous witnesses who can vouch for his presence at a distant hotel at the time of the outbreak. To the primitive methods of delayed action fire raising (a candle in a pile of hay, a train of tinder of considerable length on the floor, saltpetre soaked in hempen rope) must be added ingenious devices such as alarm clocks with a hammer striking a small amount of contact explosive, sulphuric acid in a small glass balloon fitted in the path of a telephone bell, chloride, acid and sugar in a convenient glass below, carefully arranged lenses acting as burning glasses (often accidental however through bulls-eyes in windows or even water in a plastic sheet). The methods used in England in the 1933 fire-raising period included celluloid trays and a wax taper and other materials which themselves were destroyed in the fires.

A wide variety of fire-raising devices and accelerants are available to the scientific fire-raiser; these incidentally, were included in the training of certain branches of secret intelligence work during the war as part of sabotage training, some extremely simple, others more complicated. One such device was a pellet of percussion explosive fastened to the hammer of an ordinary alarm clock to detonate and start a delayed action fire at a preset time. Others which have featured in case histories, include several matches affixed to a lighted cigarette by a rubber band (10 minutes); a lighted cigarette in book matches, a paraffin wax candle standing in celluloid tray filled with petrol (60 minutes); Sticks of yellow phosphorous in a balloon filled with water with small pin-hole leakage (delayed action).

Amongst boosters and accelerators, various chemicals or combinations of chemicals have featured in incendiary case histories; sodium, potassium, phosphides

and carbides which react spontaneously with water; organo-metals like zinc ethyl or zinc methyl which react in air; organic materials boosted with nitrates, chlorates and other oxidising agents. Methyl ethyl ketone peroxide is an organic peroxide which as an accelerant, leaves no trace except carbon dioxide and water vapour and cruder mixtures like sodium chlorate and icing sugar, potassium permanganate and glycerine, potassium metal and calcium carbide. These of course, would leave indestructible residue easily traceable by chemical identification tests.

But even those chemical accelerants which are completely destroyed in the fire will give themselves away by the abnormal time-temperature curve of a fire of major proportions, producing evidence of an 'assisted' fire.

Suspicious circumstances selected from case histories of fire raising include inter alia:—

Spontaneous combustion in a low fire risk.

Unusual objects found.

Unusual action by a person at the fire.

Repetition of similar fires in the same works.

Several separate fires starting simultaneously.

Deliberate disposition of stock to encourage rapid fire development.

Automatic fire door tied back and sprinklers turned off.

Account books destroyed.

Valuable articles removed before the fire.

Animals released before the fire.

Ferocity of fire out of proportion with fire load.

Spread of fire contrary to expectation.

Suspicious smell, abnormal smoke.

This then, is the material evidence. Now what about the human angle?

As with other crimes, the evidence of witnesses will be needed to confirm the investigator's suspicions and lead to any eventual identification of the guilty. Valuable information may be obtained by investigators following interrogation of various persons.

Fire brigade personnel may be able to answer the following questions:—

Who raised the alarm?

From where, when and how long did it take before the first appliance arrived at the site?

Was anyone seen about the premises?

Were there any characteristics of the burning such as the location, size and speed of smoke and flames and odour.

What was the state of the possible inception hazards (i.e. heating and lighting off or on)?

Did sprinklers work — if not, why not?

How was entry obtained by the brigade?

Were any doors or windows open which should have been shut and were there any signs of forcible entry?

Is there any suspicion of incendiary origin (an experienced fire officer has attended many fires and may have a 'nose' for this).

Insurance officials or agents may have useful information which may tie up with a case.

Recent increases in sums insured; over insurance; fire loss history of the insured; who introduced the business?

The fire surveyor's report on the risk will give a detailed lead on the possible sources of ignition, the common hazards, hazardous goods, the materials stored or processes from which may be deduced the normal inception and development hazards and the target risks and "danger points" of the premises and particulars of any safety devices, automatic extinguishing systems etc.

The investigator must also co-operate with the loss adjusters who must protect the insurance company against unjust or dishonest claims. An experienced adjuster can often "smellout" fraudulent claims not only from abnormalities at the scene of the fire, but also from the behaviour and attitude of the claimant. The right tactical and psychological approach will enable him to get at vital facts by unsuspecting cross-examination which cannot incriminate the innocent, but will sooner or later lead to contradictions by the guilty. In this respect investigations into incendiarism differ very little from other C.I.D. work — evidence, motive, suspect and proof.

The causes of fires are essential questions in the reports made by fire brigades, insurance companies, fire loss adjusters and policy reports, but even if there is evidence beyond a shadow of doubt that the fire was started deliberately, finding the culprit and proving his guilt is much more difficult. Today forensic laboratory facilities and techniques include modern devices like the spectograph. Identification of the guilty is still en-

tirely a mental process of deduction and human conflict.

#### The Fire Brigade officers

To the duties of the Fire Brigades for fire prevention and fire extinction may also be added a third task, that of fire investigation without which the "cause" cannot be identified. Statistics of fire causes on a national basis are essential for any eventual amendments and additions of Statutes, Orders and bye-laws relating to fire protection, to take corrective action and reduce national fire wastage and to reveal breaches of regulations already existing.

#### The security Officer

A security officer is employed by many large industrial firms and he can be of great use to the fire brigade by being aware of the target risks on the premises so that he may be able to advise them of the correct procedure for fire attack (Class, A, B, C, or D fires). Such target risks would include oil stores, celluloid stores, nitrates, isotopes, etc., in fact all locations with special fire problems. He should have a sound appreciation of the meaning of hazardous goods, their safeguarding and segregation before the fire and be cognisant of the dangers of storing various materials which are dangerous in conjunction with others.

A security officer can contribute much to the general fire safety of his premises by regularly inspecting the workshops to ensure a high standard of fire safety and propagate fire consciousness. A keen security officer, guided by personal knowledge of his risk, can therefore, be of great value in fire investigations.

## FOOD FOR THOUGHT

*Sometime, when you're feeling important,  
Sometime, when your ego's in bloom,  
Sometime, when you take it for granted  
You're the best qualified in the room,  
Sometime when you feel that your going  
Would leave an unfillable hole,  
Just follow this simple instruction  
And see how it humbles your soul.  
Take a bucket and fill it with water,  
Put your hand in it up to the wrist,  
Pull it out, and the hole that's remaining  
Is a measure of how you'll be missed.  
The moral in this quaint example  
Is do just the best that you can,  
Be proud of yourself, but remember,  
There's no indispensable man.*

— Anon



# SPORTS

## POLICE HOCKEY

Police representation in the Hong Kong Hockey Association Leagues was revived in 1964 after having been dormant for over ten years.

In the 1964/65 season, the Police registered one team with the Association consisting of a combination of the Pakistanis of E.U./N.T. and enthusiastic Inspectorate officers and, of course, not forgetting our stalwart Chairman Alistair McNiven. This team, like all newcomers to the Association, began at the bottom of the 3rd Division. However, after an excellent season, gained promotion to the 2nd Division.

The 1965/66 season proved equally successful, and the Police team finished halfway up the 2nd Division. The highlight of this season was a most enjoyable visit to Macao to play the Macao Youth Federation team. The result of this match was a win for the Macao team, but the excellent food and wine, not to mention the visit to the casinos, more than made up for our defeat.

The 1966/67 season saw a further improvement in the standard of play and the team finished 'Runners-up' in the 2nd Division thereby earning promotion to the 1st Division to Play amongst the 'experts'.

It was feared that, having won promotion to the 1st Division, the Police would be non-starters in the 1967/68 season owing to the recent disturbances. However, despite the tragic loss at Shataukok of NAWAZ (PC 3033), one of the Colony's finest Hockey goalkeepers who incidentally was on the short list to represent

Hong Kong at the 1966 Asian Games but had to withdraw as he returned to Pakistan on leave, this season has seen not only a Police team competing in the 1st Division, but also the debut of a Police 'B' team in the 3rd Division.

The increased interest in Hockey this season has been very encouraging. Who knows! — we may yet see the day when Hockey is played on a Divisional basis within the Force.

This sport is one of the very few for which the Force does not have a home ground, and it is hoped that one day we will have a ground of our own on which to Bully with our opponents.

## RUGBY

For the first time in the history of rugby in Hong Kong, all the major rugby trophies in the Colony are now housed in our clubhouse at Boundary Street. Last season's near-sweep of the honours was made complete on Sunday afternoon, 5th November, 1967, when seven very tired, but happy, members of the Police 'A' side defeated Army 'A' by a convincing margin in the final of the Bill Riach Sevens, to be the first Police team ever to bring the trophy home.

After a shaky start to the season, possibly due to insufficient training during the disturbances, the 1st XV is now settling down and is playing the type of rugby we expect to see them play. As the season progresses



1964/5

Back Row (Left to Right)

Mumraiz, Nazir, Cheetham, Quraish, Clibborn-Dyer.

Centre Row

Isa, Salim

Front Row

Doolan, Iqbal (Captain), Jack, Nawaz.



1966/7

Back Row (Left to Right)

Afzal, Numraiz, Iqbal, Clibborn-Dyer (Captain).

Centre Row

Hafiz, Barnes, Jorge, Prew.

Front Row

Aplin, Quraish, Wilkinson, Salim, Ashraf.

ses, there is little doubt that they will prove themselves capable of defeating any opposition the Colony can provide.

The Casuals, a formidable selection of youth and experience, seem to thrive on success. Apart from a slight defeat by Dragons in the first leg of the Malcolm Clark Trophy, they have been turning in some good scores, and it is possibly fortunate for the 1st XV that they do not meet during the season.

Congratulations to Jim Finch, Gus Cunningham and Ken (Big Red) Mackenzie on winning their Colony places against The Walleroos, and to Alec Mead, Bob Burnaby, Jim Thorley, Colin Goldsmith, Alec Hamilton and, of course, again to Gus and Ken on their being selected for the Colony tour to Bangkok in December.

Our warmest congratulations and best wishes go to Jim and Hedy on their recent marriage. Mark Pelly, after reading a local rugby correspondent's match-by-match predictions on Jim's wedding day, is now not so impressed with the possibility of having to "pour" future Police XV's onto the pitch and is advocating week-day weddings for rugby players.

P.T.S. is currently sporting a new crop of rugby players, all of whom we welcome to the rugby fraternity. The New Year will also see the return of Peter Ferry, Brian Wigley, Terry Orsler and Bill Kirkhope, all of whom we hope will return fit and fresh from leave. No doubt their return will give our erstwhile selectors something to think about over the Festive Season.

---

---

---

## U.K. TAXATION

---

If you are concerned now, or will be in the future, with U.K. taxation you cannot afford to be without the services of FRY'S who have specialised in taxation for over 60 years.

\* \* \*

Our work embraces the whole field of Income Tax and Estate Duty. Our experience in dealing with questions of Double Taxation Relief and the special problems of the overseas resident is renowned.

\* \* \*

*You are invited to write — or call at our offices  
on your next visit.*

\* \* \*

*Income Tax Consultants*

**WILFRED T. FRY LTD.**

150, BUCKINGHAM PALACE ROAD, LONDON, S.W.1.

Telephone Nos. SLO. 7276/7; 5215/7

# U.K. TAXATION—VII. LIFE ASSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND U.K. TAXATION

by

WILFRED T. FRY

Every Chancellor of the Exchequer extols the virtue of saving in order to strengthen Sterling, but apart from exhortations, comparatively few Chancellors have done anything positive, by means of taxation concessions, to encourage savings.

When steps have been taken they have often been taken somewhat grudgingly; there is always the threat that any measure which offers taxation relief may some day be withdrawn.

When one looks back over the past 100 years' history of taxation it is lamentable to find that there have been so few examples where taxation has been used as a direct incentive for saving. The taxation code has, of course, undergone considerable modifications over the years in order to provide new sources of revenue, closing up loopholes where there has been tax avoidance, granting reliefs when the burden of taxation has been pressing unfairly, but only very occasionally, legislation which gives the taxpayer some inducement to build up his savings account. Whenever anything like this is contemplated the emphasis always seems to be on the amount of Duty which would be lost to the Revenue by this or that concession instead of on the ultimate gain to the community as a whole.

A few years back a Chancellor of the Exchequer was strongly criticised for a revolutionary move to stimulate savings, *i.e.*, the Premium Bonds with their substantial tax free prizes which have since had a further fillip by increasing the top prize to £25,000 every three months. The success of the Premium Bonds scheme is proof of the readiness of the taxpayer to respond to bright ideas for saving money.

It is the incidence of taxation on Life Assurance and Annuities that we propose to consider in some detail in this article.

## Life Assurance:

Surprisingly, perhaps, the relief under this heading dates back to 1853 and ever since, in some form or other, taxation relief has been given to anyone who is prudent enough to invest and to save by means of Life Assurance. It would seem that this relief so long established is now unassailable and the attempt that was made in the original 1965 Finance Bill to bring in the proceeds of Life Assurance policies for the Capital Gains Tax raised a storm of protest before which the Chancellor of the Exchequer was compelled to bow.

Life Assurance should be considered not only because of its intrinsic merit but also from the taxation angle which is indeed a very important aspect.

The low value some people place on their lives is astonishing; they are ready to insure their houses, furniture, cars, business profits and even their holidays on a realistic basis, yet they approach life assurance in a most casual manner.

The reasons are probably quite simple, the principal one being that the cost is likely to prove excessive. So often one overlooks that full Income Tax relief amounting to 16% of the annual outlay will be allowed. (This assumes that the standard rate is 8/3d. in the £ and that there are no restrictions as regards premium and total income).

How is the non-resident affected by this question of taxation relief? The figure of 16% already mentioned is equivalent to relief on 2/5ths of the premium at the current rate of tax. In previous Articles we have described how the non-resident is entitled to make a claim for recovery of tax on income derived from the United Kingdom in the form of dividends, Trust Income, Interest, Rents, etc. by reference to his allowances and reliefs including Life Assurance (provided the Company is registered in the United Kingdom or in the Commonwealth). The curious thing is that he is not debarred from claiming such relief even though he may have been allowed relief in his own local taxation assessment on the same premiums.

A 16% discount in the cost of any article would, by normal standards, be considered quite generous but when this is allowed year after year throughout the lifetime of a policy it amounts to a very considerable sum. If one were to pay an annual premium of £100 for a period of 20 years it amounts to a hard cash refund of £320.

As is well-known, there are two main types of policy in issue, *i.e.*, those which share the profits of the Company by means of bonuses, which are periodically announced, and those which do not participate in profits and, in consequence, are less expensive. From these two main classes of policy innumerable variations have been devised by the Insurance Companies and it would not be within the scope of this article to attempt to describe more than a few.

From the taxation angle a With Profits policy undoubtedly makes an especially strong appeal because the sum assured and accumulated profits will not be liable to the long term Capital Gains tax.

Whole Life policies provide for payment of the sum assured at the death of the life assured and premiums may be paid throughout life or for specified periods.

This type of policy makes a strong appeal to anyone anxious to mitigate the burden of Estate Duty, which was a point touched upon in the previous article. In addition, it provides valuable security to a young man at low cost. Furthermore, it may be possible at a later date, by altering the terms of the policy, to make it into a "paid-up" policy, or to convert it into an Endowment policy. Once again there are many variations possible and it is probably true to say that there is a special type of policy to suit almost any individual's needs.

The Endowment policy is an ideal vehicle for saving out of income to provide capital at an important stage in life. It gives the security of the full capital sum payable in the event of death and freedom from Capital Gains tax on the ultimate proceeds. The Endowment policy has important value in relation to a proposed mortgage. In the first place a policy used in this way relieves one of the burden of making regular payments of capital as well as interest as one would have to do in the case of a Building Society Loan. Admittedly, the premium on the policy corresponds to the capital payments on a Building Society mortgage, but the former offer the protection and security of life cover throughout the term. This is of paramount importance when one considers the possibility of bequeathing a debt which one's dependants may find it a struggle to meet in the absence of Life Assurance.

Moreover, these premium payments are eligible for the tax relief we have already mentioned and there is no such relief applicable to the repayments of capital on a Building Society mortgage.

Educational policies are, in essence, short term endowments for the purpose of providing school fees in which income tax relief again plays an important part. A very popular method of meeting current or future educational costs is for a grandparent or god-parent to provide an annual payment under a Deed of Covenant for the benefit of the child, to run concurrently with an Insurance policy taken out by the parent on his or her life. The grand-parent obtains the benefit of the income tax treatment for annual payments under a Deed of Covenant, the child would normally be entitled to recover a substantial part, if not the whole, of the tax deducted from the annual payments, whilst the child's parent, on whose life the policy has been taken out, is entitled to the Life Assurance relief as already described.

This is an excellent all-round arrangement but it does require care to ensure, for instance, that the parent does not forfeit the income tax child allowance thus vitiating the tax benefit of the child's own income tax claim.

Term assurance is used to cover risks for a limited period, particularly where there is a heavy potential Estate Duty liability on gifts "inter-vivos". Gifts,

it will be remembered, can involve the recipient in an Estate Duty liability up to a period of 5 years, which could greatly reduce the value of the gift. It is in such cases that a policy for a limited period relieves everybody concerned of anxiety during the 5-year period. It should be noted that no income tax relief will be due on the premiums unless the donor effects the policy himself and pays the premium.

### Annuities:

Until a few years ago, annuity instalments were liable to Income Tax at the full standard rate (subject, of course, to the annuitant's personal tax position). As a result of an enactment "purchased annuities" are now treated as a return of capital and interest. The apportionment as between income and capital is made on an actuarial basis determined by the age of the annuitant and the capital portion is entirely free of any Income Tax or Surtax liability. It is primarily for this reason that investment in an annuity is now very popular.

It is quite common nowadays to find that an annuity has a place in the financial schemes not only of people who have retired, but of anyone who is anxious to get the best possible income from a limited amount of capital.

As with other policies, there are many variations of the basic annuity contracts which make it possible to suit the requirements of most people. For instance, the Joint Life/Survivor Annuity is ideal as between husband and wife who get the full benefit of the joint annuity so long as they both live. The annuity is continued to the survivor for life in the same, or a reduced amount, depending upon the kind of contract entered into in the first place.

The income from an annuity is so high that it is likely to discount inflation for many years ahead. Assume an investment of £1,000 in equity shares producing, say, 6% per annum (£60 gross: Income Tax £24.15.0 net £35.5.0.) On the basis of a steady inflation rate of 3% per annum it would take over 35 years for an equity investment to produce the same net annual income as £1,000 invested in an annuity produces, now, for a man of 65, viz:—

Annual annuity income	£120.00.00	
Non-taxable portion ..	£ 70.00.00	£ 70.00.00
	£ 50.00.00	
Income Tax @ 8/3d.	£ 20.12.06	£ 29.07.06
Net Income .....		<u>£ 99.07.06</u>

The figures given are based on terms currently being offered by one of the leading Insurance Companies for immediate annuities payable half-yearly in arrears. It is, of course, possible to obtain payments quarterly or monthly, but obviously the return would be lower than on a half-yearly or annual basis.

For many years a prejudice existed against annuities because the investor was loath to part with a substantial sum of money to an Insurance Company,

because in the event of his premature death, the Insurance Company would 'scoop the pool', but the purchaser of a Capital Protected Annuity cannot lose his money. If he were to die before he had drawn by way of gross annuity instalments the amount originally invested the balance is payable to his Estate.

A Deferred Annuity is used to provide an income at some future date — perhaps to coincide with a time when earnings are expected to fall—or with a view to retirement. The safeguards are that the purchase money is returned in the event of the annuitant's death, during the term of deferment or should the annuitant change his mind before the instalments become due the policy

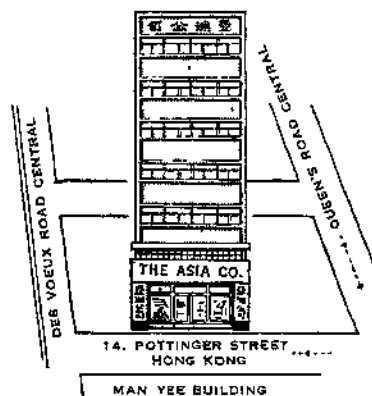
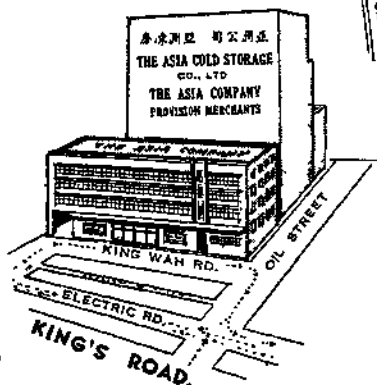
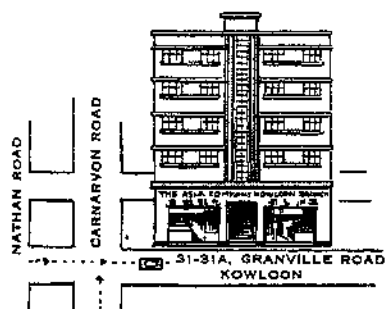
can be surrendered and a refund obtained. Once the instalments commence the contract will run as arranged.

Increasing Annuities are the answer to anyone who feels strongly about inflation. The instalments start at a lower level than ordinary Annuities but they usually increase every three years throughout life.

This Article does not pretend to cover under the heading of Life Assurance or Annuities every variation for which a quotation might be obtainable but it is hoped that it has succeeded in the main objective which was to draw attention to the taxation advantages of Life Assurance and Annuities, which are themselves time honoured methods of saving or investment.

## THE ASIA CO. PROVISION MERCHANTS HONG KONG & KOWLOON.

FINE FOODS AVAILABLE FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD  
REASONABLE PRICES — DELIVERY SERVICE



### HONG KONG

14-24, KING WAH RD. N.P.

Tels. 708241 (5 Lines)

14, POTTINGER STREET. C.

Tels. 237552, 226430

### KOWLOON

31-31A, GRANVILLE ROAD.

Tels. 635700, 634420

Success is the story of Ford's Cortina. International Car of the Year in 1964. Unmatched since then in a host of rallies and races. And greater now than ever. The world's roomiest low-priced car, with performance, style, and comfort. The punch of a competition-proved short-stroke engine. Powerful disc brakes for added safety. The attraction of beautiful design and finish. The luxury of form-fitting seats for five, and unique Aeroflow airconditioning. The unbeatable value of CORTINA, by FORD.



# HARPERS



SINCE  
1922

HARPER BUILDING, 163 MA TAU WEI ROAD, KOWLOON. TEL: 620311-9

256 HENNESSY ROAD, HONG KONG. TEL: 726211-6

*With the Compliments*

*of*

# THE HANG SENG BANK

You would have signed this agreement if you had joined the force at the turn of the century.

## HONG KONG POLICE FORCE

**Agreement** made this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 1

Between the undersigned, one of the Crown Agents for the Colonies, of Downing Street, London, in the County of Middlesex, for and on behalf of the Government of Hong Kong, of the one part, and of the other part. Whereby it is agreed between the said parties as follows:—

1. The said \_\_\_\_\_ (hereinafter called the person engaged) for the consideration mentioned in the conditions of service hereunto annexed agrees, so soon as required by the Crown Agents for the Colonies, to proceed to Hong Kong as Constable in the Police Force of the Government of that Colony, and to act in all respects according to the directions and instructions given to him by the Government of Hong Kong through its properly qualified officers, and he undertakes that he will faithfully and honestly fulfil the duties required of him by or on behalf of the Government of Hong Kong for the term of his engagement or for any future period of service if he should engage himself after the termination of the first period.

2. A Second Class passage to Hong Kong shall be provided for the person engaged at the cost of the Government of Hong Kong.

3. The Crown Agents for the Colonies shall pay for and on behalf of the Government of Hong Kong to the person engaged, after this Agreement has been duly signed, the sum of £15 by way of bounty, and the person engaged agrees to refund and repay to them the sum of £15, paid to him by way of bounty, if he should fail to proceed to Hong Kong when directed to do so.

The Crown Agents for the Colonies shall be in no wise personally liable for any matters arising out of this Agreement.

As witness our hand the day and year above written.

Signed by

(one of the Crown Agents for the Colonies as aforesaid)

in the presence of

Signed by the said \_\_\_\_\_

in the presence of

of Witness, {  
Signature \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
Occupation \_\_\_\_\_

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE IN THE HONG KONG  
POLICE FORCE.

I.—No married man will be enlisted, and no married quarters will be provided until after promotion to rank of Sergeant. On attaining the rank of Sergeant, Officers whether married or unmarried will be required to contribute 4 per cent. of their salaries to the Widows and Orphans Pension Fund.

II.—The pay is \$720 per annum, in monthly payments of \$60, in addition to which exchange compensation will be given, making half the officer's pay up to a sterling value of 3/- to the dollar.

Note.—The exchange value of the dollar is variable. The market rate of exchange is at the present time

and the Government will recognize no claim in respect of fluctuations in the value of the dollar beyond the compensation above specified. At the present rate of exchange, the exchange compensation amounts to about 25 per cent. of the salary.

III.—Full pay will be drawn from the date of embarkation.

IV.—A bounty of £15 will be paid on enlistment.

V.—Each Officer is allowed to remit home, through the Government, any sum not exceeding his half-pay, but only at the market rate of exchange.

VI.—The engagement will be for five years only. Subject to the approval of the Captain Superintendent of Police and of the Colonial Surgeon, a Constable can re-engage for a further term of five years.

VII.—At the expiration of each of these terms of five years' service he becomes entitled to a second class return passage.

- (a) And he can apply through the Captain Superintendent of Police for permission to return to the service within a period not exceeding nine months.
- (b) Should this application be approved, he will receive half-pay during his absence, and a return passage to the Colony.
- (c) On his return he shall be reinstated in his relative position in the force.

VIII.—Should he not take leave but remain in the Colony at the expiration of each or either of these two terms of five years' service, he will receive a sum equal to three months' pay of his substantive rank by way of bonus.

IX.—Should he be allowed to continue in the force on the completion of his second term of service, he may, on his final retirement, be allowed a pension according to regulations from time to time issued by the Colonial Government with the approval of the Secretary of State. Under the regulations recently issued, no pension will be granted for less than fifteen years' service, nor until the Officer has reached the age of 45 years, except in case of retirement on the ground of ill-health.



THE HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE

X.—Should a Constable be compelled to retire through ill-health before ten years, a gratuity of one month's pay for each year's service may be granted.

XI.—On joining the service each man has to provide himself with a uniform box, the cost of which is \$5.

XII.—As a rule he has to perform 6 hours' duty in each twenty-four hours, generally between 6 p.m. and 6 a.m.; but he is liable to be called on for extra service.

XIII.—He will have to attend School for one hour each day, four days weekly, until he obtains a Certificate of Competency, without which he cannot obtain promotion in the Force.

XIV.—He will also be required to attend drill for half an hour, three or four days a week, until he is passed as efficient.

XV.—Each Constable (European) is provided with free quarters, fuel and light.

XVI.—The following are also provided free:—

Beds and bedding, summer and winter clothing, helmets, great coats, and money in lieu of boots.

XVII.—He is provided with table linen, cutlery, glass, crockery ware and cooking utensils for the sum of \$5 entrance fee.

XVIII.—He is provided with Medical Attendance free. If absent from duty in hospital through sickness from climate or ordinary causes for a period not exceeding in all three months in any one year, a stoppage of one-third pay is made. After that period half-pay only will be allowed. If, however, his sickness is certified to be the result of his own indiscretion half-pay only will be allowed during the whole time of his absence from duty.

XIX.—The European Force is composed of 2 Chief Inspectors at \$1,800 a year; 7 Inspectors, 1st class, at \$1,440 a year; 3 Inspectors, 2nd class, at \$1,200 a year; 4 Inspectors, 3rd class, at \$1,080 a year; 24 Sergeants, at \$840 a year; 25 Lance Sergeants at \$762 a year; 85 Constables at \$720 a year. Of the above, 2 Inspectors, 2 Sergeants, 3 Lance Sergeants, and 13 Constables are employed in the Water Police, and do duty in Steam Launches and boats in the Harbour and outside of it.

XX.—Besides this, 36 Sergeants and Constables of the Force are members of the Fire Brigade, for which they receive extra pay as follows:—

Three Foremen at \$16 a month; 4 Assistant Foremen at \$12 a month; 4 Engine Drivers at \$16 a month; 3 Assistant Engine Drivers at \$12 a month; 22 Firemen at \$9 a month.

Two Sergeants and 3 Lance Sergeants draw allowances of \$15 and \$12 a month respectively for detective duty.

Two Inspectors and 3 Sergeants draw \$11 a month for work in connection with the Harbour Department.

One Inspector and 2 Sergeants also draw \$15 as Inspectors of Nuisances at rural Stations.

Two Inspectors, 2 Sergeants, and 14 Constables, draw from \$4 to \$6 a month for Telephone Services.

XXI.—Allowances for knowledge of languages are granted as follows:—

**Knowledge of Chinese —**

1st Certificate, \$5 a month.

2nd „ \$10 „

3rd „ \$15 „

and facilities are provided for acquiring this language.

**Hindustani —**

1st Certificate, \$2.50 a month.

2nd „ \$5 „

3rd „ \$10 „

XXII.—Medals are occasionally granted for special services or for long and faithful service, and carry with them the following allowances:—

4th class Medal, \$2.50 a month.

3rd „ „ \$5 „

2nd „ „ \$7.50 „

1st „ „ \$10 „

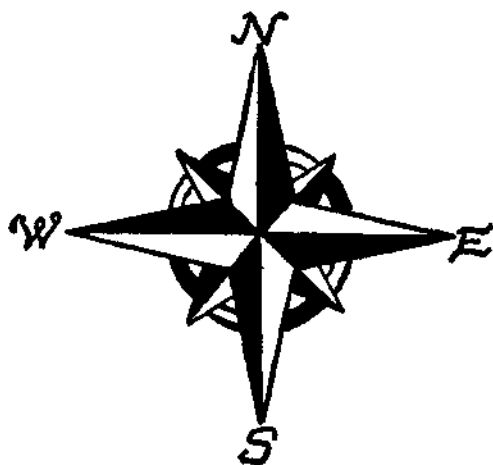
XXIII.—There are also other occasional special services for which special pay may be earned.

---

*(Signature of Constable.)*

---

*(Signature of Witness.)*



### CENTRAL

"You will do it, and that is final," said 'Chubby' Charlie Harvie, tapping his epaulette meaningfully.

So here I sit, bashing furiously at the old report room type-writer. (Note: the word 'old' refers to both the report room, and the typewriter).

At last! Our leftist friends remembered that Central still exists. Finally, after an extremely long wait, our 'turn' came, on Saturday, 25th November, when we were presented with four beautiful bombs in the compound. Everyone tried to look and act alarmed, but between you, me and the gate-post, deep down inside we were all quite relieved. Well, I mean to say, over the past few months, bombs have been tossed right, left and centre at various Stations throughout the Colony, but never at Central. Everyone here was of the general opinion that they would have to change their brand of soap because Central had been ignored for so long. Actually it was rather a fruitless attempt, as the majority of the staff here had invaded Eastern for the day to watch that ancient worldwide custom of horse racing.

The 'All Star' line up in Central has changed somewhat since the last newsletter. Control of the Division is still held in the vice-like grip of Mr. R. E. Quine, about whom everyone speaks very highly, except his Sector Inspectors who have to fill in his Work Analysis Forms every week. At the moment, we are without an A.D.S., as Mr. I. Tindal left us on the 26th November to wend his way back to Bonnie Scotland for a spell of home leave. Mr. LI Kwan-ha, our S.D.I., is easily the most popular man in the station at the moment, the reason being that his office boy brews the best pot of tea this side of the harbour.

Big Ian Strachan has gone from our midst to the dizzy heights of Wanchai Gap, and we feel certain that his P.T.C. training will be put to good use in quelling future disturbances up Magazine Gap Road.

Central's coveted position of 'Our Man On the Peak' is now held by Jerry Frith, who decided to swop

## COMMAND ROUNDUP

his cloak and dagger for a set of beat cards. One can see Jerry from time to time gunning his police-issue motorcycle combination along Peak Road and rumour has it that he is soon to change his name to 'Boadicea'.

Further down the hill at Upper Levels, Norman Rich and Yeung Nam-keung are being kept busy, at least that is what they keep telling everyone. Oh! By the way, Norman, in an unfortunate incident jovially termed 'Explosion caused by person or persons unknown', lost his favourite tree. It was blown clean from under his window Tch! Tch! So, he would be very grateful if, after the festive season is over, you would refrain from throwing away your Christmas Trees, and instead, send them to him at U.L.

Recent arrivals to Central include, Messrs. Blud, Tudor, Cheung, Li and Whittle. Jas Robinson vacated his position as S.D.I./W.F. and went home on leave, his post being taken over by Colin Reigate. Poor Colin! After spending ten years in Marine, he still can't get away from the water. We wish all of them an enjoyable stay in the Division.

Talking about Waterfront, Colin Reigate is rather upset about all these explosions that keep rocking his station. It's not so much the noise, although that does get just a trifle tedious. No, it's just that the vibrations have loosened the paint on his ceiling to such an extent that it's beginning to flake off, and Colin requests either a new coffee cup with a lid to prevent that evil Govt. paint from spoiling his morning cuppa, or that a coat of bullet proof paint be applied.

Sportwise! Central shone brightly during the football season, reaching the finals in both seven aside and eleven aside. In the former, we admit to being beaten by a better team, but in the latter, versus S.S. Po., after playing full time, and extra time, the match remained a draw, so it was decided to agree on the winner by the toss of a coin — unfortunately S.S. Po just happened to be in possession of a double headed coin, and we called tails. C'est la vie.

In volley ball and basketball, our teams are through to the final grouping, and, in this year's cross harbour swim, four of our entrants were placed in the first hundred home, with two of them placed within the first twenty.

### EASTERN

Life is gradually getting back to normal in this busy and, at times, chaotic Sub-Division. Even Johnston Road, or "Bomb Alley" as it is now more popularly known, has taken on an air of peace and tranquility. Rumour has it that the populace in this "salubrious" corner of the Division are now going to bed early and imposing their own curfews, and we were not surprised to hear that enterprising tourist agents are including "Bomb Alley" as an added attraction in their conducted tours of the bar area, at an additional cost of course.

Transfers have come thick and fast recently. First we would like to welcome our new A.D.S., Mr. H.A.W. Bailie, and hope that he enjoys his stay here. It is reliably reported that he has already begun threatening lazy Inspectors to a sentence of ten years on the high seas.

From P.T.S. we welcome LOK Kin-choi, HO Tze-tong, Keith Braithwaite, Ben Munford and C. H. Wan. From other Divisions we welcome LOUIS Chum-sum, Ian Strachan and NG Yin-lok. Ben Munford left us for a month on the vice squad but he has now returned and his place on the squad has been taken by Keith Braithwaite.

The S.D.I. has been hiding away but reliable informers have seen him reading law books and delving into Moriarty. Local bomb planters will be glad to know that Ted Perkins is going on leave.

Eastern's football team got off to a good start in a hard game against S.S. Po. by winning and we hope that this promises well for this season.

The Island Command Mess Dinner was certainly enjoyed by all who attended from this Division. The highlight of the evening was surely the display of Cantonese opera by "Loy Mo Sze". This involved great skill and long hours of practice and, as a result, we are running out of tin trays. Anyone with any to spare is invited to send them to Eastern and we will see that they are put to the good use that they were designed for.

### KOWLOON CITY

A great deal has been happening in these parts since our last report but, in our usual modest manner, we will make only passing comment on our accomplishments and achievements. Suffice to say that we are still the most overworked Division although I daresay there are others equally underpaid.

Our new S.D.I., Brian Eley, is doing much in the field of Police/Public relations and has already had two very large groups of students on familiarization tours of the station. The visitors were most enthusiastic, resulting in a trip to the courts being thrown in for good measure. Very appreciative they were too, which fact was demonstrated by their entertaining both the Magistrate and the station personnel with recitations and folk-singing —

the 'Lotus' really has nothing on them.

We, too, have had our share of suspicious objects and the one that took the cake was that which looked suspiciously like a police riot helmet. The 'first floor' is looking into the matter. Incidentally, in case anybody is interested, we also have a somewhat tattered travelling bag awaiting claimant!

We have once again been the victims of "Force Planning" and comings and goings have been many and varied. Our leader, Bob Wilson, is still in situ but most of the other faces are new. 'Dusty' Miller, the A.D.S., is enjoying a break from staff work, and CHU Hok-shing, the D.D.I. has also managed to rid himself of that 'H.Q. complex.' Kenny Lau has settled in at Hung Hom and has resigned himself to the fact that this year's C.M.A. Exhibition will be held on the usual site and not on Lantau as strongly recommended by him. 'Our Lionel,' LAM Kin, is proving to be a real charmer on C.I.D. and rumour has it that 'Lionel' badges are being struck.

The space on top of the D.S.'s safe being limited, we have contented ourselves with just the one sporting trophy this quarter, this being the L.L. cup for our prowess on the football field. Not that our interests are confined to this particular sport but the cup happened to be right for size. We're also 'in the swing' with ten-pin bowling and are willing to demonstrate to any challengers our supremacy in the 'gutters.' We also contribute to Rugby in the form of Gus Cunningham for which we get the occasional dividend when Gus is granted 8 hours time off from his heavy playing schedule to perform duty. We feared that lack of practice during the past few months had caused us to lose our knack in the noble art of "hawker chasing" but a couple of recent 'operations' have helped to dispel these fears.

Last month we arrested a character wearing nine pairs of trousers. He went down on unlawful possession but, would probably have got off had he made all, or any, of the following replies:—

- (a) "How else can I wear nine pairs of braces?"
- (b) "Every man should have a hobby."
- (c) "Brrrrr."

Happy Christmas.

### KWUN TONG

Since our Divisional scribe, the 'Honourable' Tony Giles, has left us for P.T.C., I have been given this onerous task of writing on his behalf to these columns. On my part, I can only wish he would finish his course with flying colours soon and return to join the happy family in Kwun Tong — also to take this over from me!!

To start off with, I do not propose to repeat Head-quarter Orders; but on the other hand, I feel that I should take this opportunity on behalf of all in Kwun Tong to welcome our new D.S., Mr. D. J. Pearce, who has come to join us from N.T. Also, we express our regrets to see our former D.S., Mr. M. A. Ringer, leave us. I am sure that everyone in Kwun Tong will join me in wishing him and his family 'Bon Voyage' and a happy well earned vacation. Under his capable guidance, we in Kwun Tong can say that we have had a relatively quiet spell in these hectic times.

Last but not least, on the C.I.D. side we have lost our D.D.I., Mike Crosbie-Walsh, to the N.T. on his transfer on promotion to A.S.P. It was rumoured that, when he went to Stores to collect his hat and kit, most thought that he was pulling their legs. His duties are now in the capable hands of Sammy Cheah. Our O.C./C.I.D., Jeffery LIU, has also left us for the more urban atmosphere of K.C. Further, our D/S/Sgt. YU Tung has gone to Marine and in his place is D/S/Sgt. CHAN Leung.

On the crime side, we have had our fair share of cases. In the last quarter, there were no less than 4 Murders, 1 Arson and innumerable numbers and types of Robbery with Aggravation and Breakings. Judging from the figures, I am beginning to wonder how I could have said earlier on that we have had a comparatively quiet period — nevertheless this is the consensus of opinion of the officers and men here. But DO we envy the work of the D.D.I.!!

To boost our high morale here we have had visits from The HON. D.R. Holmes, C.B.D., M.C., E.D., Acting Colonial Secretary; Mr. E. C. Eates, M.V.O., Commissioner of Police; Mr. G. A. R. Wright-nooth, Deputy Commissioner/Administration, and Mr. C. P. Sutcliffe, M.B.E., Deputy Commissioner/Operations. We thank them for having our welfare constantly in mind.

Since May, we have had a number of companies from P.T.C. here with us. It is difficult to keep track of them as they are here one day and gone the next. To make their stay with us more pleasant — and ours, of course, the Kwun Tong Officers' Mess eventually started functioning properly at the beginning of October. This provides the men here with a good meal in the Dining Room and a Lounge and Bar where they can have a drink together or watch Television, or both at the same time. To mark the opening, we had a party. Many distinguished gentlemen and their ladies both from the Regular and Auxiliary were present. We can only hope that they enjoyed themselves. We sincerely hope that they will grace us again with their presence at parties to come. We express our gratitude to our A.D.S., Mr. V. O. Moss, the Mess President, Mr. Boswell, and his Committee in making this first party a success.

As this is a Christmas issue, I would like to take this opportunity in wishing all a Merry Christmas and a Happy and Prosperous New Year for 1968 from the Officers and Men in Kwun Tong.

### MONGKOK

*"Ode to Mong Kok Station?"  
"A tower a hundred feet erect  
Looks round upon the scene which girds.  
'Tis here at eve the clouds collect,  
At dawn a trysting-place for birds."  
Per Soe Gwei. April 67.*

Since our last News Letter, there have been several changes in Mongkok. Not only have there been many changes in personnel working in the station, but also there have been several structural alterations in so much that our peaceful station has been turned into a fortress. Sand bagged palisades and wire can be seen, with

various grim-faced attendants standing nearby leaning upon their greener guns.

At the start of the disturbances, the S.D.I., Mr. Shelley, went to P.T.C. and returned on a very few occasions footsore, and weary, to visit us. Meanwhile, the ever competent A.S.D.I., Mr. MOK Sau-tim, took his place, and rushed about frantically securing station defence, etc.

At this time, P/I Wetten went to P.T.C. and somehow or other P/I Lovelace got attached to E.U.K./W. in a unit known as "Fred's fleetfoot runners". No one is certain whether they got this name because of their peculiar footwear, or because of the photographs in the Star of them in retreat. At the same time, Mongkok welcomed P/I Anderson who arrived in time to look after prisoners and to escort them to their future home as guests of H.M. Government.

The following month welcomed Messrs. Williams (baton of honour), Choi, Cheung and Milburn, the latter having joined the H.K.P. after years of chasing rebels in the Radfan Mountains whilst in the K.O.Y.L.I.S. Of course, after his previous experiences, he was rearing to go, but alas had to make do with the control room.

Gradually, as things became more peaceful and turbulent mobs decided to remain at home, strange rumours were heard in Mongkok. They were to the effect that the O.C./C.I.D., D/Insp. WU, after sterling work, was going back into uniform. Surprisingly this became true and he went to Kwun Tong as S.S.I.

On the S.D.I.'s arrival back at Mongkok, the A.S.D.I., Mr. MOK Sau-tim, was promoted to S.S.I. much to everyone's delight, and Paul YEUNG, just confirmed, became the new A.S.D.I.

Mr. Roberts, A.D.S., and Mr. H.H.C. LIN, D.S./M.K., now consider the situation reasonable enough to go home at night and so they no longer have to dispute the ownership of the one control room camp bed.

P/I's Lovelace and Baldry went to P.T.C. and P/I Wetten was transferred to T.O.K. At the same time, Mongkok welcomed more new arrivals: P/I's WONG Kwok-chi and Cummings, the latter having been in the Metropolitan Police, and also being an excellent sportsman.

At the time of writing, P/Insp. Baldry has been transferred to Marine, Insp. LAU Po-ko, just confirmed, has become a D/Insp. and P/I NGAI Hon-tung is O.C./Sectors.

Outside the station, despite the odd bomb incidents, life is getting back to normal and the P.C.'s are beginning to clear the miriads of hawkers away from Nathan Road.

### SHAM SHUI PO

Hello there from S.S. Po!

I think you all know that famous little interrogative couplet so popular amongst the indigenous birds of Wanchers and Tsimsy, who sing in a high trill:—

"Where you been?"  
"Aberdeen."

"Where you go?"

"Shamshupo."

Well, here in S.S. Po there have been many "beens" and goings since our last newsletter. It is now a moot point whether "disturbances" refer to the recent civil strife or postings to and from S.S. Po.

At the head of this dynamic division is Mr. Matt Taylor, who has recently been heard to extol the virtues of the baton shell, as have several other officers who have had ample opportunity to use them.

C.I.D. are having their usual quiet time and, as Bob Buchanan said the other day, everyone in C.I.D./S.S. Po can have eight hours per day off, between 24.00 and 32.00 hours. In his benevolence, he further said that the D.I.s could have any day off they liked as long as they were there for public holidays, reserves, working days and weekends. I really can't see what these chaps are moaning about!

Joe Sew, our erstwhile S.D.I., is at present on station leave at P.T.C. He went there after suffering from battle fatigue in S.S. Po. He was duly relieved by Keith Lomas, who found himself answering his own memo's from when he was S.S.I. He then went back to being S.S.I. and had to "gau-dim" his own actions as S.D.I. He was fortunate enough to have the opportunity of backing himself up on his own minutes when he was relieving the A.D.S., U Tar-ming, who popped off to Japan for a short holiday. It is muttered by the clerks that several files they had grown fond of over the years met their end in this way, with action required, action taken and recommendations all by the same man!!

This rather confused the A.S.D.I., LAM Muk-shing, who was calling the same man, Keith, Boss and Sir, all in a matter of a few days. Keith, of course, is now a 'Sir' in his own right.

At Shek Kip Mei, Grandpa CHENG is still holding the reign (pun intended, not poor spelling!), and maintaining that S.D.I. stands for Sanitary Department coolie Class I since he seems to be involved in clearances and rubbish cases all the time. He is assisted by Larry Abel, who took over from Jimmy James who fled from this over worked post to the dizzy heights of 'K' Control. Gratham Livesey is in the C.I.D. chair up there, (I've rarely seen him out of it), and has recently been joined by George Wang Shu-cheng who seems to be having some trouble with the local dialect, (he only passed Stage IV on the old system and the present Barnett-Chao completely confuses him). He, together with MIAO Hua-ki (Stage III), talks of the old days in Shan Tung.

Well, that's all from us so, may we wish you all a Happy (D.E.F. free) Christmas.

### WONG TAI SIN

"Look, Chinese with blue eyes!"

In October the station was treated to the spectacle of our senior Expatriate Officers dressed in the traditional Chinese Cheung Sam and Waistcoat at the Joss Ceremony in the R. & F. Canteen. The D. S., however, remained fashionable, wearing by far the

shortest Cheung Sam — 4 inches below the knee!

The return to normality has proceeded with frequent interruptions but perhaps at last we are on the home straight. On the other hand, Sai Kung remains a centre of Left-Wing activity and, regrettably, this has taken its toll of our men. I am sure everyone will join us in wishing Corporal 5847 and P.C.'s 8339 and 9877 a speedy recovery.

Two opening Ceremonies since the last issue have been a drain on our manpower. Men are required to guard a fine new block of flats for the married R. & F. which now overshadows the station. The quarters were opened by the C.P. in October. We hope our neighbours on the other side of Shatin Pass Road will keep their own blocks as clean and tidy as our R. & F. The quarters incorporate a clinic where both medical and dental treatment is available. (There is no truth in the rumour that the Barrack Sgt. has run out of medical chits).

The second opening was that of the Lion Rock Tunnel and W.T.S. has been entrusted with the southern entrance. Shatin — the place that was somewhere over the hills in the N.T. — is now only 10 minutes away. Already the Standing Orders on "Suspected Bomb found in Lion Rock Tunnel" have been put into effect.

At last, "processed material" is returning from P.T.C. and "new material" has arrived from P.T.S. so that we can now let a few Inspectors loose on the masses in the Division. They like to think that this has had favourable results.

A breeze of change has rustled through the Mess since the recent coup by Messrs. Webb and Crush. It is now a cleaner, brighter place to live in and visitors to the Mess are welcome but parking tickets are being issued to those who dare to park in the Inspectors' parking spaces. No fines have been imposed as yet.

Shortly, we are to lose Mr. Cunningham, our A.D.S., who is returning on leave to a devalued U.K. to spend his valuable H.K.\$\$. We wish him a safe journey and hope that the new breathalizers in use in U.K. do not upset his leave.

We now look forward to the festive season, for some of us our first in W.T.S. Let us hope that D.E.F. does not prevent us from enjoying it in the true H.K.P. style.

### YAUMATI

The winds of change are blowing through Yaumati Division and it won't be long before visitors to this fair part of our city can no longer recognise the inner sanctums of that impressive bastion of law and order. Transfers, too numerous to mention individually without reading like a Part II H.Q. Order, have scattered long-term residents far and wide throughout the Colony, where we hope they are settling in among their new surroundings. Likewise, strange, new faces have appeared in the corridors of Yaumati to be gazed at in awe, observed quietly and then welcomed to their new posts.

The outstanding event of recent weeks was the removal (to loftier places) of Divisional Headquarters and the subsequent reallocation of the existing offices. Undaunted by the complicated administrative problems involved in a venture such as this, a game of Musical Offices was arranged and, one day, when all participants were gathered in the centre of the compound, suitable music was played over the station loudspeaker system. When the music stopped all participants then headed off at great speed for the offices of their choice, but, S.D.I./T.S.T., always on the lookout for more offices, was unfortunately a late starter and has since, I am told, returned to his office in the La Bamba.

It has been rumoured that ghost-like figures on motor scooters have been seen in both Yaumati and T.S.T. on nights when the moon is full, and that these spirits have been frightening late night revellers. Amateur ghost hunters, always keen to investigate such rumours, have reported that the eerie, pale figures, wobbling their precarious ways down the "golden mile" on their scooters are none other than Taffy Bere and Don Watson trying to get some mileage in before the next mileage return is due.

Preparations for the inter-divisional sporting season are under way, and, if the response to the various training sessions and practice games is anything to go by, a very successful season is forecast. At the same time, C.I.D./Y, anxious to retain their Divisional volleyball championship, have started training by knocking Pol. 159's straight back to the D.O. before they are allowed to touch the floor.

Christmas, fast approaching, heralds the end of an eventful year. It also heralds the end of many years eventful service for two of Yaumati's longest serving senior officers, Mr. C.C. CHAN, Divisional Superintendent, and Mr. R.G. (Bobby) LAUREL, D.D.I. To both of them, and to their families, I take this opportunity, on behalf of all ranks in Yaumati Division, to wish them many years of well deserved happy retirement.

I also take this opportunity to wish everyone a Very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year from Yaumati.

And remember, in the words of a well-known song:—

"If you come to Tsim Sha Tsui  
Be sure to wear some holly in your hair ....."

GOING ON **L O N G**  
or  
**SHORT** LEAVE?

Then contact **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

Make the most of your travel allowance by letting **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE** plan your itinerary—don't just fly straight home, see other interesting and fascinating parts of the world while you have the opportunity. We'll show you how!

**PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

**Hong Kong Office**  
625, Gloucester Building,  
Des Voeux Road C.,  
Hong Kong.  
Tel: 231518, 236811



**Kowloon Office**  
Alpha House, Mezz Floor,  
Peking Road, Tsimshatsui,  
Kowloon  
Tel 660716

**SPECIAL: 6 day tour to BANGKOK over Chinese New Year ONLY H.K. \$1355.**

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]



11  
11  
11 11 11 11 11 11 11

11  
11  
11  
11  
11

X

XXXXX

XXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

O XXXXXXXX O

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

O XXXXXXXX O

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

O XXXXXXXX O

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

O XXXXXXXX O

XXX EDITORIAL STAFF XXX

XXXXX XXXXX

XXXXXXX XXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXX XXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

O XXXXXXXX O

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

## HOME LEAVE PLANNING QUESTIONNAIRE

---

**QUESTION 1.** What car will you choose to buy which must have good looks, a good performance, plenty of room, and be easy on the pocket?

**ANSWER.** A VAUXHALL — either Viva, Victor or Cresta.

Make sure you consult

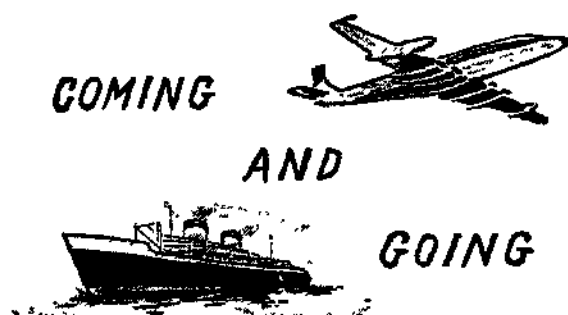
**CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong 765261.  
or Portland House, Matauwei Road, Kowloon. 638601.

and have a look at the VAUXHALL range before you start to plan your leave.  
(Car hire in the U.K. can also be arranged.)

***Rediffusion***

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE  
RING 722211 OR K-841191 FOR FULL PARTICULARS



## Proceeding on Vacation Leave

### January, 1968

M. E. Davis, .. .. .	A.S.P.	J. R. Ashdown, .. .. .	I.P.
R. G. Griggs, .. .. .	C.I.	M. J. Hennessy, .. .. .	I.P.
G. H. Robson, .. .. .	S.I.P.	P. D. Lennett, .. .. .	I.P.
W. J. Palmer, .. .. .	S.I.P.	J. L. Pettengell, .. .. .	I.P.
J. A. Thorpe, .. .. .	A/S.I.P.	R. A. Steele, .. .. .	I.P.
C. M. Baker, .. .. .	I.P.	A. J. Wallwork, .. .. .	I.P.
J. N. Bloomfield, .. .. .	I.P.		

### February

R. E. Quine, .. .. .	S.P.	C. M. Harvie, .. .. .	I.P.
S. J. Flower, .. .. .	S.P.	D. E. McLeod, .. .. .	I.P.
J. H. Goodman, .. .. .	C.I.		

### March

I. C. Scott, .. .. .	S.I.P.	R. A. Porter, .. .. .	A/S.I.P.
G. P. Tebb, .. .. .	S.I.P.	P. E. Smith, .. .. .	A/S.I.P.
J. E. Collins, .. .. .	S.I.P.	J. I. A. Murray, .. .. .	I.P.
G. L. W. Woodhouse, .. .. .	A/S.I.P.	G. O. Thomas, .. .. .	I.P.

## Returning from Vacation Leave

### January, 1968

A. G. Rose, .. .. .	S.S.P.	W. H. Kirkhope, .. .. .	I.P.
J. D. Hirst, .. .. .	S.S.P.	D. C. Butler, .. .. .	I.P.
M. Todd, .. .. .	S.P.	I. L. Griffiths, .. .. .	I.P.
G. W. Goulden, .. .. .	S.I.P.	P. W. Ferry, .. .. .	I.P.
P. P. O'Regan, .. .. .	S.I.P.	B. T. Wigley, .. .. .	I.P.
R. B. Whittamore, .. .. .	I.P.		

### February

D. Furniss, .. .. .	A.S.P.	T. Orsler, .. .. .	I.P.
P. A. English, .. .. .	S.I.P.	J. A. T. Christie, .. .. .	I.P.
B. D. Carpenter, .. .. .	S.I.P.	G. F. N. Acheson, .. .. .	I.P.
W. Reid, .. .. .	S.I.P.	R. L. I. MacDonald, .. .. .	I.P.
G. H. Cox, .. .. .	I.P.		

### March

H. W. A. Harris, .. .. .	S.I.P.	A. M. Gegan, .. .. .	I.P.
--------------------------	--------	----------------------	------

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**MACKESON'S**

**STOUT**

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

**"White Label"**  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**GONZALEZ BYASS**  
SHERRIES

**CAMPARI**  
THE APERITIF

**Tiger**  
BEER

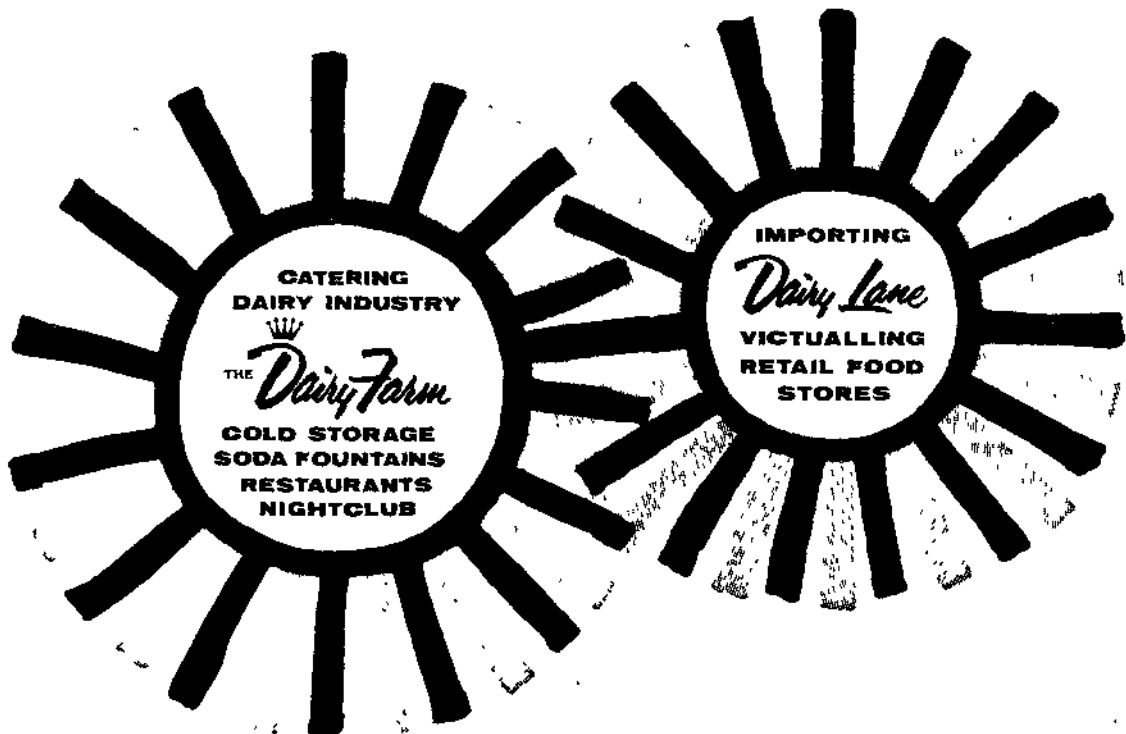
IMPORTED BY

**WATSON'S**

Alexandra House

Tels. 235904 & 231883

**HONG KONG'S LEADING FOOD SPECIALISTS**



**WINDSOR HOUSE TEL: 232111 P.O.BOX 286**



為什麼

# 蜆殼石油氣

在本港銷路最大...

因為

●應市最早

蜆殼石油氣於一九六二年八月已在港九普遍銷售是本港應市最早的石油氣。

●設備最完善

不惜巨資裝置運油船時油缸嘴備多種運油車輛及一切現代化的應用設備並遍設陳列室分銷網為顧客服務

●經驗最豐富

蜆殼公司供應全世界六十餘國蜆殼石油氣已有卅五年歷史經驗最豐富

●技工最優良

組織訓練班經常派培訓所有技術人員以保證使顧客裝置之爐具發揮最高效能。

●顧客第一

一貫以顧客第一為宗旨供應各國名廠大小各式爐具並經久耐用對顧客服務必求週到送貨快捷妥善



## 用蜆殼石油氣 確係易過借火

歡迎駕臨.. 港九各蜆殼石油氣陳列室參觀



*Lion from the  
Bank's Coat of Arms.*

strength  
is  
security

*Most banks  
offer the same services.  
But not many  
are like The Chartered.  
For when you bank with  
The Chartered  
you are confident in  
the knowledge you are  
dealing with a bank  
that has branches and  
correspondents  
world-wide, including  
18 branches in  
Hong Kong alone.  
And that's a good feeling.*



**THE CHARTERED BANK**

HEAD OFFICE — LONDON CENTRAL HONG KONG OFFICE — 4-4A, DES VOEUX ROAD CENTRAL

# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



Greetings

聖誕

恭賀



一九六七年七月

第十四卷 第四號

WINTER 1967  
VOL. XI NO. 4

# 豪華巨型客輪「澳門號」

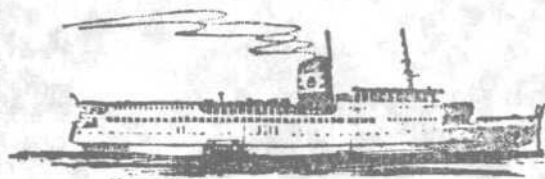
\* 往澳門最安寧舒適 \*

澳門號豪華客輪，航行時間表如下：

携帶小童

須另購票

日期		港往澳	澳往港
星期日		上午十時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正
星期一	星期二	中午十二時正	凌晨四時半
星期四	星期五	下午八時正	下午四時正
星期三		下午八時正	凌晨四時半
星期六		下午一時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正



信德船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：445161-4

## PT50 型水翼船「東望洋號」「西望洋號」 及「新望洋」號

往澳門僅75分鐘



遠東水翼船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：455566

香港開時間表		澳門開時間表	
8.40	2.30	7.45	2.30
9.40	4.15		3.05
10.30	4.30	10.30	4.30
12.30	6.30	11.15	5.40
1.30		12.30	6.10





有飯大家食！

• 資料室 •

# 香港警察 中文雜誌

## ★錄目號季冬年七六九一★

- 2.....員人務警職殉年歷悼追日念紀平 and 界世
- 4.....曲戲
- 4.....過之誰
- 5.....威權的官髮
- 6.....法踢鋒中
- 8.....事故的花仙水
- 8.....禮婚的場收劇喜
- 9.....律法與理心衆羣
- 10.....次一第
- 11.....牌盾和盔警暴防型新
- 12.....驗體的上活生
- 12.....空是總陀彌盡唸
- 13.....怪作猴燈
- 14.....紹介片唱樂軍人動
- 15.....員警職殉悼追
- 16.....獸猛與人
- 19.....神精勇大有應們我
- 19.....禮獎頒行舉軍子童子察警
- 20.....聞訃
- 21.....會神酬署警仙大黃
- 22.....會大歡聯行舉人同隊察警助輔
- 23.....訣秘的人付應

• 畫 漫 •

- 13.....禮新賀恭
- 18.....獸猛與人

: 輯 編

章毓揚 察 督

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 〇七八一長警

: 理 經

全祿韋 官 利 福

: 行 發

材楚陳 長警級甲

才 黃 長警級甲

泉金林 長警級甲

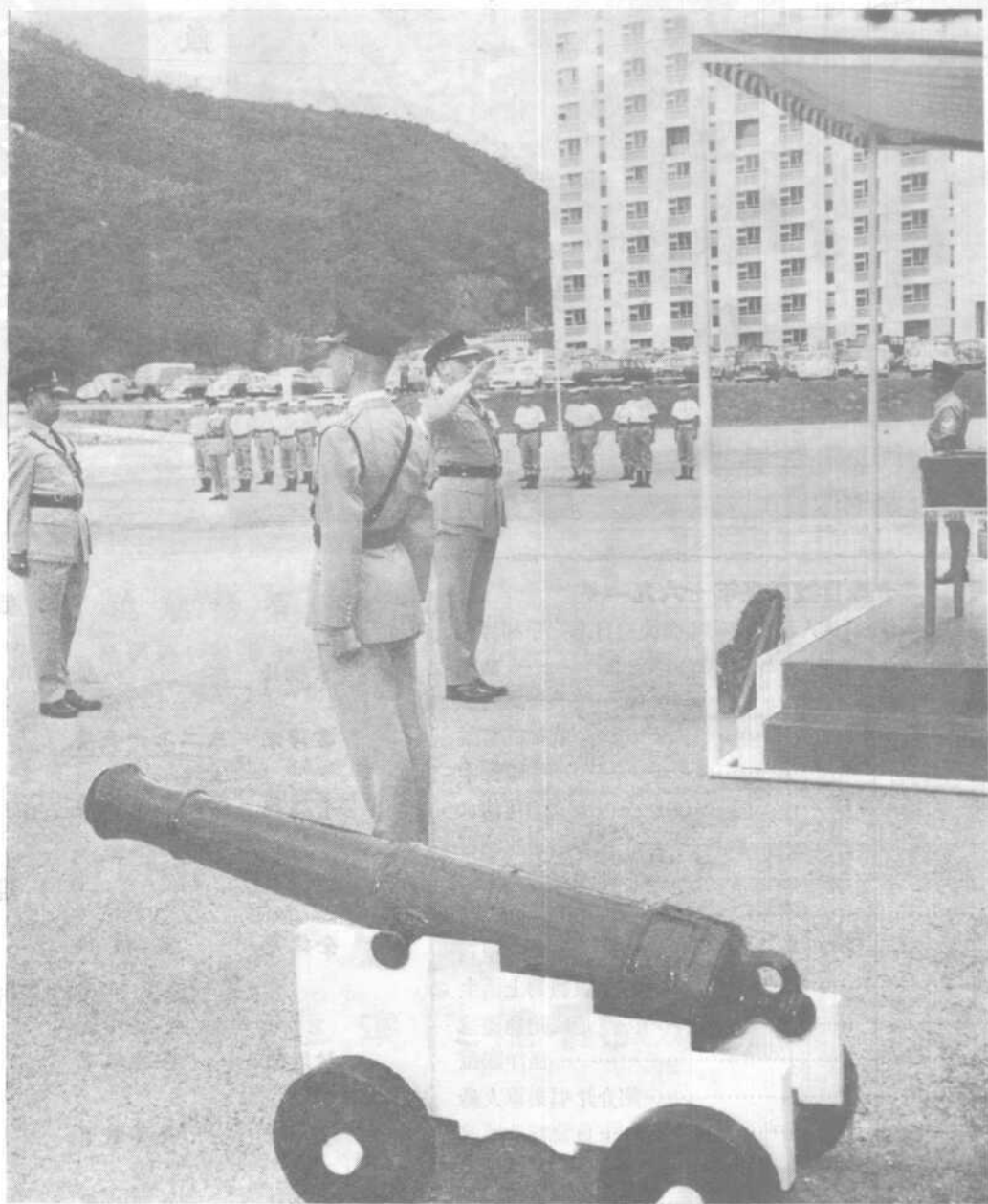
: 外 海  
行 發

毓 鄒 目探級高

: 印 承

司公限有業報衆星港香

角 四 幣 港 冊 每



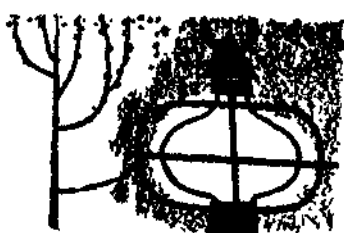
## REMEMBRANCE DAY CEREMONY 1967.

This year the Remembrance Day Ceremony to honour members of the (HONG KONG POLICE) who lost their lives on duty in peace and war was being held at the Police Training School, Sunday 12th November 1967. Photograph shows the Commissioner of Police giving a salute after laid the wreath.

# 世界和平紀念日

## 警校舉行莊嚴儀式

### 紀念歷年殉職人員



一九六七年十一月十二日是星期日，這天是世界和平紀念日，為了紀念保衛和平和自由而死難人員，一項莊嚴動人的儀式於香港仔黃竹坑警察訓練學校舉行，以紀念歷年來因公殉職的警務人員。追悼儀式由各區同寅代表及警察家屬以置花圈，向殉職人員名冊致敬。

上午十時四十分，由警察樂隊領導，各區代表各就崗位。兩位最年青警員護送殉職人員名冊到達操場，廣場四週早已站滿同寅和家屬。

在十時五十分，警務處長伊達善由警校校長陪同進入廣場，伊達善首先在簡短的致詞中指出：每個人都有維護社會治安的義務，而香港警察隊則負了最大的義務了。

十時五十二分，警務處長伊達善，將名冊人名閱讀一遍後，繼由樂隊奏出莊嚴的音樂。

十一時正，全體警務人員包括家屬向名冊默念兩分鐘。

十一時零二分，樂隊號手吹奏「熄燈號」，所有憲任官及區代表督察向名冊致敬禮。「熄燈號」

吹奏完畢，隨即先由警務處長伊達善獻花圈，以下十一名各區代表警員上前獻花圈，最後則由端納代表在英國的香港退休警務人員獻花圈。獻花圈完畢，警察樂隊高奏「晨號」時，全體廣場致祭人員肅立向名冊致以最高的敬禮，然後宣告禮成，處長及各區代表隊操離現場，名冊交由最年青的兩位警員護送返警察總部，參加憑弔那些為和平及自由殉職紀念儀式除了二百多名警務人員及其家屬外，還有不少其他市民和外界人士。

下面就是名冊裏登錄的殉職人名：

第一次世界大戰光榮殉職人員，警員：H. G. 獲福，E. G. 品鼎，A. 阿吉爾，H. 威爾遜，P. B. 嘉拿，E. F. 德彼，R. 依華氏，E. C. 施利氏，J. 德拿亨，F. J. 星列頓，A. E. 奇力，警長：蘇真星，棋山星，夏南星，祺夏星，嘉打星，南星。警員：芝馬星，嘉尼星，迪芝星，巴美仕星，棋布星，嘉拿星，杜拿星，巴崙星，阿芝星，巴星，芝尼星，祖芝星，拿文星，撒迪星，華欽星，庇利星，阿拿芝華恩，富士依拿喜，默罕迪甸，尼夏山沙，蘇順默罕，默罕阿文，鄧榮，劉九，韓鵬，陳燦元，謝木元，劉來。探員：黃文貴，梁明。警長：麥培，G. A. 哈臣，P. 東芝，T. A. 波

利。督察：A. L. 葛德士，A. L. 碧嘉，A. J. 拿遜，T. 奧干拿，E. G. 普仕，J. J. 華爾斯，C. H. 葛賓，A. E. 嘉利，H. G. 荷林。警長：F. L. 威理遜，M. K. 羅上，R. B. L. 李斯利，M. 范哈地，拿地罕。警員：麥地罕，羅譚罕，機林默罕，莎罕，莎默罕，阿利默罕，拔星，嘉尼星，林子明，李劍生，黃忠，鄧友。警長：花斯默罕，南迪星，黃顯。督察：摩雅默罕，水手：譚派，黃淡，宋紹清。機輪長：盧煥。守衛：夏逸默德，嘉林夏仙，花斯嘉林。

第二次世界大戰後光榮殉職人員，特警：劉士丹利，機輪長：李善，陳泰，梁榮，唐勤，何光，朱德才，鄭亨。火伏：何五，屈栢芝，溫祥，朱錦洪，魏富齡。海員：吳楊勤，范耀華，張良，楊景。水手長：鄭堅。廚子：區豪山，盧譚。副督察：A. S. 范夏，A. S. 安達臣，A. P. 斯林白，J. 麥當奴威。特警：袁文華。警員：陸忠，陳培，趙河清，鄧貴，曾顯麟。督察：R. F. C. 奧利華。副督察：L. 夏尼基。探員：溫錦，警員：廖錦雄。電報生：陳培基。探員：鄭文俊，黎榮。助理警務處長：羅仕琴。副偵緝督察：A. 李斯。警員：湯奇，譚浩輝，潘卓英，洪紹來。探員：馬志生。警員：梁炳漢。警員：振鵬宜，張坤，錢道泉。警員：李榮慶，鄭建忠，侯志安。警員：呂成。警長：黃紹芬。警員：夏炳。警員：林奕仁。警員：鄭耀榮。警員：黃顯。警員：馬麗樂。女警員：何婉貞。警員：陳鳳志。警員：溫植芳。警員：黃觀銘。警員：張培德，馮燕平。警員：黃來興，江永基，M. 馬立克，K. 亞默，林寶華，杜雄光。高級督察：麥基雲。

戲曲在中國是根據地方方言，而流行民間本身藝術。在南方戲曲喜歡大鑼大鼓，叫做粵曲。

長江附近却流行紹興戲的越曲，上海、南京方面注重「申曲」。北方呢！京曲就是本身正宗中國藝術，故鄉山東除了京曲之外，還有秦曲和評戲，故鄉只有一間像樣的戲院，名角有王芸芳來唱過，其餘的像李香勻、雲燕銘、周曉天等，也算其中之翹楚。民間喜愛京劇，但評戲也很吃得開，因為這個戲種是以風騷戲為長，像「老媽開坊」，「馬寡婦開店」，婦女聽了會臉紅的。不過那時候女人很少到戲院裏去消遣。

故鄉居民信佛教者為多，因此對龍王、城隍諸神的誕辰，必唱幾天大戲，以資慶祝。唱戲的都是野班子角色，有時村民也上台客串。記得童年時聽過兩齣戲，至今印象難忘。一齣是火神誕辰唱的「劍美案」，真劍刀上台，只聽得「卡查」一聲，一個血淋淋的人頭落地，刀斧手扯起陳世美的一條手臂，鮮血直噴了他一身。另一齣戲是城隍廟唱的，戲名是「剖腹驗花」。劇情大約是一位媳婦懷孕，婆母罵她對夫不忠，孕婦拿出一把剪刀，把肚皮剖開，只見白花的腸子立即湧出。當然都是假的，這種魔術至今我仍感驚奇，他們究竟是怎樣扮演的。不過野班子戲，唱做俱差



警員四七二〇  
(總警)

，拿出這些玩藝兒取寵於觀眾，是不為怪的。野班子戲裏有一位唱老生的，名叫王喜德，大家都管他叫喜德子。聲音頗洪大，只是半點味道也沒有，但他却無自知之明，非要觀眾叫聲好，才肯罷休，一口氣唱得臉紅脖子粗，台下只得轟起一聲好，他才得意洋洋地揚長而去。

故鄉的事物，每一件回想起來都頗有趣味。像趕集（趁墟），人來人往，雜貨雲集，十字路口那檔小吃攤上，肉餡火燒，綠豆丸子，真是香氣四溢，百步可聞……

敲着噹噹的小鑼，踏着雪而來賣麥芽糖者，招引了三三兩兩蹲在雪地里，把骰子在碗裏直打轉……爬上城牆，採摘山果時的頑皮……

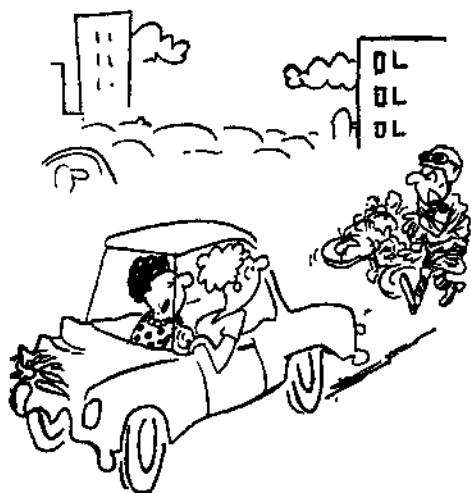
在「金線頂」讀書時，和同學去挖水晶礦時的歡笑……

把井裏涼着的西瓜撈出來，切開了，樹蔭下一面吃着，一面傾聽樹梢上的蟬鳴……

正是：

光陰彈指過  
舊夢依稀真

「你撞到交通警，佢來了，快些裝出性感的面孔！」



## 誰之過？

警員九七七六 黃錦麟

唉！你陷入歧途了，但，我不能怪責妳，祇是社會風氣太壞之過罷了。不，朋友那不是社會之過，而是她本人之過，祇是意志不夠堅定，難道沒有過錯的人不是與她一起活在這個萬惡社會嗎？朋友們！醒醒罷！過而能改，善莫大焉。罪莫大於將過錯推到別人身上。

# 髮官的權威

愚且拙齋主隨筆

憑吾雙拳，打盡天下英雄，誰敢還手？

僅此寸鐵，削遍人間豪傑，莫不低頭。



上面是一位文人吳稚老題給某理髮匠的一對對聯。戰前理髮院兼營按摩，理髮匠都有兩下散手來殷勤招待顧客，吳稚老受到招待無微不至，一時技癢，便破例爲之一揮。這對對聯相當有趣，在我自己感覺起來，理髮匠的確是世界上的權威人物，他們不但統治了豪傑的頭，而且統治了全人類的頭。頭者「首」也，地位崇高的人物叫做首領。則頭在人體所佔位置的重要，可想而知，而在理髮匠的手下，上自首領，大人物的頭，下至凡夫走卒的頭都要得受他們支配，所謂：「問天下頭顱幾許，看老夫手段如何！」的確有他們值得驕傲的地方。

在我們的警隊裏，爲了紀律上的儀表，對於理髮就非常注重，每一間警署都特別設有理髮房

，裏面總有一個或多個髮官，長註候駕。雖然並無明文規定，但是每個警務人員，差不多一個月就有四次要接受到髮官的權威，這種權威對我自己來說，當然不是好受，假如有人問我，你生平最怕的事情是什麼呢，我當然會毫不思索的回答，理髮！

理髮怎樣不好受，那麼聽我道來——首先要向髮官報到，一登上那張寶座，便無形中上了一個刑具，有人說那不是電椅，其實如果是電椅，倒也爽快些，痛苦只消一瞬間就完結了，但是坐上的是刑具呢，這張理髮椅至少差不多有一個鐘頭給你消受，短時間的痛苦當然比長時間的痛苦容易忍受，而理髮呢？每個月內至少有三次，誰教你去當警察，理髮總比別人多。

在椅子上上一坐下，一塊白布加到身上來，頸項給它纏得緊緊，再加上個頸圈，從鏡子看到自己，十足十像一個滑稽小丑，想到吃奶的孩子，兩隻手蓋在白布下無法活動，儘管你平日是個最愛搗蛋的傢伙，這時候也只能斯斯文文，安安定

定正襟危坐，聽候髮官來擺佈。

於是電剪刀在你頭上颯颯的活動起來，髮碎像「松茅」尖似的落在滿頸都是，使你覺得渾身難過，欲搔不得，欲忍無從。這時髮官又開始他權威，隨着他工作上的方便和需要，把你的頭推左推右，或者按低拉前，或者扳起後仰，完全任他的意志來支配，倦了是你自己的事，忍耐和涵養非要勉強訓練不可，如果碰到大熱天時，頸項有點汗濕的話，則碎髮黏得難捨難分，在髮官要你偏左偏右之間，更加刺激得你酸癢難熬。剪髮完了來剃鬚，刑具由立體伸展而爲平面，人輪着，從小丑角色變成莊嚴身份——醫院裏手術室施行解剖差不多，坐椅變爲躺椅當然非常舒服，可是且慢歡喜，這不過是讓你變成有機會來體驗另一種滋味而已！剪刀儘管如何橫暴，當其衝者不過是頭髮，但是剃刀却有切膚之感的了。平日自己拿着個老人牌鬚刨剃鬚，在輕重上是自知分寸，但用起來也不免手顫腳軟，現在剃刀却是在髮官手上，任由他施展手術，看到他手拿那張白茫茫的剃刀，若無其事地在你的面上大肆活動，這裏一刮，那裏一刮，耳邊只聞刀鋒索索有聲，整個面部作了他用武之地，你只能閉上眼睛祈禱，然而有時他不容許你看輕他的工夫，偏偏在你眼皮附近把刀鋒伸到險要地帶眼角尖作幾下無此必要的「搜刮」。無非要你冷汗橫流，然而這一切的苦處，你都是只能聽命，不容有抗議，儘管世界上政治制度如何進步，但理髮店始終是傳統的獨裁機關，你坐上了理髮椅就永遠談不到民主！髮官權威萬萬！

# 中鋒踢法

黎兆榮 警察足球義務教練

上一期講述是射門法，多練自然會射得準確。但是除了用腳來射門之外，還有另一個方法，就是以頭球來攻門的技術，讓各位讀者來參考。

中鋒的位置常在對方龍門前，隊友從四方八面傳來的球多數是高空球，因此身為中鋒的球員就要多練習高用頭球攻門的工夫了。

## 以頭球攻門

頂頭球的動作要點如下：

(一) 頂頭球時兩眼睛必須始終要睜開，

看着皮球的來勢

，用前額去頂，

以增加其準確性

，切不可閉着雙

眼去頂頭球，也

不要害怕痛苦，

因為皮球不會打

中眼珠部份的。

(二) 頂

頭球要靠頸力，

肌肉的運用也須



頂頭球的動作

禁區頭球攻門

訓練頭球法

要借用身體頸力，使頭、頸、和身體成一直線，上身體向後仰，頸部畧向後移動，當皮球來到時，即行擺動身體向前迎着皮球頂去，姿勢請看附圖。這樣可以使頸力和體力用在皮球上，力勁而又準確。

(三) 頂球時必須要預測力，雖然先跳起，但要準確跳到高空時，用頭部向球撞去，跳高不宜太早或太遲。

中鋒在敵方禁區內等候隊友的傳球來攻門時，必須站在有利的位置，所謂有利的位置，除跑

空位外，還有身的方向，譬如左翼在左邊傳中，你就必須站在對方球門的左邊。(第二條門柱，即己方的右邊)這樣左翼傳來的球，你便可以迎着皮球頂到，或射到球門的右邊去，對方的守門員，為着便於接救左翼斬中的球，必定站在球門左側的位置，因此你便把球頂，或射到球門的右角，對方的守門員很難撲救，請參閱附圖便明白，這是一個好說明。

中鋒如果被對方中堅攔截下，他應該多採用頭球了，因為可以看準時間，飛身向前頂從右邊隊友傳來的球入對方球門，這樣做因為對方中堅慢你一步，他欲阻截時已來不及。

兩種作戰方式講過，我又向各位談論一下訓練頂頭球的方式，練習頭球攻門方式，就是跑到左右兩邊去迎頂隊友傳來高空球攻門，跟着又跑到右邊的位置再迎頂另一個皮球，如此左右奔跑，至疲倦為止。

平時訓練中鋒先把隊友甲，踢來的高球頂給站在附近的隊友乙，再由隊友乙踢回給隊友甲，甲再將球新高，如此更番連續多次練習，有時中鋒可以把甲踢來的球輕輕用頭

來控制到腳下，然後再把球踢給乙。

中鋒應要多練跳高頂球，以隊友兩人，甲持皮球與乙距離大約七八碼遠，中鋒則要在乙之後，約一百碼。由甲將皮球擲高越過乙之頭部，中鋒則看準然後跳高將皮球頂回給甲，而乙在中間要用假動作跳高，類似爭頂皮球。如附圖所示。

訓練到熟練時，甲將皮球擲交給與中鋒後，即練走動位置，或左或右。中鋒就要看準時間，用正額或兩邊額角頂回交給與甲，熟練此種練習法可使中鋒於跳高頂球時不因前面有敵人而影響其頂球時之時間與準確性。

作為一個中鋒，你必會時時接到你的後衛隊友傳來的高球，因此踢中鋒的第一個條件便是能够在敵衛的監視下，而奪得隊友交來的高球，如果你熟練頂球的話，你便可以跳高過敵衛而把來球頂過給隊友，這樣頂球，不只要跳得高，而且要在奔跑時也需要有準確的時間，要記緊你自己被人釘緊，對方的中堅不會放過你，緊貼你身後

的，他也会跳高過你，或者快你一秒，如果你發覺被迫向後移動來爭奪高球。這是你已在不利位置中，所以你知道自己缺點，就必須常常練習在不利的位位置中去爭頂傳來高球。

### 撞牆式戰術

足球比賽如果遇到對方有個好中堅，搶救工夫老練，單是中鋒一個人就難於越過他的防線，因此中鋒就要時常和輔鋒合作，採取撞牆式傳球，來越過對方的中堅，才去射門，如果一隊球員熟練此種戰術，往往出其不意，使對方的守衛難於防範。

撞牆戰術也是以二對一優勢來去擊破敵衛的，練習用牆門式傳球，平常兩人互相傳球走位，由另一球員搶截，直至埋門才射，練習多就會明白什麼時候應該交到隊友腳下，和什麼時候應該傳到空位去，最後臨門射時，不可先走前，要從後走上，否則便會陷於越位。用腳內踝來傳球是

有準確性，有時要用腳背，對左右腳能够運用更佳。

### 默契的迴傳

中鋒也要熟練默契的迴傳，因為許多時中鋒都不能够激他個人技術來盤過對方中堅去射門。默契的迴傳訓練法是由中堅在後盯緊中鋒，輔鋒則在距離中鋒的五六碼——先由輔鋒撥球交給中鋒，由於中鋒無法衝破中堅，他便要將球迴傳給回輔鋒，那時候身為中鋒要準備以上身肩膊部位來遮擋中堅，向左或向右移動，使中堅不留意，輔鋒接回皮球後，伺機再用準確的直線傳交中鋒去擊破中堅的防守。

香港大學中文系主任羅香林教授題詞

### 奉題

香港警察雜誌

永為精神堡壘

共策都市繁昌

造福人群社會

躋於邇治安康

羅香林敬書

東華三院主席廖烈武先生題詞

香港中文警察雜誌委員會

警政良規

廖烈武題

印度太平洋科學管理協會會長周錫年爵士題詞  
警察中文雜誌 惠存

民衆千城  
僑胞愛戴

周錫年題

# 喜劇收場的婚禮

女警員  
·小梅·

當宴會的客人正在吃過魚翅的時候，穿着畢挺西服的新郎首先來到敬酒，不久那位恰似一朵蓮花似的新娘，紅緞曳地，讓伴娘和大丫姐攙扶着，冉冉而來到客人席上「敬賜」，她雖然是眉睫低垂，但打從心底喜起的神情，是千重輕紗也掩不住的。

難怪她這麼喜不自勝啊，今天她能和意中人並肩站在這兒，這中間的酸甜苦辣，我們幾個較為接近的人，知道得最清楚了，幾年來要不是他們確有堅貞不渝的愛情早就被拆得兩下分離啦。

雖然職業是無分貴賤，但「好仔不會當兵」這句話還有人相信，年長的一輩對女兒嫁給一個「差佬」，依然抱着頑固不破的心理，任你說破咀唇皮，也不能動搖那些老先生老太太一分一毫不准，永遠不准。

這一對新人偏偏也遭遇到如此堅韌的壓力，戀愛的時候倒還能使用躲避術，可是總有攤牌的一天，要見一見她的雙親，一攤開牌，老太太就成了私家偵探，左問右問，問到職業很像捉迷藏，有時我們也要幫着做假情報，指東為西，雖然把老太太騙得團團轉，甚至「警察」改為「印制」，我們也覺得是罪過。但是我們更同情那一對無論從那方面看都是「珠聯璧合」的情侶。

最後要通過的一關，真是費盡了心思，甚至準備瞞着老人家（因為雙方男女已到合法年齡廿一歲），自己作主籌備結婚，一切姻禮需要的東西，偷偷地買下來，想到別的女孩子在母親陪伴下準備嫁妝的那份喜悅，作為新娘子的她，總感到十分委屈。

可是沒想到今年五月起風潮，老人家忽然來

了一百八十度大轉彎，對警察大生好感，甚至還希望他們的女兒去考女警察，作為女兒的，就將未婚夫的真正職業告訴給老人家，可是又火急萬分地答應婚事，立刻要為女兒購置嫁妝，所以對新郎新娘來說，這場婚禮喜氣特別濃，因為得來可不易啊！

## 水仙花的故事

警員 李族隆

農曆新年又將來臨，你們家裏，不是養了一些水仙花嗎？它的葉子是扁長的，但它的花却很香，你們知道水仙花的來歷嗎？

有一個神話這樣說：

從前，有一個女孩子，她長得非常美麗，無論那一個男人見到她，都稱讚她是一個難得的美人，她的名字便叫做水仙。

水仙出生的時候，她的母親先從神仙那裏，得到一個啓示：說這個女孩子將是世界上最美麗，最可愛的一個。可是，萬不要給她看見自己的容顏，如果一看到，她便會溶化，如同雪遇到太陽一般。因此，她母親從來不給他照鏡子，同時，也叮囑她千萬不要照鏡，否則便會溶化。

水仙很能依照她母親的吩咐，過着很愉快的生活。水仙一年長大一年，也一年比一年更美麗，見過她的人都讚美她，她非常聰明，而且有慧根，無論琴、棋、書、畫，樣樣都精通，每一個人都很疼愛她。

在十六歲那年，水仙長得更美麗了，她的才學，使每一個人都折服，她的雙親，更把她疼愛得像掌上明珠一般。

有一天午間，水仙獨個兒在樹林間散步，花兒含着笑，跟她招呼，鳥兒唱着甜蜜悅耳的歌曲，頌讚她的美麗，水仙在花香鳥語的環境中，也有點陶醉了，不久，她就在樹旁睡着了。

鳥兒因她熟睡而停止唱歌，花兒也收斂了它的香氣，風兒也停息下來，他們恐怕會驚醒了水仙，只是站在一邊，靜靜地欣賞她的美麗，直到太陽西落，逼得水仙汗流浹背時，她才方才醒來。

水仙想：「我被熱得渾身出汗，怪不舒服的，讓我到河邊去洗一個臉，涼快一下吧。」當她在河邊俯伏下來，準備掬些水洗臉的時候，她從河水裏看見一個美麗的女兒的臉孔，當她的驚覺這是她自己容顏時，一切已經便像雪球遇着陽光一樣，漸漸地溶化而流入河水中。

傍晚，她的父母親發覺女兒失踪，便四出找尋，終在河邊看見女兒的衣服，她們才知道她們唯一可愛的女兒——水仙，已經溶化了，於是號啕大哭，哀傷欲絕。

翌日在水仙溶化的河邊上，長出了一些葉長而扁的植物，開着芳香的花，那便是現在我們用來擺設的水仙花。

在宴會席上的老人家，眼看到一對璧人，向每一桌親友敬酒，是否會有一點後悔自己的固執呢？這是一喜劇收場的婚禮，大家都開懷暢飲，祝賀我們渡過了不日艱難的日子，才能掙到市民的深深敬佩。

喜慶洋洋收場當然是最好，可是世上還有不少悲劇收場的戀愛，也有不少心碎腸斷的戀人啊！不同階級觀念，貧富的藩籬，更加上了宗教和教條，大大的減低了人類互相消除界限，這種自我優越感。何時何日才能在人們的心裏撤除呢？



# 羣衆心理與法律

馬不前

「君臣上下貴賤皆從法，此之爲大治」——管子——

羣衆是什麼？是在特殊情形之下，各種人有意的或無意的集合，集合後各種人的感情思想及動作，因交互刺激，和交互反應，不期而趨於同一現象。此時各人的個性及意識，頓歸隱沒，別有一種集合的心意發生，爲時甚暫，然其特性的表現，極爲明瞭，此種集團，便叫羣衆。心理學是什麼？是研究思想的機能及條件科學。什麼是法律？從心理學上看來，法律是阻止一般人某種行爲或喚起一般人某種行爲的一種刺激物。誠然，法律的良不良，適不適，應從社會經濟各方面去評判；但是法律的有效沒有效，是心理學上的問題。因爲法律既是阻止或喚起一般人行爲的刺激物，則此種刺激物究竟能否阻止或喚起一般人的行爲，其關鍵在心理方面，即在人類的理智感情意識各方面。

從心理學方面看，有效的法律，必需具備三個條件：（一）必須對於一般人都是有效的刺激。（二）必須是強度相當的刺激。（三）必須是不違反目的之刺激。爲什麼必須具備第一個要件呢？因爲「徒善不足爲政，徒法不能自行。」必須把法律中各條文宣傳到民間去，家喻戶曉之後，才能信受奉行，發生效力。如仍有不守法律的，便當從心理上求出其不守法律的動機，以便修改法律，或懲戒犯人，此是法律頒佈以後政府應負的責任。在訂立法律時，必須熟察民情，而其程度及其需要的，與社會最近的趨勢，要訂立法的標準。凡良好的法律不在沒有人犯，在有

少數人犯，如法律既出，而絕對沒有人有犯，則不是法網太寬，寬到各種行爲都抵觸不到法律，便是法網太嚴，嚴到各種人都強制個性去規避法律。前者之弊，不足以維持社會上應有的秩序；後者之弊，不足以保存各種人應發展的個性。如何使法律嚴寬適中，既含羣性，且不喪失個性。又如何使賢者俯而就，不越過法律而爲善；不肖者仰而企，不破壞法律而爲惡；狂者範我馳驅，求法律以內而進取；狷者發揚踔勵，盡法律規定之義務？都須從心理學上去研究。至於文字簡單，義務明白，尤爲法律重要條件之一。要是文字不簡單，便容易誤解，致各方面發生無味的爭執，甚或會引起民衆舞文弄法的過失。要是界說不明白，可以釀成民衆的裂痕。美國南北戰爭，便爆發於南北民族對於憲法條文解釋不同。原來美國憲法對於主權所在這個問題，初未決定，南北數邦，各執一說。及經過四年的血戰，才把這一個問題解決。從這件事看來，便知法律對於一般人的作用，除須有效的刺激以外，更宜注意刺激的簡要而明白，不簡不明，必釀大禍。

爲甚麼具備第二條件呢？因爲法律的目的，在阻止或喚起一般人的各種反應。如要阻止或喚起一般人的某種反應，則所用的刺激，必須具有相當的程度。例如要使人不要取他人的財物，照例是用拘禁罰款各種條文去阻止他；可是要使人真個不奪取他人的財物，則所定懲罰的條文，必須具有相當的程度，使其避免懲罰之心，勝於覬

覷他人的財物之心。又如要使人捐資興學，通常是用嘉獎條例去喚起他；可是要使人真個捐資興學，則所定嘉獎的條例，必須具有相當的程度，使人希望嘉獎之心勝於捐資興學之心。要決定某種法律所規定的懲罰或嘉獎應有如何強度，這完全是關於人類行爲的導制問題，就是心理學問題，應用心理學方法去解決。法律上規定的懲罰，實不盡合用，如規定犯某種行爲的拘禁十日或一月，爲何只拘禁十日或一月，而不多幾日或少幾日呢？立法者最初並無科學根據，以後又不知依據統計，參照事實，勒加修正。故受法律的拘禁者，往往拘禁期滿，即又犯法；或拘禁期未滿，即已悔改，法律既無相當的程度，所以刺激不生效力，甚或流爲具文。即所定嘉獎，在受者看來，亦常有「名器太濫」，毫不值錢之感。

爲甚麼必須具備第三個條件呢？因爲法律如不建立於民衆心理上，則法律對於民衆刺激的結果，可以反於刺激的目的，即反於立法的目的。

這記以從前法國各法律招致的反響，便可憧憬。如頒布航業獎金法，本是鼓勵航業的；結果則船業衰微，每年徒費四十億法郎。總之，凡一種民族，不能採用心理不同民族的法律，一種法律，不能行於心理不同的民族。如法律與全民衆或全民族心理不合，必致全民衆或全民族皆爲犯法之人。少數人犯法，爲罪過；若一切人皆犯此法，即已變爲權利，以犯法爲生活上正當需要了。

此外犯罪的審判，犯罪人的感化，判別證人供述的誠偽，及證據的虛實，許多法律上問題都和心理学有密切關係。至於對付懲不畏法的羣衆暴動行爲，法律刺激的強度，必須達到平等，方能引他在法律範圍之內，向前進行，更爲今後立法者最宜注意的一個新方向。

# 第一次

流浮山警署

警員九七七六  
黃錦麟

數十寒暑之悠長人生，其間所經歷之際遇，不勝枚舉，無形之辛酸苦樂，有之頃刻煙消雲散，有之或銘記那心靈深處，但絕不會離得開那開端，無論是最苦與最樂的開端，但都會給您一個突然之感覺，你會事後細思的回味，茫然的去追尋這個突然之感覺，你亦會留戀這一份奇妙之感覺。

正如女孩子初次交上男朋友時，她那蘊藏了十多年之情感，會衝破了母親多年來之教導及約束，亦會將少女應有之矜持拋諸腦後。男孩子榮陞父親時，他那本身的父愛，會狠狠的去愛，細心的去滋潤他所創造之小生命，他本常之粗魯，頃刻間馴如羔羊。男女初嘗愛情滋味時，他（她）會懷着患得患失，乍愁乍喜之心情，他倆會旁若無人，不知人間何世，這一切一切，就深深刻劃在他們心靈深處，就算起了變故的也是永世難忘。孩童初次上學，是他明理之開始，青年第一次踏上社會做事，是他立志之開始，少男之初吻是戰勝女孩之開始，少女之初吻，是她生命之開端，這一切一切都是第一次，還有第二次，無數次呢，但總不會有第一次那樣來得令你驚奇及惶然之感覺。

我踏上社會已數年，所遭逢的辛寒參半，但多是平平無奇，而且我亦沒有交過桃花運，不知交上女朋友之患得患失之滋味如何？更不知初為人父之心境，也不知失戀時那種況味；但為着學爬上格子，初次看到自己的刊物，圈地是公開的，心有不甘，故也得寫寫；當我第一次投稿，我會焦急的期待雜誌之出版，好不容易雜誌經三月一次之出版而面世了，急不及待之打開一看，赫然發現「論意志」三個字之標題出現於眼前，我將它看完又看，重覆又重覆，把整本雜誌也弄纏了，我拿它在姊妹們面前自鳴得意，我興奮得想告訴每一個人，我實在按不住自己之情感，喜悅的心情把我衝昏了，我直覺得自己是名作家，我之作品出版了，我會感到它之面世而驕傲。同寅們！你們會感到我之幼稚行徑而可笑嗎？但，這是第一遭呵！會不會有二次，第三次呢？那時，我是否會像現在的得意忘形呢？

第一次，顧名思義，當會是毫無經驗，從未被失敗之教訓，故很多情況下，理智會被嘗試初次之念頭及好奇心所擊破，這是亮紅燈之訊號，由於處事無理智，及無經驗之下進行之故，很多人在第一次，十之八九會遭

受慘重之挫敗，更可能導致他們抱憾終生，故處事宜貴慎始，應三思而後行，不要給每個第一次做成你人生之絆腳石。  
師姐們！凡事宜貴慎始，不要貪圖享受第一次之歡樂而貽誤終生。正是——一失足成千古恨，再回頭處已是百年身。

恭祝聖誕

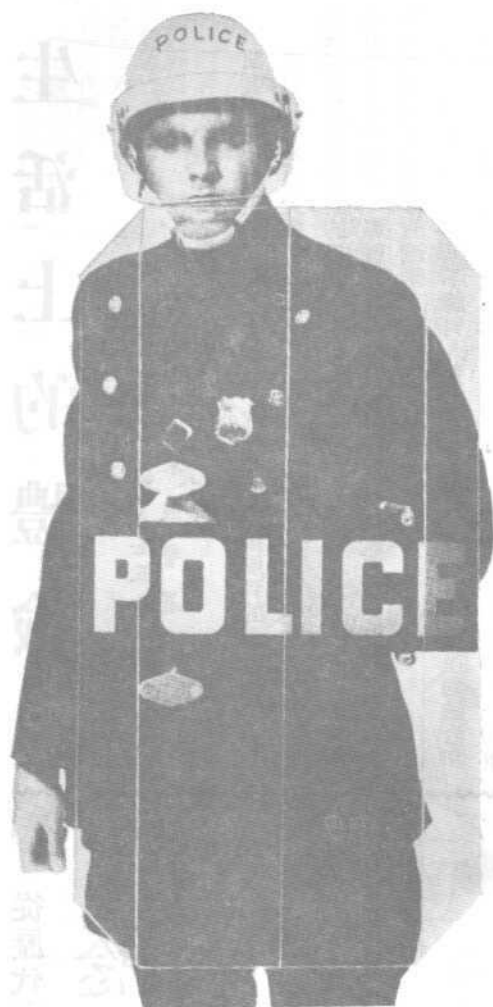
新年進步

本刊全人鞠躬

Merry Christmas  
and a  
Happy New Year  
Hong Kong Police Magazine



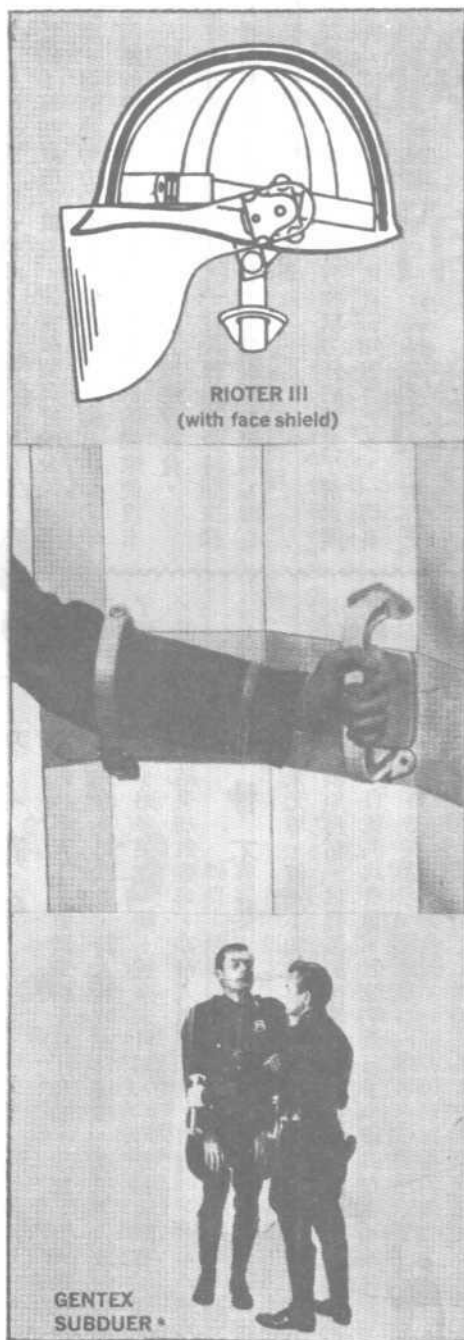
# 防暴用的警盾牌



(一) 加上了面罩的警盔。

(二) 不碎膠的防暴盾牌。

(三) 施用時可以獲得有效制服犯人。



## 防暴用的警盔和盾牌 隨警記者

一九六七年九月號的美國「警察首長雜誌」，裏面介紹一種防暴用的新型警盔和盾牌，這種警盔祇是加上了一個活動面罩，是非常有用去抵抗暴徒投擲任何物品，包括鏢水和石塊。另外一種新型不碎膠盾牌，四塊不碎膠用鉸釘釘緊，可以活動。這種不碎膠可以抵禦任何攻擊，甚至遠距離槍彈射擊，由於它可以活動，第三圖就是示範警員如何利用盾牌去控制處置罪犯。盾牌包圍對抗的人把他壓到牆邊去，使他不能動彈。

# 生活上的體驗

女警八七五二  
東區警署 馮艷珍

朋友，在你底生命過程中，可曾了解到四週所接觸到的人與物？

假如沒有患過大病，我就沒法了解到疾病的痛苦，醫生的高明，親情和友誼的溫暖及健康的重要。假如沒有失敗和痛苦的經歷，我不會了解到成功得來是不容易，那種勝利的快樂藏有歡欣與鼓舞。如果你不是窮人，你根本沒法了解窮苦的滋味，飢寒的交迫，貧困的痛苦。

在我們日常生活中，不論對人對事，都須要有理解，才會達到融洽和諧的境界。人與人之間，如果那能互相了解，便會大家和平相處，一切爭鬥、嫉妬、仇恨就不會存在，那時社會得以安寧，便能導至繁榮，一切一切都是上富強之路。對於人與物之間，人若能對該項物品的來源，成份及用途充份了解，便會善於利用它，由此做出更偉大，更美好的效果。

我們如果對生命有了瞭解，便會熱愛生命，發出人類中的至真、至善、至美，我們如果了解到工作的意義，便會熱愛工作，盡自己所能為大眾服務，為人羣謀幸福，我們了解到自由的真義，便會做個良好的公民，奉公守法，熱愛自由的制度，遇到惡勢力的壓力，便不惜為保衛自由而力爭；人民若果了解到國之四維的禮、義、廉、恥的含義，我們的國家便沒有壞人壞物的事情出現，人民便能和平來相處，盡心盡力地建設社會。

不過「了解」兩個字，却不是容易做到的，一定要經過不少時間去探討，去研究才會達成，若你不是親自經歷一件事，不是親身去接觸，細心觀察你週圍的事物，你又怎樣會了解到它們呢？

朋友，你應該盡量利用你的時間，你的智慧和精力仔細地去了解那圍繞在你週圍的一切人與物，這樣，你會發覺到比目前知道得更多，一切事物會對你感到更親切，你會容易地掌握「它們」，這時你感到生活對你更覺得有意義呢？

從歷代君王成敗說到

## 唸盡彌陀總是空

——曾根——

### 結草難忘

戰國五強之一的晉文公，做人勇於面對困難，不成功就不罷手。當年，他因兄弟奪皇位，在外流亡十多年。後來回國做了皇帝，忘了割股不言祿的介之推，但之推亦不求賞寧捨生取義，抱「恨」而死。正是：「含珠不盡，結草難忘」。

### 英雄悲哀

越王勾踐被吳王戰敗後，有「臥薪嘗膽」的克苦精神，從戰敗中得回天下，真是令人佩服。由於勾踐「毒才」，范大夫是在鬼門關逃出，而以陶朱公名姓從商。可憐文大夫却為他盡忠效命，飲恨於枉死城，這是英雄下場的悲哀。

### 功名難破

韓信為漢高祖打平天下，迫到楚霸王烏江自刎。想起「恨天無柱」的項羽和那八千精兵的英勇戰敗，詩人杜牧亦為感嘆，在項羽失敗傷心地題了兩句：「江東子弟多英俊，捲土重來未可知。」可是韓信雖有足智多謀，但欠缺後福，結果劫數難逃，亦令人慨嘆。

### 精神不死

未做皇帝的朱元璋，做過小和尚，因家境困難而從軍。題了首詩其中兩句：「天為羅帳地為毡，日月星辰伴我眠」。後來得到手足的幫助，才有機會當上國君，自號洪武皇帝。但他吃飯忘了「種田人」，捉往事者——死。俗語有話：「上場當念下場時」，可是人們往往忘記同貧苦共患難的朋友。



# 燈猴作怪

香港交通  
陳承國

「人類的制度，絕不能建築在錯誤和虛假之上，否則，此制度絕不能存在。」

——法國社會學家杜爾幹——

燈猴是什麼？就是在沒有電燈，石油燈的時代，劈竹做成的，以植物油點火用來放置燈籠的燈架子，因為它底樣子好似動物縮身而坐，稍稍像隻猴子，所以叫它燈猴。每年臘月底，就要把它燒燬。但是往昔有一人家，沒有燒掉，因此發生了年節差一點便發生大悲劇的傳說：有一人家用燈猴點火，多年了，沒有把它燒毀，它就變成了妖精。

如不把凡界消滅，重新創造，將來不好收拾了！火神被惑也向天帝作證說：人類罪大惡極，如不改過，後患不堪設想。

它在臘月底，偷偷地計劃；想在地上神只上天去的時候把世界上的人類一齊消滅。但是它的陰謀被觀音大士發覺了，便奏請天帝派下天官下降，才把它驅除。從此以後，家家戶戶都在每年年底把用舊了的燈猴燒毀，誰也不敢把燈猴鬼留着過年。

今日民間雖然不再那點植物油，可是燈猴作怪的傳說還是存在，沒有因為它早已失去利用的價值而無人提到它，在香港也有燈猴作怪的傳說，比較其它所流傳更詳細更普遍呢？

它說：往昔，人們認為任何東西，沒有一件不和神有關係，所以門神，灶神以至掃帚神等一切神道，每年冬至，都要做糰子來祭它。然而祇有燈猴，却被人們見棄，因此懷恨在心，默默在想：——好好我每天夜晚，給你們帶來光明。你們竟把我蔑視，我立誓要你們橫遭浩劫！

於是它就到天宮奏告天帝說人間無惡不作，



警長二九一七作

恭賀新禧

世界沒了，如何安身；有的在罵燈猴向天帝報讎，商議結果：一面請床母娘娘找觀音大士向天帝陳明人間真情；一面便把這個壞消息告訴凡界。

人間從灶神和土地神那裏知道在除夕之夜，陸地將沉淪，認為大家除了一死之外，別無他法，因此家家戶戶宰豬殺雞，把所有牲畜不留一隻，在陸沉之前，祀神祭祖，大辦牲醴，把所有的神祇送走，祖先祭獻以後，大家痛痛快快的吃呀喝呀！然後同歸於盡。所以事先那些離家別井作客的人，也還回來和家人團圓，要盡情的享受家庭的溫暖和快樂，然後大家死在一塊。除夕的悲喜的宴會以後，家家戶戶便陷於沉沉的死寂中，有人著意時聞一秒一分的過去，有人祇是靜待世界末日的人類毀滅。可是除夕的午夜十二時已經過去了，而陸地還沒有沉淪，大家正在奇怪的時候，忽然聽到那裏傳來的鐘聲，人們都知道已經從死裏重生了，便燒香點燭，禱告祖先，拜謝天地，於是人人穿上新製的衣服，現出笑容到親友家去互相問安，彼此都說：「恭喜！恭喜！」原來天帝據報：凡間並非人人無惡不作，再命造化之神，收回了他底成命，不要把陸地沉沒，也不必另造世界。

我們到年話年，從各地的傳說看，年是悲和喜的兩重奏的俗行，年獸也好，燈猴也好，祇是代表使人類淪於悲痛的惡勢力的一邊，但是好人決不會淪入泥淖，即使在日暮途窮的末路裏掙扎到無能為力時，良善的手自然會伸向他而更支援他入於康莊大道之中，又把他們引進到高度的歡躍情緒瀰漫人間的新年羣樂之國。又是一個明證：好人決不會寂寞，惡勢力雖然也曾顯示它的力量，但是那僅僅是曇花一現吧！

## 香港警察樂隊

Conductor: ROBERT H. SPENCER Director: MR. H. C. SPENCER

施秉誠先生領導指揮

The Hong Kong Police Force has a world wide reputation as a most efficient and highly trained organization. The fact that they are the proud possessors of a Band of the highest type and also of a musical type Pipe and Drum Band, is perhaps not so well known. Since the first time in a review of both Bands which we hope will be subject to our friends in Hong Kong, but also by band enthusiasts all over the world.

香港警察樂隊，在國際間，享有一流之聲譽，此固屬事實，而樂隊之管樂及鼓樂，亦為人所共知，此固屬事實，而樂隊之管樂及鼓樂，亦為人所共知，此固屬事實。



Slide 1

1. NEW COLOSSEUM (Quick March) (♩)
2. ANTIPODAS (Spanish March) (♩)
3. BLAZE AWAY (Quick March) (♩)
4. INDIAN LADDER (The Pipes & Drums) (♩)
5. PHAET'S WEDDING (♩)
6. SCOTLAND THE BROAD (Pipes, Drums & Band) (♩)
7. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
8. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
9. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
10. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
11. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
12. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
13. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
14. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
15. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
16. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
17. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
18. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
19. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
20. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
21. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
22. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
23. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
24. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
25. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
26. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
27. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
28. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
29. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
30. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
31. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
32. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
33. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
34. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
35. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
36. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
37. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
38. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
39. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
40. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
41. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
42. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
43. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
44. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
45. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
46. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
47. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
48. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
49. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
50. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
51. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
52. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
53. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
54. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
55. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
56. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
57. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
58. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
59. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
60. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
61. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
62. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
63. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
64. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
65. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
66. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
67. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
68. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
69. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
70. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
71. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
72. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
73. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
74. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
75. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
76. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
77. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
78. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
79. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
80. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
81. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
82. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
83. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
84. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
85. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
86. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
87. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
88. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
89. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
90. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
91. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
92. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
93. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
94. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
95. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
96. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
97. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
98. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
99. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
100. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)



Slide 2

1. NEW ALBION (Good Old Times) (Quick March) (♩)
2. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
3. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
4. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
5. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
6. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
7. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
8. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
9. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
10. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
11. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
12. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
13. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
14. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
15. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
16. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
17. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
18. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
19. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
20. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
21. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
22. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
23. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
24. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
25. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
26. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
27. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
28. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
29. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
30. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
31. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
32. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
33. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
34. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
35. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
36. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
37. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
38. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
39. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
40. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
41. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
42. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
43. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
44. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
45. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
46. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
47. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
48. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
49. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
50. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
51. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
52. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
53. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
54. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
55. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
56. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
57. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
58. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
59. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
60. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
61. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
62. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
63. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
64. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
65. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
66. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
67. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
68. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
69. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
70. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
71. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
72. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
73. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
74. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
75. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
76. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
77. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
78. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
79. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
80. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
81. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
82. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
83. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
84. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
85. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
86. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
87. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
88. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
89. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
90. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
91. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
92. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
93. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
94. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
95. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
96. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
97. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
98. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
99. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)
100. "MARCH" (Quick March) (♩)

## Music published by:

- (1) Boney and Boney Ltd.
- (2) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (3) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (4) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (5) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (6) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (7) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (8) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (9) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (10) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (11) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (12) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (13) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (14) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (15) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (16) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (17) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (18) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (19) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (20) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (21) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (22) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (23) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (24) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (25) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (26) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (27) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (28) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (29) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (30) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (31) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (32) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (33) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (34) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (35) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (36) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (37) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (38) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (39) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (40) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (41) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (42) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (43) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (44) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (45) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (46) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (47) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (48) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (49) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (50) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (51) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (52) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (53) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (54) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (55) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (56) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (57) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (58) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (59) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (60) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (61) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (62) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (63) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (64) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (65) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (66) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (67) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (68) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (69) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (70) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (71) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (72) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (73) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (74) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (75) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (76) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (77) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (78) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (79) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (80) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (81) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (82) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (83) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (84) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (85) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (86) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (87) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (88) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (89) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (90) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (91) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (92) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (93) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (94) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (95) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (96) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (97) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (98) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (99) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (100) Boney & Co. Ltd.

- (1) John E. Diller & Sons Ltd.
- (2) Famous Publications Ltd.
- (3) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (4) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (5) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (6) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (7) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (8) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (9) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (10) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (11) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (12) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (13) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (14) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (15) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (16) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (17) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (18) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (19) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (20) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (21) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (22) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (23) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (24) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (25) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (26) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (27) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (28) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (29) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (30) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (31) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (32) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (33) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (34) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (35) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (36) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (37) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (38) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (39) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (40) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (41) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (42) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (43) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (44) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (45) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (46) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (47) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (48) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (49) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (50) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (51) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (52) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (53) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (54) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (55) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (56) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (57) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (58) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (59) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (60) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (61) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (62) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (63) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (64) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (65) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (66) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (67) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (68) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (69) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (70) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (71) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (72) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (73) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (74) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (75) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (76) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (77) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (78) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (79) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (80) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (81) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (82) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (83) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (84) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (85) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (86) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (87) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (88) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (89) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (90) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (91) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (92) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (93) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (94) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (95) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (96) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (97) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (98) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (99) Boney & Co. Ltd.
- (100) Boney & Co. Ltd.

Printed by ELECTRIC & MUSICAL INDUSTRIES (HONG KONG) LTD. All Rights Reserved

## 香港警察樂隊



# 動人軍樂唱片介紹

警長一七二三 宋偉雲

對披頭四的電結他和夜總會式的流行音樂來比較，軍樂隊是別創一格的，它代表了榮譽和嚴肅，因為軍樂是古老的傳統，英雄的聲音。無論時代進步到可以運用器械來製造出任何優美的音響，但軍樂的價值是永恆不變的。

一九六七年十一月，我們的軍樂隊，由施秉誠先生指揮，首次集體創作錄製出一隻動人的軍樂唱片，這張唱片雖然全部音樂不一定能夠滿足每一個人的要求，但身為警務人員的我，認為是值得欣賞的一張唱片。

蒙大鼓手警長李康君邀請，欣賞到最新而又最先錄好的一張，聆聽後他問我對這張唱片感覺如何？我對音樂研究是有限，但聽音樂却不少，祇好將本人的意見說出來，同時給大家作為一個介紹。

這張唱片是三十三轉的十二寸大片，共錄了十三首樂曲，全部時間是三十八分鐘。由鼓樂隊演奏十一支，而風笛隊祇有兩支，但卻包括六個樂章，茲介紹如下。

(一)「新移民」NEW COLONIAL 這是一支輕鬆的進行曲，樂章具有人們懷着興奮心情到達新的殖民地，而策羣策力建設力建設出新的愉快生活。

(二)「西班牙進行曲」AMPARTO ROCA 是曲樂章氣氛嚴肅，急速而帶豪放，聽來像萬馬奔騰，也許我對它認識不夠，對好處無可奉告。

(三)「發砲連擊」BLAZE AWAY 樂章行板頗具特色，在急速進行中而配以陣陣聲來裝飾樂句，悠雅的旋律中，令人聽到好像是排砲操練。

(四)由我們的風笛隊擔任共三個樂章  
1.「高原童子」HIGHLAND LAD  
DIE 這樂章最為我們熟悉，全曲具有歡愉的原野風味。

2.「瑪麗的婚禮」MARIE'S WED  
DING 當風笛奏出時，和我們中國迎親拜堂的吹打差不多，令人聽了有親切之感。

3.「蘇格蘭勇士」SCOTLAND THE  
BRAVE 我們的風笛隊奏這章樂曲非常出色，使聽者都會覺得這實在是全曲最令人心動與奮的一個樂章。

(五)「交通管制」TRAFFIC C  
ONTROL 這支進行曲，是由前任警察樂隊總指揮，霍仕打先生於一九五〇年樂隊成立時撰曲，也可以說是香港警察樂隊代表作，霍仕



打先生對香港風土人情，有濃厚的情感，所以描寫的技巧無比深刻。

(六)「誕辰的花束」 BIRTHDAY BOUQUET 每個人都有他自己的生日。「祝你快樂的誕辰」這支曲可以說是家傳戶誦，但我們的樂隊却來一個大集錦，用四種旋律來奏出，開始時用華爾滋，跟着是快狐步，接着用查查，最後又用喇叭奏進行曲來結束，聽來可以說的是諧謔、輕靚、纖麗。

(七)「最好最老維也納」 [Wien Bleibt View] 是一首非常流行進行曲，整個樂章充滿美感，我對這首曲也非常欣賞，聽來使人如沐春風。

(八)「依絲賓娜」 Espina 是一首非常流行的西班牙舞曲，也是「卡門」中最出色的樂章。通常演奏用結他和響板，響板就是西班牙舞女跳舞時，繫於大指和中指的樂器，但我們的樂隊却用鼓樂來奏出，雖然效果不及前者好，可是聽起來又別創一格。

(九)「爭論者的告別」 The Gladiators Farewell 是一首非常輕鬆的進行曲，可以說是下午茶不可缺少的音樂，描寫一羣人聚在一起，經過一輪牙較賽之後，大家愉快地告別。

(十)由我們的風笛隊担任共三個樂章。

1.「九龍山」 The Hill of Kowloon 我們的風笛隊聯合蘇格蘭一流風笛手麥應陶先生率領皇室御准風笛隊抵港客串演出。

2.「主要的源泉」 Major Fountain 風笛連串吹出不斷絕的旋律，使樂章一氣呵成。

3.「提羅爾的青山」 The Green Hill of

Tyrol 提羅爾是在澳洲，提羅爾青山是廣闊無涯。樂章接着「主要的源泉」，使聲音奇妙達到高潮而結束。

(十一)「夜間巡邏」 Night Beat 用音樂來描寫美國警察夜間巡邏，經過通衢大街時，繁忙的汽車聲、電車鐘聲、警笛聲等交織而成為都市交響樂，及後他又行經中國城，傳出陣陣粵劇聲，再行他又到船塢區，用輪船汽笛來冲破灰色的陰影，他急速地趕到哈林區，而又行到拉丁屋，最後則巡至百老匯而結束，全曲用飄逸的神采和快速的旋律加以變化，我們可以聽到鼓手們運



各級警務人員向殉職之杜雄光先生致祭

用敲擊打拍的技巧，代表人行腳步聲。

(十二)「偉大的小軍隊」 The Great Little Army 這支曲我認為是「配料」而已，旋律並不鮮明，在柔開的方式奏出來，好在短小輕鬆而已。

(十三)最後一首包括兩個樂章「南下民兵」 The South Down Militia 和「快活的流浪者」這兩首樂章對我們警察來說，是非常熟悉，幾乎可以說是代表香港警察隊的進行曲，每逢操練或者任何典禮，都採用它來伴操，而我也特別對它着迷，由開始「噠！噠！噠！」三通鼓開步走起，直至奏出高潮「鴛鴦七又撞六，撞六兼撞四」而結束，可以說旋律明朗，而令人興奮，百聽而不厭。

末了，當讀者看完這篇不成文章，唱片的第一次版五千張已經定購一空，歌倫比亞公司趕製第二批來上市，市價售十四元港幣一張，我相信仍然可以賣個滿堂紅。

## 維護法紀，光榮殉職

一九六七年十月十三日晚，警員六九九〇杜雄光先生，在灣仔杜老誌道近高士打道，為執行戒備炸彈現場時殉職，杜君生前勤奮奉公富責任心，為了市民的安全，不顧本身生命危險，勸令他們遠離現場而自己罹難，先生逝世年僅十九歲，同寅遽聞噩耗，寧不悼惜。香港警察隊同人暨所有文職人員致候其雙親，極表同情和弔慰。

# 人與猛獸

東區警署  
警目七八八  
木叔



據報載有一酒店之男職員，在灣仔新填地之海傍，正垂釣

為樂之際，突被一惡狗追逐，遂驚而逃避，反致失足墮下海中

，慘遭溺斃，誠可悲也，而此被犧牲者。是一位二十歲上下之青年。他有大好前途，美麗遠景，今一旦身亡於意外。雖曰天命。豈非人事哉。

回溯惡狗為禍之事，亦曾發生數次。在港島赤柱區者，是乃一樵婦為惡狗所噬而身受重傷，其後鬧上法庭，及英軍一人作證，惟其結果如何，亦曾見載各報上。

另有惡狗咬斃人命事發生者有二，亦是見之報章，其一在荔枝角區之九華徑處。有一華籍女子，她於某日清晨間，在上址正要其太極拳太極劍之際，忽來惡狗數頭，向她狂吠。她遂驚懼而逃。但卒為惡狗所咬斃。

其二在九龍何文田區。有一籍籍女傭，因其僱主遠行，她遂負起飼料三隻老虎狗之責，但不知如何，她竟為其所飼料之老虎狗所咬斃，諺曰：「養虎為患。」豈知養狗亦能為患也。

觀乎上述之四種不同悲劇，皆為惡狗所作而

成，雖曰「意外。」但不能不歸咎於驚慌過度。有以致之也。

筆者回憶在童年時，已曾閱讀之課本中。有兩個故事，頗值得令人借鏡，其時代背景雖不同，惟其理則一也，在中華故事一書裏其中有瞿目視虎一課，是敘述中國某縣，有壯士某甲，素以

胆量臂力過人見稱於時，其地方之縣令耳聞其勇，欲一試此君之勇武胆量，究竟勇至如何程度，巧逢此地之獵戶，用陷阱生擒一猛虎，因之於一大鐵籠之中，以備販賣，此縣令遂心生一計，借此猛虎之威力，以作試驗此壯士某甲之胆量，特遣專人送函前往，邀此壯士某甲到衙中一叙，及相見之時，縣令曰：「向聞壯士胆量臂力過人，未知壯士有無此胆量，企入此鐵籠之中與猛虎相對一刻否。」此壯士某甲，素來自負胆量臂力過人，且在縣中，一向受人尊敬之遇，遂允其請，與其謂請不如謂激較為貼切，此縣令亦非盲目瞎心，毫無把握，無端端而亂送一位大好壯士，以

餐虎口，事前在大鐵籠之外，預伏善射手數人。誠恐此猛虎真向此壯士撲噬時。或此壯士於臨危有亂間，有所保障，惟獨不令此壯士知之矣。遂貼起長紅，相等如現代之廣告，使全縣之百姓，往參觀此一幕人虎同籠之好戲上演，在縣令與百

姓及衆衙役等，衆目睽睽之下，此壯士某甲，不帶兵刃，便步入鐵籠之中，與猛虎分別對視，其時猛虎伏在地上，昂首仰視此陌生客，大有起步欲前之勢，但此壯士雙手撐腰，瞿目直視虎眼。（此故事並有圖解），人虎相對一刻，此猛虎始俯首地上，而縣令亦示意此壯士退出鐵籠外，故有瞿目視虎之一語。

第二個故事：筆者無以名之，祇有假定之曰怒眼看獅而已。此故事出自一部英國皇冠雜誌。

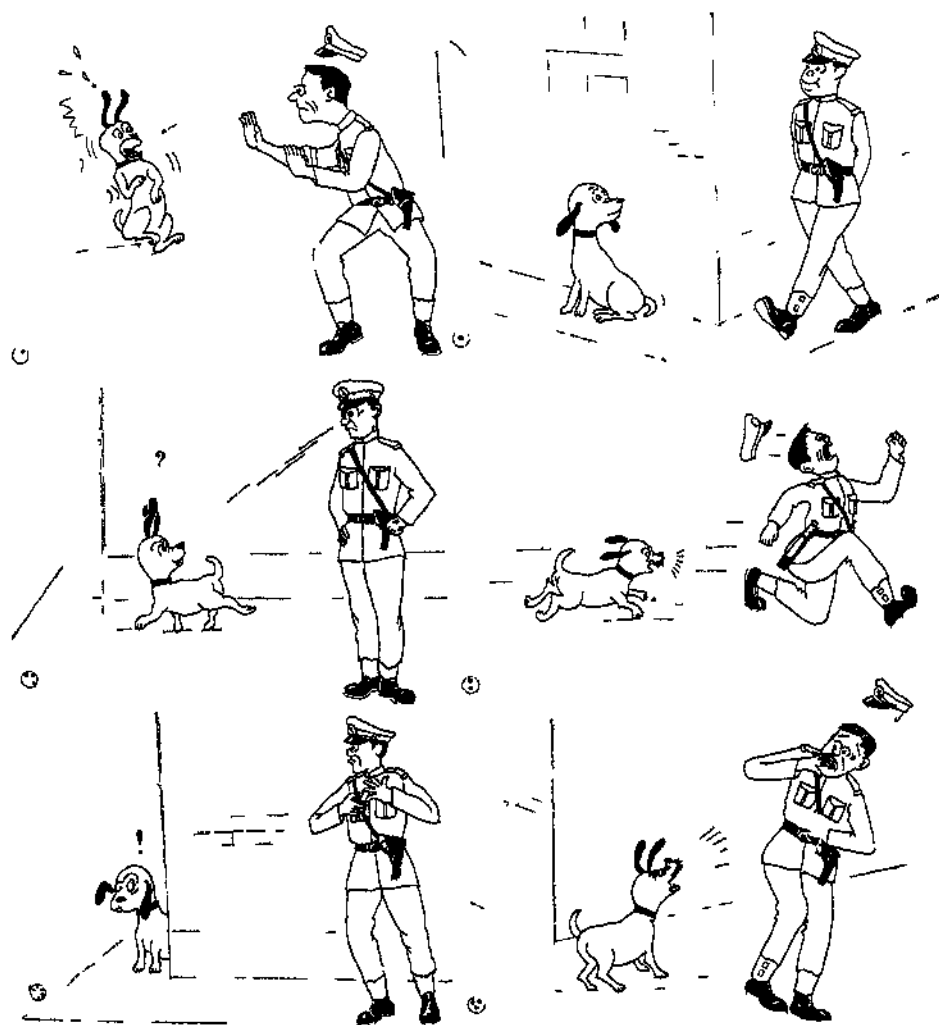
據說在非洲某村落中，有一位外國傳教士，於天朗氣清之某日，獨自一人，携一獵槍，步入林中，欲採取新奇之動物或植物，以作標本。當他步入林中越行越深之際，偶然發現在其則約二十碼之大樹上，有一種他從未會見之寄生植物。他不知是否一時忘形，抑或為此寄生植物所吸引，竟將其獵鎗掛在一枝小樹枝之上，然後空手步前，欲摘此小見之寄生植物，正當他慢步向前將達之間。忽然迎面步來一頭巨型雄獅，但步行至與教士相隔約十餘碼，便止步不前，並以獅眼望實此教士，其時之教士正不知如何是好之際，忽想起其獵槍來，但已掛在其後相距約十餘碼之小樹枝上，欲轉身往取，則更不妙，蓋恐一轉身，在未開步之前，而此雄獅已撲到，寧有幸乎？當此生死關頭，進既不能，退又不得，此教士在此惡劣環境之下，他不知何來勇氣，強作鎮定，並張大雙眼，怒視此雄獅之一雙巨大眼睛，人獅相對一瞬間（亦有圖解）豈料奇蹟出現，此猛獅竟自動轉頭慢步入林中而沒。該教士在此時乎不再之機會下，轉頭急跑往小樹枝處，掠回獵鎗急步跑回



村中。以來自軍校授課時所得之智識，未知古人有以騙我否，最佳莫如作一個長吟，獅虎不見其見之物，但馬戲班則筆名相信有許多人曾經目覩，其中或有未曾得過戲中夢境，而在電影之中，我此見及，馬戲班獅虎出場表演之時，錢而裏之馴馴，左手執木棍，右手拿皮鞭，用之以作指揮獅虎上木台，或木上等表演各種不同之姿態，間中有一或兩隻不大服受指揮，或腳有故意做成反動作者，此等獅虎雖曾受訓練，但野獸畢竟是野獸，野性難馴，古有明訓。就是人如，有時亦可能獸性大發，不效！何來人斬人之七彩六國大封相之名劇上演，或伍子胥之復仇三百，及最近電影名片之四虎將，獨行俠連環奪命鎗等，向一羣飛機投降，全無抵抗者之亂鎗射殺，智筆者生性劣拙，未能悟出此兩名片之導演是何居心，是否如不作此毫無人性之殘忍鏡頭，則不足以刺激觀眾，而不能收旺台之效乎？此等真是天賜有矣。雖然何做戲時做，要知此種動作，在生性已定之成人看來，最多算該導演故意制做此不近人情之場面，以一新觀眾之耳目而已，但在天真未盡之兒童天性畏，其所感受得來，以為如此做作，係絕對應該者，則危害大矣。須知觀眾往戲院欣賞一場電影，其目的雖係在娛樂，不是上課或聽道理，但總有多小叔仍存孔，尤其是華作難處之香港，如「荷得你落形」，「柯德里夏萍之所謂夏萍髮裝，一般婦女莫不互相仿效，菲賓氏之八達城之盛，而創出一套男賊王子，又如梅禮士司花利亞與珍納麥當奴合演之驚宮艷史，但粵劇我如法炮制一套驚宮艷史。

由此觀之，模仿性不單祇兒童有之，即及過教育之成年人亦難免，視乎其所取之長或行而已，如此說來，非只有中學西乎？此又不然，如鐵金剛勇破間諜網之鋼線吊人頭與中國之令線吊大幕，六仙於庚癸與三國志之火燒連環船，豈勿枉

頭與方世玉之九環劍批，最後以金錢打動對方之與劇盜羅經供之大撒銀紙，以阻追兵。豈非是有買曲同工之妙乎！是以溫故而知新之一成語絕不欺我也。做！得幾幾幾幾乎寫出影評來，現在要書歸正傳矣，其時鐵龍內之馴獸師，定必雙拳



李柏健 警長二九一七

人與猛獸

# 編後語

語云：「歲月催人」。這話的意思是說歲月如流，時不我與。今天在聖誕的鐘聲裏送走了一九六七年的時光，一九六八年又來臨，新的一年自然有新的希望，和新的計劃，這是人心向上的常情。

「世界和平紀念日」追悼歷年殉職人員，作為本期第一項動態報導，因為人總是人，人當然有人情味，每一個人都渴望大家過着和平共處的好日子，那些爲了保衛和平和自由而死難人員，我們應該感謝他們，向他們致以最高的敬禮。

其他動態報導稿有：「黃大仙警署酬神會」，「輔助警察隊同人聯歡大會」和「警察子弟童子軍領獎」。這些稿都是來自各區支持本刊的同人，而我們也十分需要這類稿件，我們對他們來的熱情致以衷心感謝。

是期的小品文稿，任何一篇都可以說是精心傑作，「髮官的權威」最富幽默感，而「喜劇收場的婚禮」却供濃厚人情味，「燈猴作怪」諷刺對人類有害的妖精，「人與猛獸」通俗而行筆流暢。論文方面：「我們應有大勇精神」是寫出我們的心聲，「生活上的體驗」描寫對人對事應該互相了解。

檢討過去策勵將來，警察雜誌是我們代表性的刊物，也是我們的唯一知識橋樑，我們應該盡力去支持它，雜誌園地是公開的，歡迎同寅惠稿，凡題材新穎，思想純正，而富啓發性的論文，小品文，報導，及漫畫，攝影均所歡迎，來稿一經發表酌奉稿酬，惠稿請寄都爹利街六號印刷大廈閣樓中文警察雜誌編輯部收。

緊握，左棍右鞭，慢步行前，面對此等頑皮獅虎，用一隻不怒而威之眼睛，如電射一般向實此等不顧就範之獅虎瞪目，並喝令指揮其上座或椅表演出各種不同之姿態，其中有等仍不願受指揮者，故作咆哮，或舉其前足作勢欲牽此馴獸師之棍鞭，則此馴獸師定必揚鞭作聲，以壓其氣，獅虎在無可奈何之形勢下，自然服從馴獸師之指揮，自動上座或椅或捲地式之表演也。諸君如若不相信我等人類之一雙眼睛，有如此不可思議之威力者，如有馬戲班上演，或影片之以馬戲作為題材者，大可留意細察其馴獸師之一舉一動也。更進一步而言，我等亦可依樣葫蘆，學一學馴獸師之一雙眼睛，而面對獅虎一刻，看一看其有何反應，便知吾言不謬也，筆者絕不是指條黑路你行，讓諸君自己送往做獅虎之醒胃早餐。

對於獅虎不是常見，假若真正狹路相逢於行獵之時，在事前必有一番準備，如獵鎗或利刃等武器為防。惟惡狗則時刻邂逅，在右澳大灣灣道之老虎狗，在香港仔壽山村道，其巨如馬仔一般高之大種狗，在赤柱區克蘭道之棕色狼狗，在筲箕灣諸寧園之黑洋狗，筆者尚幸未破其所欺，賴有上述兩個故事作為藍本，及有觀看馬戲之經驗，亦能應付惡狗如儀。我等同僚，當於步行巡邏之際，設不幸而與惡狗相遇，不論其為瘋、為顛、為契，任其如何惡法狂吠。唯一信條，就是自己不可亂動，更不可轉頭就跑，因人類之速率不及惡狗也。不論其為一兩隻，或三四隻，甚至五六頭，切勿露出驚慌之狀態，只有學馴獸師之運用自己一雙眼睛，望實其最兇惡之狗，必要時可

大喝一聲，以壓其氣，我等於當值時，雖有手鎗警棍，但手鎗不是隨意使用，除非至最後之生死關頭，並無別法可想可用，始能借助，否則以不亂動用之為佳。警棍太短，祇可遠擲。如在夜間，則一支強光電筒不可少，戰前在郊區當值者，可攜帶鞭竿或手杖，以代警棍，須知事在人為，與物為人役，不是人為物役之理，我等同僚不妨用身上之直帶，解鬆之以作武器之用，將其打擊最兇最惡最近之狗，其最兇之狗一逃，其餘者因蛇無頭而不行，所謂射人先射馬，擒賊先擒王之理，自然星散，凡是惡狗在其欲噬人之前一剎間，亦有不尋常之狀態表現，如能鎮定觀察，一看便知，如其尾巴不動且漸下垂，四蹄準備欲撲之勢，微微張口露齒，下唇小小震動，發出胡胡之低聲，目露不同平時之兇光，頸毛微豎，假如一個人此時轉身逃跑，鮮有不被其所噬，何以逃跑反而能引致惡狗所噬，以我個人推測，任何動物皆有其本性，知所進退，今惡狗見人已逃避退縮，即有畏懼之狀態表現，或此惡狗欲窮其真相，便放胆向人襲擊，亦未可料，假若我等人類不逃，用自己之一雙眼睛，用大無畏之精神勇氣，釘實其狗眼，並運用任何器械以打擊之，則惡狗雖惡，亦有其狗性，知所選擇而逃也。

凡遇惡狗如欲退後逃避，亦必須要有計劃步驟，切不可一轉就轉身逃跑，必須要一步一步慢慢倒後而行，仍然用一雙眼睛釘實其狗目，以免其有機可乘而咬也。及至距離有相當遠之路程，始可轉頭慢行，以示全無畏懼之態度，則惡狗自然不敢驟然追噬也。

# 我們應有大勇精神

警員四四四〇 麥子 九龍東街鋒隊

偌大的一個繁榮可愛，及必需倚靠為終生居住地的香港，是全賴四百萬居民，經過不斷的努力，爭扎，改良，建設而成的。達到現在的成就，絕對不是由一小撮身負有才幹，有財勢的人可以做到，更永遠不會由一小撮野心和暴戾之徒，可以把現實的情境轉變的。香港，是四百萬習慣自由生活的香港居民的香港，雖然各人所負擔的崗位不同，但大眾的期望進步，安定與和平的生活是一致的。担負警務的我們，責任誓詞是要保護民衆的生命和財產，協助法律維持公正，盡忠政府，倘若發現有人傾覆政府，破壞法律，危害民衆的行動或意圖時，當毫不顧慮的願付出生命的全部力量來鎮壓及防止。

做不到「鬼神泣壯烈」，也應做得到「於人曰浩然」；四百萬至親至愛的民衆，百分之九十五都是我們的同胞，那一個不是我們的父母妻兒，兄弟朋友，一切的得失榮辱，都是同享共受的，既負起保護責任的我們，爲我香港「安樂國」，怎能眼光光的看着，容許那一小撮魔鬼，進行恐怖，傾覆，卑鄙的狠毒手段，向着父母妻兒，兄弟朋友，作毀家蕩產的加害，不能，不能，當然是千個萬個不能的。傾巢之下無完卵，臨危一死報親人，爲了維護親人能够安居樂業，爲了自己自由和生存下去，「鞠躬盡力，死而後已」的決心，早應立定了。

我們是和香港及四百萬親愛的同胞共存共榮的，如遇危難，當願先香港而亡，更願先同胞而憂；至於備受艱難和辛苦，那根本不是什麼一回事了。大丈夫生存在人世間，貴能盡自己的責任和力量，唯忠於職才有大勇精神。我們要無辱職守，無負同胞信託，面對死亡而毫不畏懼，這才是可敬可佩的大勇，唯能決意，樂意的慷慨地迎接挑戰的時刻降臨，才可以把香港從動蕩恐怖的氣氛中，重獲安定與繁榮，把同胞從困苦哀鳴的處境中，重過快樂和康寧的生活。

## 香港警察子弟童子軍

### 九龍第九十旅舉行頒獎典禮

隊員 楊開源

一九六七年十一月十九日星期日，香港警察子弟組成之九龍第九十旅童子軍，在九龍界限街警察球場舉行頒發公共衛生證書及拯溺專章，由警司李百富（S. P. I. Repath）主持，到場觀禮嘉賓有全體童軍家長，觀塘區童軍代表陳傑柱及九龍第九十旅旅務委員吳柏深先生等。典禮開始，李百富警司在旅部公共關係組江先生陪同下檢閱九十旅八十名童軍，然後頒獎給榮獲證書，專獎同學，頒獎後並致以勉詞。是日委實難得有這麼機會我們童軍與家長們，大家濟濟一堂。在愉快和諧的氣氛中慶賀獲獎的同學，後來我們這個頒獎典禮便在一首友誼萬歲的歌聲中結束。

李百富警司檢閱九龍警察子弟童子軍新隊員。

頒獎後與委員吳柏深先生及獲獎隊員攝於警察球場。





警員五九六四譚炎賓先生，駐守海旁警署，於一九六七年七月十一日病逝於瑪璵醫院，遺下寡婦朱小英及子女五名，先生生前極為同寅敬重，同人對他逝世深表惋惜。



警員一三一一周安先生，駐守九龍總部，於一九六七年六月一日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦梁月及子女兩名，先生生前沉默實幹，深為同寅敬重，一旦與世長辭，同人深表惋惜。



警員二八四〇苗華芝先生，後備組隊員，於一九六七年四月十一日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦王秀榮及子女五名，先生生前奉公守法，深為同人敬重，同寅對他逝世深表惋惜。



警員五二七一李子鵬先生，駐守九龍交通部，於一九六七年十一月十三日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦吳少芳及子女四名，先生生前極為同寅愛戴，同寅致候其未亡人極表同情和弔慰。



警員一七〇八胡達康先生，後備組隊員，於一九六七年十一月五日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦劉慧芬及子女四名，先生生前勤奮奉公，深為同人敬重，一旦與世長辭，同人深為哀悼。



警員一四三麥林發先生，駐守青山警署，於一九六七年十月三十日因交通失事，意外受傷而逝世於依麗莎白醫院，同寅聞噩耗，咸表惋惜，香港警察隊全體人員致候其母親彭芳夫人極表同情和弔慰。

# 記黃大仙警署之酬神會

黃大仙警署 葉健  
警員：五五九一

酬神，在我們中國人，是一種傳統的民族風俗，它並不是一種迷信；如果一個人能在其所信仰的神中得其保護安全，或能實現其心中所許下的願望，那麼，就應該以一種誠懇的心情向神酬謝！

黃大仙在香港人的心中是一位最顯靈而出名的神，至於祂在中國的歷史，我們不必在此贅述。雖然黃大仙廟位於九龍獅子山下一個中下階級的地區，但由於祂的著名與顯靈，所以，每天到黃大仙廟拜神的善男信女，却是從不間斷，於是形成了今天黃大仙區的熱鬧與繁盛。

黃大仙署在開幕不久，就安上了黃大仙神位，擺在警署二樓大廳之娛樂室，供各信仰人員每天參拜，每逢初一十五，更是香火通明。曾有過不少次，在黃大仙警署得到陞級的人員，他們都會以祭品擺在神位前，然後點上臘燭香火向神酬謝，這表示在其信仰中，除了自己的努力，神已給了他們的幫忙！

那是一九六七年十月廿一日，正午十二時，在黃大仙警署二樓之娛樂室，在黃大仙的神位前，香火通明，面前擺滿了燒豬、白切雞、生菓等……當肅靜之娛樂室響起了一陣熱烈的掌聲時，穿着中國式長衫馬褂、頭戴卜帽之九龍東區總警司伊達和夫先生、黃大仙警司查敏士先生、助理警司靳鳴謙先生，署長高士比先生及高級參事督察威克先生等開始進入了二樓娛樂室，排列在

黃大仙神位之前，於是，酬神會就開始了。

首先，由高級警長王吉澤向各級人員畧述此次酬神之意義，然後，由九龍東區總部高級警長楊國威、黃大仙警長一七二七將燃着了香（每人三枝）遞給總警司等，他們逐個走近黃大仙神位，把香插在香爐中，然後向黃大仙行三鞠躬禮，王吉澤先生還邀請了東九龍衝鋒隊主任哥連士先生與高級警長陳子超一起參加；跟着總警司等逐個參拜後，就是黃大仙警署全體人員，五個排成一行的步向神前鞠躬參拜，一時香燭通明，異常熱鬧。

當酬神完畢之後，跟着就是一個小型茶會和拍照留念，讓各人員在這餘興的茶會中歡快地慶賀大家渡過了最困難的日子，記憶着這次的酬神的意義，而在那香幕渺渺中，我們看到了黃大仙神像那莊嚴而平靜的神彩，

彷彿在說：『正義與真理是永遠存在，一切欺人的邪惡都要毀滅！』



附圖為總警司等酬神之後合照

# 香港輔助警察隊 舉行聖誕同家人聯歡大會

( 稿 供 岳 光 梁 )



◦ 演 表 隊 樂 察 警 港 香 ◁



◦ 角 一 位 攤 場 會 ◁



◦ 戲 遊 獎 抽 動 電 ◁



◦ 曲 行 流 唱 歌 人 同 警 輔 ◁

香港輔助警察隊於一九六七年十二月九日，在皇后大道東輔警總部，舉行預祝聖誕遊藝大會，用以娛全香港輔警隊員家屬及子女。

是日遊藝會在上午十二時開始，直至下午五時止，會場設有攤位十八個，由各區警署代表主持，設有各種類遊戲，供給隊員的兒童玩樂。並有大量獎品贈送，另外加插旋轉木馬，滑梯及幸運抽獎。表演節目，則有香港警察樂隊，及輔警樂隊，同時加插隊員歌唱流行曲，參加聯歡隊員及家屬達六千多人，情況熱烈。

# 應付人的秘訣

退休文員  
黃炳釗

(譯自 HOW TO WIN FRIENDS)

天下間祇有一個方法，使別人做事。這個方法你會靜心想過那個方法嗎？是的，那是唯一方法可以令任何人情願去做任何事。

當然你可以將一枝手槍對着一個人的胸膛，使他情願把他的手錶送給你，你可以用恫嚇，檢舉的方法，使一個下屬與你合作。你亦可以用鞭打或者恫嚇，使一個孩子服從去做你所要他做的事，但是以上所有的方法都是粗笨，而且有極端不利的反應。

如果是我，我的方法就是在使你去做任何事情之前，把你所要的都給你，這也是唯一的應付人方法。

你要的是什麼呢？

世界上有一位著名心理學家阿得洛的答覆，就是人類（包括男女你我）所做的事情都起於兩個動機。（一）性的衝動。及（二）偉大的慾望。

美國一位大哲學家杜威教授關於這點所用的字句稍為有出入。杜威博士說：「人類的天性中最深刻的衝動就是成為重要的慾望。」

你要的是什麼呢？下面八種東西，我相信任何人都不會拒絕，而且堅持着要去追求。差不多每一個正常的成人都需要。

（一）康健與生命的保養。

（二）食物。

（三）睡眠。

（四）金錢與金錢能够買的東西。

（五）今後的生活。

（六）性生活的滿足。

（七）我們的子女全部健全。

（八）自尊感。

上述八種東西中，自尊感就是一種慾望，這種慾望却難令任何人滿足，那就是阿得洛所謂：「偉大的慾望。」又是杜威教授所謂：「成為重要的慾望。」

美國國父林肯有一次寫信開端就說：「人人人都喜歡別人對他恭維。」詹姆士說：「人類天性的至深本質就是渴求為人所重視。」為什麼他不說「希望」或者「願望」。而說是「渴求」呢？這是一種痛苦的急待解決的人類需求，如果有能力滿足這種內心的需求，任何人都會屈服於他的掌握之中。

尋求自尊感的慾望也是人類和動物間的一種重要的差別。讓我舉例來說，當我本人是一個密蘇里的農家兒童時候，父親對畜牧有非常研究，利用配種方法飼養優良的白臘牛和杜羅傑賽豬，我們經常在農展會和家畜展覽會中獲得全場冠

軍，得過十多個獎章。我父親便將那些藍綵帶的獎章，用針線分別釘在一條白布上，當有朋友或者客人到訪的時候，他就取出這張長白布來，自己持着一端，而又要我持那一端，將所有獎章出示給朋友或客人來看。其實贏回來的是豬、牛本身，但豬、牛並不在乎牠們所獲得獎章，父親却在乎這些獎品，因為這些獎品給他一種自尊感。

我們的祖先如果沒有自尊感的熱烈衝動，文化早就成為不可能存在，沒有自尊感我們就將和動物畜生差不多。自尊感的慾望引起一位未受教育，而且極度貧苦的雜貨店員，去研究他在一只滿置家庭雜物的大木桶底下，找回來他花費五毫錢所買的法律書，你也許聽過這位雜貨店員的名字，他就是林肯先生。

如果你問我，你的自尊感是什麼呢？但我要首先問你：「你是怎樣的人，才能確定你的性格，才能說出你需要是什麼自尊感。」例如：以前美國財閥洛克佛勒，他曾捐錢去建立一間新式醫院，照顧很多他永遠未見過的貧民，為的是這間醫院祇用他的名字，這種沽名的自尊感，洛克佛勒非常需要。反過來說著名的大賊狄林格，在美國各州殺人、劫銀行。他以資格越多以得自尊感，當時他被警探圍捕時，他逃奔到一間敏尼農莊，向當地農民說：「我就是狄林格。」他以自己是第一號公敵引以為榮。

是的，洛克佛勒的自尊感和狄林格的自尊感，當然有很大的差別，這樣的解釋就是他們如何獲得他們的自尊感，所以自尊感就成為人類所渴望的無形物品。也是人類最大的弱點。



# 聖

# 誕

# 風

# 俗

· 資料室 ·

每年到了十二月的初旬，很多人都喜歡寫張

恭賀聖誕的卡片給自己的親戚朋友，如果是個教徒，還喜歡預備禮物送給人家，但是這種習俗是從何而來，又是何人首創呢？却很少有人知道。

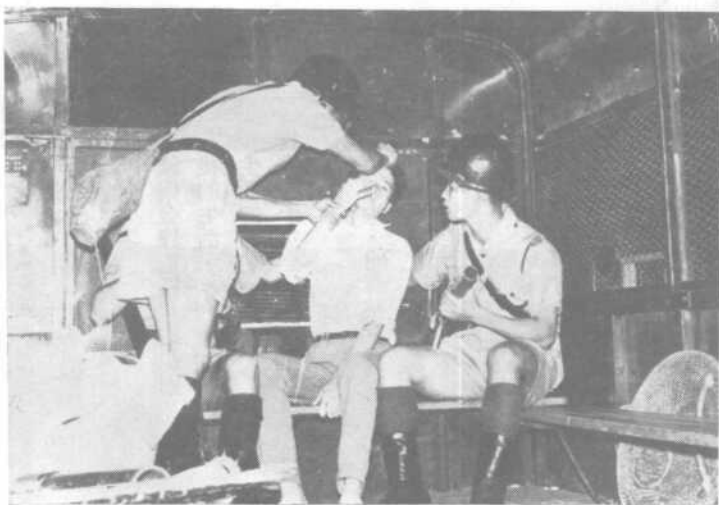
現在讓我告訴你一點有關這種習俗。首先就是聖誕卡，在大约一八四五年才有這種卡片流行，始創的人不止一個，有史可考的已經至少有兩個人，蒲拉德雷牧師，畫家霍斯富，和教師達布遜。

蒲拉德雷在一八四五年聖誕前幾天，自己設計了一種卡片，印製出來廣送親友，兩年之後，替他印製卡片的印刷公司，便自動地印製出許多款聖誕卡來發賣。而在一八四六年畫家霍斯富也曾繪畫過幾百張聖誕卡送給親友。

據文獻所載：「當時聖誕卡的畫是一幅代表歡實行樂圖，曾印製一千張，直至今該公司尚存有幾張當年的聖誕卡，而兩三年前以五十鎊高價售去。倫敦的一位藝術家康代爾，在那年也曾發行一種賀片，是用石印後而又用手去着色，其大小與普通婦女用之拜客名片相彷彿。」

直至一八六二年，寄送聖誕卡，才成爲一種風習，各處都流行起來，在那年這種聖誕卡片已得規模具備，有普通拜客片的大小，上面簡單地印着：「恭賀聖誕，並賀新年。」的字樣。後來才加印上雪中的彩帶或者冬青的樹枝圖樣，再而進化到今日的聖誕賀卡了。

除了發送賀卡片之外，到了聖誕節的時候，人們要在家中豎起一株聖誕樹又是怎樣來源呢？



⇒ 你們要愛你的仇敵像朋友，也要善待他們。

——路加福音——

這種聖誕樹最初發起是德國，也可以說是馬丁路德的時代，其實聖誕樹是與這位偉大宗教改革家有關係，直至十八世紀為止，似乎尚未流行，在德國各地通行聖誕樹已經是十九世紀的中葉。再過三十年而傳至挪威和丹麥，而傳至瑞典時却在一八六〇年了。

英國最初的一棵聖誕樹，據說是在一八二九年由那位德國公主麗文，在英國彭沙鎮所豎立的，可是在英國成爲聖誕普通習俗，却是一八四一年維多利亞女皇的德國丈夫，在溫莎宮中豎起聖誕樹，民間才跟從豎聖誕樹，直至現在聖誕樹被英國孩子們重視裝飾聖誕樹爲娛樂。比世界任何國家成爲聖誕節不可缺少的習俗，英國人即使遠離祖國，身居異域，每當聖誕節到臨，也還是要豎一棵聖誕樹在室中。

談到聖誕布甸，這味食品也是聖誕節日中不可少的一種特色，這種布甸的產生，爲時並不頂早，大約在十八世紀的初葉才開始流行，最早的記載是一七一一年，但那時祇有葡萄酒，聖誕布甸，普通家庭烹製時，往往把銀幣混和放入布甸裏，讓小孩子吃的時候，發現有錢，無端端而感到高興。

「報佳音」是聖誕前夕或早上，人們唱的歌，初期是在家裏唱，但後來却常跑到街上去唱了，這裏聖誕歌發源就是意大利，傳到西班牙，再由西班牙而法蘭西，而德意志，直至一千四百年代，才傳到英國。

上述種種聖誕習俗，嚴格地來說，多半不是真正天主教和基督教的玩意，而是各地民間流行習俗，後來爲教會所吸收過來，或者予以寬容作爲節日的娛樂而已。





23 NOV 1989



HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

英  
文  
版

SPRING 1968  
VOL. XVIII NO. 1  
(Published Quarterly)

Commercial Crime Office,  
Hong Kong Police,  
Li Po Chun Chambers, 14th floor,  
Des Voeux Road Central,  
Hong Kong.

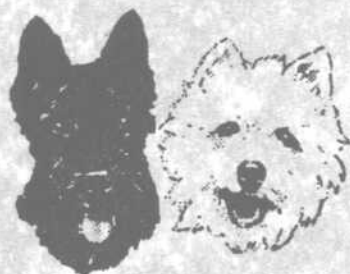
---

From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**

**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**

---



# TIGER OIL

ALL PURPOSE MEDICATED OIL

MANUFACTURED BY:

**ENG AUN TONG**

Sole Proprietor HAW PAR BROTHERS LTD.

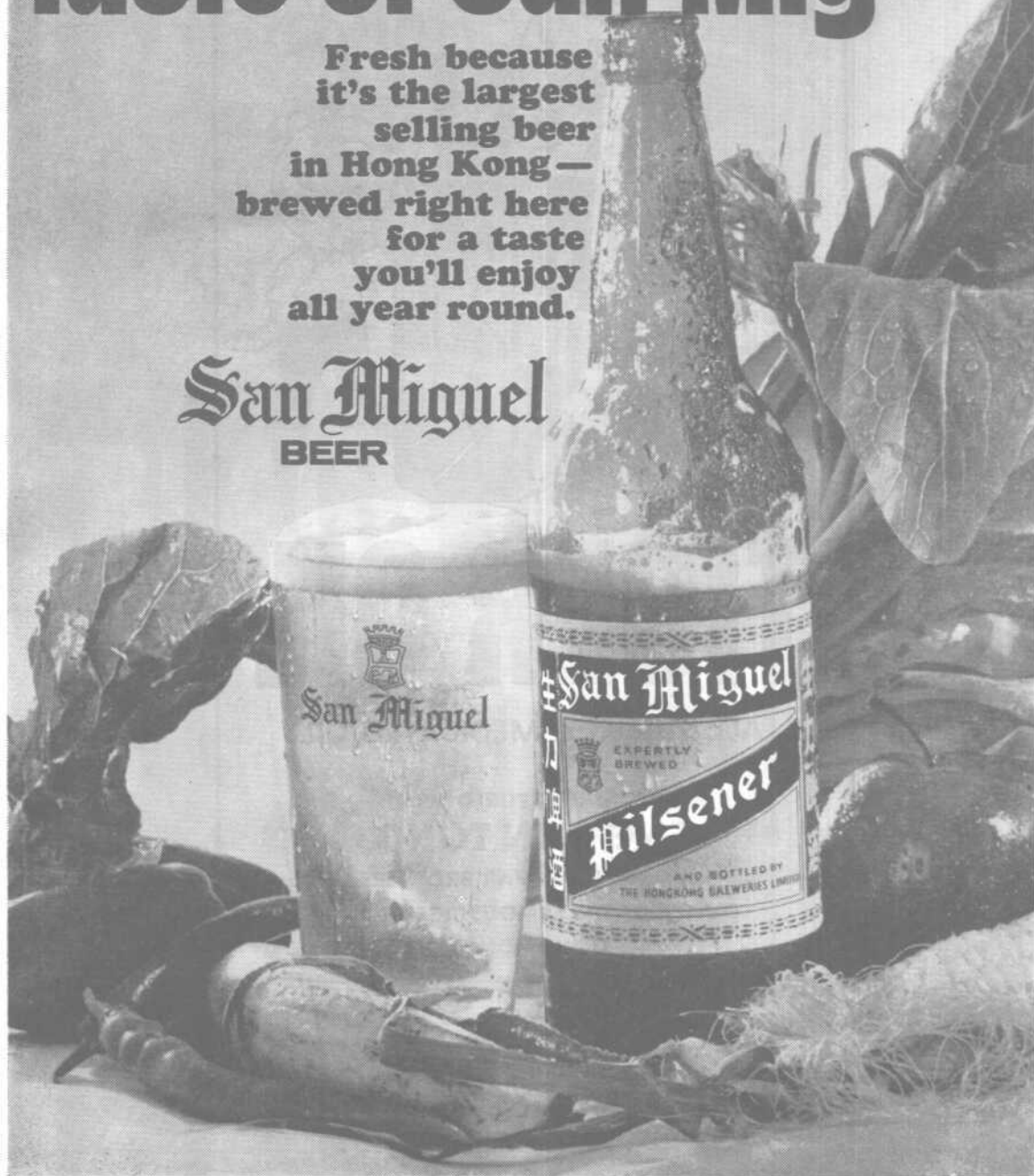
MAKER OF THE FAMOUS TIGER BALM

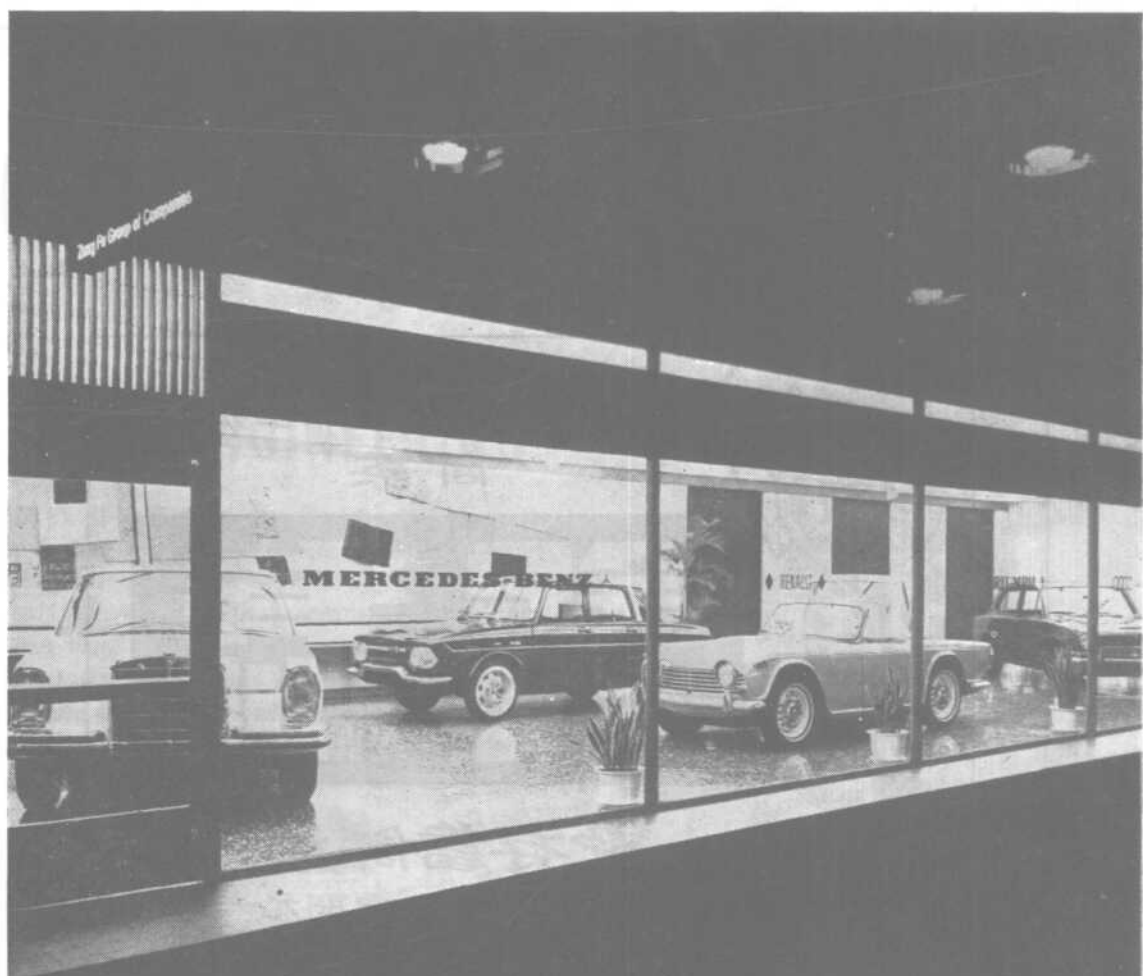
HONG KONG.

# Enjoy the real fresh taste of San Mig

Fresh because  
it's the largest  
selling beer  
in Hong Kong —  
brewed right here  
for a taste  
you'll enjoy  
all year round.

**San Miguel**  
BEER





**ZUNG FU GROUP OF COMPANIES**

SOLE AGENTS IN HONG KONG FOR MERCEDES-BENZ,  
TRIUMPH, AUDI AND RENAULT.



著昭譽信·年餘百辦創  
商英

# 有利銀行

## 款存蓄儲期活

厘三息週·戶開九一  
利便存提·免全費雜  
便尊隨可·名錄西中

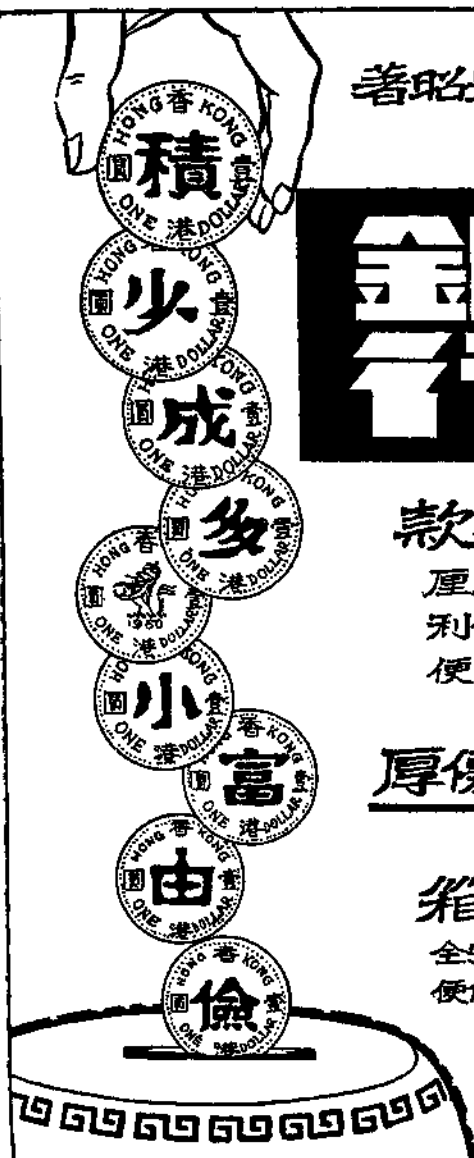
## 厚優息利款存期定

## 箱險保盜防火防

全安盜防火防·件文物錄貴名  
便簡續手用租·起元五廿租年

號七中道大后皇灣香

FEAA

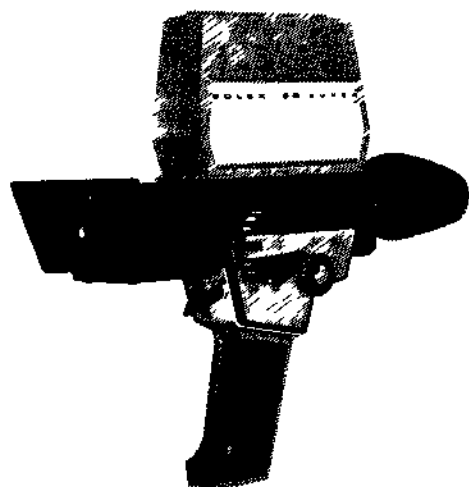




*World Renowned for their*

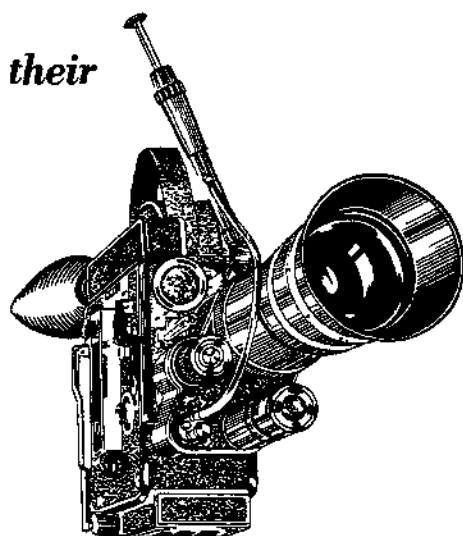
**HIGHEST  
SWISS  
PRECISION  
ENGINEERING!**

BOLEX 16 mm and 8 mm Cine-Cameras are made by Paillard and backed by more than 150 years of experience in high precision engineering. Their world renown is due to a combination of qualities rarely found together in any one instrument. BOLEX thus has a far advanced camera system that can provide an accuracy and versatility never before attained in 16 mm and 8 mm equipment.



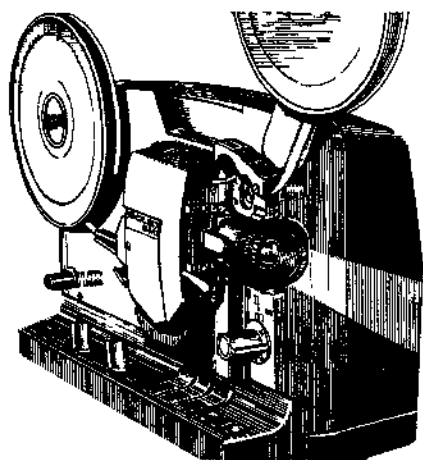
**BOLEX 150 SUPER**

An 8 mm movie camera takes full advantage of the new Super 8 film in cartridges. Equipped with Paillard-Bolex Zoom lens 8.5-30 mm, f/1.9



**BOLEX H-16 REFLEX**

The world's only automatic 16 mm movie camera equipped with the unique Vario-Switar 86 EE, f 2.5/18-86 mm Zoom lens.



**BOLEX SM 8 PROJECTOR**

Exciting sound-movies are produced with Bolex SM 8 projector. Extremely simple to use, the BOLEX SM 8 projector benefits from the most advanced refinements, promises you superior quality sound and brilliant high-fidelity pictures

Also available BOLEX 18-5 Super silent projector for 8 mm films and BOLEX S-221, a sound projector for 16 mm films.

They are unquestionably the finest projectors on the market today and competitively priced!

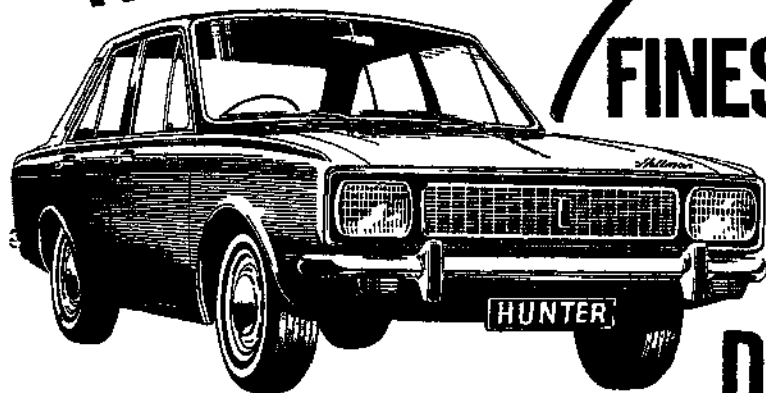


Sole Agents: **J. H. TRACHSLER (H.K.) LTD.**

1301/2 Takshing House, 20 Des Voeux Road C., Hong Kong

Tel. 235051-3

# The HILLMAN. Hunter



**FINEST FAMILY  
CAR  
EVER  
DESIGNED**

Complete in every detail. That's Hunter. Safe - for today's crowded roads. Reliable - for today's family motoring. New Hunter is made with more comfort, more economy. Made modern with the long, low line of today. Made to be the complete family car.

## **GILMAN MOTORS**

Union House, Pedder Street Hong Kong. Tel: H-227011, H-232136

---





PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## COMMITTEES

### *EDITORIAL COMMITTEE*

#### *Editor*

Insp. K. H. A. Chambers.

#### *Sub — Editors*

Supt. J. G. Mansell.

Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.

Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### *BUSINESS COMMITTEE*

#### *Business Manager*

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### *Advertising Manager*

Supt. R. L. Redpath,

#### *Treasurer*

Mr. A. C. Wong, Exec. Officer.

#### *Circulation Manager*

Staff Sgt. 1 CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### *Asst. Circulation Managers.*

Staff Sgt. 1 WONG Choi, Staff Sgt. 1 LAM Kam-Chuen, Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

---

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.  
Price: — 40 cents per copy.



# COOKS

## WORLD TRAVEL SERVICE



### OLE! OLE!

## THE SOUTH AMERICA WAY

A new way home or of returning to Hong Kong by the Mitsui O.S.K. Line

"ARGENTINA MARU" gross tonnage 10,971 tons  
"BRAZIL MARU" gross tonnage 10,100 tons

Sailings every month from Kobe calling at the following ports:—

HOMEWARD	OUTWARD
Kobe	Buenos Aires
Yokohama	Montevideo
Honolulu	Santos
Los Angeles	Cartagena
Cristobal	Cristobal
Curacao	Los Angeles
La Guira	San Francisco
Rio de Janeiro	Honolulu
Santos	Yokohama
Buenos Aires	Kobe

#### Meals

In both cabin and economy class, Western style food is served as a rule with Japanese dishes included occasionally.

#### Baggage

350 lbs. allowance for adults, children proportionate to fare paid.

#### Tipping

No tipping required as the Mitsui O.S.K. Staff consider it their duty and pleasure to serve you and will not accept tips.

As a member of the Shipping conference travelling by the Mitsui O.S.K. Line, you do not lose your 5% discount on a round the world ticket.

#### Sample Fares from Kobe in U.S. Dollars

To Rio de Janeiro	(subject to change)
B. grade	885
C. grade	700
Ea	645
Eb	603
Ec	596
Ed	586

#### Cabin Class

- B grade: double cabins, two beds with private shower.  
C grade: double cabins, upper and lower berths with wash-stand.

#### Economy Class

- Ea 2 or 4 berth cabins with wash-stand, shade deck.  
Eb As above on B deck.  
Ec 4 berth cabins with wash-stand, B deck.  
Ed 6 berth or 8 berth cabins with wash-stand, on B deck.

All classes — fully air conditioned.

#### Rio de Janeiro to United Kingdom by Royal Mail Line

A regular service is maintained by three modern air conditioned and stabilized Passenger Liners each of 20,000 tons.

Each vessel has three classes, First Class, Cabin Class (similar to tourist) and Third Class.

Ports of call:—

Rio de Janeiro  
Las Palmas  
Lisbon  
Vigo  
Rotterdam  
London  
London

#### Royal Mail Line Sample Fares (Sterling) (subject to change)

First class	£ 242—£ 273
Cabin class	£ 169—£ 178
Third class	£ 127—£ 136

Rio de Janeiro over looking the beautiful island studded bay of GUANABARA, capital of Brazil's culture, with Copacabana's fabulous beach.

See the world's largest football stadium.

Visit Rio's swinging night clubs, "Sacha's", the "Night and Day", Fred's and the Arpege, open till 4 a.m.

La Guira, Venezuela, birth place of Simon Bolivar, founder of South America.

Try the mountain drive from La Guira to Maiquetia airport.

Visit Caracas.

Santos, Brazil's largest port and centre of the coffee trade.

Try the national dish FEIJODA — a spicy mélange of beef, black beans and rice, cooked the Bahia way.

Buenos Aires (The Paris of America), Argentina is the second largest country in South America and Buenos Aires one of the most sophisticated cities in the world where the action lasts twenty four hours a day!

Curacao, Exotic Caribbean island, Dutch possession. Magnificent land-locked harbour around which lies the capital Willemstad.

17th century Dutch houses and floating market.

Home of the famous Liqueur.

Cristobal See the Panama Canal, Gateway to Latin America.

Montevideo, Uruguay is the smallest of the South American Republics and one of the most prosperous. Scene of the famous Battle of the River Plate.

Montevideo is two cities in one, the old Spanish-Colonial city with ornate churches and wrought iron balconies, and Ciudad Nueva, a modern metropolis of skyscrapers and luxury hotels.

City of Carnivals and Fiestas including the Criolla week with broncho-busting contests and the Autumn Grape Harvest Festival.

A city of fun, try the following night clubs:—

A'Marequiane  
Chez Carlos  
Portofino  
Intermezzo

## FOR ALL YOUR TRAVEL--CONSULT COOKS!

Union House, Hong Kong, or 228007.

Mike Bulmer, Dave Roper or Paul Goodwin.

# POLICE IN THE CHANGING AMERICAN COMMUNITY

Allan R. Speevak

Public pressure plays a large part in guiding the ways in which a police force spreads its available resources. The cry of the public, especially through the news media, for a particular crime to be solved is certainly familiar to every police officer. Yet, in the United States today, what one particular crime, above all others, is the public demand greatest upon its police forces to solve? Murders? The ever-increasing street crimes of assaults, robberies, and rapes? Rather it is the ever present threat of RIOT! Especially that threat as appears to exist continuously within the poverty stricken and often racially distinguished areas of any major American City.

It is particularly difficult to understand the potential threat of violence that faces the police officer in America, even as he performs the most routine of police tasks. Yet, based on daily observation of the police, and the nature of the problems that they face within the poorer Negro inhabited areas of the cities, it is particularly evident that the actual *role* of the police officer is racially ill defined and indefinite.

Ideally, the laws of any community are supposed to reflect the goals and desires of the inhabitants, and, therefore, the people generally do not attempt to solve their problems by, for example, killing one another, because it is not generally accepted as the right way to solve a dispute; in fact such a solution is termed an act of murder — an act unthinkable in a normal community. Yet, occasionally, persons step outside this norm, and that is when a police officer is legally responsible to take some sort of action.

Yet, what would happen if, over time, norms changed. That is, if a man insulted you, the *right* action for you to take would be simply to *kill* him. And yet, while these norms of behaviour had changed, the laws did not. Therefore, the police officer who legally must take action, would become entangled in a wild dilemma; for it seems that the very actions which laws are intended to prevent and which he must enforce, have become acceptable means of behaviour. Further every time he tried to enforce one of these laws, he would bear the brunt of public outcry, and might even put himself in extreme physical danger, as he tried to arrest a person, whom the surrounding community felt had done no wrong, — he had only killed someone, which had become the 'right' thing to do.

This, with little exaggeration, is the situation faced by an officer who must daily police any lower economic and largely migrant Negro area in America. To this extent, the police have become a buffer between the laws which are supposed to be enforced on the one

hand, and the needs and values of the community on the other. The result has been the total condemnation of the police.

Within these particular communities, a sub-economic standard of life persists, which is reinforced by continuing drastic unemployment, broken families, and a high level of social welfare. This in turn appears to have led to the development of practices and behaviour which are quite apart from the established laws. Explanations of these conditions vary, generally being attributed to the nature of the inhabitants, the Negro. The problem is visibly magnified when one observes the high rents, the low class housing, and the continuous accumulation of filth and debris, all exemplified by a total lack of maintenance. Here, as in many areas of the world, people live among unsafe fire-traps, undisciplined by society, and collectively not appearing even to attempt to reform their mode of existence.

From the beat police officers' viewpoint, the non-working inhabitants pass their time on the porches, idly consuming alcoholic beverages, until the late summer afternoon, when, with the temperature slipping below 90° Fahrenheit, they become slightly more energetic. Yet it is still too hot to sleep in the city, so they wander the streets all night long, initiating and falling victim to the flagrant violence existing within the Negro ghetto. The officer determines, therefore, and perhaps quite justifiably, that this is a community apart from the normal world, certainly one quite unlike that in which the officer himself lives. If, then, it is apart from the society, what goes on within its boundaries does not unduly affect the world outside.

Indeed it is extremely difficult to convey on paper the tense atmosphere existing on the streets of the policeman's 'jungle'. The fact that assaults and serious woundings occur daily over extremely trivial matters must give us a hint of a completely differing sense of values — what for the police officer seems to be an unreal world.

One researcher tried to explain "Why the Negro Carries Weapons".<sup>1</sup> The rural southern Negro expresses aggression more freely and has less respect for life and law. Newly arrived in the city, he does not lose his southern heritage immediately. The close living generates tensions which result in assaults and counter aggression, and it is not long before the new migrant finds the city a somewhat dangerous place to live.

Yet this desire for self protection becomes for the officer a criminal deviation. The officer hears typical explanations again and again; — the offender had just pur-

chased or found the weapon a short time before he was arrested, — the offender didn't know how the weapon got onto his person or into his car; — the offender needed a weapon for protection.

The real reasons were characterized in a brief study, the results of which are reflected in the table below. It was concluded that, based on the actual daily experiences of police officers, the Negro in the lower economic group is traditionally viewed as a weapons carrier.

FIGURE 1

#### SCHULTZ' FINDINGS AS TO THE NEGRO WEAPONS CARRIER<sup>1</sup>.

Purpose	Percentage
Use in employment .....	2%
To commit a property crime .....	4%
To use in a gang fight .....	6%
To force payment of a debt .....	8%
To commit a crime against a person ....	10%
Anticipate attack .....	70%

\* Leroy G. Schultz, "Why the Negro Carries Weapons," *Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology, and Police Science*, Vol. 53 (1962), p. 486.

Yet, for the moment, whatever the results of social-scientific research descriptions like that above, the metropolitan police officer in the United States justifiably feels he is doing a dangerous and unpredictable job. Certainly when a 'normal' eight hour tour of duty includes at least one 'man with a gun' and 'policeman in trouble' radio call, then one cannot exaggerate the potential danger, and any precautions an officer takes to safeguard himself, become justifiable.

Several factors then, play a role in how the officer reacts within any situation. The attitude of the victim is one illustration. In domestic quarrels, pressure may be put on the police by the wife to arrest the husband. Yet, as the husband is her only means of support, she is unlikely to appear as a complainant in court some twenty-four hours later, and he will be released. (In one such case, a 'husband' found his common-law 'wife' with another man, and so slashed the wife's arm with a knife. He was arrested on a charge of simple assault, a misdemeanor requiring the wife as a complainant. When she did not appear in court, he was released, and promptly went home to finish the job. Unfortunately, the 'boyfriend' got in the way, stabbing the 'husband' in the chest with a pair of sizzors, and killing him.) Most often, then, the police officer would prefer not to arrest, and this is justified by his lack of legal authority to do so, no misdemeanor having occurred in his presence. The patrolman merely advises the complainant to swear out a warrant at the local prosecutor's office. (One officer remarked to the author that, in his estimation, perhaps two percent of the complainants actually swear out such a warrant.)

The officers have learned that serious assaults are merely the acceptable means of settling disputes among

these Negro classes. The 'fight' conforms to the stereotyped image of the high crime rate area. When both parties involved are Negro, there is no immediate danger to the public; it is only a private argument, and thus the criminal legal process may not even be invoked. More often than not, it would appear, if the process is invoked, the prosecution and court will dismiss the action, or greatly reduce the charge, especially when there is the usual lack of co-operation from the victim. For the officer, this lack of follow-through by both the prosecutor's office and that of the courts seems to present only further hinderances when it is necessary for him to act.

The role of the policeman is one of control, keeping the law from being broken, and apprehending those who break the law. In controlling one member of society, the officer provides indirect support to another. (Again one example is the apprehension of the wife-beating husband, in which the man is arrested, which controls his behaviour, and supports the wife's cause.) The officer's role also encompasses the giving of help directly. When he does this, the balance between his supporting and controlling functions has shifted. He has, at this point, changed from a professional police officer to an amateur social worker, a role for which the constable is neither trained nor equipped.<sup>2</sup>

Within the individual situations, it is necessary to place a definite stress on good judgment in the handling of people. This "good judgment" however may result in a relationship as variable as the officer's experience and temperament, and as fragile as the people whom he encounters, and about whom he has only the most meagre information.<sup>3</sup> Often the officer must attempt to discipline the situation himself. This police action has only added to the resentment, and helped to turn the image of the police into "enemies" or "punishers" — rather than to emphasize their role as defenders of law and order.

The police have become the family doctor, lawyer, and clergyman for the poor and uneducated people in these communities. The police are the first port of call in time of trouble. Yet there exists a massive breakdown in communication between the public, which must have protection and assistance, and one of the only agents in a real position to view this community disorganization — the police. The officer enforces relatively unpopular laws within a defiant community. He comes to regard the public as his enemy, and yet he must maintain control. Therefore the officer may attempt to coerce respect from the public, using almost any legitimate means to effect the necessary and good arrest. This "wall" or "gap", invisible to both sides due to very different frames of reference, has thwarted any accomplishment and any communication between the police officer and the man on that street corner.

In summary, it would seem that the changes and differences in cultural and environmental conditions within the communities and among the residents of American cities has generated much confusion within the police role. The projection of a standard of values becomes difficult and this results in pressures upon law enforcement agencies stemming from the continued

threat of rioting especially within the Negro communities. This violence is placing a heavy strain on law enforcement agencies, much of that burden being absorbed by each of the officers who must patrol the ghetto areas. These men have been left with little choice but to police in such a way as to attempt to control the numerous criminal elements, a task requiring the exercise of vast police discretion. What is now required is a determination of whether discretion is properly being utilized by patrolmen, whether it should, in fact, be allocated to this level of the police hierarchical organization, and organized study to indicate how not only discretion but the entire police-community role might be better guided,

through improved police training and contemporary police administration.

1. Leroy G. Schultz, "Why the Negro Carries Weapons", *Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology, and Police Science*, Vol. 53, (1962) p. 486.
2. E. Cumming, I. Cumming, and Laura Eddell, "Policeman as Philosopher, Guide, and Friend," *Social Problems*, Vol. 12, No. 3, Winter '65, p. 276-286.
3. Michael Banton, *The Policeman in the Community*, Tavistock Publications, London, 1964, p. 188.

---

---

---

## MY SCOUT CORD

by

Andrew Yeung Hoi-yeun  
Acting Patrol Leader  
90th Kowloon Group  
(H.K.P.)

There are many kinds of youth organizations which we can join to do things with others if we follow their policies and rules. These are organised so that young ones may have some place to go for passing their leisure time in some activities.

Because I wanted to learn useful things, and camping is so enjoyable, I took scouting as my extracurricular activities.

In 1963, the 90th Kowloon Group was established and in the same year I joined their Junior Scouts Section. In all these years I have learnt many interesting things. If I learnt some skills well, I could obtain certain

scout badges. I have tried very hard and have passed the scout First Class Badge. Then I passed the test for Cook badge, Camper, Cyclist, Firefighter, First Aid, Marksman and Backwoodsman Badge. All these badges add up to a high reward — the SCOUT CORD.

I was very excited when the Commissioner of Police presented this Scout Cord to me in 1967. Many distinguished guests were present on this occasion and the Police Pipe Band was also in attendance.

Summer holiday is drawing near. I sincerely hope that the youths in Hong Kong will join the scout groups and take part in their activities.

## HOME LEAVE PLANNING QUESTIONNAIRE

---

**QUESTION 1. What car will you choose to buy which must have good looks, a good performance, plenty of room, and be easy on the pocket?**

**ANSWER. A VAUXHALL — either Viva, Victor or Cresta.**

**Make sure you consult**

**CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong 765261.

or Portland House, Matauwei Road, Kowloon. 638601.

and have a look at the VAUXHALL range before you start to plan your leave.  
(Car hire in the U.K. can also be arranged.)

***Rediffusion***

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE

RING 722211 OR K-841191 FOR FULL PARTICULARS

# Police Children's Education Trust

The eruption of disturbances in May 1967 placed a heavy burden on the forces of law and order. Mob demonstrations took place in Kowloon following a labour dispute in a factory in the San Po Kong area. Initially these demonstrations followed the pattern of the 1966 disturbances, when the proposed Star Ferry fare increases provided a pretext for youthful elements of the population to come onto the streets without any defined purpose other than to harass the forces of law and order and cause mischief and damage to property. However it soon became clear that the Communists had entered the arena. Posters appeared throughout the city attacking the Government and demonstrations of Communists and their followers were organised on Hong Kong Island, ostensibly for the purposes of petitioning at Government House. These initially orderly demonstrations were tolerated until it became clear from the increasingly provocative behaviour of the participants, accompanied by a stream of seditious propaganda in the Communist press, that the overall objective was less concerned with the solution of labour problems than to undermine the Government itself. Demonstrations were subsequently banned. There followed a period of partial strikes and fomentation of unrest by the Communist unions in a number of utility and service industries and trades, and also in three or four Government departments. These met with little success. As it became clear that the overwhelming majority of the population did not support the Communist line, the extremist elements turned in desperation to terrorist tactics and the use of home made bombs.

The brunt of the action to restrain and disperse the mobs, to counter intimidation, to deal with terrorist activity and to take action against premises harbouring organisations implicated in these activities, fell to the Police. The Police themselves were the main target for the hostility of the Communists and were subjected to physical attack, threats and cajolery in an attempt to undermine their morale.

Throughout the troubles, members of the Force carried out their arduous duties, often in the face of great provocation, with admirable efficiency and restraint. The morale of the Force was maintained at a high level although one Senior Inspector and nine N.C.O.s and P.C.s were killed and a total of 212 officers wounded.

In the early stages of the disturbances the Force was fully mobilised in its emergency formation and so remained, without a break, for extensive periods during the summer, often under conditions of considerable discomfort.

Public support for the Police was expressed in many ways shortly after the outbreak of the disturbances. An outstanding illustration of this came following a suggestion by Mr. Hans Ammann, a prominent Hong Kong businessman, that local commercial and industrial firms

should establish a fund to help provide education for the children of Policemen. By doing this, the sponsors wished to provide the people of Hong Kong with a means to express their individual appreciation for the performance and steadfastness of the Police Force in maintaining law and order throughout the period of the disturbances and their commendable restraint in the face of such provocation.

Public response was overwhelming. Over \$2.7 million, to be used for higher education of children of rank and file, was received in a very short time. A further \$1 million was donated by the Royal H.K. Jockey Club for welfare of members of the regular and Auxiliary Police Forces and education of their children.

These funds, first under the trusteeship of the Hon. T.D. Sorby (the Director of Commerce and Industry) assisted by a provisional management committee, required to be placed on a legal footing so that the wishes of the donors could be put into practice and the general administration of the fund commenced. On the 29th November 1967 the Police Children's Education Trust Ordinance and the Police Education and Welfare Trust Ordinance were passed.

It was necessary to enact two ordinances so as to provide for the differing wishes and intentions of the donors:—

- (a) to provide assistance in, and facilities for the higher education of the children of junior police officers of the Hong Kong Police who have the ability to benefit from higher education and
- (b) to provide assistance in and facilities for the general education of the children of Police officers of all ranks including auxiliary police and for welfare purposes of general benefit to all such police officers.

A statutory management committee has now been established for each fund. The chairman, and most committee members, including a representative of the rank and file, are appointed by the Governor. A police welfare officer and representatives of the Commissioner of Police and Director of Education serve on the committees by virtue of their official position. A special Board advises the management committee on questions of investment of the funds. Auditors are appointed by the Governor.

The Committee of the Police Children's Education Trust comprises:

- Mr. CHENG Tung-choi, O.B.E., J.P., Chairman
- Mr. Oswald CHEUNG, Q.C.
- Mr. WONG Toong-yuen, J.P.
- Mr. LIU Lit-mo, J.P.
- Mr. W. McGregor, representative of the Director of Education.
- Mr. Hans U. Ammann

Mrs. S.Y. TONG  
Mr. LEE Sau-wai  
Mr. G.A.R. Wright-Nooth, representative of the Commissioner of Police.  
Mr. K.J. Sackett, Police Welfare Officer.  
Staff Sgt. Mr. KAN Yuet-wing, representative of the junior Police Officers.

#### Secretary

Mr. M.J. Smith, Senior Executive Officer/P.H.Q.

The other Committee consists of the same members with the addition of Mr. Karlum SHUM, representative of the Auxiliary Police Force.

In the academic year 1967-68 the Police Children's Education Trust Fund will meet the following expenditure:

Tuition fees and expenses for 21 university students in H.K. ....	\$ 44,000
Staff salaries and other expenses of the two Post Primary Evening Schools for Police children .....	\$ 36,000
Grants to four students at overseas universities .....	\$ 6,000
Bursaries and book grants for 234 students at Secondary School .....	\$ 92,000
Reimbursement of fees for Police children who have successfully completed their courses at the	

Government Evening Institute ....	\$ 1,000
	<hr/>
	\$179,000

The Police Education and Welfare Trust Fund will meet the following expenditure:

Hong Kong Police Sports Association to assist with extensions to the club house .....	\$150,000
Police Recreation Club to assist with decoration and refurbishing .....	\$ 7,000
Film Projectors and associated equipment for all Districts .....	\$ 32,000
Assistance with school fees for deaf child .....	\$ 350
	<hr/>
	\$189,000

The Committees now meet regularly about once each month and policy relating to annual spending from the funds is in course of preparation. The Committees will also continue to consider all applications for assistance from individual officers and from representative groups. It is hoped that as much of the expenditure as possible will be met from the income of the funds, so as to preserve capital for continued investment and growth to meet the continuing call on the funds from members of the Force.

## U.K. TAXATION

If you are concerned now, or will be in the future, with U.K. taxation you cannot afford to be without the services of FRY'S who have specialised in taxation for over 60 years.

\* \* \*

Our work embraces the whole field of Income Tax and Estate Duty. Our experience in dealing with questions of Double Taxation Relief and the special problems of the overseas resident is renowned.

\* \* \*

*You are invited to write — or call at our offices  
on your next visit.*

\* \* \*

*Income Tax Consultants*

**WILFRED T. FRY LTD.**

150, BUCKINGHAM PALACE ROAD, LONDON, S.W.1.

Telephone Nos. SLO. 7276/7; 5215/7



# U.K. TAXATION VIII

by

WILFRED T. FRY

## PART I: UNITED KINGDOM RESIDENT

## PART II: SOME PRACTICAL TAXATION POINTS DISCUSSED

### PART I

It has already been strongly recommended that when plans are formulated for residence in the U.K., enquiries are made well in advance, so that liability to United Kingdom tax is not unnecessarily incurred. What generally happens is that plans are carefully made for accommodation, business interests and re-arrangement of capital but little thought is given to the timing of the arrival, how and when funds should be remitted, and what is often a very important point, when does one have to face an assessment to United Kingdom tax and what is the liability likely to be. Taxation is often looked upon as one of the imponderables but it should not be left to take care of itself because quite useful information can be given even on hypothetical figures.

This is the final article in the current series and in view of the ground which has been covered in the previous articles, it seems logical to conclude with some brief notes on the responsibility of the taxpayer once he becomes permanently resident.

One of the first traps into which so many people fall is to announce to all and sundry immediately upon arrival that permanent residence is intended. This may well be true in which case no harm has been done but if, as so often happens, plans are changed after arrival and one decides to live in the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man, Eire or on the Continent, it is very difficult to controvert something already said. The moral then is not to commit oneself finally to a declaration of permanent residence unless one's plans are conclusive.

The newly arrived resident is unlikely to hear immediately anything at all from the Inland Revenue unless he takes up employment or draws a pension in the United Kingdom. If he starts to draw a salary, Director's fees or pension, he will not be able to defer very long the submission of a Return because his employers will have to operate the P.A.Y.E. system and deduct tax from the salary, Director's fees, pension or other emoluments. Even if our newly arrived resident is not issued with a Return form because he does not become caught up with the P.A.Y.E. system, he is, nevertheless, under an obligation to make an Income Tax Return and it is in his own interests that he should do so as soon as convenient.

The Income Tax Consultant or other Agent whom he employed to act for him whilst abroad will do all that is necessary by notifying the proper tax office at the appropriate time and obtaining the Return form

which has to be completed.

Whilst there are numerous instances of people who have returned from abroad who never hear a word from the Inland Revenue and who do not realise that they are supposed to take the initiative, there are others who are bombarded with forms and enquiries from every quarter which leave them completely bewildered. The fact is, only one Return need be made no matter how many and varied the sources of income. For instance, one may have Director's fees in London, an employment in the Provinces, income from property in Northern Ireland, dividends from investments in the U.K. and overseas but actually live in some part of the country quite unconnected with any of these sources of income. In practice he will probably find that he is involved with the local tax office where he lives and with the tax office which deals with his pension or employment. If he is a Surtax payer a separate office altogether deals with any liability under this heading.

When the taxpayer has already had some dealings with the U.K. Authorities (for example by making repayment claims as a non-resident), that office will ensure that the file is passed to the appropriate tax district when permanent residence is taken up.

It is proposed now to deal with the Income Tax Return form itself and the information required by such Returns. We will then say a word on the method of assessment and finally how and when the tax is demanded and where it has to be paid.

Needless to say, the Return form calls for particulars of all one's sources of income and the taxpayer making his first Return finds it difficult to understand why, having arrived possibly right at the end of the Income Tax year he is required to give details of *all* his sources of income for the *previous* tax year during which he was probably resident entirely overseas and had not even set foot in the U.K.! This is due to the fact that certain sources of income are chargeable on the basis of the income arising (or remitted as the case may be) in the previous financial year but salaried employments, directorships, pensions and dividends arising in the U.K. are assessable on the basis of the income of that year and not of the preceding year. As explained in a previous article, there are all kinds of special rules and regulations applicable to the first broken year of residence in the U.K.

It does not follow that because the Return form re-

quites one to show a full year's income from any particular source that that will be the measure of the assessment. Some items will not be chargeable at all whilst others could be assessable on a time-proportion basis. For instance, salary from an employment overseas, which ceases before one's return to the U.K. is not liable to tax at all. Dividends from overseas investments may be assessed by reference to the proportion of the year that the taxpayer actually resides in the U.K. If he arrives in the U.K. on say the 6th October — exactly half way through the tax year — he will be assessable on half a year's income that arose before he came here but if the source of income ceased before residence was taken up, no tax liability would arise at all. And there are other reservations; if this same source ceased shortly after arrival or even in the year following the year of arrival, there would be important adjustments.

The assessment notice will follow a few months after the submission of the Income Tax Return. This assessment must be examined carefully and dealt with promptly because there is a time limit which is strictly imposed and a wrong assessment not appealed against can stand by default.

It is not only the amount of the assessment itself which has to be considered but whether the claimant has received the full allowances and reliefs to which he is entitled. These allowances and reliefs stem from the entries he would have made in his Tax Return. Fortunately, they are not subject to the same strict time limit and any unclaimed allowances and reliefs can be put right retrospectively for six years.

It is not proposed to detail the allowances and reliefs because they undergo frequent changes. As in most taxation systems allowances are granted for wife, children, dependant relatives, housekeepers and so on. Earned income relief is given on 2/9ths of earnings up to a total of £4,005 and 1/9th in the next bracket which runs from £4,005 to £9,945.

In the article on Life Assurance it was pointed out that valuable taxation relief is extended to this method of saving.

In the case of children, the Income Tax allowances vary according to the age of the child, i.e. under 11, over 11 and over 16.

An entirely separate assessment will be made for Surtax. There is a basic exemption of £2,000 but this

is increased where personal allowances and earned income reliefs are due. As regards earned income there is, in addition, a special allowance of up to £2,000 if the size of the earned income permits.

Where a taxpayer's income is wholly or substantially taxed at the source, i.e. from dividends, trust income etc., he is, of course, still entitled to his allowances and reliefs and when these cannot be given in the annual assessment, they are allowed by way of a repayment claim. But where a liability arises on untaxed income, e.g. War Loan, Bank interest, overseas dividends etc., the tax is generally payable on or before the 1st January in the year of assessment. The tax on business profits is payable in equal half-yearly instalments on the 1st January and the following 1st July.

Double Taxation Relief is not usually ascertainable at the time the assessment notice is issued and in consequence, provisional relief can normally be obtained. In the past, Double Taxation Relief has been extended to both direct and indirect forms of overseas tax but as a result of the 1965 Finance Act it would seem that the new Double Taxation Agreements, which are at present being negotiated, will restrict this form of relief to any tax which is directly imposed on the overseas income as distinct from tax which is borne by Company profits before distribution to shareholders. Direct forms of tax which come immediately to mind are Withholding Tax and non-resident tax which are in common use today.

The mere sight of a multi-paged Return form with an inset sheet of instructions purporting to make everything clear, is usually enough to frighten all but the most hardened "form-filler-uppers" Income Tax Returns are no exception to the general rule that such forms appear unnecessarily complicated and all too often the form is stowed away to await a suitable weekend when, with the aid of a wet towel and plentiful supply of midnight oil, the job of completing the form can be tackled. If the taxpayer is wise, he will hand over the task to someone who is well-qualified by study and experience in the whole field of Income Tax and thus save himself the worry and anxiety which is expended even in the completion of the Return form itself, to say nothing of what happens afterwards when the assessments and demands are issued.

## PART II

It is hoped that some of the practical points which emerged during numerous personal discussions in a tour of Malaysia Singapore and H.K. will be of special interest to other readers concerned now, or in the future, with United Kingdom Tax.

**United Kingdom Bank Deposit Interest:** This is normally paid in full without deduction of tax and is thus liable to be charged by direct assessment. Hitherto, technical reasons have prevented the United Kingdom Authorities from raising assessments on such payments of interest for persons resident outside the United Kingdom but they are now empowered to do so.

This interest has to be taken into account whenever

a claim for repayment of tax (deducted from dividends, etc.) is made and it has the effect of reducing the claim to some extent. Where substantial amounts of Deposit Interest are received in relation to income taxed at the source, it might be as well to consider switching the Deposit Account monies into a Building Society. Building Society interest is treated free of Income Tax so that the full benefit of a repayment claimed on taxed income can be obtained with no reduction as in the case of Bank Deposit Interest.

U.K. Banks are required by law to advise the Inland Revenue the names and addresses of individuals to whom interest payments exceeding £15 per annum have been

made. However, when a depositor resides overseas, the Bank need not adhere to this rule provided they obtain a certificate from the customer indicating that he is resident abroad. Not unnaturally, many depositors have assumed that this constitutes an exemption claim and, therefore, they take the view that the interest is not liable to U.K. tax at all. This is incorrect. The only purpose in signing the form is to relieve the Bank from its obligation to report the facts to the Inland Revenue. It does not absolve recipients of deposit interest from tax liability.

**Defence Bonds:** The interest on all current issues of Development Bonds and Defence Bonds is liable to U.K. tax and this situation is again not often understood by the resident overseas and as it will be treated in the same way as the Bank Deposit Interest — see previous paragraph — it might be as well to consider — other things being equal — re-investing to better taxation advantage.

**U.K. Rents:** It was discovered that many people letting properties in the United Kingdom were paying the full tax on the gross rents year by year because they had omitted to claim such expenses as repairs, Agent's commissions, rates, wear and tear of furnishings, etc. Obviously, such deductions could make a substantial difference to the net profit assessable. Furthermore, if a property had been purchased on mortgage, the interest paid

can be charged against the profit.

It must also be borne in mind, that assessments on rents are subject to the same claim for personal allowances and reliefs on a world income basis as were described in Article II.

**Leave pay & Gratuities paid in Advance:** There is a belief in some quarters that if leave pay and gratuities are paid in advance and the sums remitted to the United Kingdom in a tax year prior to arrival, no liability to U.K. tax can arise. Unfortunately, this is not the case. Prior to the introduction of the 1956 Finance Act, such methods were acceptable and achieved the desired result but under present legislation, if an individual arrives in the U.K. for permanent residence at a time when his overseas employment is still in existence (i.e. leave period still continuing), liability will arise on any remittances of the emoluments relating to the period from the date of arrival to the date of the cessation of the employment if such remittances are made prior to the 5th April following the cessation of the employment.

One must not assume that gratuities to which the individual has no right under contract will necessarily be exempt from U.K. tax. If there is a reasonable expectation to the gratuity it could be assessed inasmuch as it might constitute emoluments of the last of the employment.

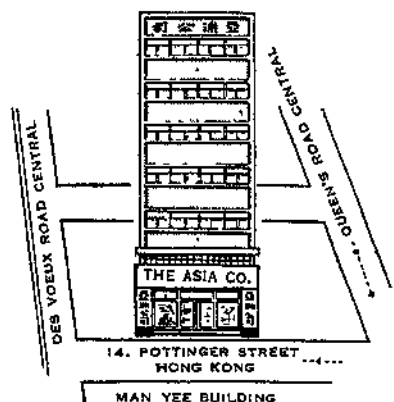
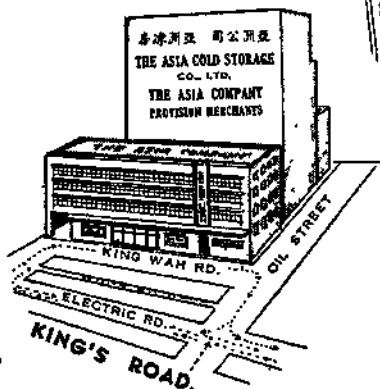
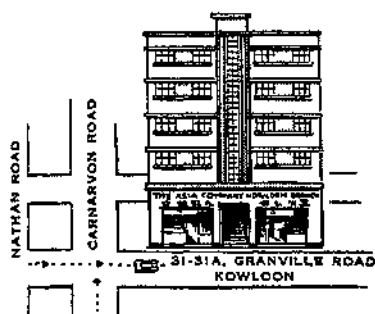
## HONG KONG'S LEADING FOOD SPECIALISTS



**WINDSOR HOUSE TEL: 232111 P.O.BOX 286**

**THE ASIA CO.**  
PROVISION MERCHANTS  
HONG KONG & KOWLOON.

FINE FOODS AVAILABLE FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD  
REASONABLE PRICES — DELIVERY SERVICE



**HONG KONG**  
14-24, KING WAH RD. N.P.  
Tels. 708241 (5 Lines)  
14, POTTINGER STREET. C.  
Tels. 237552, 226430

**KOWLOON**  
31-31A, GRANVILLE ROAD.  
Tels. 635700, 634420

GOING ON **L O N G**  
or  
**SHORT** LEAVE?

Then contact **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

Make the most of your travel allowance by letting **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE** plan your itinerary—don't just fly straight home, see other interesting and fascinating parts of the world while you have the opportunity. We'll show you how!

**PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

**Hong Kong Office**  
825, Gloucester Building,  
Des Voeux Road C.,  
Hong Kong.  
Tel: 231518, 236611



**Kowloon Office**  
Alpha House, Mezz. Floor,  
Peking Road, Tsimshatsui,  
Kowloon.  
Tel: 660716

**SPECIAL: We specialise in arranging tours of SOUTH AFRICA**

# SOUTH AFRICA

The closure of the Suez Canal has caused a great deal of inconvenience to many people and firms, not the least by any means are the shipping companies who have had to re-schedule many of their routes via the Cape of Good Hope — or as it was described by a famous navigator, "The fairest cape in all the world." However, one country has benefited from this unfortunate occurrence and the tourist trade in South Africa is at last beginning to gear itself for the traffic it deserves.

South Africa is a combination of large modern cities and the natural splendour of a rugged countryside; it is a mixture of race, creed and colour; and it offers the tourist the widest possible variety of attractions. The wild game reserves at the Kruger National Park and Hluhluwe (as well as many other places) are indeed something that is unique to the African continent, but South Africa can boast some of the finest beaches and most magnificent scenery, all of which are accessible by good tarmac roads together with a regular and punctual rail and domestic air service.

Arriving in South Africa by sea from the Far East, the first port of call would be Durban, and, before entering the harbour, one cannot fail to notice the golden sand that stretches along the shore line for some 15 miles into the city itself. Durban, like Rio de Janeiro, is one of the few cities where one can literally just walk across the road from the hotels onto beautiful, fine sandy beaches. One of the most colourful characters here is the Zulu rickshaw boy who, gaily clad in his tribal dress, will trot you around the city in his decorated rickshaw — do not be alarmed by the spear that he carries: it is for decoration purpose only! Only a few miles inland from Durban is the Valley of the Thousand Hills where it is possible to see the local tribal dances, and continuing further, beyond Pietermaritzburg, one comes to the magnificent Drakensberg range of mountains, with peaks some 10 to 12,000 feet high. There are a number of holiday resorts situated in the mountains within 100 miles of Durban, and they all have excellent facilities for climbing, horse-riding, fishing, swimming, etc.

The city of Durban itself is a gay and lively place and is perpetually full of holiday spirit; it has a good selection of shops not only for general merchandise, but also for souvenirs and African curios. The hotels are good and relatively inexpensive, most of which are situated along the beach front, and there is a fair variety of restaurants — but by no means as many as Hong Kong.

The sea journey from Durban would continue via East London and Port Elizabeth (two attractive, but relatively uninteresting, ports) to Cape Town, and, of course, the first thing that one will notice on the approach is the famous Table Mountain — unless it is

covered by its so-called "Table Cloth" or cloud. It is worth mentioning here that, if you are fortunate enough to enter the harbour very early in the morning, it will be well worth your while to get up early and see the sun rise over the Mountain. This, if you are fortunate enough to see it, is a sight you will never forget as long as you live. A trip up Table Mountain on the cable car is a must, but other than this there is some really beautiful scenery around the Cape peninsula which is the centre of the wine producing area of South Africa. Many of the homesteads in this area are of the old Cape-Dutch style and, as one sees their white gables glittering in the sun surrounded by the numerous vineyards, it is not difficult to imagine the Cape as it was some 100 years ago.

400 miles inland from Durban and 1,000 miles inland from Cape Town lies Johannesburg, situated 6,000 feet above sea level on what is called the High Veld. This city, with its population of some 1½ million people, is the financial and commercial centre of the Republic and owes its origin to the discovery of the rich gold reef towards the end of the last century. From Monday to Saturday it is a hive of activity and one senses the multi-million dollar dealings that are going on inside the modern multi-story buildings. The surrounding residential areas house some of the most elegant homesteads to be found anywhere in the world. 35 miles to the North East of Johannesburg is Pretoria, the Administration capital of South Africa, which, with its blooming jacaranda trees and beautiful gardens in front of the Parliamentary Buildings, makes a picturesque setting. On a hill just outside Pretoria is the Voortrekker Monument standing as a permanent memorial to original boers who did the great trek from the Cape to the Transvaal in the last century.

There are regular coach tours operating between all the major cities and also to the Game Parks and there are an ideal and inexpensive means for the visitor to see the country. For those arriving in Durban by sea, it should be possible to make use of these tours to travel from Durban to Johannesburg, and after a few days there to go by rail (or by air) on to Cape Town and rejoin the ship; alternatively one could go by coach from Durban along the coastal route to Cape Town, passing through the famous Garden Route between Port Elizabeth and Moosel Bay.

If you are looking for a different way to go home on leave, then this is well worth considering; contact your travel agent and let them plan a tour for you around the Cape and at the same time organise some land tours for you while you are in South Africa.

Success is the story of Ford's Cortina. International Car of the Year in 1964. Unmatched since then in a host of rallies and races. And greater now than ever. The world's roomiest low-priced car, with performance, style, and comfort. The punch of a competition-proved short-stroke engine. Powerful disc brakes for added safety. The attraction of beautiful design and finish. The luxury of form-fitting seats for five, and unique Aeroflow airconditioning. The unbeatable value of CORTINA, by FORD.



# HARPERS



SINCE  
1922

HARPER BUILDING, 163 MA TAU WEI ROAD, KOWLOON. TEL: 620311-9

256 HENNESSY ROAD, HONG KONG. TEL: 726211-6

*With the Compliments*

*of*

# THE HANG SENG BANK

# THE FILICUDI WRECK

by Insp. I.B.M. Kent

It was on a morning dive in the summer of 1959 that we discovered the two thousand year old wreck of a Greek trader which had been carrying a cargo of wine, spices, and black Campanian pottery. The wreck was off Cape Graziano Filicudi among the Aeolian Islands in the Mediterranean; hence the title to my story. How this ship came to be wrecked will remain a mystery but one likely explanation is that, during a violent Mediterranean storm, she was flung on to the Filicudi reef and ripped apart on the underwater peak. As the ship sunk and tumbled down the reef, her cargo broke loose and was scattered over a wide area where we were to find the remains some two thousand years later. In those ancient times, produce was stored and carried not in boxes as used today but in two handled jars called 'Amphora'. Trading ships would carry their cargo in 3-4 ft ones made of crude unglazed pottery, heavy but strong. Any ship wreck of this period will be marked by the large number of amphora lying in the area. The value of amphora depends on the origin and period but Campanian pottery is very rare, being sought-after by both collectors and Museums.

We anchored for the night in Filicudi Bay and, after consulting our charts, decided that the most interesting place to dive would be the reef running out from Cape Graziano Filicudi. I hoped, as I always did, that this would be a divers paradise with lots of fish and lobsters.

Early next morning, the first group splashed in. They had been under for only half an hour when suddenly all three surfaced waving their hands and shouting. Our man in the safety boat relayed the message that the area was littered with broken amphora. What excitement there was on board at this news! The rest of us could hardly wait to find the wreck which we knew must lie below. As soon as the first group returned, we quickly questioned them on the lay-out of the area before jumping in to see for ourselves.

Our group consisted of Roger, Peter and myself. Using the information we obtained from the others, we were able to locate the reef's peak and wreckage area very quickly. We spiralled down noticing that the deeper we went the bigger the pieces became, then at 110 ft. there were three complete amphoras lying side by side. Finding them was fairly simple but getting them to the surface posed a problem especially as they were full of sand and far too heavy for us to swim up carrying them.

We tried to scoop the sand out by hand but this was too slow. Lifting and shaking the amphora proved effective and the sand fell out quickly. We then speeded up the process by one of us loosening the sand while the other two shook the jar. In fact this method proved almost too successful and nearly ended in disaster. In order to loosen the sand, Roger knelt under the vessel

while Peter and I held it upside-down. While Roger was loosening the sand, his exhaust air rose and became trapped inside the jar. With every breath he took, more and more air accumulated inside the jar displacing the sand and water thus making the jar more buoyant. After a while there was sufficient air trapped inside the amphora to cause it to rise slowly. As it began to ascend Peter and I rose with it. Peter let go and, as he did so, the amphora accelerated off dragging me in its wake. The air inside the jar expanded as it rose making the whole thing more buoyant which made it rise higher and faster. The whole thing was rocketing towards the surface accelerating all the time with me clinging to one handle. My mask was swept away by the speed of the ascent. I had to keep my eyes closed to avoid the trail



*The author coming aboard  
with one of his treasures.*

of sand and bubbles that shot from the mouth of the amphor like a rocket exhaust.

So intent was I to avoid being blinded and to prevent an air embolism, that I forgot to let go until it was too late. We broke surface like a 'Polaris Missile' intent upon its own destruction. One, two, three, four feet in the air, then, without further means of propulsion, we splashed back into the sea.

Roger and Peter, in an emergency ascent, were in time to catch the jar and we got it intact into the safety boat.

This method we had devised we named 'Riding the Amphoras' and we used it with modifications to raise many more of these Greek relics in the next few days. During one of our dives at 160 ft., we found the out-

line of the wreck. The area was completely covered with sand. In the centre of this location were four amphoras half-buried in the sand which we salvaged. It was just after one of these had been dug up and the sand started to slide back into the hole that Roger noticed something black. Roger dug this object out and there we were with a beautiful 12" black plate. What a fantastic find! Black Campanian pottery and in mint condition thanks to the protection of the sand. We managed to retrieve five more pieces in the next few dives but, the same sand that kept the pottery in such good condition was against us. As fast as we dug holes in our search, the sand filled them up, so, reluctantly, we decided to leave and return with more sophisticated equipment than 'Bare hands'. In fact, we did return in 1963, however that is another story.

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**MACKESON'S**

**STOUT**

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

**"White Label"**  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**GONZALEZ BYASS**  
SHERRIES

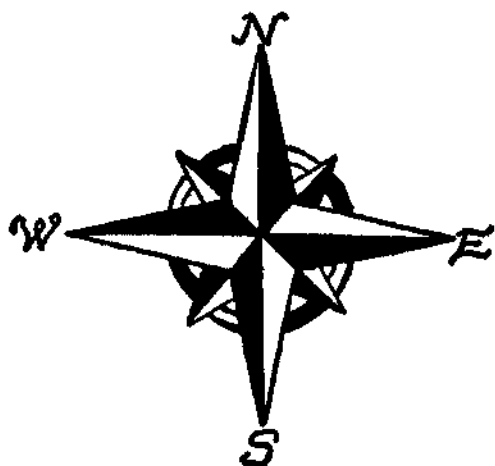
**CAMPARI**  
THE APERITIF

**Tiger**  
BEER

**IMPORTED BY**

**WATSON'S**  
Alexandra House  
Tels 235904 & 231883





### CENTRAL

Greetings from the centre of the City, from the Waterfront of downtown Hong Kong to our lonely outpost on the top of Victoria Peak and a hearty welcome to all new readers of our quarterly chit-chat.

The last few months have seen a great many changes in the Central Team and those who previously avoided the station for fear that they might be asked to complete a Weekly Work Analysis Form are advised all stocks have now been exhausted.

Central is now very much an "In" place and trend gear like chrome buttons, short hair and pressed uniforms are in vogue. Flowerpower has not been forgotten and visitors who manage to get their cars through Central's blue and silver gates and past the vigilant sentries can feast their eyes on a display of flowers which rivals that in the Botanical Gardens. In keeping with present trends, we hope to open the compound to the public one Sunday afternoon in the near future and let them enjoy our environment.

Amongst the other sights (personalities accepted) which visitors can see are the uncompleted bridge, the bamboo tea garden, the tropical fish and the stuffed tiger's head which smiles down benignly at junior officers who wait with trepidation outside the A.C.P.'s office.

Those visitors who express a modicum of interest in the Divisional Armorial Bearings are likely to be button-holed by our D.S., a student of heraldry, and subjected to a 15 minute treatise on the significance of the Camel, the palm tree, the desert and the well-known building which completes the blazon.

Before bidding your farewell from this oasis of tranquillity I would remind you of the Divisional motto:—

"If it moves, salute it; if it doesn't, paint it!" (preferably dark blue and silver).

### EASTERN

Outside the main entrance to Eastern Police Station, the view is rapidly changing. New ferry piers, a sea

## COMMAND ROUNDUP

front road, flyovers and more reclaimed land have all 'grown up' in front of the station. And so, to the relief of all at Eastern, the taxi and pedestrian problems outside the old ferries in Gloucester Road have now gone. Even the Shore Patrol at Fenwick Pier have new offices.

It must be a season of goodwill as Eastern has had its share of good fortune. Tam Hin-kuok and Hui Chi-yin have both added weight to their shoulders. Wan Chung-hing is the father of a new baby son, and both Tony Mullins and Colin Lamont have recently married. Congratulations to them all.

The station has recently been painted — just in time for an honoured visit from H.E. the Governor on the 27th March. The Command Dinner on the 22nd March was enjoyed by all at Eastern which emerged triumphant from all the evening's sports. Our S.D.I., Bill Boyton, especially enjoyed the evening. He finished it with his trousers in shreds and his legs in splints. He was last seen collecting money in Lockhart Road for the crippled and naked children of Wanchai.

### WESTERN

The last edition of the Magazine contained no entry from Western Division; this was to give a short respite to the censors who worked so diligently on the previous submission. As has been the case ever since the present "regime" took over here, we do not aim to please but we do strive to bring out the facts as we see them from this end of town — sometimes difficult nowadays with Kennedy Town incinerator going full blast.

We can safely assume that humour must be severely curtailed if an article is to pass the censor — perhaps we should join the Quakers in petitioning the Lord Chamberlain. But speaking of things being cut out, the D.S./Western recently had his tonsils removed whilst the A./SDI/W goes into hospital next week for a similar operation. Judging by some of the panaches there are around this Division, some other members of our staff would benefit from surgery!

Miss Helen HO, our W/Insp. has resigned, and there

has been a change of A.D.S. — an Irishman for a Scot: very confusing. All staff are now learning to interpret this latest brand of Punt and our Barrack Sergeant even produced some shamrock on a certain day last week and muttered "At least they don't prick like damned thistles". To welcome him, the Commissioner has chosen to make a formal inspection of the Division — the first inspection of this kind in living memory. The luck of the Irish?

The Detective Staff Sergeant transferred. His replacement arrived and resigned. The Detective Staff Sergeant has now returned. How's that for an upheaval in the space of a month. (The rate of exchange of Detective Staff Sergeants is increasing?).

Aberdeen has tried to keep up with Kwun Tong and staged a demonstration by our indigenous van drivers on the slopes of "Pike's Castle". All was sorted out by the A.D.S. who will insist on referring to it as "Cork" and not "Aberdeen"! The establishment of Police dogs there has risen by 50% and civilian dogs by 5000% judging by the complaints received. But peace has now returned and it is only disturbed by the A.D.S.'s predilection for midnight walks along the beaches. Always thought the Irish were romantics!

S.D.I./Aberdeen has not resigned! He is however seeking to leave this Colony.

The Transport Corporal recently "Shattered" the peace and calm of "Western". The noise he made was heard all the way down to Bay View where the D.S. of that Division kindly enquired into the matter.

The Transport Corporal has now left Western and applied for pension.

The Woman Sergeant has been going around the station singing "When Irish Eyes Are Smiling". I was delighted to see a happy soul in the building. However, the Irish eyes must have stopped smiling. The Woman Sergeant has resigned.

I have had to type this article myself due to . . . you guessed it. The typist is on leave today . . . prior to resignation.

Must close now and check P.G.O.'s for "Formal Inspection by the Commissioner" . . . must be in there somewhere. I think I had better submit my resignation before the A.D.S./Western reads this article and goes "green" with rage. The Irish are definitely not romantics . . . although the A.D.S. did report finding two fairies on the beach (at least one was on the beach) at Deep Water Bay.

Please Sir, can we have our buffalo back?

## KOWLOON CITY

Kowloon City is looking ahead these days, as we welcome many new transfers in personnel, and bid farewell to those faces who have moved on. We have recently laid the red carpet for S.I.P. LAM Ying, who steps into the S.S.I.'s chair. Many new I.P.'s and P.I.'s have arrived, the prettiest of which is our new W.I.P. Stella CHAN. It was rumored that one of her first innovations would be mini-skirts for all W.P.C.'s?? No doubt the retired 'spy-catcher' will be all ('black and white') eyes. Most of K.C.'s P.I.'s have now completed their required

attachment training and we welcome them back to the grind. To those who have departed from K.C.'s boundaries, the very best of luck in your new postings.

Special congratulations are due to Insp. OR Yin-keung, who has taken 'the plunge'. All of us at K.C. wish the new MR. and MRS. a world of happiness.

As indicated, with so many new arrivals, many of the Inspectors are still getting used to the routine of things within the Division. One, for example, while on routine patrol in Kowloon City Road, was astonished to hear five gunshots. Set and gung-ho for action, he raced to the scene to find the usual milling crowd, blood splattered in all directions, and of course five 'bodies' — the carcasses of beasts butchered at the Ma Tau Kok Slaughter House . . .

Meanwhile Gus CUNNINGHAM, whose C.R.B.'s are sure to soon equal his athletic achievements, went on to take a number of 'firsts' at the Police Sports Day. And, as if sporting events were not enough of a diversion from police routine, we've been serenaded this month by K.C.'s professional crooner, D/Insp. Phillip CHAN, and his "Safety Song." While on a musical note, a new verse was heard around the corridors of K.C. about the beginning of April. It went something like this:

## SMILE!

I am a bold cop from K.C.  
I found a man having a look-see.  
I should take him in,  
But I'll offer a grin,  
As we all do now at K.C.!!!

— Anonymous.

K.C. personnel, however, have managed to continue to cut crime in the Division. Of special note was the recent 'gang' of car thieves whose lark came to an end due to some excellent work by D/Insp. TO Kwong-sum and his squad. Sammy To, never one to give criminals the last word, is off to teach the English Bobbies how to do it. He has been selected to participate in a Senior C.I.D. course in England. Not to be out-done academically, P/Insp. Lionel LAM Kin will have yet another whack at the Standard II examinations in April.

Other newcomers keeping K.C. crime-free these days include Insp. CHAW Tai-shing and WONG Kwan, and P/Insp. CHANG Ming-ken, CHU Kwong-on, M. Cowley and P. Rawle, formerly of Marine, who continues to whistle Senior Officers aboard the 'fore-deck' — uh — report room.

## KWUN TONG

Since our last appearance in print, very little, apart from the odd riot, has happened in Kwun Tong. There has, however, been an increase in work with the arrival of a well-known slave-driver from Siberia. Apart from this, the completion of the new Ngau Tau Kok, Ham Tin and Sau Mau Ping Resettlement Estates and the ever increasing influx of population to Kwun Tong has brought further new arrivals — over 100,000 of them to date. However, we may rest assured that the question of manpower is well in hand: the estimates have gone in and we are awaiting, with hushed expectation, our re-

jection slips from Colonial Secretariat.

Our D.S. has had Police/Public Relations well in hand. Kaifongs have been invited to tea in the Police Station and respective problems discussed. Leaflets have also been issued to the public and factories as to how they can best protect their property. The S.C.A. have also been approached with a view to issuing a publication each month informing the public of what is happening in the district and to make them more conscious of the district "happenings." When last seen, the D.S. was composing a song, entitled "Why do they call me a paper tiger".

With respect to inter-departmental co-operation, we are glad to report that this is working extremely well with meetings every fortnight: "There thou dear K.T., whom we all obey, do sometimes counsel take and sometimes tea."

On the lighter side, the Kwun Tong Mess is functioning well. One is always welcomed there for a drink (note the singular please). A party was held there for the A.D.S., Mr. V.O. Moss, prior to his going on well earned vacation leave and to welcome in his place Mr. P.A.F. Alcock. The favourite Kwun Tong game of "Christmas Trees" was played — we all stood round and got lit up.

Sports-wise, we have set up Committees for every sport one can think of. Athletics, football, basketball, swimming, etc., etc. With so many Committees and meetings going on, one would have thought we were in you-know-where. However, we have been assured that this would also create better Police/Public relations once we get down to inviting other non-Police teams in Kwun Tong for matches. We may even get to playing a few games one day — who knows. We, at least, made History in the Dowman Road Race by managing to lose — respectfully — without cheating!

Wilson Wu has gone to fresh fields in Yau-matei: he says he likes doing his G.P. in peace and quiet. Mike Groome has taken his place as S.S.I. and has become Brown Owl of our Riot Company. As the A.D.S. said recently: "They may not frighten the rioters, but, by heaven, they frighten me!"

## MONGKOK

The corner-stone of Hell they say,  
They say that know it not;  
The place where all the children play,  
Where hawkers try to run away  
From coppers who smile a lot.

The rich they are the richer here,  
The poor a poorer lot;  
The Robin Hoods have gone away,  
The bankers all are here to stay.

The road they call it Nathan here,  
We have another name for it;  
The children and the hawkers there  
By cars are oft times mangled.

We would not work another place,  
Though yet there could be better;  
Communists they drop the chains.  
The chinas we have to fetter.

The Bankers use the corners here,  
With kids, hawkers, beggars and coppers, also  
The SACP passing by seeing all together, wonders  
Why policemen don't loose their tether.

They say it is that corner stone,  
It is and it is not:  
TIS OUR LOT.

We are much the same as ever and yet every thing has changed. When last you heard from us, we were a grim fortress of sand-bagged emplacements and tiger guns. We are now smiling with open doors.

George Dunning is the new D.S.; Mr. Lin is now DS "Y"; John Roberts is still the A.D.S.; Tony Shelley is still S.D.I.; Mok Sai Tim now holds the post of S.S.I.; his old post of A.S.D.I. is being filled regularly.

Toby Lok is married now and is having his honeymoon at PTC; Robby Anderson is keeping him company there with Davis LAI, and Larry LUNG. Charley Lovelace left us for EUK and Johnny Burton was handed down to us. Williams, YING (two pips now) and Milburn manage to hold on to their posts with Gregory CHAU and Wong Kwok Chi to keep them company. Paul YEUNG is now OC Sectors and LI Ping Lam is adding reliability to D.O. duties.

CID is still here and much the same with BIG RED MacKenzie having rolled down from NK Court and Tony LAU as new additions.

Sport in the Division has taken a turn for the worse over the last year for obvious reasons but the football team has gained some new spirit from the new Staff Sgt. YUEN Kun Sang and is starting to pick up.

The Annual Party at the Queen Elizabeth School was a success with many famous personalities and stars in attendance and a most exciting Lion and Sword Dance. Credit for this goes to all and especially to MOK Sau Tim and the "Major" who organised it.

The smile campaign is popular here; it really is amazing the things you can put over with the ends of your mouth turned upwards.

Tony Shelley leaves us for home leave in August and we all wish him a good holiday. Any rumours you may have heard of his attempt to convert the middle railings in Nathan Road into a Scooter track we now wish to deny.

## SHAMSHUIPO

It is a weary and hardworking C.I.D. Reserve Inspector who sits down to write this missive in the early hours of the morning after receiving the call from the boss through sub-bosses to "Take your time, but have it on my desk to-morrow morning!" All this too, whilst keeping S.S.P. the (almost) crime free Division it has recently become.

We (those who matter) all agree that there has been a vast reduction in crime in the Division, but the reason for the sudden observance of the law is the subject of much debate in the cloisters and courtyards of this stately old institution. Our success is due, we would like to think, to the all out effort by U.B./C.I.D. anti-crime work. Both U.B. & C.I.D. claim credit for gang-busting, but our D.S. is directing the "anti" work over-all and administers a pat or thump on the back as required in

between training our "assault troops" in rope climbing. Life is not dull by any means, and a recent gang fight in Pei Ho St. ended in murder — but swift action by C.I.D. in arresting about 20 young thugs, and a sort out of corner boys and "yobboes" has kept the area quiet. Anti-crime patrols and "Mackenzie's Raiders" have discouraged many criminal types from S.S. Po and it is believed that Mongkok has gained a number of light-fingered and fleet-of-foot gentry thereby.

To shed some light on the personalities concerned and also to cover the usual mini-H.Q. Orders, our bosses are as follows: D.J. Bryan, Lai K.H., R. Buchanan, W. Spence, J. Mackenzie and C.T. Cheng who are D.S., A.D.S., D.D.I., S.S.I. and S.D.I./S.K.M. respectively. We extend a welcome to all who have recently arrived, farewell to those similarly departed and sympathy to those who have been here for any length of time. It looks as though, with a few notable exceptions, Duty Officers amongst them, that we are going to go through another hot summer without air-conditioners.

Some notable happenings in the Division lately are as follows; the Goldfish man was caught at last with sighs of relief all round and especially from CHAN Tat-hing who had a huge file on the case and was looking more and more despondent every day. Whilst we are on the subject — a lady just reported to the station that some unknown person had tried to use magic in an effort to seduce her. After enquiring into the matter and deciding that not much magic was needed, your correspondent sent her on her way with the solemn promise that she would be informed the moment any such magician was caught. We had a C.S.P.'s inspection a few weeks ago and the S.D.I. was very impressed with the paint used by P.W.D. on our vehicles: it held them together throughout a very thorough scrutiny by the inspecting officer. After Chinese New Year, a party and show was arranged for the members of the station and their families. A thoroughly enjoyable time was had by all despite the rain and we are grateful to the performers who included Miss Chan Po Chu, Miss Josephine Pong, Mr. Sun Ma Chai and many others from RTV and Shaws Studios, and also the organising committee from SSP who included the O.C./C.I.D., the two S/Sgts. and, of course, our charming woman inspector.

To end, it must be recorded that we are a very sports minded Division (or at least some of us are) and I feel sure that, if there are any similarly inclined Divisions who feel like challenging us to anything from beer drinking to basketball, we will gladly accept. All challenges to Ext. 560 please. And now that little chore is finished, back to teleprinter messages, M.O.I.'s, F.I.R.'s, Interim Reports, Arrests, notifications, cancellation messages, etc., etc., etc.

### WONG TAI SIN

Being the most recent transfer to W.T.S., I was rather surprised when I was asked to compile this newsletter with Jim . . . sorry he just left in a hurry . . . Benwell, but I suppose that it is one way of getting a comparatively candid report on the Division before I become as immersed as everybody else. This idea, however, was out of date within 24 hours of my arriving.

Hawkers and, to a lesser extent, "pak pais" continue to plague the Division, and W.T.S. has little consolation in getting back to normal because normal is chaotic anyway.

With the completion of Shatin Pass Low Cost Housing Estate (1539 families), development is static now for probably the first time since the station opened in 1964. The rank and file married quarters were also opened recently providing for 791 families.

In March, we were happy to welcome back to the station Cpl. 5847 and P.C.s 8339 and 9877 who were injured in a bomb explosion during the riots, also P.C. 6418 who was shot through the leg during the Sha Tau Kok incident. A useful reminder to those who might forget too quickly the disturbance of 1967.

We wish all the best to Benny LO who is now on honeymoon leave in Japan. I hope he's having better weather than the current deluge that is descending into the compound.

Garth Burroughs continues to languish in the least know open prison in the Colony . . . Sai Kung, but he is sometimes granted parole.

When I approached the O.C./C.I.D., Dick Lidster, to ask him if C.I.D. had anything to contribute to the newsletter, he said they had nothing but suggested I mention that C.I.D. do all the work. This seems to me to be something of a contradiction.

The Mess continues on it's funkish, frivolous, infectious, goonish way and newcomers are advised that one can only maintain one's sanity by pretending to be as insane as everybody else seems to be.

Things were at their height when there were two T.V.'s in the Mess and a choice of four channels as well as the more popular opinion: "switch the bloody things off". Even Dave "The Chin" Evans has been known to lose his composure on the odd frustrated occasion and the younger members of the mess are getting used to his friendly (?) threats of what he will do to them when he gets them at P.T.C., the increasing duration of which, by the way, is in some way similar to the stories our S.D.I. tells in the Mess.

With regard to television, the model the A.D.S. has in his pad . . . sorry I mean office . . . has made office work much more popular; it's maintenance will undoubtedly be another "si kon" for the . . . "BAR-RACK!"

Finally, we are hoping that, when Spring does eventually arrive and the mist rises, Tate's Cairn will still be there.

### YAUMATI

According to the Yaumati Lunar Calendar, copies of which may be obtained on application, we are now approaching the Spring season. This is the season where tears smoke lingers in the warm, humid, evening air, adding a nostalgic feeling to the many other attractions offered throughout the world to tourists wishing to visit this Pearl of the Orient. It is also the season where the Star Ferry and Jordan Road Ferry post duties awaken from their Winter hibernation in time to witness our female population cast off its chrysalis of winter clothing

and appear in "Empire Made" summer splendour, truly a wonderful spectacle!

Since Christmas, phenomenal changes have occurred in the Divisional Nominal Roll, and even those survivors of the winds of change cannot expect to remain much longer as subjects of Yaumati. The new occupant of the chair of power, Mr. H.C. LIN, has arrived from M.K., explaining his move south to be because of the more favourable climate we enjoy here as a result of our good relations with the Royal Observatory. We welcome Mr. LIN, and our new A.D.S., Mr. Ian Hyde, to the Division and hope their time here will be a happy one.

C.I.D., finding itself so overworked that some D.I.'s complain that they don't know if they are on their heads or their feet, called in a D.D.I./Y. from "down under" who is an expert on this. He has sorted this out and is now giving lectures to all his staff on "How to be Australian and still stay on top of the world." This, he has confided in your correspondent, is not such a "strine" as you may think it is.

Things are a little more quiet in the corridors of Yaumati with the temporary absence of Taffy Bere. He has gone to P.T.C. to practise yub-adub-ado, a not-so-new religious cult which is gaining popularity (after it had been hinted that the Beatles know nothing at all about it.) New classes begin almost every Saturday at a peaceful Italian shrine in Cameron Road, where followers of the cult may study their own book, "Form", in a traditional atmosphere, and once every hour repeat, in exaltant or despondent tones, "Yub-adub-ado". We look forward to Taff's return.

It is rumoured that D.S./Y. is presently engaged in correspondence with a well-known H.K. author, who publishes under the name of P.G.O., in an effort to get him to add one more chapter to his (restricted) best-seller. This chapter endeavours to make it an indictable misdemeanour for an S.D.I. to marry the Divisional Woman Inspector without giving at least one month's notice to Police Stores on a G.F.278 (in triplicate). To Don Watson and Amy Chow, the cause of all this correspondence, we offer our warmest congratulations and best wishes for the future.

Marriages seem to be in the air this year and our congratulations and best wishes also go to Dick Worrall and Ng Che-hung, and to their respective brides, on their recent marriages.

On that happy, domestic note I think that we can close this newsletter, adding only our best wishes to recent departures from the Division and welcoming all new arrivals.

A happy Easter, one and all, from downtown Yaumati.

## TSUEN WAN

After having had its fair share of left-wing activities during the previous year, Tsuen Wan is once again settling down, or as much as any town like Tsuen Wan, with its growing resettlement estates and factories becoming more numerous as each week passes, can be said to settle down. With its growing town, Tsuen Wan is

fast becoming more of an urban area and is having to cope with the problems of hawkers and pak pais as are our colleagues in Kowloon. However, a short journey in any direction brings you into the splendours of the New Territories. It is this startling variation which makes Tsuen Wan such an interesting Division to Police.

Mr. McMahon retains the reigns of this Division while below him the transfers have been numerous. After having been both S.D.I. and D.D.I. in Tsuen Wan, Mr. Sturgeon returns as A.D.S. replacing Mr. Wilson who has moved down to Kowloon. John Griffiths, after a summer of watching bombs as S.S.I., moved North to Ta Ku Ling to take the chair as S.D.I. in place of Mike Harris who comes to Tsuen Wan as S.S.I. "Paddy" Wickerson returned to Yuen Long after a brief stay in Tsuen Wan while Ian Kent cut his hair and went to P.T.C. From P.T.C. we have gained Gordon Baker and Lo Kwan Hang while from P.T.S. the new arrivals are Peter Da Silva, Anthony Ho and David Gowers. However, Tony Ho has already moved on to take up his duties in T.O.N.T. Peter McLaren has joined us from T.O./K. while Mr. Norcott has arrived from P.H.Q. to take over the rural patrol. The Women's Police has also had a change of leadership with Miss Chu going to Yuen Long and Mrs. Lam taking over in Tsuen Wan. Another change is imminent as Steve Stephenson will shortly be vacating his position as O.C./C.I.D. and will be going home on leave. We all wish him a pleasant trip.

Amid all these changes Tsuen Wan carries on under the guiding hand of Dave Galloway assisted by Bennie Lam as A./S.D.I. and "Taff" John who has become A.S.D.I./Sectors.

They say "Time waits for no man" and so the time has come to end this newsletter and to put down my pen. And so, from the "men of the hills", Goodbye.

## MARINE SECTORS

The 'Silent Service' . . . so at least our absence from recent round-ups would seem to indicate. But even the silent service must come up for air occasionally, and, in passing, send in a sitrep, if only to prove that we are, on the whole, still afloat, and have not yet set course for Manila.

The present crew is skippered by Mr. Schouten, who took over from Mr. Morrison on the latter's transfer to N.T., with Mr. Grieve as first mate, although, if previous SSPs are a guide, he is only passing through on the way to higher thing . . . at one time the Duty Controllers were checking their office every morning to see if the incumbent had changed overnight.

The 'watch officers' . . . Messrs England, Clark and O'Meara, are still with us, but our bosuns have a sad habit, for us if not for them, of deserting the ship, among them Colin Reigate, Ron Smith, Bill Baillie, Arthur Luke and Paul O'Regan, who was last heard muttering: "What's the course for Wong Chuk Hang?"

To help take over the helm, a new school of navigators have surfaced, and take great delight in horrifying the remaining ancient mariners by flirting with 'uncharted' rocks and the new pilings at Railway Pier. Talking

about piers, HKI discovered one in Kowloon and invented their own name for it. Confusion ensued when they asked us to show it to them. In retaliation, Marine have now renamed all HKI stations . . . a list of the new names may be obtained on request.

Following Charlie Fisher's sixteen bell salute to the new year, wedding bells took over: Bill Renahan, Willy Furth and Roger Biggs all struck their colours; we wish them fair winds for the future. Meanwhile, Norval Frampton, having realised that this is Leap Year, has taken to wearing a disguise.

P.T.C. has claimed so many "volunteers" from Marine recently that a suggestion has been put forward that we re-name ourselves 'Marine Commando District' and practise storming ashore in full riot kit.

Almost-true story from a cruising launch: launch inspector, snoozing peacefully in his cabin, is rudely woken by alarm bells. Confused, he arrives on the bridge with a belt of Browning ammo round his neck, lifejacket in one hand, fire-extinguisher in the other. He explains to launch commander: "Didn't know whether to repel boarders, fight a fire, or abandon ship." He exits hastily under a barrage of standing orders.

Finally, in view of the success of the Radio HK programme "Duty Bound" on New Year's Eve, we are considering starting a pirate radio station of our own; a programme summary for the first day has been suggested as follows:

- 06.30. Station opens. "Dawn Chorus", music to wake up to.
- 07.30. Morning Market, a summary of latest sea-food prices from West and South sectors.
- 08.00. News summary and sector sitreps.
- 08.30. Look-outs Choice.
- 10.30. Pidgin for Pom Paans.

- 11.00. The Brains Trust. A discussion between SDIs and Sector Commanders.
- 11.30. Treasure Island Discs. Eight gramophone records chosen by an outlying island's SDI.
- 12.00. News at Noon. Direct from Colony Control.
- 12.15. Lunchtime Session. (Sponsored by San Miguel Brewery).
- 13.30. Movie-go-round. Latest marine transfers, with a special "Where are they now?" feature.
- 14.00. The Cruel Sea. A radio adaptation broadcast live from East Sector.
- 15.45. Thought for the day, contributed by the C.I.
- 16.00. Controller's Choice, with guest group, Roly and the Fei Dins.
- 17.00. Children's Hour, introduced by Cheerful Charlie Fisher.
- 18.00. Songs and Shanties from the Mariner's Rest. (Not suitable for children).
- 18.30. The Pirates of Penzance. Comic Opera broadcast live from Mirs Bay.
- 19.00. News Summary, followed by an appeal on behalf of the police magazine correspondent.
- 19.15. Boating for Beginners, featuring Lau Kai Fat and Lee Pak Hau.
- 19.43. Teetotal Time. Non-drinker's record requests.
- 19.45. Songs for Swinging Sailors. Presented by Nim White.
- 20.00. The Concrete Sampan. A story of suspense.
- 21.00. Knots and Splices. A round-up of recent, forthcoming and rumoured marine marriages.
- 21.30. Samuel Colt. An appreciation by Gavin Cooper and Chris Brion.
- 22.00. Down Memory Lane. Gary Thomas talks about Police Launch 16.
- 22.30. The Evening Hymn: "For Those in Peril on the Sea." Station Closes.

## RETURNING FROM HOME LEAVE OR KNOW ANYONE WHO IS?

P.W.D. officer returning Hong Kong from U.K. overland to Bombay June/July 1968  
by V.W. "Variant". Anyone interested, with similar plans, may wish to write to:—

C.H. Gimson,  
"Chetwynd",  
New Pond,  
Cross-in-Hand,  
Sussex,  
U.K.

# THE NASSAU COUNTY POLICE

by ARTHUR VAN PELT

A superficial glance at law enforcement activities in Nassau County, New York, presents a jigsaw mural of overlapping jurisdiction and authority. Brought into focus, the picture is that of an efficient and well equipped law enforcement agency that has grown, in 41 years, from 55 to 2490 members and is now the second largest police department in New York State and tenth in the United States.

A police department, like any other human agency, is the result of its experiences; what it is today reflects its past; its present is the sum of its history.

The history of the Nassau County Police Department started on April 16, 1925 when it was created by New York State Law and established by an act of the Nassau County Board of Supervisors. Prior to that date, the two cities and 36 incorporated villages within the county maintained separate police departments within their respective boundaries. The remaining unincorporated area, which comprised about half of the 300 square miles of the county, was policed by deputies from the Sheriff's Office with no plan of systematic crime-prevention patrol.

Immediately upon its creation, with a nucleus of 55 former deputy sheriffs and three beat-up model-T Ford roadsters, the new police department was snugly tucked away in a couple of old storage rooms in the basement of the Old Court House in Mineola, the county seat. This was laughingly referred to as "Headquarters."

From the start there were birth pains and later there were growing pains. Those early years of the new county police force were busy and trying ones, as specialized functions of the new department were organized and staffed, and as local police forces merged.

At the time county force was organized, there existed in Nassau, 38 local departments (today there are 23). This necessitated the operation of the county force as two units; Unit One is Headquarters with specialized services for the entire county; and Unit Two is District, performing uniformed police duties in the areas not covered by local departments. A District is composed of eight precincts scattered strategically about the county.

From an inauspicious start, the Nassau County Police Department has grown to 3000 members; 378 vehicles, which includes 8 utility vans, 15 emergency ambulances, 3 tow trucks, 1 floodlight truck, 13 patrol boats, 2 fully

equipped emergency trucks capable of unraveling any situation the citizenry may get themselves tangled up in. In addition, there are about 30 separate bureaus and squads to investigate and contain such activities as arson, auto theft, commercialized vice, bombs, burglary, homicide, lost property, missing persons, illicit narcotics, plus a Juvenile Aid Bureau to advise and guide our young fry who may run afoul of the mores of our society. More recently there has been established a Community Relations Bureau to open and maintain avenues of communication between civic and minority groups and the police to promote a better understanding of the problems that confront both society and the police.

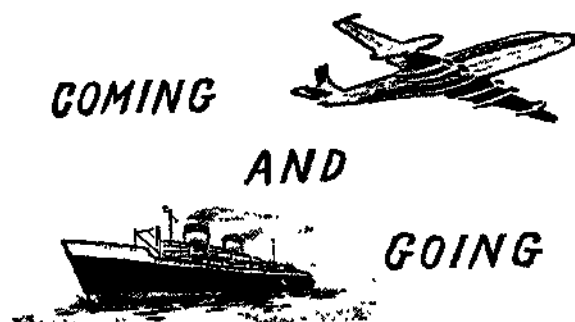
Despite the overlapping of jurisdiction, the speed and efficiency with which any given situation can be met, controlled, and eliminated is amazing. In the event of a crime or a serious emergency, the local police unit dispatches sufficient personnel to contain the situation pending the notification and arrival of competent assistance who then take command and follow through with the necessary procedures. This procedure is standard, regardless of the type of assistance required — ambulance, riot, fire-fighting equipment, serious crime; in fact, in any type of situation where the orderly activities of the populace are interfered with.

For a long look at Nassau crime, here are the latest annual crime index rates as compiled by the FBI. Figures are in number of crimes per 100,000 population:

	Nassau	Nat'l Average	N.Y. State	Metro Area
Felonious Assault	9.5	78.4	85.0	121.5
Burglary	388.6	517.6	421.1	498.9
Murder	1.3	4.5	3.8	5.2
Larceny	147.9	324.3	498.6	693.2
Auto Theft	255.4	221.6	229.0	296.4
Rape	.9	8.7	6.3	8.0
Robbery	15.4	53.1	45.9	65.4

All of which indicates that the county's criminal element made a showing only in auto theft, which is really kid's stuff.

This is not to suggest that Nassau County is Shangri-La or that our citizens stroll about in a permanent state of euphoria. While we have our anti-social elements, both resident and transient, we also have dedicated law enforcement personnel with a terrific esprit de corps plus the best equipment available anywhere.



## Proceeding on Vacation Leave

### MAY

D. M. Watson, . . . . .	I.P.	E. P. M. Hunt, . . . . .	S.P.
J. A. Wilkinson, . . . . .	I.P.	J. M. Sloan, . . . . .	E.O. II
A. Evans, . . . . .	S.I.P.	E. S. Martin, . . . . .	S.E.A.
C. L. Stevens, . . . . .	S.P.		

### JUNE

R. B. Cheetham, . . . . .	I.P.	C. M. Johnston, . . . . .	A.S.P.
I. Davies, . . . . .	I.P.	J. N. England, . . . . .	A.S.P.
A. MacArthur, . . . . .	S.I.P.	A. Morrison, . . . . .	A.C.P.
J. S. Morgan, . . . . .	I.P.	D. G. Lloyd, . . . . .	S.S.P.
L. N. Karpovich, . . . . .	C.P.T.		

## Returning from Vacation Leave

### MAY

A. Chalmers, . . . . .	S.I.P.	D. E. Poole, . . . . .	A.S.P.
V. F. D. Chapman, . . . . .	I.P.	B. A. A. Newman, . . . . .	A.S.P.
R. M. Wilkinson, . . . . .	I.P.	J. B. Lees, . . . . .	A.C.P.
J. P. Gaffney, . . . . .	I.P.	G. B. Jones, . . . . .	A.S.P.
R. H. Younge, . . . . .	I.P.	H. A. Giblett, . . . . .	S.P.
J. M. Floyd, . . . . .	I.P.	M. A. Ringer, . . . . .	S.P.
R. C. Smallshaw, . . . . .	I.P.	D. E. Childe, . . . . .	A.S.P.
D. J. Wardie, . . . . .	I.P.		

### JUNE

R. P. Kay, . . . . .	I.P.	C. A. J. Willows, . . . . .	I.P.
N. C. Raymond, . . . . .	I.P.	R. E. Bryant, . . . . .	I.P.
M. G. Hammett, . . . . .	S.I.P.	G. D. Carter, . . . . .	A.S.P.





*Lion from the  
Bank's Coat of Arms.*

strength  
is  
security

*Most banks  
offer the same services.  
But not many  
are like The Chartered.  
For when you bank with  
The Chartered  
you are confident in  
the knowledge you are  
dealing with a bank  
that has branches and  
correspondents  
world-wide, including  
18 branches in  
Hong Kong alone.  
And that's a good feeling.*



**THE CHARTERED BANK**

HEAD OFFICE—LONDON CENTRAL HONG KONG OFFICE—4-4A, DES VOEUX ROAD CENTRAL

# COMMERCIAL RADIO CH

## 香港商業廣播電台

*On 21st December, 1967, the Commercial Radio put on a variety show in aid of the Police Welfare Fund. The sum of \$6,310 was raised which, everyone will agree, is a very generous donation which is greatly appreciated by the Force. What can we say except "Thank you Commercial Radio" and "Thank you performers".*



*Jean Michell and the Chino Santos Orchestra*



*The Willows*

# CHRISTMAS VARIETY SHOW

## 聖誕舉行遊藝大會

聖誕是一個充滿神聖、莊嚴、溫和的節日，一九六七年十二月二十一日，星期五，香港商業電台為了表示對香港警務人員支持，特別舉辦警務警察福利基金遊藝大會，結果共獲得六千三百一十大元。我們對商台義舉和當晚演出工作人員，致以衷心感謝，附圖為該晚演出之遊藝節目。



*Mike Remedios of "The Mystics" talks to John Wallace, the M.C.*

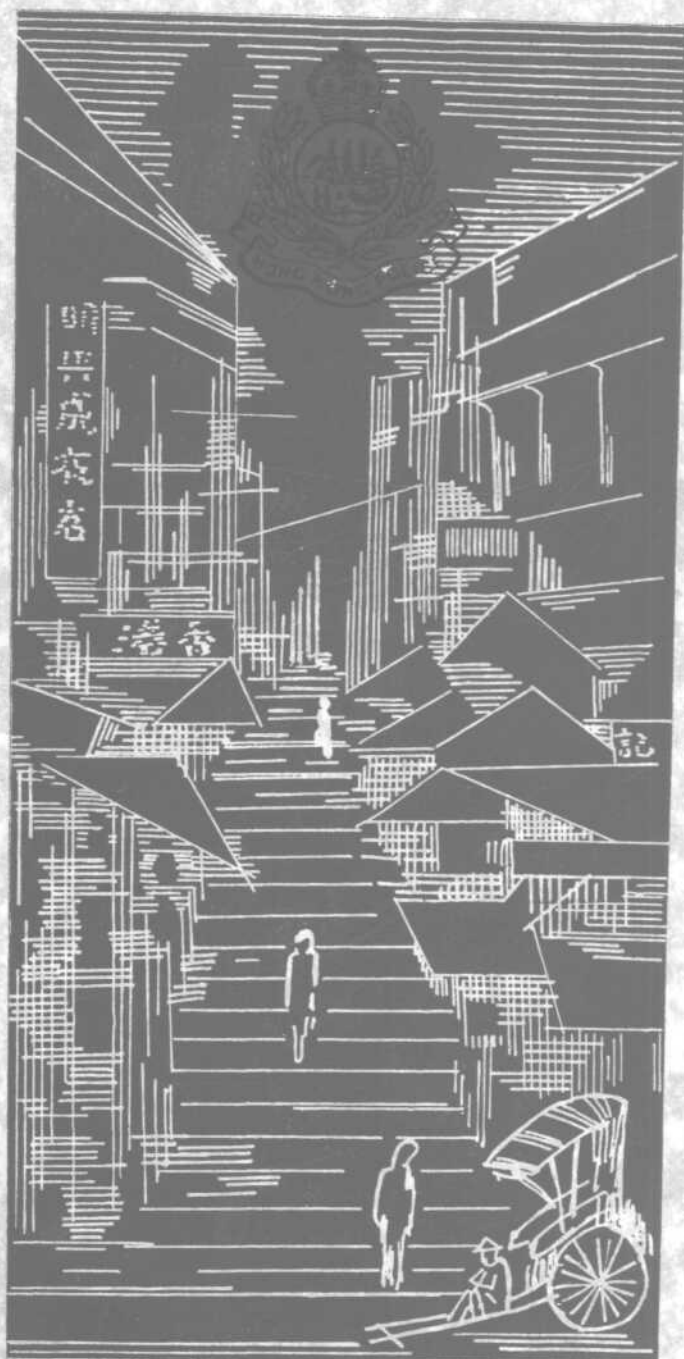


*Les Cheries*

# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



香港警察總部  
商業罪案調查課  
香港德輔道中李寶怡大廈十五樓

一九六八年春  
第一號 第二卷  
SPRING 1968  
VOL. XII NO. 1

# 豪華巨型客輪「澳門號」

\* 往澳門最安寧舒適 \*



信德船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：445161-4

澳門號豪華客輪，航行時間表如下：

携帶小童

須另購票

日期	港往澳	澳往港
星期日	上午十時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正
星期一至星期五	下午二時半 半夜十二時	凌晨四時半 下午八時半
星期六	下午一時正 下午九時正	凌晨四時半 下午五時正

## PT50 型水翼船「東望洋號」「西望洋號」 及「新望洋」號

往澳門僅75分鐘



遠東水翼船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：455566

香港開時間表		澳門開時間表	
8.40	2.00	7.45	1.45
9.40	3.15	8.45	2.30
10.30	4.30	10.30	3.45
12.00	5.30	11.15	5.30
13.00		12.30	





公餘場無份

• 資料室 •

# 香港警察 中文雜誌

## ★ 錄目號季春年八六九一★

- |         |               |
|---------|---------------|
| 2.....  | 介紹片圖          |
| 3.....  | 禮典業畢校警        |
| 4.....  | 扉柴的色灰         |
| 6.....  | 猴談年申          |
| 6.....  | 歌頌之生          |
| 8.....  | 生人與養修         |
| 9.....  | 望慾            |
| 9.....  | 燈油            |
| 10..... | 腦人            |
| 12..... | 會動運年週察警屆七十第   |
| 13..... | 賓嘉小的室案報       |
| 14..... | 樂警交五第芬多貝      |
| 15..... | 惑辨            |
| 16..... | 液射噴襲防         |
| 17..... | 論輿與察警         |
| 17..... | 束一詞詩          |
| 18..... | 輯特歡聯誕聖寅同區東    |
| 20..... | 人的迎歡人受最       |
| 21..... | 頁一的載記得值       |
| 21..... | 應報            |
| 22..... | 法踢員門守         |
| 24..... | 聞訃            |
| 25..... | 業學成完全學獎獲榮弟子察警 |
| 26..... | 術身分有叙寶薛的下筆芹雪曹 |
| 28..... | 動運跑長文兜年八六九一   |
| 30..... | 金託信育教女子察警     |
| • 畫 漫 • |               |
| 7.....  | 察警界邊          |
| 13..... | 地落人走賊嚮鎗       |
| 15..... | 零拾營訓警         |
| 25..... | 聞處處打柯         |
| 27..... | 解新詩古          |

閣下謹向  
發行人致意  
鄒毓持贈

： 輯 編

章毓揚 察 督

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 ○七八一長警

： 理 經

志傑石 官利福

： 行 發

材楚陳 長警級甲

才 黃 長警級甲

泉金林 長警級甲

： 外 海  
行 發

毓 鄒 目探級高

： 印 承

司公刷印系星

角四幣港冊每

# 圖片介紹

⇨ 香港旅遊協會，爲了感謝香港警察破獲一宗盜竊外國遊客物品案，希爾頓酒店總經理摩士先生，於該酒店聯歡會中邀請高級探目鄒毓參加，盛會中對香港警察稱頌，謂：「香港警察是世界上不畏煩勞的隊伍，努力維持治安恢復法律的工作者。今後會更多外國人放心到香港來旅遊。」



⇨ 香港警察，督察蘇禮賢君，榮獲英國首都警察訓練學校榮譽警棍，蘇君在該校攻讀爲期四個半月之海外警官深造班，成績優異爲該校十七年第二位獲最高分數者，圖示：英國海外警察總監麥漢先生（Mr. M. J. Macoun）頒發榮譽警棍給蘇君後，向他道賀情形。



⇨ 警察週年體育運動會中的一項體育運動爲香港政府機關團體邀請賽，由各機構團體提選四位健兒參加四百公尺田徑接力賽，每屆競爭劇烈，民安隊代表Mr. A. E. M. Rafeek爲提倡體育，今年特捐出「邀請賽冠軍盃」一隻，以示對該項目支持。



## 香港警察聲譽

### 有如旭日東昇

一九六八年一月十三日星期六，我們的警校舉行一個盛大結業典禮，應邀前往主持典禮乃係署理輔政司何禮文先生，是屆接受檢閱畢業學警共計一百一十九人，其中包括女警員七名，水警廿七名。陪同接受檢閱還有一百零九名受訓警官，包括十名督察，八十四名男警，及十五名女警。

何禮文先生同時在儀式中，頒發警笛給本屆優秀警員，結業操在軍樂中，由高級督察麥時告指揮進行，署理輔政司於檢閱後，在發表一項演詞中，讚揚香港警務人員的聲譽，從沒有像今日這麼崇高。他說：「香港警察去年遭遇到前所未有的壓力與威脅，亦受到身體上之襲擊，其中一些事件，像你們所已知一樣，是一種窮兇極惡的暴力襲擊而引至傷亡之慘劇，儘管如此，沒有一名警務人員屈服於此等壓力而低頭，或者放棄自己本身的職務，這是一個極佳的紀錄。今天我祝賀你們選擇了這個職業，我祝賀你們成功取得所需的標準，我知道這是不容易取得的。」

十一時典禮結束後，警校結業同學就在貴賓席內舉行茶會，招待到場觀禮首長和同學們家屬，直至十二時才散會。

## 榮休錄

- 生先雄樹林七〇五目警（四）
- 生先士度山二〇三三長警（五）
- 生先風帆李三五一一長警（六）
- 生先齋乃威〇三六二員警（一）
- 生先明啓馮長警級甲（二）
- 生先祥呂八一八目警（三）





# 短篇小說

香港交通 陳承國

## 灰色的柴扉



黃昏時分，小華隨着伯父回來，推開一堵灰色的柴扉，進入焦褐色的房子。

隔房裏，伯父和嬌嬌正細語着。一顆幼小的心靈初受陌生的氣氛，小華感到彷徨不安，怔怔地望着紙糊的窗出神。

嬌嬌出了房間，小華緊緊的跟上，淒然的問：「阿嬌，我的爹呢？」自那天小華的爹病倒被送入醫院後，小華就沒有再看到他的爹了。如果失去終年相依為命的父親，那麼一切憑據都失去，父親在稚子的心中怎不重要？何況又沒有媽，小華的媽，早在他嬰兒時就悄悄地離開了人世間。嬌嬌陰沉沉地一眼，包含了無限的厭惡，小華懼然地把眼光轉向已開始蒼老的伯父臉龐；那張蒼老中帶了黯然的神色面孔望着小華，他深沉的嘆了一口氣。

「小華，您爹已離開了我們，永遠也不會回來了，您就跟伯伯住在一起吧！要過快樂的日子，好嗎？不要難過——」  
像在風雨之夜的一隻雛鳥，小華！他失去了

一切。他哭了，相依為命的爹，竟也失去了。

「小華！不要哭，伯伯會疼您的！小華——」  
「老人家感到辛酸，沒想到如此稚齡，就遭此殘酷的打擊。接着把小華拉到懷裏安慰着：『小華聽伯伯的話不要哭——』小華點點頭，但仍抽泣着。轉向嬌嬌，嬌嬌正露出厭惡的神情在看着他。在他的小心靈中意識到自己將帶給他負累，也意識到自己的悲哀命運從此也將開始。」

### (二)

小華的伯伯是位好好先生，歷盡了幾許滄桑，使他相信「命運擺弄人」的道理，人之一切冥冥中早已安排好了，一切都得聽天由命。他沒有期待，也沒有回顧，負着五口之家的生活担子，走一步就前進一步。小華的父親本是和他一起作事，兩年前不幸染病，漸漸把壯健的體格蝕去了，一直到現在病復發，竟忍心拋棄孤苦的愛兒，悄悄地永棄人間。臨終託囑這善良的哥哥要他看在手足之情，善待這已失去了媽，又將失去了爹的小華，雖然小華將帶給他不輕的負擔，但他義不容辭的收養了他。

正如小華的預想：他今後的日子並不是快樂的；小華的嬌嬌視他如眼中釘，她是心地狹窄的女人，自私，沒有見識，她恨生活圈子被人闖進，恨小華分去了丈夫的感情，恨小華增加了家庭的負擔；然而丈夫收養了他，她亦無可奈何？唯有將整個怨恨有時候向小華發洩。小華的堂兄弟也如母親般的欺侮他，譏罵他，小華就在這樣陰沉的日子中生活下去。

心靈長期的受着折磨，小華便有了很深的自卑感，也產生了對人世的憤慨。他變成沉默寡言的僻性，他有早熟的心思，除了多愁外，倒也有着自我滿足的幻想。小華唯有在學校裏方感到快樂，在學校裏同學間感情勝如手足，校園的花草是芬芳的，大自然的風光是綺麗的，處在這快樂的融融裏的小華，才能够短暫地得到免去飄零身世的感傷和悲哀。一直到放學歸去，推開那堵灰色的柴扉。這堵灰色的柴扉在小華的心靈上是一層沉重的陰影，他恨它。

誠然；嬌嬌和堂兄弟給小華很大的痛苦，但在伯父面前他却裝得很快樂的樣子。有時他感到很憤恨時，想反抗這無理的侮辱，而一想到如果伯父知道自己生活是悲哀的，一定很難過，遂不憚化怨恨為傷感。伯父是慈祥的，爲了全家的生活，辛勤的工作，額上除了歲月僅人所留下的深紋外，更加上工作過度和感世憂傷帶來了憔悴。怎忍心給他老人家加上難過呢？小華一直是把一切不如意的事放在心頭的。

他是愛靜的，也愛上了孤獨。常獨自的到樹林中去徘徊，去高崗上留連。也常把自己關在房子裏，倚在窗口看着藍天的白雲沉思。尤其當聽到天空孤雁發出淒楚的悲鳴時，更緬懷過去的父母。每當萬籟俱寂的深夜，望着黑森森的山崗，想着自己未來的歲月應該怎樣去打發？

(三)

幾個寒暑過去，小華倒也初中畢業了。

一個不敢想像的問題跟着來臨。升學嗎？伯伯的負擔已够重，給自己初中畢業已壓得他老人家够累的了。升學，無疑地不可能，簡直是奢想，何況嬌嬌再也不會答應，小華不禁黯然。昨夜伯伯和嬌嬌爭執的話，又在腦際盤繞着！「您還有幾根老骨頭再撐下去！給他初中畢業已算他老子的積德，要讓他讀到什麼時候？看！他能幫您賺一些錢家用不？您祖上並沒有留給您財產啊！——」對於這種沒有道理的責備，小華的伯伯只是無可奈何的嘆息。不過他却百般在爲小華的讀書而爭持，他道：「妳怎能這樣說？小華是可憐的孩子，他天資的，知道上進，不讓他讀下去，就埋沒他一生——」伯伯沙啞的聲音，關懷的心思，使小華又感激，又難過。「哼！您就養他一輩子好了！——」一陣的沉寂，接着伯父一聲沉重的嘆息，又從隔室傳來，重重的打擊在小華憂鬱的心靈深處。

「我須要自強，我不能苟且的活下去！」

小華很厭惡這個氣氛，他想到遠處去開闢天地，憑着自己的力量。多次，小華訥訥的跟伯父說他要到外邊去工作，不打算再讀書了，他的伯父都沒有答應，並安慰他說：「小華！不要這樣做，我知道您的心意，雖然嬌嬌對您不好，堂兄弟對您不和氣，您還是忍耐些吧！——」

「不！不是這個意思，我覺得我在家裏使您老人家的負擔太重了！」

「不必爲伯伯擔心，您爹臨終囑託我善待你，要使你快樂，可是您幾年來並沒有快樂！」

「不！伯伯，我一直是很快樂的！——」小華的聲音是顫慄的。

「不！幾年來您一直生活在苦悶裏，雖然您

一直表示那樣快樂；但我明白，祇是您伯伯太不中用了，不能使你好好的過活——」伯伯嘆着氣，又說：「現在你初中畢業了，唯有升學一個出路，你不必想到那麼多，祇要好好地下去伯伯就高興了——」

「不！伯伯——」

「不要再去想其他，好孩子，你去休息吧！」

「他的伯伯輕輕拍拍他的肩膀，小華感動得說不出話來。小華的伯伯就此天天的四處奔跑籌款，爲他準備學費。但這一筆入學費用，在一個小職員的眼中並不是小數目，平時節衣縮食尙難以平衡收支，根本就沒有積上一兩個錢，一下子就要這樣大的費用實在很困難，要借嗎？親戚朋友們都跟他一樣，只是餓不死，吃不飽，那有錢借給他？爲了不使小華失望，他的伯伯總還是想辦法去找錢。很多個深夜，小華常聽到伯伯的嘆息和嬌嬌的咒罵。小華沒有心情去投考學校，他在想着：應該怎樣去開闢自己的天地，以過自己獨立的新生活。」

(四)

雨天，小華倚在窗前望雨；雨像網，像苦難的網籠罩人間，密集的！密集的！整個大地都快窒息。小華在感懷裏看——「看！往來雨中奔跑的行人，匆匆的來，匆匆的去，他們是勇敢的，毫不畏縮，苦難的網網不住他們，他們有突破苦難的勇氣，可憐的祇是我！」

「屋簷下的麻雀都好似譏嘲我呢！它們都展翼的衝過雨簾，而我沒有這個勇氣！」

「生命是燦爛的！是有青春活力的，難道要使它永遠消沉下去！」想着！想到了！小華振奮了！他下了決心離開這塊灰色的柴扉。

(五)

「伯伯，我已決定不升學了。」小華又向伯伯提

出不再升學的話，因爲他發現了自己應走的路。怎麼？——他的伯伯不明白小華又提出這問題。

「伯伯，我打算投考香港警察學校，您老人家以爲怎樣？」

他的伯伯沉默了很久，臉色很淒然。

「伯伯！您不會反對吧！」

「小華！您真實告訴我，爲什麼忽然決定要投考警察學校？」

「我發覺我應該走這條路，這是極有意義的，因爲入警校也是升學，我下了很大的決心要這樣去做。」

「小華！您這志向是可嘉的，可是您的年紀還不能說您是長大了，成熟了，訓練時你受得住嗎？」

做伯伯的明白，讓其陷於此深沉的生活固是錯的，但這難免初試翅膀實在也不能不令人擔心，一有差錯怎能對得起已死了的弟弟呢？

「伯伯！我能够！」他的伯伯還是搖頭。

經過這次說明、商量，小華的伯伯只好淒然的答應。小華高興的緊握着伯父的手。他的伯伯從淒然中浮起了一絲微笑說：「好吧！不過你要好好地照顧自己。」

「我知道的，伯伯。」

以小華在校的成績，投考任何學校想都沒有困難的問題，果然馬到成功被取錄了。

昨夜，小華的伯伯特別把晚餐加得豐富一點算是給小華餞行。以前常想離開的這個家，在臨別時又感到它也有許多可愛之處，幾年的生活於此，實不能完全沒有留戀。小華心裏湧上了依依不捨的離愁。

現在他輕悄悄地推開了那塊灰色的柴扉，迎着微黃的晨光，他走了。昂然的身影，漸漸地消失在朦朧的曙光裏。

# 申

# 年

# 談

# 猴

警員

邱瑞金

一九六八年，陰曆歲次戊申，由於十二屬，申是猴，所以今年是猴年，猴性慧，善模仿，猴近原屬同類，猴性躁而活潑，猿則善啼而聲哀。

偶然翻閱民間流行通俗文學，據說猴子是由人變來的，這種傳說和達爾文的進化論，恰巧相反，却也可以看出中國人的頭腦和西方人不相同。猴子是由懶人變來的就是這樣傳說：

古時候有那麼一個人，他懶惰得誰都不如他，他是山農，每天應該到林地裏去開墾，開墾好了才可以播種。可是他雖然每天從家裏拿鋤頭到田裏去，却不墾土，祇是悠閒的踱來踱去；或是呆坐在石塊上。

他每次到那林地去，總是帶一把新的鋤頭去，結果是敲破了鋤頭，也不墾一尺土地就回家去了。

有一天，他又敲破了鋤頭，在拿着柄子玩着，玩着，一不小心，那個鋤頭柄子竟然插入他底肚門去了。一插進去，鋤頭馬上起了變化，硬的突然變成軟的，……他不再像是一個人，竟已變成一隻……拖着長尾巴的猴子了。

我國北方蒙古一帶却流行着猴子和獼猴變的故事大意如下：

有一隻海裏的獼猴被大浪沖上海岸，落到很遠很遠的陸地上。牠慢慢地爬行，因為找不得可吃的食物，一天一天瘦弱下去，眼看自己就會餓死。

這時，山上突然來了一隻猴子，獼猴就把牠

看做救星，走到牠面前，百般懇求猴子說：

「猴老兄，請你接受我的誠意，我和你結拜為義兄弟！祇要你帶我到海裏去。」

猴子出於好心，就答應了牠底要求。……

那知道獼猴脫了災難，一回到海岸，便忘恩負義向猴子叫喊：

「我很不舒服！我想，我會病死。……祇有吃了你底心，我的病才會醫好。」

猴子一聽，就知道獼猴是壞心腸，牠靈機一動，滿口答應說：

「好的，祇要能使你快活，你要什麼我都願意給你。」……

「不過，因為我是生長在山中，每次離開山林，都把我的心掛在山中樹上，你要吃的話，就跟我上山去拿吧！」猴子故意這麼說。

猴子內心暗笑獼猴的愚蠢，一到山上，便把獼猴領到一棵大樹之下，對他說：

「你在樹下張開嘴巴，我爬上樹去，把心摘下來，扔到你底咀裏去。」說完便一跳，靈活地爬上了大樹。獼猴張了大咀，蹲在樹下呆呆地等着。

猴子在樹上想：這壞東西想吃我的心，我讓牠嘗嘗苦頭。便對準牠的咀巴，拉下，泡尿，弄得獼猴滿咀都是猴尿！……

一月一月過去，獼猴因為離海太久，沒有水喝，一天一天的乾枯，最後終於乾死在山崖之上。

猴子是否懶人變呢？而猴子到底有沒有人這麼聰明呢？不過猴子戲近年來却少見了，在中國民俗來說：新年看看猴子演戲，可以給人們一個彩頭皆大歡喜，猴年談猴，加官進爵，順祝各位勤行善舉，年年進步。

## 生之頌歌

孟生

當我失望於命運之神，

遭人們的冷眼，

我獨自徘徊着，流浪着。

我有點怯，覺得生是無可留戀。

偶然，看見一株萌芽的小樹。

爲了求生，把那阻障它的瓦礫衝破。

它告訴我，

一個永恆的真理。

沒有什麼力量，

能夠阻擋生命力的表現！

你是偉大，你是剛強。

發出了生之光輝。

我醒覺，我懺悔，

已往的怯弱意志。

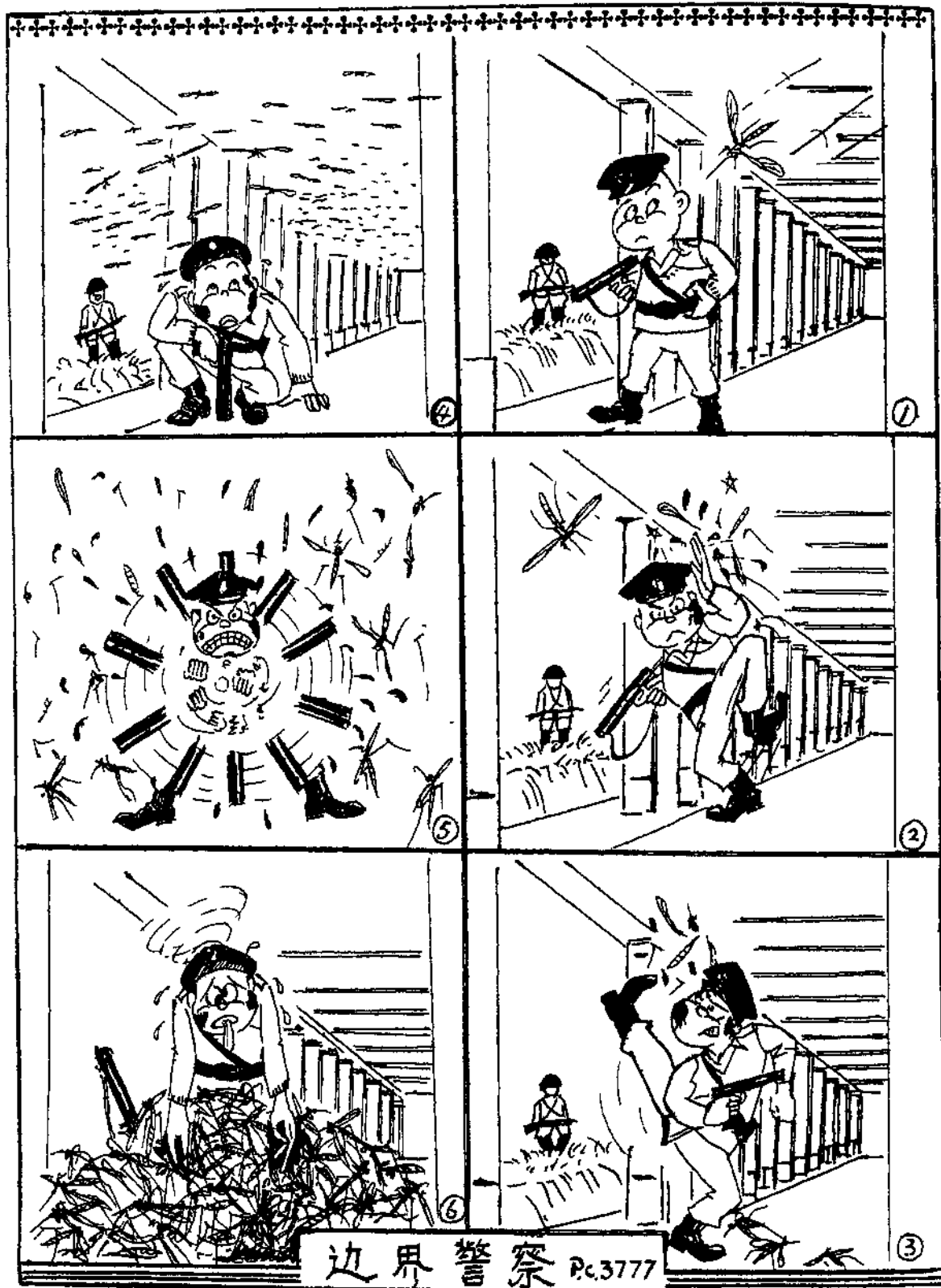
生畢竟是優美！

寄生命於羣體。

羣體不滅，

小我永生。

A POLICEMAN IN FRONTIER.



# 修養與人生

警員五四四七  
小張警總



人是要有良好的修養，但非一朝一夕的工夫，而是慢慢培養出來的。因此我們從小的時候就在家庭聽從父母的教訓，到長大的時候，更要進學校求取智識，使我們明白做人應做的本份及了解修養的重要性。人生天地間，為人自當盡人道，學者所以爲學，學爲人而已，非有他也。

良好的修養，是將來造福民衆的前驅，因爲我們的一舉一動，都足以呈現出我們的性格，如果我們俱有良好的習慣，那麼我們的日常生活，便表現得很高貴，很有條理，不但會被人重視，而且還會在有意無意之間可能感化一些壞習慣的人；不要輕視我們的修養，反之要重視它，良好的言行是百利而無一害，何樂不爲呢！

人生百態，不錯，有些人是樂觀的，有些人是悲觀的，正如百貨公司的彩燈，各自閃耀着他們的本色，有些是大紅大綠，奮人人眼目，有些是平平淡淡的色澤，同樣我們的言行，也是在衆人目下，好壞逃不了別人的雪亮眼睛，甚者惡習成了自然，那麼做起事來，不能集中全力，而且善惡也難分，在這情形下，就要靠良師益友的指導，正如程頤所曰：「涵養須用敬，進學在致知」，由此看來，要想修養自己，首先要自己已有謙

虛的心，有慎重的言行，有尊敬他人的心：孔子也有云：「夫國無諫臣則失政，士無良友則失德，狂馬不措其策，木受繩則正，人受諫則聖……」

南宋的理學大師——朱熹，他主張用居敬的功夫來修養身心，克制物慾，要想修養自己，辦法是有，不過所缺乏者乃恆心，所謂立志力行，凡事都三思而行，因爲我們的頭腦，是我們一切行動的控制器，遇事不可沒頭沒腦的，不要埋頭埋腦，而是張目昂首，而對現實，不怕辛苦，要運用我們的頭腦，隨機應變，務求改良自己的不良習慣，不要以爲惡習沒有什麼不良的影響，我們應該憎恨惡習，把它看作最嚴重的弱點，然後設法改除它。

立志力行，我們既然有心要革除惡習，便要立心去實行，我們先要考查我們的弱點，然後找尋我們的良師益友，聽從他們勸告，所謂忠言逆耳，要想修養自己，非要有忠言勸誡不可，世上無難事，最怕有心人，文辭，藝也，道德實也，理論是理論，實踐是實踐。

子曰：「與善人居，如入蘭芝室，久而不聞其香，則與之俱化矣，與不善人居，如入鮑魚之肆，久而不聞其臭，亦與之俱化。」墨子亦曰：「近朱者赤，近墨者黑。」故此要養成良好的習慣就要親近正人君子，向善人學習，把自己的不良慢慢革除，是何等的快樂呢！

## 編後語

最近來稿，幾位作者都沒有寫上他的階級號數，或者駐守警署，甚至有一位作者祇寫上一個筆名就算了，雖然他們也許是忘記，但不敢寫上姓名、階級和號數，或者駐守警署的作者，我們對他的大作會斷然割愛。

用真名和表明自己階級號碼是表示敢於爲自己的言論負責，有胆面對一切，因此而引起的後果，同時可以促進「慎言」精神，雖然發表可用筆名，但階級和號數駐守警署也應讓我們知道，希望今後各位作者合作。

在同寅們的共同努力下，我們的刊物內容越來越豐富了，這期的幾篇文章是很好的，內容生動多樣。

「辨惑」，「警察與輿論」，是簡短精警的文章，反映一些有關時事的東西。小品文方面有「慾望」、「修養與人生」、「申年談猴」，性質莊諧雅俗。

今期漫畫方面，幾位同寅大家聯同執筆，頗有耳目一新之感，小說兩篇「灰色的柴扉」，和「人牆」，也是特別採用來應付讀者要求。

前任警察體育會足球義務教練黎兆榮先生，繼「中鋒踢法」後，再爲我們撰述「守門員踢法」，使我們的篇幅生色不少。

本刊仍需向各位同寅徵稿，雜誌園地是公開的，希望大家共同來培植。來稿一經發表酌奉稿酬，惠稿請寄都爹利街六號印刷大廈閣樓中文警察雜誌編輯部收，下期截稿時間是五月底止。



# 慾望

警員七三一五  
黃源秀

凡人百藝好隨身，  
賭博門中莫去親。  
能使英雄為下賤，  
解救富貴作饑貧。  
衣衫襤褸親朋友，  
不信但看鄉黨內，  
眼前輸敗幾多人。

這一首戒賭歌是婦孺皆曉的，尤其賭徒之輩，無不深明其意，但是「爛賭二」之流仍是沉迷於賭，無以為改。這就是「慾望」所致，雖然有一百條格言勸人不要賭博，但是一個聖賢，仍抵不住一個「慾望」。冒險的慾望、求勝的慾望、不勞而獲的慾望，把人晝夜困在賭檯上。平時打打衛生麻將，是一種中庸的行為，不足為「慾望」作證，我們看看澳門的賭博，才叫人驚心動魄。賭輸了不走，賭贏了也不走，因為輸時想贏，贏了還想再贏。屢戰屢敗或屢敗屢戰之後，輸盡了身上的東西，如金錢首飾，也可能輸盡了賭場以外的東西，如名譽、上司的信任、愛人的約會。於是，欺騙、自殺等事，時而發生，何苦如此？何以至此？一言以蔽之「慾望」作怪而已。

慾望，它非常強烈，它是全世界消防隊無法撲滅的火，是世界高牆工程專家無法堵住的水。

慾望的放縱，可能燃起焚身之火，慾望的壓抑，却往往造成精神的痛苦。世界上有很多不可思議的事，祇有歸之於慾望的唆使。例如鬥牛，鬥牛這一行業，我們在電影裏看見過很多，尤其是海明威的小說改編而成的電影。幹這一行，所付的代價是死亡，但從事者前仆後繼，鬥牛的英雄站在場子裏，迴身接受觀眾的歡呼和飛吻，冷不防那個受傷的牛又爬起來，把鬥牛勇士撞死，死者被抬出場外，血跡斑斑在沙地上，而新的鬥牛士，這一行中的「第二代」，又披掛整齊，邁步上場。為甚麼要冒著生命的危險，幹這種沒多大意義的職業呢？這是因為做鬥牛士能在物質上得到豐厚的報酬，能在精神上得到一時的榮耀。換言之，他能藉這種行業滿足他的慾望，別種行業，不能給他同樣的滿足。世人不盡是賭徒，也不盡是鬥牛士，但芸芸衆生，勞碌奔波，豈能脫離慾望的支配？「要賺豬肉錢，夜夜伴豬眠」、「為人不可不為利，誰肯來早起」，鄉野間通俗的哲學家，已替衆人畫了口供。

慾望永遠沒有最後的滿足。它是不能止渴的鹽水，是沒有終點的列車。我們用盡心力所追求的，東西，一旦到手，立即盼望更好的東西，上一個慾望的滿足，不過是下一個慾望的起點。慾望給我們的經驗是：步步擴展，層層突破，如同在霧中行。是以人生永遠少一間房子，永遠少一套衣服，永遠少一個街頭，永遠少一個……慾望既有這種特性，遂被悲觀的人認為是苦海，被樂觀的人認為世界的進步永無止境。

同時對於「慾望」產生樂觀悲觀兩種態度，

## 油燈

水警員：八三六二伍青嶽

朋友！你看，那邊不是一盞正在開始燃燒的油燈嗎？它的光線正在由弱至強；它意圖把黑暗驅逐，送來大地光明。

你看！它的光線已經加強了許多，它的奮鬥已得到勝利，它把黑暗驅逐去，帶來一片光輝。

但是，它並不因此而懶惰，反而繼續努力，繼續發出強烈的光輝，而且更顯得美麗。

啊！它的光現在已經開始微弱，它是懶惰，不求生存呢？不！它並不是懶惰，它已盡了自己的責任，去驅逐黑暗，現在它已到了衰老的時候，一切已成泡影，只有慢慢地為黑暗所結束它的生命呢。

萬物也如是，它一生中能夠利用自己所能，去貢獻給社會；這樣，它的一定才不會白費，倘若，它不好好地利用自己的一生，終日過着優遊的生活，對社會毫無貢獻，這樣，與蛀米中的虫類有何分別，有一分熱應該發一分光啊！

擺在溝渠邊的一檔熟食大牌檔，夜班工人和的士司機圍攏着，他們在架起極稀的行人路上吃喝，這個小天地就是唯一的閒談俱樂部。突然加入了一位年老的看更人，他掏出一包香煙，讓每人抽一口，然後大家聽他說出一段兩個鐘頭前發生的故事。

「……街頭的小酒家已近打烊的時候，一輛的士飛馳經過，

## 短篇小說 人牆

三郎



在一間大廈門口停車，一個女郎拉開車門，不管車子還未停定就跳下來，她急速地跑上了「明」住的地方，驚惶地把他房門打開，只見「明」面孔慘白，大約毒藥發作經過掙扎而成為這樣。

「慧！」他掙扎地說：「我……在苦悶的環境長大，生命充滿坎坷、悲哀、自從母親死後，只有你能聯繫着我的生命，現在連這點維繫我生存的力量都幻滅，我還有什麼值得留戀呢！……。」

慧地問，「慧」彷彿從夢中清醒，她心碎了，急忙地奔出房間，一直跑到大廈管理處去找管理人，她急速地高呼：「張伯……張伯……快叫十字車。」這時我剛剛下班，看到她面上的神色，已經知道一定發生事，直至她把明自殺的消息

告訴我，我急忙地替她致電九九九，一輛救護車到來，把明和慧一起載走。」

那位叫做張伯的看更人說到這裏，喝了一啖奶茶，然後在唏噓歎息說出一段美麗戀愛的故事。他說明和慧是一對戀人，故事開始要從兩年前的一个秋天講起，那天明帶着一個女孩子來見我。

「張伯！這是我的人戀。」那位女孩子微笑向我點頭，同時也叫了一聲：「張伯！」她是相當美，美得動人，一對含羞的眼睛，配着一張清秀的臉龐，我看着他陪着她到電梯，他把她帶到他住的地方。

自此之後，慧成為明經常的客人，也是唯一的客人，幾年來，我看到明長大，自從他的母親去世，他從學校扔下書本，帶着天真的幻想去找事做，他以為憑了他的學問在社會上不難扶搖直上，可是事實上不能不使他碰壁，因為這裏究竟不是一個可以出售學問的地方，幸而上天體貼，給他考到政府機關去當初級的助理文員。

幾年來刻板清苦的生活，把他變成機械，抹殺其本身個性和趣味。每年，平安夜，在教堂裏有人把憂患的担子負卸給神，可是當午夜歸來時，我看到明，他仍然是帶着一個寂寞的靈魂。

自從慧闖進明的生活圈子裏，他愛她，她給他信心和勇氣，他們兩人預備儲蓄點錢來結婚，怎知去年夏天來臨，一切歡樂都變成愁慘，原本的生活秩序也變成亂糟糟，因為一種陰謀在本地的滋長着，慧的父親是個小商人，他接受到財團上司命令要鬥爭，一片片的美麗語言對着他說：「來吧！我們需要你，目前甚至要吃苦，但是你是和同胞站在一起啊！這種苦也是暫時的，幸福一定在未來哩！」慧的父親一向對偶像深深地崇拜，這種甜蜜的宣傳，他聽了心嚮往着。

一天早晨，當明正在走出門口，就跟慧碰個

正着。

「噢！明！這麼匆忙為什麼？」

「我要趕着上班哩！」

「上班？上什麼班！我們吃茶去好嗎？」

明一看手錶說道：「看來還有半小時時間，我陪你到街口那間茶餐廳吃點東西好不好？」

「爸爸說，你今天用不着上班，所以我才找你去吃早餐，吃完之後就大家到花園道集合。」

「為什麼大家都要到花園道集合？」

「因為要抗暴鬥爭，所有愛國的人都要到花園道集合。」

「可是我沒有空閒的時間，我還要工作啊！」

「爸爸已經說過，你用不着去上班，凡是愛國同胞都要接受罷工的號召，而且你是我的愛人，唔……我要你陪我去花園道。」

「罷工，為什麼要罷工？我要憑工作才能獲得生活，而且與抗暴鬥爭更加無關。」

「毛主席說：『工作就鬥爭，那些地方有困難有問題，需要我們去解決。』你口口聲聲要工作，那麼真正的工作就是鬥爭啊！」由於他太愛她的原故，不敢和她爭辯下去，祇好默然無言。

他們吃過了早餐，便趕到花園道口，今天集合的人相當多，一羣又一羣，起初他還覺得什麼，後來人羣中有人高呼口號，跟着一個個拿出本紅皮書來，人羣的面目變成猙獰兇狠的充滿仇恨憤怒，羣衆的憤怒，絕對不是少數的警衛人員能退仰的，明看到有點怯，心中感到有點不對。

「對不起，慧。」他輕輕地對她說：「這樣做是暴亂，我們快離開這裏，而且時間不容許我不返工哩！」

「不！你要回去，你走好了，我要和他們在一起，看不出你這麼自私。」

「慧，你要原諒我。」他說：「我決非自私

，更明白你父親的身份，不過我得……。」

「明，他們個個都是下定決心，不怕犧牲，排除萬難，去爭取勝利，而你卻臨陣退縮，你應該去立政。」

「慧，人是爲了自由和快樂而生存，我以爲工作並不是鬥爭，因爲鬥爭的結果無論勝敗都是痛苦的，所以我勸你不要參加他們的行列。」

「你簡直是一個民族敗類，甘心去替主子服務的鴉犬，你不配和我說話。」她憤然離開他，跟隨着人羣直上花園道，留下祇是他一人站在目不暇給的街頭。

良知在浮躍着，他不禁自己問道：「我是一個什麼人呢？是自私嗎？不跟他們走就是民族敗類嗎？工作賺飯吃就是替主子服務嗎？」一連串的問題使他心亂如麻，被侮辱和痛愛填滿了他整個心胸。眼前的人羣，就像一月一月的牆，這堵深厚的牆包圍着她，她一個人無力突破這堵牆，無法看到牆外還有其他的事物。慧在他的眼中漸漸消失了。

自此之後，明多次設法和慧連絡，但都被慧拒絕，答覆的就是如果他愛她，那麼她就要他用行動來表現，行動表示就是參加抗暴鬥爭。

暴亂已經過了幾個月，可是鬥爭的結果，換回來的是不少人對着破飯碗來發愁，也有不少人在鐵窗裏嘆氣，更有不少人對着亡靈來飲泣。

有一次，當明放工出來，在馬路上遇到慧，他呼叫着她的名字，可是她沉了他一眼，一言不發，連招呼也不打，逕自朝前直走，明的心情很矛盾，在理智上他和她各走不同的路，但情感方面對她總是狠不下心來毅然撒手。

有一次，是假日，在繁盛的馬路中，他看到慧站在人羣中意氣風發，離這羣人不遠，却是擺滿「菠蘿陣」，一會兒防暴隊到來，擴音機勸諭

人羣離開，但是人羣却不但不聽從，反而變本加厲，石塊，玻璃樽如雨一般落到防暴隊方面去，防暴隊馬上施放催淚彈和木彈，登時秩序大亂變成「雞飛狗走」。他真得駭怕她受到意外，他奔前高叫着她的名字，慧也看到明，可是結果他和他失散在人羣中。

最後一次，明遇到慧和另一個高大男子，出



着談傾餐早着吃慧和明廳餐茶

現半山的寶雲道上。是一男一女單獨並肩走，這次明心裏留下一個陰影，開始失去應有的平衡，他知道他們的愛情已經走樣了。「就算我愛她又怎樣呢？」他不禁自問着，這天晚上他左思右想，心中却感到茫然，思潮起伏而失眠。

翌晨，終於忍不住，決定去見一見慧，就算和她決裂，也要發洩一下自己的怨恨。到達慧居住的地方，按過了門鈴，應門却是慧本人。

「你來作甚麼？」她問。

「我來是求你原諒，同時我要把我們的事說個清楚。」他答。

「我們沒有甚麼話好說的。」她朝廳子裏一看，明看到慧的父親坐在廳子裏正在和幾個人談話，但他的雙眼却不斷地望著他們，明尷尬極了祇好向他點頭爲禮。

她感到家裏不是談話之所，牽了明的手離開居住的屋子，就在走廊對他說道：「我們改天再談吧，今天我還有事要做。」

「我今天找你來談談，希望你別待我這麼冷淡好不好！」

「你要說個清楚，那麼快講好了。」

「慧！讓我清楚地說，一個人不參加叫口號，不擲石頭，不放火，不去製造社會動亂就是不愛國嗎？假如你肯思想的話，當然會不以爲這是對。我愛你，愛到極端就是恨，恨你把思想集中於一個偉大偶像身上，而不知世間還有愛的存在，如果你認爲我說的是對的話，慧！擺脫他們吧，回復我們以前的一切，這是我最後的要求。」

慧聽完了明的說話，却默然無言，明不得要領，祇好離開她，獨自一人出到街上，心裏雖然有一種積恨發洩的痛快，但同時也有一種冷寂的心情泛上心頭。

生命裏就是有如許多事物牽掛着，但每一個青年人都不會把愛情的包袱丟開，明是無法擺脫慧對他的情感，人實在是個可憐的動物，除非他能夠把自己訓練成爲一塊石頭，否則就無法做情感的俘虜了。因爲慧結識明的時候，明的生活周圍正感到寒冷黯淡，你們猜一猜慧能夠忍心地去剝奪明一點微弱的溫暖和一線希望嗎？

看更的張伯說到這裏，也慨地結束了他的故事，然而這個故事結果可能變成喜劇而完場，因爲慧終於及時趕回明那裏啊！（宋三郎）



# 會大動運年週察警屆七十第

## 輯特片圖

### ANNUAL ATHLETIC SPORTS



TUG-OF-WAR FINALS

。獎領軍冠賽決河拔級量重 个



TUG-OF-WAR FINALS

。隊界新龍九對隊警女港香 个



5,000 METRES CHAMPIONSHIP

。者獎獲賽決徑田尺公千五 个



W.P.C. LONG JUMP CHAMPIONSHIP

。者獎獲賽決遠跳警女 个



DIVISIONAL CHAMPIONSHIP

。部總龍九——獎軍冠體團 个



200 METRES CHAMPIONSHIP

。者獎獲賽決徑田尺公百二 个

# 報案室的小嘉賓

女警 小梅

位於最繁盛的街頭一間警署，新春年初二報案室裏忽然出現了十多個小客人，他（她）們都是穿上花花綠綠的新衣，他（她）們當然是指有男的也有女的，年紀大約都是五歲以下，原來這批小客人不是來拜年，而是被他們的粗心父母追在街頭的。

請聽一聽這些小孩子說話，一個長得瓜子口面的女孩子，穿着一條蘋果綠色的長褲，一件淺黃色外套，頭頂上還豎起了一條「豎葱辮」。我試試問她：「小朋友，你住在邊處呀？」她的眼左右一轉就答道：「我住廿四號」。當我再問邊一條街，她便不識答了。當值警長又問她：「你姓乜嘢呀？」她聲音放得低一點說：「我姓黃。」於是我又問：「你媽媽呢？」她有點兒興奮的樣子：「媽媽打牌。」問：「你媽媽係邊處打牌呀？」這時她不答了，突然放聲大哭而且一邊大叫：「媽媽呀！我要媽媽呀！」

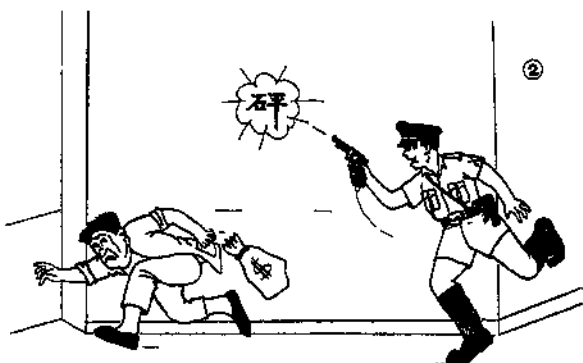
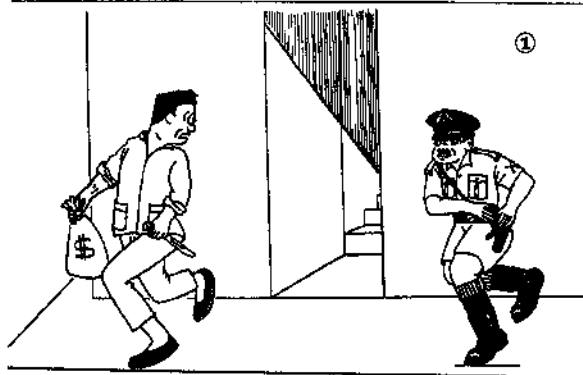
她一放聲哭，報案室馬上變成留產所，所有嬰兒東起西落地哭。一個哭，別個也跟着哭，把整個報案室吵個不亦樂乎。突然一個男孩子離開他的座位，慢慢地走，一邊流着眼淚叫道：「我要番屋企！」當然，誰也不會再讓他走開。

這個孩子是在太子道近彌敦道交界處迷了路，當他出現太子道時候，驚恐地左看右望，往彌敦道走了十幾步，又回頭走，他面上滿是淚痕，臉色也變成青白，哭着呼叫：「媽咪呀！媽咪呀！」巡邏的老警員看到他，急忙上前安慰叫他不用怕

，可是他老像一頭迷途羔羊頭往這邊有也往那邊望，老警員很耐心地問到一個小孩子，終於得到答案。「媽咪帶我去姑媽處，而家媽咪走咗咯！」

當然這些孩子，每一個都有起因，不過多數是農曆新年，人們都到親友處拜年，父母們也許粗心大意，沒有及時照顧這些好奇的孩子，孩子停留一下看東西，他們走迷了之後才發覺。警署的小孩子哭聲，開始出現彼此落的現象，還間中有些抽噎之聲。突然一個打扮入時的少婦，後面還緊跟着一個男人，兩人氣沖沖地直

## 鎗响賊走人落地



警長二九一七 畫筆

奔進來。當值警長問道：「有乜事幹發生？」女的說：「我唔見咗個女。」「係邊度唔見㗎？」這句話還未說完。一個女孩子高呼：「媽咪！」這個婦人也顧不得許多，從櫃門直入辦公室內前把那個女孩子抱起來，親着她的小臉，從袋中拿出手帕替她揩眼淚，鼻部，還替她抽起那條鬆下來的褲子。

一幕親切喜悅之情，我簡直無法用筆來形容。領了一個，可是其他呢？讀者們不用擔心，其他的一定會回家大團圓，但是這裏應該對粗心大意的父母們提點意見了，那就是到親友處拜年或平時出街的時候，千萬多照顧自己的孩子，別讓你們的孩子四處呼叫搵媽咪。

※ ※ ※

人民熱愛的

# 貝多芬第五交響樂

愚且拙齋主隨筆



哥德說：「少年時代而懂得藝術的人，可以說得上是幸福者」。他所指的並非是他們懂得玩

電話他，或者跳舞阿哥哥舞，而

是指他們懂得欣賞藝術。年青人都會愛好優秀的藝術，但是什麼是優秀藝術呢？相信一般青年都莫明其妙，只知道那張照片拍得很美，那幅畫總得很靚，那片唱片音樂來得動聽，或者那一件彫刻物品造得很像而已，但是說不出其所以然，也分析不出其所以成為優秀的因素。

二十年前我看「紅樓夢」，和現在重看「紅樓夢」，觀感起了很大差別。二十年前我在青年會聽的古典音樂，一無是處不知所謂，但今天偶然聽到一段優美的樂章，不禁神往。最近我看過一部電影，叫做「敵後大逃亡」，由查爾登希士頓主演，這部片描寫一羣音樂家怎樣逃脫納粹魔掌，過程是相當驚險和曲折，可是我被吸引並不是劇情，而是一節節的優美音樂。影片開始就來個大合奏，演奏出全世界人仕最喜愛的名作，同時也是貝多芬自己最心愛的傑作——第五交響樂。

今期我寫的也是這個題目，第五交響樂也叫做命運交響樂，年青的人絕對不會聽懂命運來敲

門的聲音，至少人生走了相當路程才會領略到牠的呼喚。命運交響樂表現人的偉大，敢於面對現實，正如貝多芬自己說的話：「我要扼住了命運的咽喉，它休想要使我完全屈服」。這枝交響樂章的主題是對命運反抗，對生活肯定，對樂觀主義歌頌。

一九四一年希特勒的納粹軍隊佔領了整個歐洲，壓迫到法國人透不過氣來，當時英國BBC電台發出廣播提議淪陷區的人們用英文V字來代表反抗，許多國家V字是代表勝利，例如：英文是Victory，法文是Victoire，比利時文是Vrijheid，荷蘭文是Vrijheid，捷克文是Vitezství，塞爾維亞文是Vrjestvo，挪威文是Veil Vinno，歐洲人民即刻廣泛推行這個建議，比利時的小孩子一遇到納粹兵就豎起兩隻手指作V字狀向他們示威，在法國很多房屋的牆上都塗滿了V字，甚至咖啡館喝茶的人們，一見到納粹兵都把兩隻腳擺擺成V字形。納粹軍官大感頭痛，下令取締，馬賽一區因有人寫V字而被罰四萬法郎，在捷克有六千二百多間屋主被抓去受審，即使如此，納粹還要僱來許多工人在每天早晨到各處去抹掉V字。

命運交響樂怎樣和V字有關呢？那就要說到模斯電報密碼，電報密碼三短一長，「...」代表字母V字，剛好和命運交響樂的主題曲：

0 3 3 3 | 1 ——— | 0 2 2 2 | 7 ———

的節奏一樣，後來英國人提議，淪陷區的人們都演奏這支交響樂來作象徵反抗勝利，很快地整個歐洲大陸人民都演奏這支命運交響樂，廣泛地連小孩子，村夫却熟悉曲中的主題，他們把三短一長的節奏，深入到生活裏，舉凡響門，或者在飯店裏召喚侍應生，敲掌和拍手都一樣用三短一長的節拍，甚至火車上的汽笛都是用上了三短一長的節奏。

貝多芬的命運交響樂像熊熊的野火一樣地燒過了整個歐洲大陸，把戈培爾嚇倒驚恐萬狀。納粹垮台了，在戰犯法庭中的一位聯合國委出法官，烏茲別克的詩人麥克斯特在審問納粹的首領時，他問過這樣的話：「你這個只曉得殺人的糊塗腦袋中，你曾經接觸過像一首詩的音樂嗎？你曾經聽過貝多芬的音樂而感到激昂嗎？那首命運交響樂會使你沉沉而感到惆悵嗎？」自以為人類最優越的納粹軍官，其實一點也不懂，對優秀藝術一無所知。

時代是進展，現代青年愛好的盡是吵耳胡鬧狂人音樂和服裝。對藝術欣賞能力只知道表現的形式而已，為的是他們摸不到何者為優秀藝術，在香港，青年管絃樂隊只有少數青年參加，但是Fad Club「迷會」却多到無數。從這方面表現青年人對優秀藝術欣賞還是自我發展，可是我認為他們需要人來指導。「貝多芬的命運交響樂」對他們仍有欣賞的價值，因為它能夠使人們在任何困難中，生長出無窮的力量，因而使人在奮鬥中獲得勝利，二十年前歐洲大陸人民多麼需要命運交響樂，今天竟然讓我坐在電影院給我重溫，可惜優美的旋律只能讓我享受十五分鐘而已。

※ ※ ※



# 辨惑

警員四四零 麥子  
九龍東街錄隊

## (一) 駕鹿者言

秦二世出遊，趙高駕鹿從行，秦皇曰：「丞相為何駕鹿為馬也。」趙高曰：「斯馬也，陛下如以臣之言不然，願問羣臣。」半言為鹿，半言為馬，秦二世不能自信。當時的趙高、李斯、蒙恬三人，權操國家人民的生死，雖然鹿馬的形相分明，但在情勢壓迫下，敢於直言者，究竟不多的。當朝的首相亦如此，普通的人會怎樣，見到的人已經有意說假，聽到的人又會說牠是什麼呢！

## (二) 非我族類

孔子曰：「君子中庸，小人反中庸。君子之中庸也，君子而時中，小人之反中庸也，小人而無忌憚也。」法庭之內，審訊之中，被控的人，滿口狂言亂語，抗議和背誦語錄之聲，使人感覺處身在一個宣揚「神道」的講座中，而不是在一個辨是非、判罪惡的法院堂上。如非確實發生，真難使人相信，此等人種，竟然是有五千餘年文化傳統歷史，最重禮儀，一等強國的神明華胄。

## (三) 誰是走狗

香港警察是屬於香港民衆的一部份。警與民各自有責於社會，警察之責為維持社會安寧，保護市民之生命、財產。市民之責則應協助警察去達成警察之職責。民衆和警察，如履危者之任杖

，既可以安行動，更可以掃除前進的障礙及侵犯。然而，竟有自認是香港民衆的人，指喻負責治安的人員，為別人畜養之走狗，如非其本身祇具人類的軀體，豈會吼出非人類之怪語。

## (四) 祇有工具

「狂士無正友」，「愛國」報一向罵人捧己，以曲為直的作風，可憐更無恥。有辱報界天職的狂徒，對崇拜的人說：「互相關心，互相愛護，互相幫助。」三互及去私立公精神，說得多麼漂亮，多麼動聽。可是他們的自封委員們衣食住的，誰都知道是上流享受，上班時會走路嗎？會乘搭巴士或電車嗎？不會。看涉嫌製造炸彈暴徒，在押手鐵時被捕一事，祇配做他們工具而矣。

## 再談誰之過？

東區女警八七五二 馮艷珍

唉！她們誤入歧途了。有人說由於社會風氣太壞，亦有人話祇是意志不夠堅定而已。誰對也好，何必苦苦去尋其理由。畢竟她們誤入歧途了，誰會關心，誰會真正地去看她們一眼。朋友，不要對這個社會抱怨太多，正如太陽的光不能在同一時間內照亮著整個大地，由此可見這是個不平衡的地面啊！

## 語絲點滴

人們談起偉大的事業，總是頭頭是道，但若問題一接觸到實行、決心、能力和責任感就都不行了。

賢者臨終，猶不失其快樂之情，蓋其生於斯世，得社會之信用，而負擔重任，今者，此重任完畢，雖死，毫無遺憾。

共同負責的事物，總是無人負責。

有不苟生于世之心，則雖然布衣而以天下為己任，此其人必能奮發為雄，卓異自立。

—— 孫中山





## 一種改革性的新武器 防襲噴射液 (CHEMICAL MACE)

隨警記者

一九六七年夏天，一間海外裝備設計公司，發明一種可以令人暫時失去戰鬥能力，而並不受傷到害的液體防暴新武器——防襲噴射液。

這種液體噴射到行兇者身上，可以暫時停止他繼續施暴，液體是催淚化學劑的經過試驗後無傷害人類身體，該公司將液體分裝入三種噴射器發售。

第一種警棍式噴射器，供應警務人員，護衛、看更購買，設計將警棍手柄處改裝入噴射液使警棍一物二用。

第二種手提式噴射筒，也是供給警務人員，護衛、看更購買，通常購買後將筒放入皮袋裏以便應用。

第三種墨水筆型噴射筒，是供給婦女防暴防禦用，攜帶便利可以放在手袋裏，用以對付色狼和歹徒。

胡議員對本刊題詞  
香港警察雜誌發刊

# 捍衛市民

胡百全 敬題

我估不到這個噴髮膠筒咁犀利，佢硬咗！



# 警察與輿論

警員九七七六  
黃錦麟  
流浮山警署

一股強烈的風暴已成過去了，祇餘下那創痛難忘的歷史記載；人們多數認為由於市民與警察之同心合力下，將此風暴平息，可惜的是，却將另一功臣——「輿論——正義之聲」所忘懷。

民主言論自由之社會中，輿論乃為傳遞民隱之代表，雖然；輿論也須受着某些法律之約束，但亦有着對政府之施政方針加以提供，加以質問，加以糾正，加以抨擊的權利，故社會之成長及安定，輿論之影響極為重要。而一個良好治安的社會，有賴於法律之管束，法律乃委由社會之公僕——警察來執行，故警察與輿論無形中構成了社會上的兩大主流，息息相關。

警察雖為法律之執行者，但彼等責任重大，故事事皆有超精神上之負荷，辦起事來，有時難免顧此而失彼，此乃無可避免，但輿論對於警政，向貶多於褒，更由於內部三數害羣之馬不識自重，加上人們之過於喧染，故市民們大都心中隱藏着一股對警察不滿之情緒，這種情形，皆拜輿論抨擊之賜，其實，一個僅數成員之家庭，也未能悉數自愛，更何況是一個萬數成員之龐大部隊組織，其間良莠不齊，質素高低不定，處起事來，小小之過失，當不能如「農夫之務除去草」，不過盡量減到最低限度而已矣。

執行法律之工作，當然是一件吃力不討好之任務，執行者必須維護法律之尊嚴，將法律之破壞者緝拿歸案，接受法律之制裁，故法律破壞者都對執行法律之警務人員產生了一種莫須有之仇

恨心理，他們或懷有報復之意願，他們或採取反抗、拒捕、襲擊，更借助輿論之宣揚，企圖去分化此龐大之部隊，故身為警務人員者，應以冷靜之頭腦，機智之思考，明智之抉擇，秉正的去履行法律賦予我們之權力，別因輿論而左右了我們之工作崗位，亦可擇其善者而從之，團結一致。正是：朗月晴空，詩人墨客得以含風弄月，宵小惡其光輝，春雨綿綿，農夫得以利春耕，遊人惡其泥濘。我們祇需盡忠職守，無過於市民，拿着不屈不撓，母任母殉，勇者不懼之精神，去完成為民公僕之職責；公道自在人心，相信我們之表現，不日將見之於輿論。

事實證明五月事件後，雖經雷霆萬鈞之風暴，數月來，警察依然屹立不動，那種表現團結、堅忍、剛毅之精神，贏得國際之讚揚，聲聞遐宇，聲望日隆，以前輿論之抨擊，已成歷史陳跡，難怪某報之一篇評論中，該筆者說：「五月以前，對於警察，本來沒有惡感，但亦不見得有好感，但五月事件後，使我觀感一新，他們面對暴徒之辱罵——堅忍；對着廣播之分化他們不屑一顧，對付暴亂不忍懼到危險，他們之團結，勇敢已給敵人大大迎頭痛擊，無怪世界輿論稱他們為警察之楷模，他們真當之無愧，這正是疾風知勁草，願他們能繼續的去保持這一種優良之作風。」

同寅們，從今天起，讓我們努力的去完成為民公僕之責任，讓我們一齊分享輿論所頒賜給我們之讚揚。

## 詩詞一東

警員四六七八  
勞耀權

### 海上憶故人

風驅沙鳥斜陽晚，笑倚船舷數客舟；  
綠水月明堪釣鯉，碧波夜靜遠浮鷗。  
淒涼景物添愁思，冷淡情懷看沐猴，  
無限風光賞不盡，羨君得意樂悠悠。

### 舟行有感

其一

重重煙霧鎖舵樓，晝夜巡邏一葉舟；  
怒浪難消家國恨，不知何日雪吾仇。

其二

碧波蕩漾水連天，潮漲潮消又一年，  
大好時光付流水，安良除暴孰爭先。

### 輪上有懷

臨江仙

邊角血仇誰記？錦田械戕事明，  
晝夜延戈倍勞形。鵲鳴朝露散，波靜晚風清。  
悵然初友到處，百姓良民猶驚，  
雲漢星疏遠龍城，荒郊林下路，難忘水連情。

# 東區警署同寅

## 聖誕聯歡會特輯

警員七八一八  
韓耀明

過經七個月來的緊張生活，現在我們總算能够享受一個平靜的日子，今天（十二月廿一日）東區警署舉辦一年一度之聖誕晚會，大家在熱鬧與融洽的氣氛下來進行。

今年的節日特別豐富，下午五時鷄尾酒會開始，先由東區警司莫順先生致開會詞，演詞內容多讚揚電車工友在這次騷動中，能忠于職守，不



畏暴力，為大衆服務而有忘我之精神，殊堪敬佩，演講完畢，隨即舉行一項莊嚴而隆重之儀式，由警目馮庸頒贈一銀質電車模型予一工友代表，是晚該公司經理沙文先生及數位職員均為我們嘉賓。同時電話工友、中巴工友也在邀請之列，警察樂隊在酒會中演奏輕鬆悅耳之歌曲倍增熱鬧。儀式完畢，各人已一杯在手，不知那位說聲CHARGE——！時筷子齊下，好像鎮壓暴動一般，當各人酒酣耳熱之際，廣場戲台上奏起樂聲，遊藝晚會正式開始，先由麗的電視紅星陳麗雲小姐客串一曲，歌聲悅耳，音韻悠揚。下午六時四十五分，新馬師曾先生臨蒞，各位都知道慈善伶王工作分身不暇，他能抽空為我們高歌一曲，真是耳福不淺。

晚會繼續在歡笑聲中進行，各件多帶家人來參觀，使東區警署廣場一時衣香鬢影，美不勝收。在這次香港騷動中，我們大家一定不會忙記一位熱烈支持政府之紅伶石燕子先生，他今天能够為我們演唱，除對他的藝術佩服之外，還帶有幾分敬意。時間不停地溜走，但節目不斷在上演，我們邀請得麗的電視一項最受歡迎之節目『小夫妻』，由藝員張清先生主持，朋友！相信你們在電視機上已看過他們的精湛演出，但畢竟能够看見他們活現舞台上，使人眼界大開，他們的演出，自然滑稽，現實而帶有幽默諷刺，天才橫溢，令人拍案叫絕。節目源源上演，繼由李芬芳小姐引吭高歌，歌聲嘹亮，當晚全部音樂由名家黎浪然先生領導伴奏。

下午八時五十分，有一項特別節目上演，由威爾斯兵團表演吹口哨，各位一定以為很平凡，祇用口來吹，但誰知他們是用肚臍來吹的，大家不用吃驚，不是肚臍能吹出什麼聲音來，不過他們在肚皮畫上一個臉型，跟隨著音樂來起伏，正如吹哨子一般，當然技術要很熟練。

雖然一項一項的精彩節目不斷上演，但好像缺少了什麼似的，各人都在等得不耐煩，但何必心急，現在不是在上演嗎！由韓籍舞蹈家蘇絲小姐表演艷舞，此姝熱力四射，勁道十足，迷人的音樂加上有魅力之舞蹈，令到台下觀眾看到目定口呆，在後面一位男仕還採用望遠鏡來欣賞呢！鼓聲一響，大家如夢初醒，原來已上演另一項節目，由華盛頓夜總會請來洋娃娃樂隊助慶，奏出流行音樂，別有一番風味。

今年還有一項特別儀式，由東區警司莫順先生頒贈紀念品給予誤闖華界之兩名警員，紀念品就是兩幅地圖和兩對眼鏡。希望他們自後不會眼查查，最後，幸運抽獎，獎品有五十份之多，幸運兒除了欣賞節目之外，還有一份禮物帶回家去。大家在歡樂和愉快中，遊藝晚會宣佈結束，明年再會。

### 廣告刊例

封底裏全頁二百元 半頁一百元  
內頁全頁一百五十元 半頁八十元  
商洽處：香港中環都爹利街六號印刷  
大廈閣樓，警察福利部。（注意：本刊並無派人兜接）





。技 哨 口 吹 臍 肚 个



。 「 婿 女 搵 」 劇 趣 个



。 舞 艷 演 表 姐 小 絲 蘇 个



。 唱 獨 生 先 曾 師 馬 新 个



。 曲 一 歌 高 姐 小 芳 芬 李 个



# 最受人歡迎的人

退休文員  
黃炳創

(譯自How To Win Friends)



最近我參加一個宴

會，在熱鬧的場面中，

主人介紹一位女士給我

認識，她珠光寶氣的打

扮，那件貂皮大衣，手

指戴着三卡的鑽石介子

，和頸掛着一串珍珠。

可是她自己對她的面孔

却毫不注意，她的儀態

發出的神色是酸澀和自

私。她不明白女人除了

打扮之外，還需要有點

真實感，就是女人面上所帶的神色，是比她們穿

上華貴衣服重要得多，及後我從別人得來的消息

，這位女士出身並未受過教育，而她却幸運地得

到一筆橫財而已。

在基督降生一百多年前，一位著名的羅馬詩

人「西雅士」曾經說過：「當別人對我們發生興

趣時，我們就應對別人發生興趣。」所以你要使

人喜歡你，第一項原則就是：「你首先給人家一

個好印象，同時對別人發生興趣。」那位發了橫

財的女士，以為誇耀自己的珠寶就會令人注意，

可是結果得來的是孤孤獨獨地自己坐在角落去。

世界上人人都尋求快樂，然而祇有一個確實

方法可以找到它。那就是用理智去控制你的思想

，快樂不在乎外界的情況去獲得，而是依靠自己

已內心的處之泰然情況。不管你是誰，也不管你

富有或貧窮，或者你做事，不做事，快樂本身是

你自己對它如何感覺而已，讓我舉一個例來說：

假如你有兩個人，彼此之間有同樣多的金錢和聲望

，而大家都做同一件事情，而且同在一處地方，

但結果你去詢問他們，他們會一個感到快樂，另

外一個會感到是痛苦，為什麼呢？因為他們兩人

心境不同，想法不同而已。所以你對自己的工作

厭棄，而羨慕他人的工作，而他人呢？却羨慕你

的工作，而不喜歡他的工作。

大文豪莎士比亞說：「事無善惡，思想使然

。」美國國父林肯說過：「多數人想像快樂，其

實快樂同他們所決意獲得差不多而已。」上述兩

段話，我也有一個真理生動的例證。那天是週末

我正在火車站候班上車去旅行，我看到有三十多

個殘缺的兒童也和我一起候車，火車來了，那些

兒童很困難地用拐杖勉強地上梯級，有一個男孩

子還需要由人抱他上火車，他們這樣困難去旅行

，旁人替他們擔心，可是歡笑快樂聲却充滿車廂

，而使我驚奇。後來我對他們的管理人談及這種

困難情形，他却並不在乎對我說：「噢！是的。

當一位兒童明瞭到他自己要終身成為殘廢，他初

時非常驚慌，但在驚慌過去之後，便聽天由命，

所以他們比正常的兒童更加快樂些。」我真覺得

要向那些殘廢兒童脫帽致敬，因為他們的行動使

我上了人生的一課，給我永遠不會忘記那就是求

生的快樂。

我看過一本心理學書，有一句話值得我們牢

牢記住：「使你得到快樂的，不是遊戲，而是同

你一起遊戲的人。」譬如下棋，本來是一椿非常

有趣的遊戲，可是如果你碰着一個沒有棋品的人，結果快樂變成不快樂，終於喊殺收場。球類比賽，也使很多人着迷的一種運動，但有時在球場動起粗上來，也會演出流血的打架。

一個善意的微笑，一句溫暖的語言，一聲關切的慰問，一個友誼的招呼，甚至打一下親切的手勢，都會給人們帶來了或多或少快樂。

一個輕蔑的笑容，一句帶刺的閒話，一聲粗魯的斥責，一個無禮的動作，或者是一個冷淡的招呼，都會使你快，使你把這個不快樂帶回家中，甚至於久久不釋於懷。

當然啦，我們會在無意中使人感到快樂或者不快樂，有時也會有意地把快樂當作禮物似的送給人家。我看到朋友和同事間，會故意地要使某一個人不快樂，他們說些話，做些動作來刺激他，有些人還會處心積慮地安排一個局面叫別人下不了台。

我以為一個人在這種使人不快樂方面去動了許多腦筋，他自己呢？實在是一個經常不快樂的人。很多人用種種方法去尋求快樂，包括不惜動用金錢僱請別人回來製造快樂，可是始終都不會快樂，因為他們不知道人生多少快樂都存在於人與人的關係中。

當我們工作的時候，是誰跟我們在一起工作呢！他們就是我們快樂或者不快樂的源泉。是誰在跟我們一起去遊戲，又是誰跟我們在一起旅行呢？倘若我們感覺到大家生活在一起太缺乏快樂了，如果要解答原因，最重要的恐怕就是大家都不知道怎樣可以使別人快樂，因此自己也常常得不到快樂。

小孩子，從小起我主張就應該由父母教導他們怎樣使人快樂，而後自己獲得快樂，這當然需要為人父母者先要懂得怎樣去開啓快樂的源泉。

## 香港警察子弟童子軍第七十七旅

# 值得記載的一頁

貓頭鷹隊長 呂龍昇

香港警察子弟童子軍第七十七旅成立至現今，已經有五年餘了，但各位對第七十七旅也許感到陌生，因為我們很少報導團隊的消息，爲了使各家長對我們童子軍的活動了解起見，我祇好利用警察什誌來介紹一下。

我們七十七旅有三隊初級童軍和一隊老於經驗的深資童軍，全數共有三十多人。平常參加過許多課外社團服務，像：警察週年運動會，警察水運會，香港工展會……等等，我們担任就是維持會場秩序任務，而最值得記載的一次就是担任香港週年大會會場任務。

那是一九六七年十一月五日的晚上，時間就是十時三十分左右，當熱鬧繁榮的香港週表演結束後，而我們的服務也告一段落，大場球觀眾散去，而我們也收隊回家，這時王副團長和七個隊員預備步行至大坑巴士站乘車，可是巴士已經沒有行走，這情形我們祇好安步當車，行出銅鑼灣道，在抵達樂聲迴旋處，突然傳來隆隆一聲，把我們嚇了一跳，連天橋也受震動起來，我們預感可能發生意外事件，馬上跑步到達爆炸地點，在金門餐室附近大家小心觀察，發現該處滿地鮮血，一位穿著軍裝的督察，已經倒臥血泊中，那位督察面部已經血肉模糊了。

據說，有一位高級交通督察，因要移開電車軌上的一個可疑物品，使交通盡快暢通，一時失慎而勇敢殉職，當時亦有數名童軍受傷，在我們到達後，交通開始混亂，見到已有十多名海童軍，在現場協助救傷，馬上由我們的王助理副團長

担任指揮疏導交通，吩咐各童子軍隊員，任何由東行至西車輛，全部予以掉頭，由西行至東者，全部必需經「百德新街」繞道而行，到了十一時三十分，由某一旅的隊長，帶領數名深資童軍協助，搜查來往可疑人物，因當時防暴隊仍未到場，各童軍都表現出最勇敢及忘我精神。

我們獅隊隊長「蔡恩平」，是負責前面的一

## 報——應

馬不前

「舉頭三尺有神明；禍福無門，唯人自召。」

「善惡到頭終有報，祇爭來早與來遲！」小時候，每逢父親輩們持着煙袋，蹲在大門洞裏的石門墩上閒聊時，我都要湊過去，依偎在他們的身旁，當然，那時候我聽不懂他們說的話是些什麼意思，可是總喜歡看他們閒聊時的表情，有時慷慨激昂，有時搖頭嘆息，他們常說到這句話，這句話就像他們的結論似的，說了以後，像是心平氣和了許多，總要沉默一刻光景。

我生在亂離的時候，長在民風淳厚的僻野之鄉，現在想想看，在我生長的那塊土地上，雖沒有出過什麼爐煙赫赫的大人物，但也沒有出過什麼巨奸大盜，大體上說來，都是些善良的老百姓。有人說：善良就容易被人欺侮，善良就容易吃虧，其實，吃虧自有吃虧的好處，受欺侮也自有受欺侮的收穫。能有什麼會比曾受切身之痛的經驗更深刻？能有什麼會比曾令人淌過淚水的教訓更發人深省？

世間事，說也奇怪，冥冥中都像輪迴報應。大焉者，想像當年日本軍閥的侵華之戰，雖曾席捲鯨吞，作威作福過一個時期，中國人吃了虧，受了欺，但後來又怎樣呢？小焉者，像巷口什貨店的老闆娘，看黃稚童可欺，少秤二斤白米，雖也多得了幾文便宜，但說不定却會因此而失掉一個主顧。當然，這「大焉」與「小焉」之間，還有無數層的事例，不過，以長期的觀點看，還是作惡自斃的多。

一個善良的人，都免不了受欺，吃虧，損財傷神在所難免，看起來，真是慘兮兮。但假如能在這些可貴的經驗中，擷取到了些什麼，體悟到了些什麼，那麼，未嘗不算是件猶如「塞翁失馬」的事吧！不必存有絲毫報復的意念，但要有不能再蹈覆轍的決心，假如心境一時難以平復，那就不妨多念幾句：「善惡到頭終有報，祇爭來早與來遲！」或者能收抒鬱解憤之功。

段路，他因全心全力向市民指導，忘記本身安危，以至踏上一隻似人手的東西，把他嚇得半死，事後，各人認為可能是殉職的高級督察的手。當時，僥倖我們本旅各隊員，均安然無恙，到了十二時，有兩卡車的警察防暴隊到場，此時我們把責任移交給防暴隊，十二時十五分，警察防暴隊全部管制現場，於是我們才收隊回家了。在回家途中，各隊員談及這一位盡忠職守，捨己爲人的高級督察，無不深表惋惜，尤其這次能夠對這動亂中的社會，効一點力，可說是達到助人和自助的目的。

## 現代足球位置訓練

# 守門員踢法

黎兆榮  
警察足球  
義務教練

去年本雜誌刊出我寫過中鋒踢法，收到不少讀者來信，要求我介紹守門員踢法，因為一個良好的守門員，是全隊中最後一度防線，責任至重。為訓練後起青年球員，爰繼「中鋒踢法」之後，再刊出足球位置踢法的「守門員踢法」，以供愛好足球讀者作參考之用。

## 守門技術

守門員的主要職責是把守球門，阻止皮球被敵鋒射入網內。假如他的防衛力不穩，對方前鋒便可以任意施為了，如果守門員在一場球賽中屢救險球，表演出色，就常常會替他的球隊帶來勝利，倘若他過於大意，不夠穩健和演出失常，這就會影響到他們的隊伍的士氣，遭受到可觀的敗績。

一個良好的守門員，須具有下列把關的條件，應該要够胆量與細心，不怕敵鋒衝刺的身裁，靈活的身手，判斷力準確，縮窄對方射門時角度，飛身的撲接，擲球力勁而準確，左右閃避的工夫，適當的位置，聰明的頭腦，良好的體力與彈力，反應迅速，離門衝出去搶接的時間要適合，與預測從敵方兩翼斬中的高空來球，兩者於搶接時都要其準確性，並應善於運用左右腳踢球，搶球，以手托球或以拳擊出球險等等，加上現代化的訓練，自然較易於成功。

## 門將身裁

現在的足球發展，對守門技術訓練，已有良好的改進，尤其是對青年球員，應該多鼓勵他們去學習守門術，因此一位好的門將，也要有適合的結實的身材，才能加以訓練，守門員的高度最好高約五呎七吋至六呎，過高對於接地波時不夠靈活，太矮呢對高球時又吃虧，過肥則笨鈍，而太瘦又怕敵方鋒線衝撞，雖然球場上有些門將生得矮細，但他打起波來却精幹，這也是利用技術來補他的不足而已，訓練守門員各項條件，不外乎反應快，彈力好，够聰明，判斷時間準確，又能跳得很高救高球，身手敏捷等，所以矮細門將比高大的守門員並不遜色。

## 胸部接球法

良好的守門員第一課就是要熟練接球的手法，現在我介紹訓練的方法，以兩人為一組，甲和乙大家彼此將球擲來擲去，接高空來球時，應該跳高雙手接得皮球後，就馬上迅速將球放落在胸前，雙手緊抱以防漏脫，倘若皮球來自中胸，也有兩種接法，最穩健的一種接法，就是雙手接球後仍然緊抱球於胸前（如圖一），另一種接法就是用高低手來把皮球接住，亦即上下手接（如圖二），如遇敵人來衝時，可以用肩膊對付之，然後將球拍落地上，逐步上前去把球踢出，或擲交

（圖附）



與隊友。

## 持球要穩健

守門員在接球和持球的時候，都要力求穩健，用手掌擋球，把皮球拍落地下，或者把皮球向兩邊推去都是錯誤的，甚至向側邊飛身撲救險球時，也要設法把球接住，因為如果你不訓練接球，喜歡用手或身體去推彈出的皮球，往往很容易被衝前的敵鋒獲得，立即加腳射入網內。

在向兩邊飛身撲接來球時，守門員應該設法利用自己身軀來擋着皮球的來勢，以免漏脫，守門員必須緊記，無論怎樣去接來球，都要「安全第一」。而切勿注重自己表演姿勢，賣弄花巧。

## 低球接法

接低球的方法，就是當皮球在地上轉來，守門員要馬上蹲低身體，以兩手對皮球接上胸前，雙腳要密合使皮球不能從膝下漏過，另外一方法是以一膝蹲低，而將另外一膝跪下將腳橫放，（參閱附圖）皮球便不能從膝穿過，關於此種訓練方法，也是以兩人為一組，距離六七碼，然後由甲用低球推前，乙則照上述兩個方法去接來球，然後又將球轉回與甲，讓甲也照樣去做，直至雙方熟練為止。

## 迎接高球

守門員最艱難的一種技術，就是在對方頭上接球，你必須判斷皮球傳來的速度，而自己要用有力跳高，和身在空中時雙手把球接緊的時間配合，在跳高時應該一隻腳先跳起，以膝部保護身軀，在跳高後雙手向前舉來撲接，後起的球員在撲接這種高球時，往往都會脫手，但練習多次之後，便會曉得雙腳一着地，便乘勢用雙手把球按到上胸，用胸來幫助，就不容易脫手了，因為如果



圖二



圖一

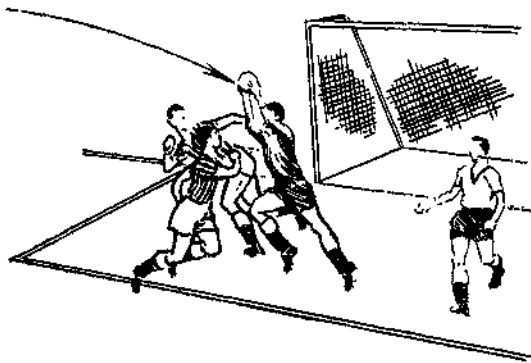
接得不穩，便很容易給衝門的敵鋒把漏頭頂入網內，這種跳高接球的技術，就是應付對方前鋒，頂球攻勢，接到來球對方前鋒沒有頂球的机会。年青的守門員，你應該設法把從四方八面踢來落在門前六碼內的球接穩，訓練純熟後，才跑出六碼外與十八碼內，來撲接那些危險性極大的高球，這對於你負責守衛的隊友有極大的助力，因此你必須平時多多練習迎接高球的技術，和訓練自己的判斷力。假如門前沒有對方的前鋒，那麼你可以在球落到門前時才去撲救，對方的翼鋒在角球時，常常把球吊高在你的頭上，落到別一邊門柱，勇敢的跳高和穩健的手法，可以使你接救得到這種由一邊吊到另一邊的高球。

## 擲球訓練

擲球是守門員主要技術之一，因為手拋擲比諸用腳踢要準確和迅速，手力是可以訓練得來的，經過訓練之後，就可以把球擲得更遠。訓練方法

就是由兩人互相練習擲球，甲與乙兩人先對立，約四五碼之遙，後來兩人站立之距離逐漸加遠，而至不能擲到對方的距離為止，開始時用單手推擲，左右手輪流運用，這樣可以加強手力。每次擲球都要設法把球擲到對方胸部。熟練後，再把球擲落地下，使球彈起，讓對方走前來，以腹部去撲。熟練後，故意把球擲高，稍稍擲過對方之頭，迫使對方翻身倒後去接球。熟練後，用緩力或勁力，將球推落地下，成為地滾球，向對方左邊，中間，或右邊擲去，使對方練習飛身撲接各式低球。

熟練上述各種方法後，再用各種不同角度和速度之皮球，向對方擲去，使對方再練習不易撲接之來球。今期說到這裏為止，一個守門員應有的基本訓練已經講完，下期我要講的是守門員怎樣應付對方翼鋒攻勢。和如何防守自由球。（未完待續）



。法球高接迎个

## 數載警政辛勞今竟慘遭施酷劫

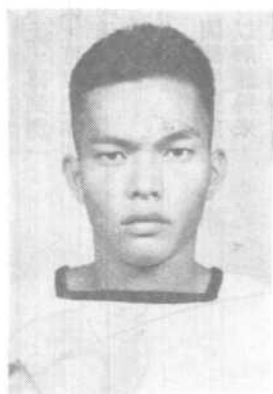


警員三八一〇李觀生先生，駐守八鄉警署，於一九六七年十二月九日上午，在元朗事件中不幸中彈殉職，同人得此噩耗傳來，深為哀悼，同寅對李君公認為良好警員，此次因公殉職使警察傳統性之崇高聲譽得以保持。香港警察隊同人暨所有文職人員致候其雙親，極表同情和弔慰。



警員八五四八薛振鴻先生，駐守石硤尾警署，於一九六七年十一月廿八日，在巴域街遭三名歹徒襲擊，因傷而殉職，同寅聞噩耗，寧不悼惜，同寅對薛君公認為勇於維護法紀之警員，使警察聲譽永垂不朽，香港警察隊同人暨所有文職人員致候其雙親，極表同情和弔慰。

## 幾隻橫行鼠輩定當歸案雪沉冤



警員八三三七馮志明先生，駐守水警總部，於一九六七年四月一日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦黃惠芬及一子，先生生前奉公守法，深為同人敬重，同寅對他逝世深表惋惜。



警員五一五二余東強先生，駐守石硤警署，於一九六六年四月五日逝世，同人得此訃告，深表惋惜，同人致意其雙親極表同情和弔慰。



女警八一〇八阮佩珍，為後備組隊員，於一九六七年三月一日逝世於九龍依麗莎白醫院，同人得此訃告，深表惋惜，同人致候其雙親，極表同情和弔慰。

# 警察子弟馬金順

## 獲獎金完成學業

警目馬兆我的長子馬金順，去年畢業於中文大學聯合書院，在四年大學中有三年是由警察福利會給予獎學金，而使他完成學業，現時馬君在聯合書院担任行政助理工作。

爲了他能完成學業而表示深切謝意，馬君於二月五日下午偕同其父謁

見警務處處長伊達善，在總部

六樓會議室中

伊達善處長首

先向他致賀，

並詢問他有關

讀書情況，馬

君將一面聯合

書院錦旗贈予

伊達善處長留

念。馬君在一

九六一年於聖

馬可中學讀預

科時，當時經

警務處長安排

而榮獲美國希

普博士贈送獎

學金。但該獎

金在他讀大學

一年時即結束

，隨後由警察

福利基金會贈

予獎學金直至

他畢業爲止。



### 少爺兵

甸作

柯打  
處處  
聞！



我帶你去值勤室坐！

乜話  
值勤室？



乜咁好來搵我？

泰福沙你一個係屋企？



告 示

到訪人員  
十時要走  
吧叻

所有物  
必須放  
下吧叻

談話  
左面

因為我爸爸係  
吧叻沙展嚟！

當值  
吧叻



# 曹雪芹筆下的薛寶釵有分身術

曹員 醉竹

看過越劇影片「紅樓夢」後，又釣出癮來，翻箱倒櫃的再把書找出，像重逢故友般的一篇一篇輕輕翻動它。當我看到書中第七回時，發現一個有趣的問題，在這個章回裏，薛寶釵分有術，讀者如果不信，且看我抄下幾段，大家研究一下。

閒言表過，且說晴雯和碧痕拌了嘴，正沒好氣，忽聽有人叫門，就動了氣，也不問明是誰，便使性子說：「二爺吩咐不許放人進來。」而這叫門人正是黛玉，當她被拒門外正覺無趣時，又聽得寶玉和寶釵的笑語聲傳出來，因此惱了寶玉，（筆者簡畧的寫出這一小段文字的原因，是爲了照應後半段的情節）。次日是芒種節，寶釵探春等和衆丫頭都打扮得花枝招展的在園內給花神餞行，獨小了黛玉，寶釵就往藕湘館來。（筆者按：問題就出在這裏，請讀者注意寶釵的行動和時間。）這時寶釵擡頭忽見寶玉進去了，便低頭想了一想，寶玉和黛玉是從小兒一處長大，他兄妹間多有不避嫌疑之處，嘲笑不忘，喜怒哀常，況且黛玉素昔猜忌好弄小性兒，此刻也跟了進去，一則寶玉不便，二則黛玉嫌疑，倒是回來的妙，想畢，抽身回來，剛要尋別的姊妹去，忽見面前一雙玉色蝴蝶，大如團扇，一上一下，迎風翻舞，十分有趣，寶釵意欲撲了來頑耍，遂向袖中取出扇子來，向草地下來撲，只見那一雙蝴蝶忽起忽落，來來往往將欲過河去了，倒引的寶釵蹣手蹣腳的一直跟到池邊滴翠亭上，香汗淋漓，嬌喘細細，（筆者按：寶釵撲蝶，把汗都勞動出來，這一段時間不能算短。）寶釵也無心撲了，剛欲回來，只聽那亭裏邊喊喊喳喳有人說話。原來

這亭子四面俱是遊廊曲欄蓋在池水上，四面雖離，槓子糊着紙，寶釵在亭子外聽見說話，便煞住腳往裏細聽，只聽說道：「你瞧瞧這手帕子果然是你丟的那塊，你就拿著，要不是就還芸二爺去。」又有一人說話：「可不是我那塊，拿來給我罷！」又聽道：「你拿什麼謝我呢？難道白找了來不成？」又答道：「我已經許了謝你，自然不是哄你的。」又聽說道：「我找了來給你，自然謝我，但只是那揀的人你不謝他麼？」那一個又說道：「你別胡說，他是個爺們家，揀了我們的東西，自然該還的，叫我拿什麼謝他呢？」又聽說道：「你不謝他，我怎麼回他呢？況且他再三再四的和我說了，若沒謝的不許我給你呢！」半晌又聽說道：「也罷，拿我這個給他，算謝他的罷！你要告訴別人呢？須說一個誓。」又聽說道：「我要告訴人，嘴上就長一個疔，日後不得好死。」又聽說道：「噯呀！咱們只願說話，看有人來悄悄的在外頭聽見，不如把這槓子都推開了，便是人見咱們在這裏，他們只當我們說頭話呢！若是到跟前，咱們也看的見，就別說了。」寶釵外面聽見這話，心中吃驚，想道：怪道從古至今，那些姦淫狗盜的人，心機都不錯，這道開了，見我在這裏，他們豈不臊了，況且說話的語音，大似寶玉房裏小紅的言語，她素日眼空心大，是個頭等刁鑽古怪東西，今兒我聽了她的短兒，人急造反，狗急跳牆，不但生事，而且我還沒趣，如今便趕著躲了，料也躲不及，少不得要便個金蟬脫殼的法子，猶未想完，只聽咯吱一聲，寶釵便故意放重了腳步，笑着叫道：「鴛兒，我看妳往那裏藏。」一面說，一面故意往前趕，那

亭內的小紅鑒兒，剛一推窗，只聽寶釵如此說着往前趕，兩個人都嚇怔了，寶釵反向她二人笑道：「你們把林姑娘藏在那裏了。」鑒兒道：「何曾見林姑娘了。」寶釵道：「我才在河邊看着林姑娘在這裏蹲着弄水兒呢！我要悄悄的嚇她一跳，還沒有走到前，她倒看見我了，朝東一繞就不見了，別是藏在裏頭了。」一面說，一面故意進去尋了一尋，抽身就走，口內說道：「一定是鑽在山子洞裏去了，遇見蛇咬一口也罷了。」一面說，一面走，心中又好笑，這件事算遮過去了，（筆者按：寶釵撲完蝴蝶後，又聽罷這一長篇的對白，再思計連說帶做去擺脫她們的猜疑，這一段時間，你能說短了。）

寶釵的行動，暫告一段落，如今且說黛玉因夜間失眠，次日起來遲了，聞得衆姊妹都在園中做餞花會，恐人笑她癡懶，連忙梳洗了出來，剛到了院中，只見寶玉進門來了，（筆者按：前寶釵見寶玉進藕湘館，因諸多顧忌，才有戲彩蝶滴翠亭偷聽秘情一段公案，讀者再注意寶玉的經歷，以資對照。）寶玉便笑道：「好妹妹，妳昨兒可告了我不會，我懸了一夜心，黛玉便回頭叫紫鵲道：『把屋子收拾了，下一層紗，看那大燕子回來把簾子放下來，拿獅子倚住，燒了香就把爐罩上。』一面說，一面又往外走，寶玉見她這樣，還認作是昨日晌午的事，（筆者按：寶玉所指的是昨日晌午曾對紫鵲說：『好丫頭，若共妳多情小姐同鴛帳，怎捨得叫妳疊被鋪床』，因而得罪了黛玉。）那知晚間的這件公案，（筆者按：指晴雯使氣不開門一段，）還打恭作揖的，黛玉正眼也不看，各自出了院門，一直找別的姊妹去了，寶玉心中納悶，一面想，一面由不得隨後追了來，只見寶釵探春正在那邊看鶴舞。

（轉第二十七版）



一九六八年

## 兜文長跑運動

警員 李族隆

兜文長跑運動，是我們警察隊一項有意義和歷史性的田徑體育，參加人員必須要有堅定的耐力，和強健的體魄，如果平日沒有田徑練習經驗，休想能夠跑畢全程。

今年兜文杯長跑運動，業已於二月廿五日星期日在新界舉行。來自各區報名的同寅共有一百三十多人，這是他們對自己的體力來一個考驗，雖然或者不能夠跑畢全程，但是畢竟是勇氣可嘉。

是上午十時卅分，大家都到沙頭角官立學校門前集合，報到的健兒共九十六位，點名後由福利會參事督察楊耀章宣讀競賽規則，及全程六英里半的路線和粉嶺新界總部的終點。十一時正大旗一揮，一百九十二條飛毛腿即搶身出發。

是屆全程跑畢健兒共八十四位，今年個人方面榮獲冠軍是邊防區長跑好手，警員三九九七彭德成，成績三十六分十九秒，第二名督察甘寧威，成績三十六分三十七秒二，第三名督察比利。第四名起至二十名，名次如下：督察莫勤，督察部必治，警員三〇八八，警員九九九三，警員六一六，督察屈信，警員六五四三，警員七五七，警員四八〇四，警員四九八，警員七三〇〇，警員五八三一，警員七一四二，警員四八八四，警員七〇一二，警員七二二九，警員八六三九。團體冠軍則為警校奪得，亞軍則屬於荷銅區。

(接第二十六版)

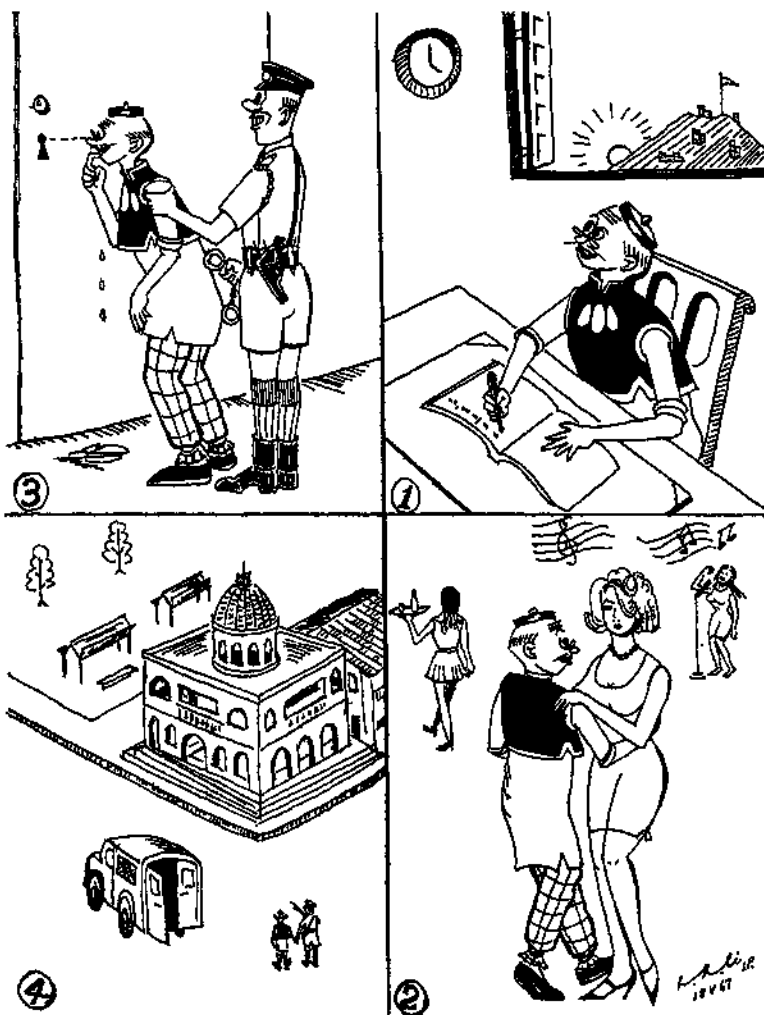
(讀者注意！寶釵的再次出現，我所指的寶釵有分身術就在此處，你試想，寶釵見寶玉去了瀟湘館，寶玉進去了，黛玉只不過吩咐丫頭幾句話，就出來了，寶玉隨後就跟了出來，而寶釵是經過戲彩蝶，越撲越遠的走到滴翠亭，香汗淋漓的又獨自在那兒偷聽了那麼長長一段私語，又說

### 古詩新解

白日依山盡 黃河入海流  
欲窮千里目 更上一層樓

警察李家乾

了那麼長長一段的節詞，這段時間，我大胆的估它有半個鐘頭。如果寶玉一出瀟湘館的院門，就見到寶釵和探春在看鶴舞，這麼算起來，豈不是寶釵要在黛玉吩咐丫頭那段時間要辦完撲蝶、竊聽、節詞，又趕着時間去看鶴舞！曹雪芹先生對他筆下薛寶釵這個人物的偏愛，我們是有目共睹的，怎麼？獨在這個章回裏不肯憐香惜玉若此！一笑！)







# 輯特片圖動運跑長盃文兜年八六九一





為什麼

# 蜆殼石油氣

在本港銷路最大...

因為

●應市最早

蜆殼石油氣於一九六二年八月已在港九普遍銷售是本港應市最早的石油氣。

●設備最完善

不惜巨資裝置運油船貯油缸購備多種運油車輛及一切現代化的應用設備並遍設陳列室分銷網為顧客服務。

●經驗最豐富

蜆殼公司供應全世界六十餘國蜆殼石油氣已有卅五年歷史經驗最豐富。

●技工最優良

組織訓練班經常嚴格訓練所有技術人員以保證使顧客購置之爐具發揮最高效能。

●顧客第一

一貫以顧客第一為宗旨供應各國名廠大小各式爐具美觀清潔經濟耐用對顧客服務必求週到送貨快捷妥善。



用蜆殼石油氣 確係易過借火  
歡迎駕臨.. 港九各蜆殼石油氣陳列室參觀

# 警察子女教育信託金

石傑志

## (甲) 信託金的由來



### 專題特稿

一九六七年五月所爆發之暴動，給以治安部隊一個沉重的負擔，起先，新蒲崗地區發生勞資糾紛，跟着便發生羣衆示威。在初期，示威之方式與一九六六年本港青年以天星渡海小輪加價爲藉口而引

起之騷動一樣，當年之騷動，祇是困擾一下治安部隊，破壞財物，胡鬧一番而沒有甚麼明確的目的。可是這次六七年騷動發生不久後，便可清楚地看見共黨份子已介入其中，港九滿貼反政府標語，在港島方面，共產黨人及親共份子則組織隊伍，在仔慮府前請願示威。政府當局起初還可容忍這些在初期尚有秩序的示威隊伍，但漸漸從共黨派刊不停煽動性宣傳及漸趨挑釁性之示威者行動中，便看出示威之目的不若重於解決勞工問題而着重於破壞政府。於是政府乃宣佈禁止示威集會，在以後的一段期間中，左派工會便在各行業、公共事業及三四政府部門中發動罷工及煽動騷亂，但共黨份子並不得逞。當騷亂性的大多數居民明顯地並不支持共黨政策時，那些極端份子便絕望地轉施恐怖策畧，放出土製炸彈。

在共黨份子的暴亂行動中，終於是他們攻守

的主要目標，警察的身體受到攻擊，他們又受到恐嚇，與及目的在破壞他們士氣的花言巧語，他們要在容忍中驅散人羣，去應付恐怖行動，去對付那些與暴亂有關的樓宇。

在整個暴亂期中，警方人員以令人欽佩之效率與容忍，來完成那些往往要面對極度挑釁的艱辛工作。雖然曾有一名高級督察，九名警佐及警員喪生，與及二百二十一名警方人員受傷，惟警方之士氣始終高揚。

在騷動期，警隊全部動員爲緊急部隊，此後在夏季的一個長時期中，雖時處於困苦情況下，仍毫不間斷地保持警戒狀態。

騷動發生後不久，市民即採用各種方式表示對警察支持，一突出之例證爲一位著名之香港商人歐文先生提議本港工商業應設立一項信託金，以幫助警察子女接受高等教育，使香港市民可藉此對警察隊於整個騷動期間維持法律秩序之工作與堅定，及於如此猛烈之挑釁中保持優良之抑制，表示個人之讚美。

市民之反應極端熱烈，不久即募集逾二百七十萬元作爲補助警佐警員子女接受高等教育之用，及後英皇御准香港賽馬會更捐助一百萬元作爲補助正規與輔助警務人員福利俾使等子女普通教育之用。

## (乙) 信託金的管理

此兩項信託金初由工商業管理處處長保管，並由一臨時管理委員會協助之，惟因需建立法律

基礎使捐款人之意願得以實行並使基金之一般管理工作亦得以展開起見，一九六七年十一月二十九日乃通過一項警察子女教育信託金條例與一項警察教育及福利信託金條例。

捐款人之目的及願望有二：

(一) 資助較低級警察之子女已獲得適當資格且具向上意志者接受高等教育。

(二) 資助所有階級之警務人員，包括輔警之兒女接受普通教育並推行所有警務人員之福利工作。

爲達成捐款人之不同目的及願望起見，故須制定兩條有關條例。每一信託金現均有一法定之管理委員會管理，其主席及多數委員皆由港督委任，其中且有一警佐及警員之代表，一警察福利官。一警務處處長代表及一教育司代表則因其本身職位而擔任委員會之委員。另有一特別委員會在信託金投資問題上向管理委員會提供意見。核數師亦由港督委派。

警察子女教育信託金委員會之成員如下：

鄭棟材先生

主席

張奧偉先生(以下委員)

王統元先生

廖烈武先生

教育司代表麥國光先生

歐文先生

唐紹元夫人

李守慧先生

警務處處長代表韋結夫先生

警察福利官石傑志先生

警佐及警員代表高級警長簡悅榮先生

秘書

警總高級事務主任施敏夫先生

警察教育及福利信託金委員會之成員則爲上

述委員會之委員加上輔警代表岑嘉林先生

### (丙) 信託金的運用

在一九六七——六八學年度中警察子女教育信託金之支付情形將如下述：

在本港大學攻讀之二十一一名學生之學費及雜費.....四萬四千元

兩警察子女夜中學教職員薪金及其他支銷.....三萬六千元

在海外大學攻讀之四名學生之補助金.....六千元

一百三十四名中學生之獎學金及書籍補助金.....九萬二千元

警察子女於政府夜校完成所讀課程及格學費之發還.....一千元

共計.....十七萬九千元

警察教育及福利信託金之支銷則如下：

補助擴建警察體育會所.....十五萬元

補助警察遊樂會裝修及添置設備.....七千元

各區之電影放映機及同類設備.....三萬二千元

聽覺失聰兒童之學費補助.....三百五十元

共計.....十八萬九千元

兩信託金管理委員會，目前經常大約每月開會一次，同時，信託金每年支銷之政策亦在訂製中。個人或有代表性團體之申請協助，繼續受理，希望支銷數目能儘量在兩信託金之收益中支付

，俾信託金之本金能作繼續投資及增長，以續應警察人員之需。

### (丁) 附述

警察子女教育信託金和警察教育及福利信託金的由來，保管與運用，已如上述，此外還有幾點需要在此附帶一述的，分陳如下：

(一) 教育信託管理委員會在會議中原則上通過，每年祇動用信託金投資所得的收益而不動用本金，如此，則信託金可以永久存在，因而教育補助金才可延綿不絕。同時還希望能得到社會人士以及海外友人繼續捐輸。如此，則信託金可以不斷增長，使信託金投資收益得以增加，因而可以幫助更多警察子女升學。

(二) 信託金是去年集成的，就事實而言，祇能由一九六七年着手進行補助，未能追溯既往。希望警務同胞對此能予同情。

(三) 授予教育補助金的多寡，是根據申請人的實際需要而定的，絕無厚此薄彼的情事。

## 九龍第九十旅警察子弟童軍 參觀航空母艦「鷹」號

(楊開源)

最近抵港訪問之英國航空母艦「鷹」號，停泊於維多利亞港口內。警察子弟童軍第九十旅發起參觀該艦，由旅部公共關係組江先生和副團長安排，終於獲得該艦最高指揮批准。由海軍部派出海軍軍官引領，招待三十位童軍到達該艦遊覽。「鷹」號航空母艦是英國海軍最大的軍艦，全長大約一千呎，角度甲板，排水量為五萬四千噸，航行速度三十海哩，是在一九四六年由現任英女皇依丽莎白二世主持下水禮。



A visit to H.M.S. "Eagle" by our boys of the 90th Kowloon Group Boy Scouts.



23 NOV 1989

HONG KONG  
P O L I C E  
M A G A Z I N E

英  
文  
版

AUTUMN 1968  
VOL. XVIII NO. 3  
(Published Quarterly)

KS  
16 F6 H7



---

From  
Scotland  
every  
precious  
drop



**'BLACK**

**&**



**'WHITE'**

**SCOTCH WHISKY**  
**"BUCHANAN'S"**

By Appointment  
Scotch Whisky Distillers



to Her Majesty The Queen  
James Buchanan & Co. Ltd.

**Sole Agents: DODWELL & CO., LTD.**

---

## 社論

# 香港警察的本領

香港有一個基本信條：「法律與秩序。」就這資本身的法治原則，本港不只發展成爲一個擁有四百萬人口的和平城市，而且正被國際稱爲一個世界性的自由商港。但在舉世滔滔下，香港社會却出現了一個特點，這就是非本地性的罪惡活動，似在不斷向我們的法律與秩序「挑戰」。在所有外來的不法行爲中，不可不、再提共黨份子與外國間諜、即最近在香港發生的偽警案、假冒商標案、銀行巨騙案、黃金走私及運毒案，都是國際性的重大事件。對於來自五湖四海的各種罪行，當無損於香港法治和經濟發展，而在打擊犯罪行動上，一連串的驚人巨案正突出了香港警察的重要性。

港督戴麟趾爵士說：「香港警察有世界水準。」在防暴的前線上，這是一句公認的評語。最難得的是，本港在面臨重大亂事前，雖然沒有充份的應變計劃，可是，我們的警察在這樣的政變中已經成功了。今日之下，香港環境雖在進步中，但無論在政治方面及經濟方面，第一防線是黑人區，他們有國會足夠的經濟支持，同時擁有現代科學所能供應的各種偵查方法；但在香港，警察主要還是靠自己的頭腦。很少人知道，除了防暴效率和偵查，香港警察的高度水準還顯出他是一個多萬

面的能人；最低限度從最近所見的新聞證明，我們的警察在對付商業犯罪方面更可稱得上是國際神探。爲要說明香港警察的卓越表現，我們應就實際意義假設一個例子。譬如說：疑有一個國際秘密集團，在東萬利用一家商行的密碼電報，向西方的來往銀行提取存款……在其整個組織計劃中，祇有極少的活動，却無橫的關連，至少有一個國家要找他一個神出鬼沒的過關人。這個怪物至少有一個「西人」抄東方警察「請去」了。於是忽然傳出這個「西人」抄東方警察「請去」了。

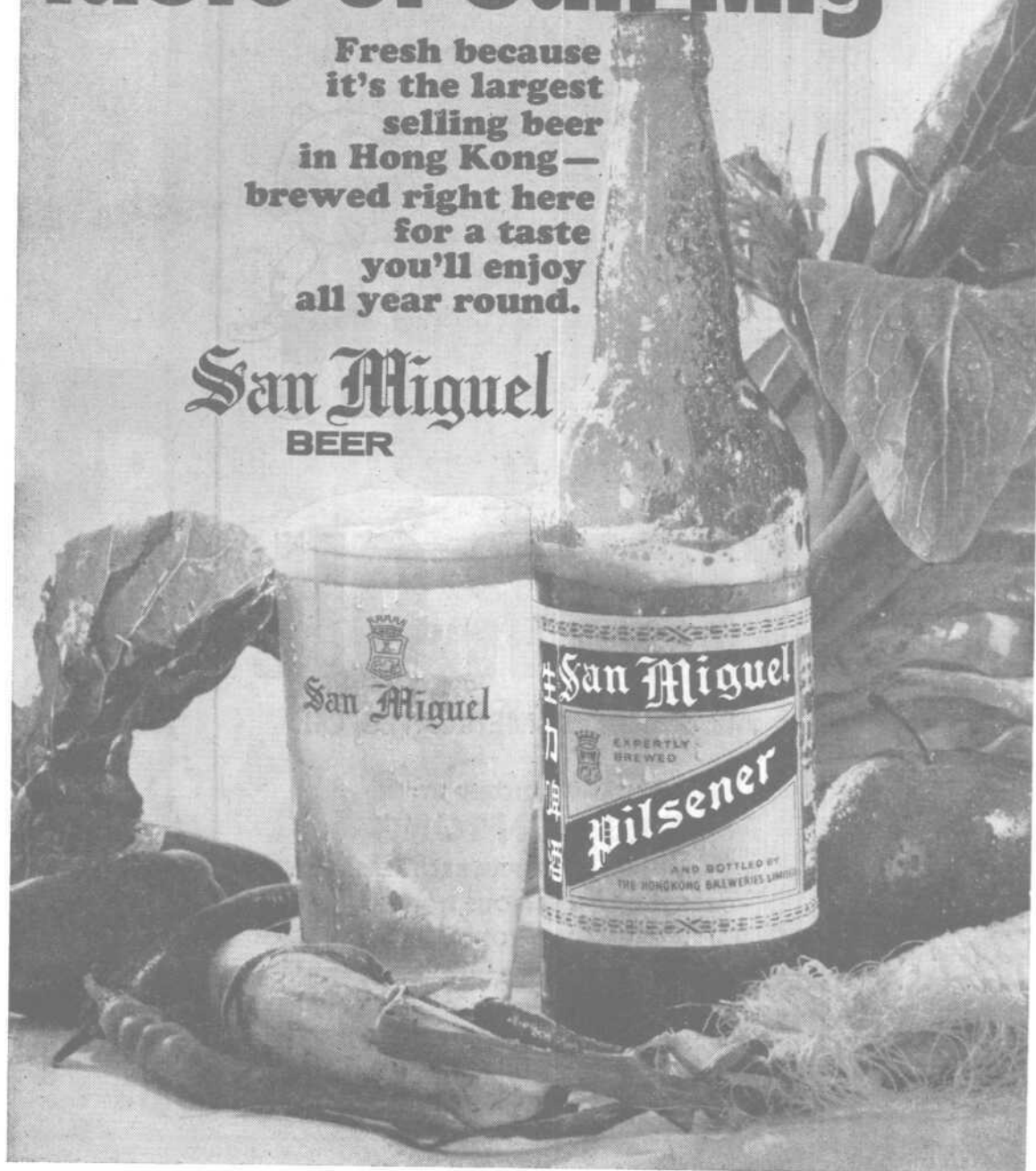
事實就是：香港警務處偵緝總部一個特別的組織——商業罪案調查課，它在最近連破巨案的紀錄已連續成爲國際的頭條新聞。在重要程度上，人們知道高級警司曾健士、及高級探目鄭毓所安排的商業罪案。而且對國際商場的保安工作亦提供了超人的助力。像假冒世界名廠出品的事件，又如國際巨騙及走私的創下的破案紀錄。這與防暴的成績一樣，都是香港的光榮。

當然，香港警察的服務水準，並不是一日之成功，而且尚不無客觀的舊點；我們希望，警務當局在和群眾親近中力求更好的表現。

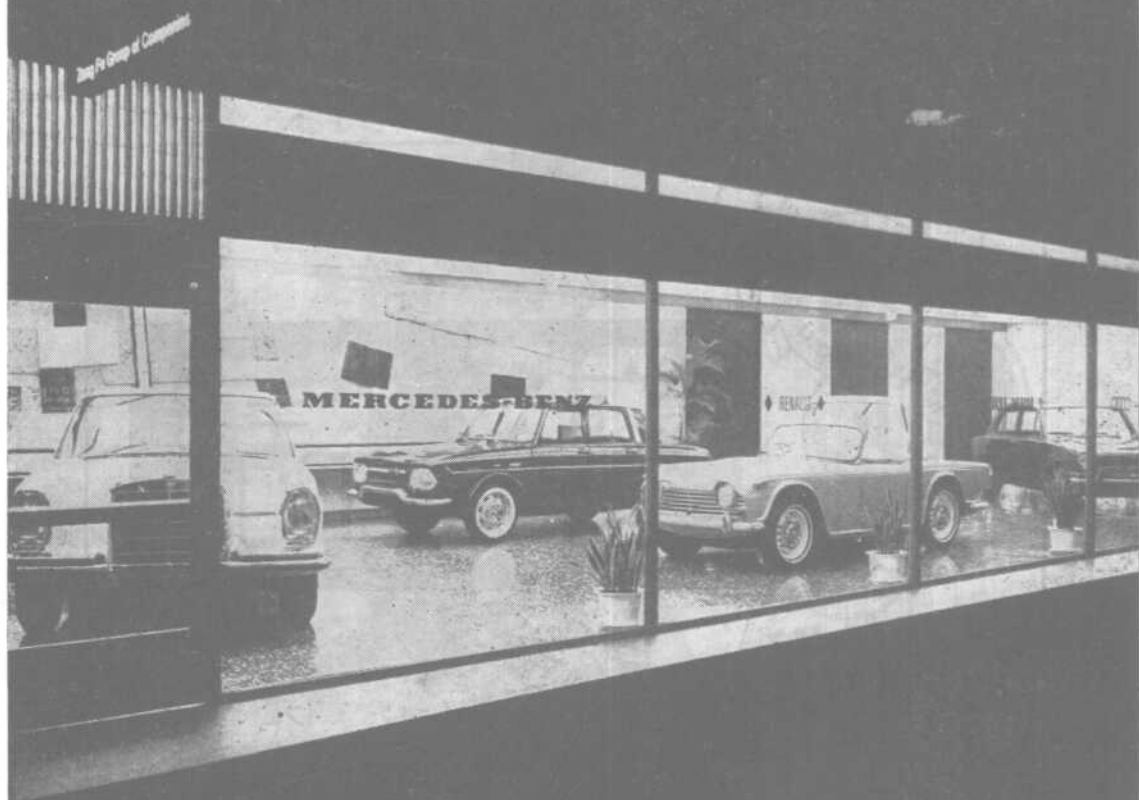
# Enjoy the real fresh taste of San Mig

Fresh because  
it's the largest  
selling beer  
in Hong Kong —  
brewed right here  
for a taste  
you'll enjoy  
all year round.

**San Miguel**  
BEER







**ZUNG FU GROUP OF COMPANIES**

SOLE AGENTS IN HONG KONG FOR MERCEDES-BENZ,  
TRIUMPH, AUDI AND RENAULT.



著昭譽信 · 年餘百辦創  
商英

# 有利銀行

## 款存蓄儲期活

厘三息週 · 戶開元一  
利便存提 · 免全費雜  
便尊隨可 · 名簽西中

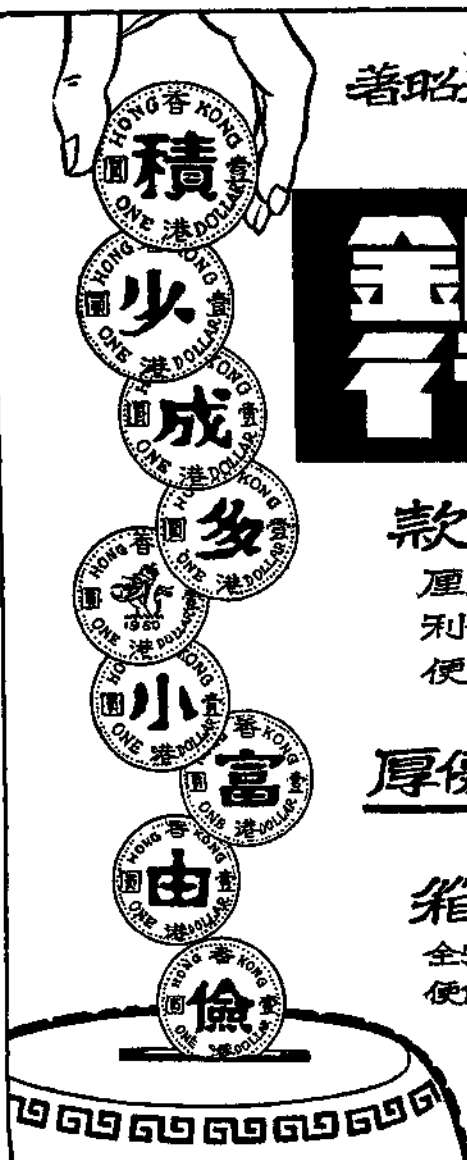
## 厚優息利款存期定

## 箱險保盜防火防

全安盜防火防 · 件文物飾貴名  
便簡續手用租 · 起元五廿租年

號七中道大后靈港香

FEAA



# BOLEX H 16 RX-5

## Vario-Switar 86 OE

a truly exceptional  
« zoom » lens



Designed and built by  
Kern-Paillard exclusively  
for the H 16 Reflex  
camera, the Vario-Switar  
86 OE zoom lens has  
the following outstanding  
features:

- \* Light measuring through the lens.
- \* Fully automatic diaphragm adjustment and preselection.
- \* Smooth and continuous zooming from 18 to 86 mm,  
with constant exposure and superb picture sharpness.
- \* Framing and focusing with fully opened diaphragm.
- \* Possibility for manual diaphragm setting.

When equipped with the unique Vario-Switar 86 OE Zoom lens,  
the H 16 Reflex camera is the most advanced, most automatic  
and most satisfactory for 16 mm filming.

For further information please enquire from your favourite franchised dealer or from the  
sole Agents: J. H. Trachsler (H.K.) Ltd. 1301/2 Takshing House. Tel: 235051-3



# COOKS WORLD SERVICE



## EAST AFRICA

Why not pay a brief visit to East Africa on your way home to Europe. Below are a few suggestions together with appropriate costs.

- AIR FARE** (a) Hong Kong, Bangkok, Delhi, Bombay, Nairobi, London, Single Economy Class.  
(b) as (a) above but with return ticket to Hong Kong.
- REGULAR TOURS OF EAST AFRICA** (on which individual seats are sold).

HK\$4290  
HK\$7379

### TOUR A (departures daily) 3 days Treetops.

- 1st day — drive via Thika to Nyeri and after lunch at the Outspan Hotel, proceed to Treetops, for an exciting night of game watching.
- 2nd day — Return to the Outspan Hotel for breakfast and the rest of the day is at leisure. Overnight at Outspan Hotel.
- 3rd day — Return through picturesque country to Nairobi, arriving in time for lunch.

### TOUR B (Departure Sundays) 3 days Mara Game Reserve.

- 1st day — Sunday. From Nairobi travel through the Great Rift Valley via Narok — the administrative centre of the Masai — to Keekorok Game Lodge.
- 2nd day — Monday. Full day game viewing in the Mara. Large prides of lion, elephant, buffalo, and other species may be seen. Overnight Keekorok Game Lodge.
- 3rd day — Tuesday. Return through picturesque country, passing the extinct volcano Mt. Longonot, arriving Nairobi before lunch.

### TOUR C (Departure Sundays) 6 days: Mara Game Reserve, The Highlands and Treetops.

- 1st day — Sunday. Descend into the Great Rift Valley. Passing the extinct volcano Mt. Longonot, drive via Narok to the Masai-Mara Game Reserve. Overnight Keekorok Lodge.
- 2nd day — Monday. Full day game viewing. Large prides of lion, elephant, buffalo, giraffe and many other species may be seen. Another night at Keekorok Lodge.
- 3rd day — Tuesday. Northwards via Bomet and Litien to Kericho, centre of Kenya's tea-growing industry. Tour of a tea estate and factory. Overnight Tea Hotel.
- 4th day — Wednesday. Descend into the Great Rift Valley to Nakuru. Visit Lake Nakuru Bird Sanctuary. After lunch continue via Thomson's Falls to Nyeri. Overnight Outspan Hotel.
- 5th day — Thursday. Morning at leisure. After lunch drive through the forest to Treetops Hotel for an exciting night of game watching.
- 6th day — Friday. Return to the Outspan Hotel for breakfast and then drive through picturesque country to Nairobi, arriving before lunch.

### TOUR D (Departure Mondays) 7 days: Kenya and Tanzania Game Reserves.

- 1st day — Monday. Drive through country of the Wakamba people to Mito Andel. After lunch enter Tsavo National Park, Kenya's largest game reserve.
- 2nd day — Tuesday. Morning game viewing, including a visit to Mzima Springs, where Walt Disney's "African Lion" was filmed. Cross the border into Tanzania to Marangu.
- 3rd day — Wednesday. Short drive along the foothills of Mt. Kilimanjaro to Arusha. After lunch continue to Lake Manyara. Overnight Lake Manyara Hotel.
- 4th day — Thursday. Full day game viewing. Elephant and rhino abound and lions in trees are an unusual attraction. Second night Lake Manyara Hotel.
- 5th day — Friday. Descend 2,000 feet to the Ngorongoro Crater floor — a paradise of wild animals and bird life. Overnight Ngorongoro Lodge.
- 6th day — Saturday. Drive via Arusha and Namanga to the Amboseli Game Reserve. Evening game-viewing drive. Overnight in a comfortable lodge or a luxury safari camp.
- 7th day — Sunday. Morning game-viewing drive in the shadows of Africa's highest mountain, Mt. Kilimanjaro. After lunch return to Nairobi.

### TOUR E (Departure Wednesdays)

10 days Kenya and Tanzania Game Reserves.

- 1st day — Wednesday. Motor southwards and cross into Tanzania to Arusha. After lunch continue to Ngorongoro Crater.
- 2nd day — Thursday. Descend 2,000 feet to the 100-square-mile crater floor for an unforgettable day's game viewing. Overnight at Ngorongoro Lodge.
- 3rd day — Friday. Drive via Oldupai Gorge across the Serengeti Plains to Seronera — centre of the largest game concentration in the world.
- 4th day — Saturday. The morning and afternoon is spent game viewing in the park, chiefly famous for its lions. A second night at Seronera.
- 5th day — Sunday. Motor northwards through the park and cross into Kenya to enter the Masai-Mara Game Reserve.
- 6th day — Monday. All day game viewing in the Masai-Mara Game Reserve, where large prides of lion, elephant, buffalo and giraffe abound.
- 7th day — Tuesday. Motor northwards to Kericho, centre of Kenya's tea-growing industry. Visit a tea estate and factory and overnight at the Tea Hotel.
- 8th day — Wednesday. Visit the famous Lake Nakuru Bird Sanctuary and after lunch continue via Thomson's Falls to Nyeri. Overnight at the Outspan Hotel.
- 9th day — Thursday. Morning at leisure and after lunch motor to Treetops, where the evening is spent observing game in their natural surroundings.
- 10th day — Friday. Return to the Outspan Hotel for breakfast and then back to Nairobi, arriving before lunch.

### TOUR F (Departure Mondays)

12 days: Round Kenya and Tanzania and Mt. Kenya Safari Club.

- 1st day — Monday. Drive through country of the Wakamba people to Mito Andel. After lunch enter Tsavo National Park, Kenya's largest game reserve. Night spent at Tsavo.
- 2nd day — Tuesday. Morning game viewing, including a visit to Mzima Springs, where Walt Disney's "African Lion" was filmed. Cross the border into Tanzania to Marangu.
- 3rd day — Wednesday. Drive along the foothills of Mount Kilimanjaro to Arusha. After lunch continue to Ngorongoro Crater and overnight at Ngorongoro Lodge.
- 4th day — Thursday. Descend 2,000 feet to the 100-square-mile crater floor for a full day of game viewing. Second night at Ngorongoro Lodge.
- 5th day — Friday. After breakfast drive via Oldupai Gorge and across the Serengeti Plains to Seronera. Spend the night at Seronera Lodge.
- 6th day — Saturday. A full day of game viewing in Serengeti, which is famous for its lion. Another night at Seronera Lodge.
- 7th day — Sunday. Drive northwards through the park, crossing into Kenya, and enter the Masai-Mara Game Reserve. Overnight Keekorok Lodge.
- 8th day — Monday. Full day game viewing in this well-stocked game reserve and spend a second night at Keekorok Lodge.
- 9th day — Tuesday. Northwards via Bomet and Litien to Kericho, centre of Kenya's tea-growing industry. Tour a tea estate and factory. Overnight Tea Hotel.
- 10th day — Wednesday. Visit the Lake Nakuru Bird Sanctuary and after lunch motor via Thomson's Falls to the Mt. Kenya Safari Club.
- 11th day — Thursday. Morning at leisure. After lunch drive through the forest to the famous Treetops Hotel for an exciting night of game watching.
- 12th day — Friday. Return to the Outspan Hotel for breakfast and continue to Nairobi, arriving before lunch, where the tour ends.

### INCLUSIVE COSTS (IN HONG KONG DOLLARS)

i.e. Transportation, drives, hotels, table d'hôte meals, National Park entrance fees and services of Rangers where applicable.

	A	B	C	D	E	F
Inclusive Cost (per person)	330	552	1,210	1,560	2,040	2,700
Single Supplement	Not Available	120	130	310	380	450

NOTE (a) All charges shown are subject to confirmation when reservations are secured and tickets issued.  
(b) There are no single rooms available at Treetops, neither is it possible to accept children under the age of 12 years on tours which includes a visit to Treetops.

CALL US ON H228007 AND WE WILL CALL ON YOU.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY PERMISSION OF THE COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

## EDITORIAL

It has been a long, hot and relatively quiet summer and here we are with another issue of the Magazine. It is stated elsewhere in the Magazine that we are bursting into colour for the next issue. We continually hear verbal criticisms of the Magazine as it is now presented but we hardly ever receive constructive suggestions or, better still, contributions. It is some time since a fairly strongly worded article with constructive challenges was printed calling for hard-hitting articles for the Magazine. We have been hit pretty badly by absolutely nothing. Not a single response. From this we should be able to conclude that everyone LOVES the Magazine as it is!! But this cannot be as there are rumblings. Where is the lightening? To rely on two or three over-worked people to produce a Magazine with no contributions being submitted and no really constructive suggestions for improvements and changes is absolutely ridiculous. Do you like the Magazine as it is? If not, why not? What can be done to improve it so that you will like it? Let us hear from you. It is your Magazine printed for your benefit and enjoyment.

## COMMITTEES

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

#### Editor

Insp. K. H. A. Chambers.

#### Sub — Editors

Supt. J. G. Mansell.

Sgt. 1723 SUNG Wai-Wan.

Sgt. 1870 NGAI Yiu-Ping.

### BUSINESS COMMITTEE

#### Business Manager

Mr. B. J. Welch.

#### Advertising Manager

Supt. R. L. Redpath,

#### Treasurer

Mr. A. Height, Exec. Officer.

#### Circulation Manager

Staff Sgt. 1 CHAN Chor-Choi.

#### Asst. Circulation Managers.

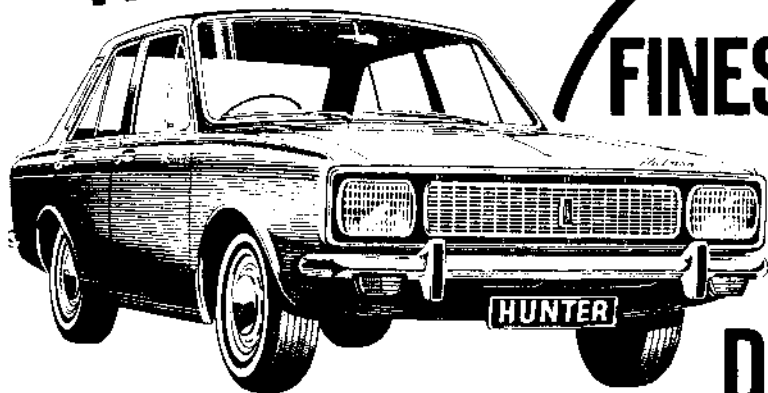
Staff Sgt. 1 KAN YUET WING, Staff Sgt. 1 LAM Kam-Chuen, Sgt. 1201 CHAU Yuk.

ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR  
HONG KONG POLICE MAGAZINE, P.H.Q., HONG KONG.

Price: — 40 cents per copy.

Printed by: Standard-Sing Tao Printers

# The HILLMAN. Hunter



**FINEST FAMILY  
CAR  
EVER  
DESIGNED**

Complete in every detail. That's Hunter. Safe for today's crowded roads. Reliable for today's family motoring. New Hunter is made with more comfort, more economy. Made modern with the long, low line of today. Made to be the complete family car.

## **GILMAN MOTORS**

Union House, Pedder Street Hong Kong. Tel: H-227011, H-232136

*With the Compliments*

*of*

# **THE HANG SENG BANK**

# The Hong Kong Police Magazine

The English Section of this issue of the Hong Kong Police Magazine is smaller than usual. However, starting with the Christmas issue, we will be branching into colour and adding new sections so we are hoping for a bumper issue.

The Magazine will keep its general format but any new ideas will be considered and will be implemented if they are found to be practical. Three new sections will appear in the Christmas issue. The first will be a Social Section which will, we hope, contain photographs and stories concerning births, deaths, marriages, christenings, retirements, Force parties and the like. The second section will be a Wanted Known and For Sale section. (Two examples of the Wanted Known appear at the bottom of this page). The third section will be Letters to the Editor.

All these sections require YOUR SUPPORT. The Editorial Staff cannot keep the Magazine going without it. Let us have your ideas, suggestions and contributions. The address to use is:—

The Editor,  
Hong Kong Police Magazine,  
Hong Kong Police Headquarters,  
Arsenal Street,  
Hong Kong.

---

## SQUASH

Will anyone interested in playing squash, either league or friendly, please contact Mr. Paul Smith (Tel: 435231 Ext. 7) as soon as possible.

---

## Spend Your Leave in Sunny Spain

Available for long or short lets, fully furnished second floor flat at San Juan, near to Alicante on the Mediterranean coast of Spain. Winter rates as low as 5 gns per week.

The flat, tastefully furnished in Spanish style, comprises of lounge/dining room, four bedrooms sufficient to sleep 7 persons comfortably, two bathrooms, modern kitchen and sun verandah. A large swimming pool is available, exclusively for residents, and San Juan beach is just a mile away.

Alicante has an International Airport and direct flights from London are run daily. In two to three days, one can reach Alicante by car on fast modern roads.

Photographs of the flat, Alicante and nearby Benidorm are available on request at the telephone given below, as are full details on cost of living, which is cheap, and information on servants, hire cars etc., etc.

This flat is in every way a home, and everything normally required in a home is available.

Rates for summer vary according to the month.  
British owned and managed.  
Phone for full details

TEL: 666251  
and ask for suite 73 after 6 p.m.  
Office Tel: No.: 234011 Ext. 315

assurance of the

# Good Life...

for your family



An adequate and uninterrupted income is needed to guarantee your family the good things in life. Life Insurance ensures this financial security — now and in the unpredictable future — because it creates immediately an adequate estate with full income protection for your family. Furthermore Life Insurance provides the only means of doing it. *Now is the time to discuss family protection with one of the knowledgeable men from the Manufacturers Life.* His practical recommendations for your family's well-being will be based on his wide experience in serving the needs of many men in your position.



**THE MANUFACTURERS LIFE  
INSURANCE COMPANY  
OF CANADA**

加拿大宏利人壽保險公司

1702 UNION HOUSE · HONG KONG TEL: 238066



# On Guard In Hongkong

*By Frank Robertson*

"I don't see what we are doing out here," an officer of the 1st Bn., Duke of Wellington's Regt., said rather grumpily. "It seems to me that this lot can deal very efficiently with any trouble that might come along."

He was standing under a blazing sun on the parade ground of the newly formed Hongkong Police Tactical Unit at a nissen hut camp in the low wooded hills of Fanling, a few miles from the Chinese border. A company of 105 officers and men, stripped to the waist and bronzed, had just given an impeccable display of anti-riot tactics.

Entering the office of the camp commandant, Acting Senior Supt. Roy Moss, 38, from Bebington, Cheshire, it comes as a surprise to find him at his desk shirtless.

## R S M ON PARADE

"They're improving," Supt. Moss called to Chief Insp. L. F. C. Guyatt, an enormous man with waxed moustaches, who could only have been the regimental sergeant major he was in India during the 1939-45 war — although possibly he could get a job as the tattooed man in a circus.

Chief Insp. Guyatt answered: "Slowly sir, slowly. It's cost me five pounds in weight to bring them this far. I suppose there's hope for them."

The chief inspector, a rolling 17 or 18 stones, has been drilling Hongkong police in anti-riot methods for 11 years. His eyes twinkle when he gives his age as 51, but however old he is no one doubts that he has contributed more than any man to the unequalled excellence of Hongkong's police in dealing with brawling street mobs.

The already high standards of the force are now being increased by the formation of the unique tactical unit which will ensure that most of the rank and file and the inspectors of the 11,000-man force will receive an additional 48 weeks of specialised para-military training during the next two years. By then, eight anti-riot companies, probably the finest in the world, will be available at all times. There are also 9,000 troops in the Colony.

The tactical unit's camp will be moved from its rather isolated position at Fanling to the outskirts of Kowloon City. The company responsible for border duties will be equipped with heavier weapons of the calibre of Bren guns.

The anti-riot companies will consist of four platoons of 41 men. Each will have a baton section, also quipped with the American gas, Mace, for close work, a gas section with gas guns for longer range, and a section equipped with American Greener guns, 12-bore shot guns, and American carbines and a support section to take care of prisoners and casualties.

They will be superbly disciplined, as Chief Inspector Guyatt's measured but resonant rage demonstrated when a police constable moved his left arm slightly while at attention. The men receiving the special training have undergone a basic 12-week course at the regular police training. They are taught Communist tactics and have lessons in their opponents' ideology.

"There will not be a force quite like it anywhere in the world," said Supt. Moss, who leads the daily physical fitness exercises himself.

What sets the Hongkong force apart is the discipline that causes it to hold its fire under the greatest provocation. It did this last year, despite burning temptation and public criticism, and saved the day. It might truly be said Hongkong was saved on Chief Insp. Guyatt's parade ground. It is this discipline that sets the force apart from the American police and National Guardsmen in riots. The discipline is bred of toughness and the Hongkong police are growing tougher every day.

## TROUBLE INEVITABLE

Further Communist trouble is inevitable. Activists have been simmering for weeks now. Needless to say, they are watching the development of the tactical unit with deep interest and considerable concern, particularly since the police rank and file held fast to a man against all blandishments last year.

It must be assumed that the force is infiltrated, but it is certainly on a small scale and what good can this do in an organisation that is defensive in nature and without secret plans of action?

"Anyone who says that the defence cutdown in Asia will leave a vacuum should take a look at the Hongkong police," the Duke's officer said. "So I still don't understand why we are needed here."

*Reproduced by kind permission.*

# Overseas Training Institutes

*The Government makes use of the facilities of a number of overseas training institutes for staff training on a regular basis; one of the most popular institutes is the Police College at Bramshill in England. The following article on the College was contributed by Mr. C. D. St. Q. Fletcher, M.B.E., LL.B., Senior Force Training Officer of the Police Force.*

## THE POLICE COLLEGE, BRAMSHILL

Between the two Wars, the Police of England and Wales were targets for much criticism. They were passing through a painful evolutionary phase and what are now accepted as part of the Central Services (e.g. Training Schools, Radio-networks and Forensic Science Laboratories) were very much in their infancy, but a few individual forces were going ahead rapidly with their pioneering. Although the Police acquitted themselves well during the General Strike of 1926, earning praise from all quarters, only a few years later there were rumblings that all was not as it should be in the Service.

A relatively minor incident in 1929 led to a Royal Commission whose terms of reference were to enquire into police powers. There were allegations of corruption and a few of these were perhaps not made without good reason. One of the gravest counts in the public indictment of the Police was, however, that the Service as a whole was not capable of producing its own leaders and the view was widely held that this was so. Unfairly, perhaps, because many forces were then recruiting graduates as Constables, many with good degrees, some of whom later rose to posts of high distinction in the Service. Depression continued until well into the thirties and the Force offered a good salary, security and a pension. As jobs were so scarce, even the best-educated young man of good physique was pleased to become a "Bobby"; and in 1931 a Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Viscount Trenchard, had come on to the Police scene.

After a brilliant career in the Royal Air Force, he became Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, in which office he made a tremendous impact. Scotland Yard had probably never before seen, not even in the days of Rowan and Mayne, such a dynamic force at work. His real vision and far-reaching reforms had a much wider effect than merely in London only. He made mistakes (e.g. his short-service scheme) but he will be best remembered for his achievements.

In the latter part of his R.A.F. career, Trenchard's emphasis on staff training led to the foundation of the R.A.F. Cadet College at Cranwell, the Staff College at Andover and the Apprentices' School at Halton. It was therefore not surprising that he quickly founded the Police College at Hendon, the forerunner of Bramshill today. Admittedly, Hendon was never popular with the Service as a whole but there is no room for doubt that as a transitional venture it was highly successful. It met realistically the criticism that the Service could not find its own officers. Initially, the College opened its door to direct entrants only at officer level; high standards were demanded (and rightly so) and met. After

graduation after a one (or two) year course, the students began their service as Junior Station Inspectors and many later reached high rank. Of course, serving personnel at constable and sergeant level saw this development as the end of any promotion prospects they might have had. Morale sank even lower. Trenchard quickly recognized this and later opened Hendon to a proportion of serving personnel but these had to measure up to the same high standards of integrity, potential leadership qualities, good education and background. Hence it came about that many went directly from constable to officer level via the College. Later, college places were offered to other Forces at home and overseas. Indeed, Mr. G. A. R. Wright-Nooth, Deputy Commissioner of Police (Admin.) Hong Kong, is a graduate of Hendon. Even with these evolutionary changes, however, the College was still regarded with some degree of suspicion by the greater part of the Service. It was a "short cut" and old stagers did not like short cuts.

Trenchard left the Force in 1936 and the War came to Europe in 1939, and, although the College was to keep going for a short while thereafter, it was allowed to die a natural death and except by its graduates it was for the most part unmourned. There is still a police school at Hendon but it is primarily a recruit establishment and in no sense can it be described as a College although it is occasionally improperly referred to as such.

During the War itself, a great deal of thought was put into Post-War Planning for the Police and, of course, training came in for considerable attention. Many Hendon graduates themselves, who had reached positions of influence and responsibility, felt there was a very real need for a Police College, but not one catering for a fortunate few. It was recognized that what was needed was an establishment which could cater for the Service as a whole and, furthermore, one which would be accepted by all the members of the Service as a great step forward. This was the goal but it took time. After the War, recruit training took priority but once this was firmly established in the form of a chain of regional police training establishments, it was possible to come firmly to grips with the problems of higher training. Even in the middle forties, there were still people who felt that the Service could not produce its own leaders. Senior Officers were accused of narrow-mindedness and a lack of understanding; it was alleged that years of police service tended to put "blinkers" on a man; he would see every civilian as a potential prisoner, complainant or witness! In other words, he needed to be exposed to the great world of learning and social activity outside the restric-

tive confines of law-enforcement. Again perhaps this was being a little uncharitable but there was certainly some degree of truth in it. To be successful, a police force needs to be officered by men of some breadth of vision. In general terms, therefore, it is the fundamental task of the Police College to ensure that the Service has the senior officers it deserves.

Acting upon the advice of a committee of experts within their respective fields of Administration, Education and the Police, Government soon formulated its policy and the year 1947 saw the publication of the "white paper" on "Higher Training of Police Officers" (Comd. 7070). In the following year, the College became a reality. It was housed in a converted war-time industrial hostel near Coventry — in a village called Ryton-on-Dunsmore, which is now a household word in Police messes throughout the Commonwealth. A Board of Governors was appointed and an Advisory Committee was formed; all ranks of the Service itself were represented on these bodies. The effort was therefore a co-operative one and all were agreed that a start had to be made urgently. There had of course been plans for building but if one had waited for these to materialize there would have been more years of delay. Instead, the hostel at Ryton was commandeered. It had already been used as a recruit training centre so in many respects it needed little adaptation. There was a big assembly hall (with a completely-equipped stage), lecture room, syndicate rooms, dormitories, staff quarters, parade ground and playing fields. Indeed, from the purely functional standpoint it was an excellent beginning. Its location was also admirable — almost in the centre of England and reasonably accessible to all. So far so good; a permanent home would come later.

Apart from the physical problem of accommodation, there was the question of staff and also the not unimportant details of what they were to teach and how they were to set about this task. Someone had to be found to launch this tremendous venture and it was in connection with the appointment of the first Commandant that the venture could have foundered before ever it had effectively begun. Comd. 7070 had recommended that "other things being equal, it is much to be preferred that a man appointed to a position of responsibility in a police force should have police experience". Indeed, this was the *raison d'être* for the College itself. It was therefore perhaps all the more surprising when it was announced that an Army Officer, with no previous experience of the Police Service, had been appointed as Commandant. Inevitably, there was criticism and some rumblings of suspicion; up to this stage, the entire Service was behind the project but now its confidence was shaken. However, it is more than pleasing to record that any lost confidence was very quickly restored. The man selected was 52 year-old Brigadier P. W. D. Dunn, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.,\* who had not only had a brilliant Army career in action but had also acquired special experience in the training of officers. Indeed, his last two Army postings had been respectively Deputy Director of Personnel and Training (Civil Affairs) and Deputy Director of Personnel Administration (Officers) at the War Office. As it turned out, a better choice could not have been made. He threw himself wholeheartedly into his

new role and his personality was such that he inspired the confidence of all who worked with him. An experienced Senior Police Officer was appointed as his Deputy and other officers were appointed as Directors of Studies, of varying rank from Inspector to Superintendent. The College administration and timetable were modelled very much on the lines of the Army Staff College at Camberley and, for the most part, there was also some similarity in the teaching, but substituting police for military matters. Initially, there were two main courses, viz.:—

(a) *The "A" Course (Junior)*

This lasted 6 months and was designed for officers in the middle ranks of the Service. Very broadly, there was a tripartite division of the syllabus, as follows:—

- (i) The Law and the Police;
- (ii) Administration;
- (iii) Social History, Current Affairs and General Subjects; the latter embraced such widely divergent topics as the National Trust, the Ballet, the Coal Board, etc.

(b) *The "B" Course (Senior)*

This lasted 3 months and was designed for officers who were likely to go on to the rank of Superintendent or higher. In the first few years of the life of the College, the "B" Course was in effect a potted version of the "A" Course and many lectures were common to both.

On the 15th June, 1948, the first Junior Course (A/48), later to be affectionately known as the "Guinea Pigs", took up residence at Ryton. In September of the same year, the first Senior Course (B/48) was formed. These were the forerunners of an eminently successful series; today the Courses offered by the College are somewhat changed in content, length and treatment but the fundamental objectives and their outlines have remained unchanged. But in the formative days, there were no permanent civilian tutors and great reliance had to be placed on guest speakers. The Department of General Studies, with a staff of experienced University lecturers and tutors had yet to come.

Brigadier Dunn never at any time accepted Ryton as the permanent home of the Police College and throughout the earlier years he was always on the lookout for accommodation more worthy of the ambitious and far-reaching project he had been entrusted to administer. After many disappointments, his search ended in March 1953, when the Home Office purchased Bramshill House in Hampshire as the future home of the Police College. It is difficult to improve on Dunn's first impression of this magnificent old house. This is what he wrote:—

"... we went there with misgivings that almost amounted to a determination that this was not what we were looking for, and then — we saw the house. We motored up through the park past the lake and came

\* For his services to the College he later was made a C.B.

in along the almost pure Elizabethan north front. It was beautiful. The remarkable facade of the main entrance struck one, with the immense vista over Hampshire to the south-west and the mile-long straight drive of oaks and elms leading away from the front door. It all made a great impression. But it was in the house itself that the spirit of the place started to strike home. The great public rooms, beautifully proportioned, the tapestries, the panelling, the ceilings, the fireplaces, all appeared in perfect balance and, what was more important, in perfect condition. The whole house was ready to step into."

Until his tragic death in January 1957, the Commandant devoted a great deal of his time to planning and preparing for the great move from Ryton to Bramshill. Unfortunately, he never lived to see the move completed but before his death his plans were already well advanced and were substantially those which were implemented when the great day came to make the mass Exodus from Ryton. The period between 1953 and the end of 1960 (when the move was made) was a transitional one; a Department of General Studies was formed and was immediately housed at Bramshill. The "A" and "B" Courses were phased in such a way that Police and allied subjects were studied at Ryton and students went successively in syndicates to Bramshill, there to sit at the feet of professional tutors in dignified surroundings ideally conducive to higher learning.

Meanwhile, planning and building went on stage by stage. In the grounds of the old house, there are acres of deer park and woodland, an attractive lake and what was formerly a county cricket ground (but this was badly in need of restorative treatment). As the grand old house in itself was inadequate, an assembly hall, syndicate and lecture rooms, student and staff accommodation, sports facilities all had to be provided. And the Treasury had to be persuaded to part with necessary funds, and at a time when Britain was undergoing one of her many post-war periods of austerity. Anyway, all this was eventually achieved and today the College complex is a credit to all concerned, but to no-one more than its first Commandant. All the buildings are designed in the best of taste and merge easily into the aristocratic surroundings. The Nuffield Foundation provided a generous gift of much-needed funds and these were devoted exclusively to the building of the Dining Hall, which is at the same time functional in design and also architecturally superb.

Although the College has had some seven years in its new home and it has seen a few Commandants come and go. There have been many changes in the Police Staff but there is an experienced permanent civilian staff. Notwithstanding change, however, a great tradition is being built up. At the present time the Staff consists of:—

*Commandant*, who is now a senior police officer, with the status of one of H. M. Inspectors of Constabulary.

*Deputy Commandant*, an officer of the rank of Assistant Chief Constable.

*Director of General Studies*, who is the head of the permanent staff of civilian tutors. The present incumbent of this post has been at Bramshill since it was taken over in 1953. He is Mr. P. J. Stead,

O.B.E., M.A., F.R.S.L., who is truly a man of letters and who has earned the respect of police officers the world over for his great learning, his perfect command of language, his friendly guidance and his lack of the slightest affectation. The Service owes him a great deal. His Deputy is Mr. I. A. Watt, M.A., an inspiring and enthusiastic historian, who has also served at Bramshill since 1953. His undoubted ability and his rich sense of humour have combined to arouse in many students a real desire to learn for themselves, which is success indeed. Serving under Messrs. Stead and Watt, there are now a dozen or so experienced University lecturers and tutors, in fact a very learned team of grammarians, economists, sociologists, historians and others. Guest speakers are still welcome but they have become the exception and not the rule.

*Director of Overseas Studies*. This post is usually occupied by a former Commonwealth Commissioner of Police. At one time, when the present writer was on the staff, he served concurrently with Mr. P. I. M. Irwin, then an Assistant Commissioner of Police, Hong Kong, who was at that time occupying this post.

*Staff Officer, Assistant Staff Officer and a Planning Officer*. There are also a permanent *Secretary* and a highly qualified *Librarian*.

As already stated, the Police Directing Staff is fairly fluid; there are frequent changes because:—

- Senior posts in the Service are occasionally filled by members of the staff; and
- The term of secondment is normally only two years; it is deliberately kept short to ensure that an officer is not likely to get out of touch with current police practice.

There are eighteen or nineteen senior officers seconded at any one time. It is their job to administer and direct the Courses now offered by the College, on most of which a few overseas places are available for suitably qualified officers. Hong Kong takes every vacancy it can get.

The Courses offered are:—

- The Senior Command Course*

This course is of three months duration. It is designed to fit men for the highest posts the Service has to offer. To date, the College has not offered any overseas places on this course. The reason for this is probably due to the content of the course being mainly geared to the needs of a Chief Officer of Police in the U.K. The Course consists of a series of projects, which small groups of students are required to undertake under tutorial supervision. The projects are mainly concerned with the type of problem with which a Chief Officer of Police might reasonably be expected to be confronted. There is little direct instruction, in as much as students are required to do their own research and to think for themselves. It seems likely that before long no officer will be appointed to a high post of responsibility, unless he has previously undergone this course.

(b) *The Intermediate Command Course*

This course is run alternately with the Senior Command Course and is the modern version of the original "B" Course. It is designed to fit men for the senior posts within the Service and is run on similar lines. Last year this course was thrown open for the first time to overseas officers but places were limited to three per year. In spite of repeated attempts, no student place has yet been offered to Hong Kong. However, there is reason to hope that we might be successful before long.

(c) *The Inspectors' Course*

This course is still of six months duration inasmuch as it is the present day version of the original "A" Course. It is designed to prepare men for the middle ranks of the Service and it is open to overseas students. Hong Kong has already sent a number of students (see Appendix) to this Course. Today, it is divided into two broad sections; about a half of the course is devoted to police professional matters and the other half to general studies.

(d) *The Special Course*

After the War, the Civil Service Commission took over the administration of Police Promotion Examinations, in order to ensure that they were conducted on a common, national basis. It has been suggested that the sooner a man reaches the top of his profession, the more successful is he likely to be as a leader. If one accepts this thesis, the U.K. Police Force as it was formerly organized would never have been likely to produce outstanding leaders, simply because promotion was slow. However, the principle was recognized and it was clear something had to be done and something was done. The promotion examinations for constables and sergeants are held twice each year. The top two hundred of the successful candidates on a national basis were subjected to vigorous scrutiny as to background and potential ability. After an initial paper check, an effort was made to select future leaders by subjecting candidates to an extended interview, using methods which had proved successful during the War in selecting potential officers for the Armed Forces. The best sixty constables in the country were then chosen for a special course designed to fit men for accelerated promotion. This scheme, undertaken experimentally a few years ago, has already proved successful. The course lasts twelve months and is comprehensive in character. Naturally, it is slanted to the police function but for more than half the time the student spends in the college his studies are general in character. The constables selected for this course are immediately promoted to the rank of sergeant on a temporary basis and, on successful completion of their study-year, their promotions are made substantive. On leaving the college, they are left to take their chance on further promotion, al-

though needless to say they have a much better prospect of achieving officer status than those who have not been fortunate enough to have had this experience.

A wide variety of training methods are used at the College, including:—

- (a) *Tutorials*, which are used extensively, particularly in the Department of General Studies.
- (b) *Syndicate and Group Discussions*. These are either on a previously published agenda, for which students are expected to prepare themselves, or they may follow a lecture or exercise. The syndicate method was discussed in the first issue of this Newsletter.
- (c) *Practical Exercises*, with and without "troops". This technique is used primarily in connection with police action at major incidents, e.g. a train or air crash.
- (d) *Practical demonstrations*.
- (e) *Role-playing*. Students are put into simulated situations of some difficulty, with which they might reasonably be expected to be confronted in practice.
- (f) *Research*. On all courses, students are given one or more tasks involving individual research, for which the College Library is now admirably equipped.
- (g) *Projects*. On senior courses, small groups of students are required to undertake a series of projects, e.g. the police case for the resiting of an airport, the police approach to the routing and policing of a motorway, the planning and policing of a Royal Visit, etc.
- (h) *Lecture*. This medium of instruction is kept to a minimum.
- (i) *Lesson*. As the college is essentially an establishment for higher professional knowledge, the lesson method is used neither extensively nor obtrusively. The principal aim at all levels is to make students learn for themselves, subject to tutorial guidance.
- (j) *Study Visits*. Students visit different police forces and other organizations to study administration. So far these visits have been confined to the U.K. but there are many who feel they should be organized on an international basis.
- (k) *Miscellaneous Aids*. Traditional visual aids are used extensively and display wings in the College Museum change regularly with the course phases. Films, models, charts, etc. are all in common use.

By way of a footnote, it is significant to note that in connection with the Special Course there has been an even more remarkable development since 1964, in that the more outstanding students are going on to take a full degree course after completing their year at Bramshill. When this scheme began, three scholarship places were offered at University College, London. In 1965, eight places were made available when the London School of Economics joined in the scheme. In 1966, twelve places were offered, including a number at the University of Manchester. Last year, eighteen more

places became available at Pembroke College, Oxford; Peterhouse, Cambridge; and the Universities of Bristol, East Anglia, Essex, Newcastle and Nottingham. Several other Universities have also signified their willingness to take part and still more will probably do so very shortly. There are today 38 Bramshill scholars at various universities. The first three have already graduated — one with first-class honours — and have returned to their respective forces. The scholarships offered are not confined to Law; students are free to select their field of study and some have elected for Economics, Sociology or the Arts. They are not bound to the Police Service after graduation but it is pleasing to note that to date not one of them has left the Force.

It would seem therefore that history has taken a full turn and that the great forward vision of Lord Trenchard has more than proved itself, even though it

has resulted in the traditional British compromise. But now every constable has an equal chance of reaching Bramshill; all he has to do is prove himself worthy of the privilege.

## APPENDIX

The Police College at Bramshill caters for the Police Forces of England, Wales, the Commonwealth and also a few foreign countries. Initially Scotland sent students to Ryton but with her characteristic independence she soon opened her own rival police college at Tulliallan, near Edinburgh. Tulliallan offers similar courses to Bramshill but it caters for far fewer students. Below is a list of officers of the Hong Kong Police Force who have attended courses at one or other of these establishments, and who are still serving.

## RYTON/BRAMSHILL

## Senior Course ("B")

<i>Name</i>	<i>Present Rank</i>	<i>Year attended</i>
E. K. I. O'Reilly	Ag. Senior Assistant Commissioner	1953
N. G. Rolph	Senior Assistant Commissioner	1955
G. A. R. Wright-Nooth	Deputy Commissioner	1957
A. G. Rose	Chief Superintendent	1958
A. J. Schouten	Ag. Assistant Commissioner	1958
R. White	Ag. Chief Superintendent	1958
C. J. R. Dawson	Ag. Assistant Commissioner	1958
Fong Yick-fai	Ag. Chief Superintendent	1958
R. F. Smith	Ag. Chief Superintendent	1959
J. H. Grieve	Senior Superintendent	1960
H. J. Carlyle	Superintendent	1962

## Junior Course ("A")

<i>Name</i>	<i>Present Rank</i>	<i>Year attended</i>
E. C. Eates	Commissioner of Police	1950
C. D. St. Q. Fletcher	Senior Force Training Officer	1950
I. B. Lees	Assistant Commissioner	1950
Chu Chun-man	Senior Inspector	1956
Lee Fook-kee	Inspector	1956
Charles Lee	Inspector	1957
Ip Man-wai	Senior Inspector	1957
M. Todd	Superintendent	1957
Au Kim-wah	Senior Inspector	1958
Cheng Cheuk-tin	Senior Inspector	1959
Cheah Phee-chuan	Senior Inspector	1960
Cheng Hon-kuen	Assistant Superintendent	1962
Chan Yick-sheung	Ag. Assistant Superintendent	1963
Chi Ki-chong	Inspector	1964
V. O. Moss	Assistant Superintendent	1964
Lee Chun-tung	Senior Inspector	1964
Chu Hon-ming	Inspector	1964
Chan Sik-kwong	Inspector	1964
Sin Chi-hoi	Senior Inspector	1965
Chan Chi-fai	Ag. Assistant Superintendent	1966
Cheung Ping-sun	Senior Inspector	1966
Chik Ki-chiu	Senior Inspector	1967
Lam Ying	Senior Inspector	1967
Lui Ting-yiu	Ag. Senior Inspector	1967
Li Kwan-ha	Senior Inspector	1968
Lee Cheung-on	Ag. Senior Inspector	1968

TULLIALLAN

Senior Course ("B")

Sze-to Chi-yan	Ag. Senior Superintendent	1961
Chan Cheung-chuen	Superintendent	1961
H. C. Lin	Superintendent	1962

Junior Course ("A")

		<i>Year attended</i>
Wong Shiu-chung	Senior Inspector	1959
Li Mut-wah	Senior Inspector	1961
Ko Chun	Assistant Superintendent	1961
Kwong Chun-ming	Ag. Assistant Superintendent	1961
Kong Yiu-wing	Senior Inspector	1961
Chan Bing-wing	Assistant Superintendent	1962
Cheng Chik-shin	Assistant Superintendent	1962
Lau Yan-to	Senior Inspector	1965
Chan Ho-yin	Ag. Assistant Superintendent	1966
Siu Tung-yim	Senior Inspector	1967

(Reproduced by kind permission of the Editor of the Training Newsletter of the Hong Kong Government Training Division.)

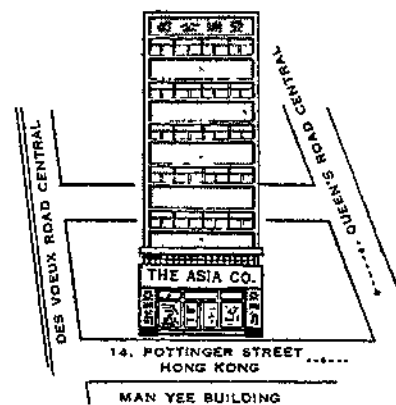
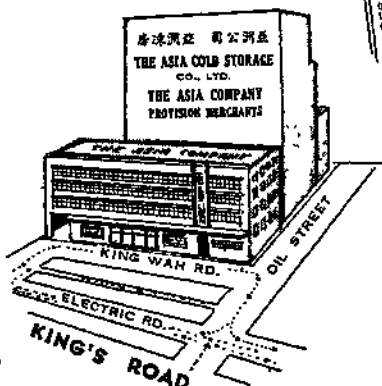
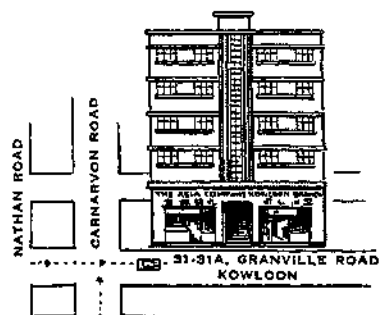
## HONG KONG'S LEADING FOOD SPECIALISTS



**WINDSOR HOUSE TEL: 232111 P.O. BOX 286**

**THE ASIA CO.**  
PROVISION MERCHANTS  
HONG KONG & KOWLOON.

FINE FOODS AVAILABLE FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD  
REASONABLE PRICES — DELIVERY SERVICE



**HONG KONG**  
14-24, KING WAH RD. N.P.  
Tels. 708241 (5 Lines)  
14, POTTINGER STREET. C.  
Tels. 237552, 226430

**KOWLOON**  
31-31A, GRANVILLE ROAD.  
Tels. 635700, 634420

GOING ON **L O N G**  
OR  
**SHORT** LEAVE?

Then contact **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

Make the most of your travel allowance by letting **PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE** plan your itinerary—don't just fly straight home, see other interesting and fascinating parts of the world while you have the opportunity. We'll show you how!

**PATTERSON TRAVEL SERVICE**

**Hong Kong Office**  
825, Gloucester Building,  
Des Voeux Road C.,  
Hong Kong.  
Tel: 231518, 236811



**Kowloon Office**  
Alpha House, Mezz. Floor,  
Peking Road, Tsimshatsui,  
Kowloon.  
Tel: 660718

**SPECIAL: We specialise in arranging tours of SOUTH AFRICA**



# En-Route To Europe . . . . .

Travelling between Hong Kong and Europe, there are a number of interesting places one can break one's journey at very little extra cost. Thailand and Cambodia are at the moment probably the most usual stop-over places, but for a real invigorating change of climate and scenery it is difficult to better Kashmir.

Kashmir is situated amidst the mighty Himalayan Mountains at a height of between 5,000 and 7,000 feet above sea level. In Spring it is a gorgeous display of colours from the blue of the Blue Bells and the white of the Narcissi to the red of the Poppy Fields: in the Autumn the yellow leaves intermingle with the copper-red of the celebrated Chenar trees — the Royal tree introduced into the valley by the Mughal Emperors. Shrinagar, the Summer Capital of the State, is connected to Delhi by a daily air service, and spreads out on both sides of the river Jhelum which is spanned by nine bridges. Hotel accommodation is good but house-boats are really more fun and more suitable. These boats, moored on the beautiful Dal Lake, are well furnished and usually have two bedrooms, a lounge, a kitchen and a bathroom. Staff are provided and the price varies from about US\$20 per day for one person to about US\$30 per day for a family of four or five.

They usually remain moored at the Lake-side but they can be moved or towed up the river to another site.

The surrounding scenery is magnificent and there are a number of mountain lakes within easy reach of Shrinagar. One of these lakes is Nagin which is only about four miles from Shrinagar and is noted for bathing and aquatic sports. About thirty miles from Shrinagar is the mountain resort of Gulmarg — the last four miles of the journey is an adventure in itself in that one has to do it on ponies! The hotel accommodation here is adequate and there are also a number of well appointed cottages which one can rent. There are numerous very attractive picnic spots around Gulmarg. It also boasts one of the finest golf courses in the World.

There are other resorts in Kashmir where one can enjoy the brisk mountain air and some healthy, relaxing activities such as skiing, tobogganing, fishing and pony trekking. If you want a break from the sticky Hong Kong summer or if you want to freshen up before you start your leave in Europe, why not visit Kashmir? The best times of the year are Spring and Autumn — September/October/November and February/March/April.



*Landscape on the way to Uri*



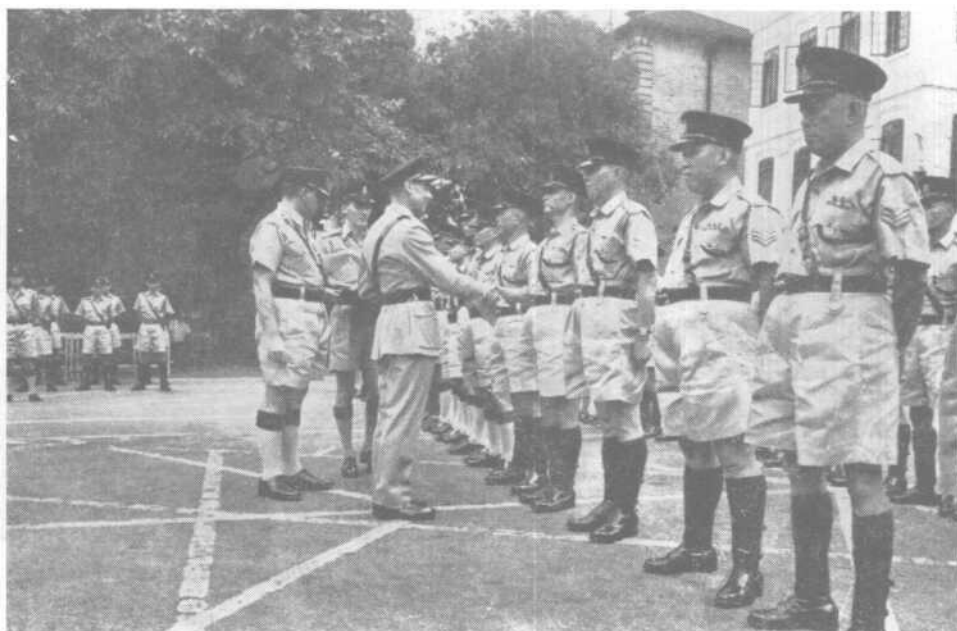
*House-boats on Nagin Lake*

## SPORTSMAN OF THE YEAR



*Chief Inspector Roddy MacKenzie receives his trophy as SPORTSMAN OF THE YEAR from Mr. E. C. Eates, C.M.G., M.V.O., Commissioner of Police at the new H.K.P.S.A. Clubhouse on July 28th.*

## COMMENDATION PARADE



*At 3 p.m. on 11th July, 1968, at Central Police Station Compound, Mr. P. J. Clough, A.C.P./H.K.I. presented his Certificates of Commendations to officers of Hong Kong Island District, for the good work displayed during the 1967 disturbances.*

*The Police Band under the baton of Mr. R. H. Spencer, Director of Music, was in attendance.*

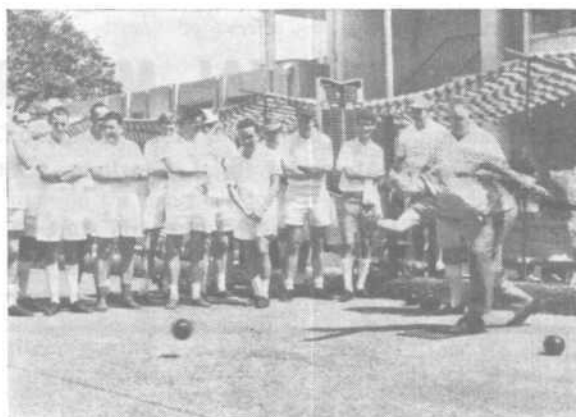
# LIBERATION SHIELD

The Annual lawn bowls match for the Liberation Shield was played at Boundary Street on Monday, 26th August, 1968.

Kowloon/N.T. Command beat Hong Kong Island by 22 points.

Mr. E.C. Eates, C.M.G., M.V.O., Commissioner of Police, rolled (or rather threw) the first wood.

At the conclusion of the match, Mr. D.G. McNeil, Secretary of the H.K.P.S.A., presented the new Liberation Cup to Roddy MacKenzie who accepted on behalf of the victors. This was most appropriate as Roddy had just donated the Cup for future competitions.



*The C.P. hurls the first wood along the green. It buried itself in the bank below 'B' Pitch and the Fa Wong is still trying to find it.*



*Roddy MacKenzie receives the Cup.*



*The 'Contestants'.*

## HOME LEAVE PLANNING QUESTIONNAIRE

---

**QUESTION 1.** What car will you choose to buy which must have good looks, a good performance, plenty of room, and be easy on the pocket?

**ANSWER.** A VAUXHALL — either Viva, Victor or Cresta.

Make sure you consult

**CHINA INTERNATIONAL MOTORS LTD.**

Caroline Mansion, Yun Ping Road, Hong Kong 765261.  
or Portland House, Matauwei Road, Kowloon. 638601.

and have a look at the VAUXHALL range before you start to plan your leave.  
(Car hire in the U.K. can also be arranged.)

***Rediffusion***

OFFERS THE BEST IN  
CHINESE AND WESTERN ENTERTAINMENT  
ON ITS  
SILVER, GOLD & BLUE NETWORKS  
AND  
THE WORLD'S TOP SHOWS  
ON ITS  
TELEVISION SERVICE  
RING 722211 OR K-841191 FOR FULL PARTICULARS

# Living For Kicks

by

*A.C.W. Wimbush*

There is a song by a negro entitled 'Mr. Kicks'; the second verse goes something like this:—

"I dwell in a hard old hell hole down along the river Styx,

Permit me to introduce myself, the name is Mr. Kicks.

And I'm such a popular fellow amongst all you lunatics;

I teach a course in rumination, from the devil's text,

To fools who can't resist temptation

Step right up. You're next . . ."

The song then goes on to say how various people fall from grace by living for kicks. 'Ruinination' does not seem to come into it: that 'prim and proper lady' seems to be having a better time on the 'manhunt for kicks' than she might otherwise have had. The moral of the song, if indeed there is one, is: Watch out for the Man, the devil, the bogey man comes to get you.

He, for various reasons, is the one a lot of people want to meet. There is a long queue of candidates. They try drugs, cough mixture, banana peel, high speed, fights, wood alcohol, boot polish, bets, half bricks, protests, placards, music, and the rest. All for kicks.

For the people who, in doing this, break the law or lead others to break the law, the law of the land provides a cure: rehabilitation, reform, probation, prison, guidance or a deterrent. The part the community can play is in prevention. Young people must be taught in humane, civil and ethical subjects. This is done but in a half baked manner. To do it properly the community must itself wake up, get educated, re-think. It is not enough to have a minority running things; every potential delinquent's parents, teachers and great aunts must try to learn about younger people, their fads, aspirations, and failings.

There are all sorts of candidates, different not only by the sort of kicks they look for but also in the way they set about it. We are clueless enough about the ones that get in the public eye (they usually go down as law breakers) but we are worse when it comes to the people who get their kicks in private. With them it is every hedonist for himself, every addict living a furtive drug-hunting life, the alcoholic round his bottle. The public may come across some of them when they are in the gutter. In England, late at night,

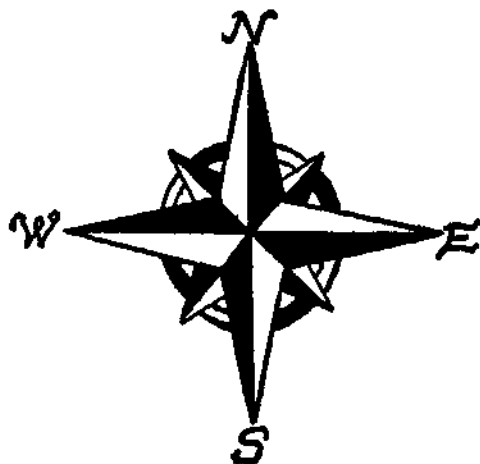
the people coming back from the theatre may see long queues of people outside the chemists. They are waiting for their legal drugs.

So, what can we do about them? The idea 'Keep out of the reach of children' clearly does not work; it only provides a challenge for the taller children. Nor can you remove the "drug cabinet," because to do that you must remove every tin of boot polish, banana skin, fast motor bike etc. that might be a temptation. But you can do many of the following things:—

The press agencies that scandalise and over inflate the misdoings of these sort of people should be ignored and not bought, for they advertise for the very same people. Most of the so-called 'revelations' are plain scandal mongering. They are seldom true, but unfortunately succeed in giving a distorted version to the public. The feeble letters frequently written to the press about the 'youth problem' are downright stupid. The problem is not with the youth but with the society that condones the press, children's magazines, and books that tell the lies about young people. Most of the student rallies get a bad name before they even start, because most people imagine that the students are either stupid, sitters, C.N.D., Marxists or flower bespattered hippies. Some are, I admit, but that does not mean that they are a menace. The public sits back tut-tutting, hoping for something to happen, then it is out of their hands, a matter for the police.

In Hong Kong the authorities have made a real effort to improve the environment and facilities for young people, so more and more there will be things for young people to do but all the time we must be given accurate information about the young people, and in turn teach people under our care. They must know about all the places where people go for kicks, and take an interest. Drug addicts, perverts, alcoholics, gang members and the like are not some sort of monsters but a lot of pathetic individuals looking for kicks that they have heard such marvellous stories about.

On the same record there is a song called 'Forbidden Fruit', and it is about Adam and Eve eating the apple. It ends 'And now they're even eating apples in their pie' (if you follow the analogy): we don't even know that there are apples in our pies, or if we do, we are too lazy to notice.



# COMMAND ROUNDUP

## EASTERN

We start on an unusual note. Instead of welcoming the new D.S. to the Division, he welcomed himself. Arriving in plain clothes in the Report Room he was greeted by the Duty Officer with the phrase 'What do you want mate?' (obviously an ex-Marine officer). The D.S. merely requested to know the name of the Officer and was advised that it was on the board. The D.S. logically pointed out that his name was also on the board, but in a much more prominent position and suggested a fireside chat for 10 a.m. the next day. As I said, the D.S. welcomed himself to the Division.

For an Officer who initiated 'Force Open Days', the D.S. spends a great deal of his time closing down stations and will shortly rival Dr. Beeching. Rumours has it that Wanchai Gap is about to join Pokfulam as 'going lots'.

We have been busy welcoming our affiliated Coy of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment. A welcoming party was held at Eastern Police Station Mess which was loyally supported by the Officers living in the Mess. Their warmth and camaraderie was a joy to behold. The D.S. was delighted with the willingness and hospitality shown and intends to display his appreciation in as many ways as P.G.O.'s permit!!

It came as a great shock to us to read of the touting problems being experienced in Yaumati. If we can assist in any way so as to avoid further newspaper publicity . . . .!!!!

We are most grateful to Central for their initiative in bringing about uniformity of style in the keeping of the Duty Roster. A daily entry instead of a weekly one is perhaps a little more efficient!!!

Our D.D.I., perhaps a little bored by a long stint at Eastern, is busy planning further international visits in the interest of crime detection. Should be getting an award for services to tourism very shortly. Perhaps he is attempting to emulate the S.D.I. who recently received a meritorious plaque from the 'Servicemen's Guides Association' — enough to make the S.D.I./T.S.T. turn green with envy.

For the more academic minded, we in Eastern recommend in all seriousness the following works:—

- i) The Negro Magistrates by Lady Lordowne.
- ii) Fascism by Dick Taters.
- iii) I Mess-Led Them by W. Illson.
- iv) Off To Market by Tobias A Pigge.

For more simple souls we concluded with the following verse dedicated to the President of the Eastern Inspectors' Mess:—

The D.S. did his level best  
Because I was emphatic;  
Now he lives East and I went West  
To a small partitioned attic.

## WESTERN

The D.S. has remarked that he would like this newsletter to be different from previous ones, including our theological effort in the last edition. So we thought that we would comment, both constructively and sarcastically, on life in the Police Force as we see it from the West End.

We have often been given lectures on leadership and ways to improve morale, but now it appears that it is our seniors whose morale is flagging. Being incensed at not being recognised in plain clothes by a patrol constable, a certain senior officer wrote to the D.S. with the result that now we have four — yes four — photographs of solemn superiors, albeit taken in their younger days, staring down at all and sundry in the duty room. The price of fame!

Efficiency has always been a strong point in Western so, since we are coping quite happily without an A.D.S., it makes one wonder what A.D.S.'s do all day. The only outward sign of the spreading of the work load is that the D.S. and S.S.I. now arrive at 08.55 and leave at 17.05 instead of being true '9 to 5' ers! Speaking of efficiency, have you noticed how frequent transfers are these days? Headquarters are very conscious of the problem and have now issued transfer projection lists for the next three months so that

S.D.I.'s will not introduce new schemes for which they would not be there to take the credit. Recently we lost two D/Insp. at short notice — yes, you guessed correctly; one to S.B., the other to P.T.S!

Western has been in the international news recently as our cells have been filled with a veritable United Nations — Thais, Malays, Australians, Indians, Europeans, Africans, so many in fact that the C.P. visited us to attend a session. On his arrival, the subject of recreation was being discussed; the Thais wanted boxing, the Malays were happy to sleep, the Aussies wanted some beer, the Indians a bed of nails, the European some girls and the Africans vetoed the meeting on the ground that they were under-represented. Again on the international scene it was worthy of note that a certain chairman felt fit to cause his success in the far corners of the Middle Kingdom to be celebrated in such a way that by counting flags one would draw the conclusion that, as well as the East, the West is red!

Finally we would like to mention a recent case 'tried' by one of our D/Insp. A wandering dog was found after which two persons claimed the dog as theirs. Remembering Solomon, he suggested giving half to each, but instead of the biblical solution, both agreed to the suggestion and invited him to dinner! Excuse me, I must end now as my chair has been taken to be varnished, my desk is being washed and, if I stay here much longer, I will be painted — new S.D.I. and A.C.P.'s inspection tomorrow, you know.

### KOWLOON CITY — AIRPORT

Winds blow through the Airport, all too frequently at times and at many varying strengths. The P.C. is at his Post standing quietly waiting for the next passer-by to enter the restricted area or a car to stop for a permit check. The air is still and the officer dutifully and efficiently does his job. All is peace. He hopes this will last but, being an experienced Airport man, he is forever keeping a watching eye for the breeze he knows is bound to blow. He doesn't mind the N.C.O. who keeps him on his toes for he is just a breath of air compared with the wind that sometimes blows. The wind increases and gusts are felt. Not one Staff Sergeant but two. How unlucky it is to be posted to such a station. As if one wasn't enough, but two! The P.C. mumbles to himself and hopes the second one goes back to walking his Pekinese dogs — they need a haircut far more than he does! Oh well, such is life, the P.C. feels. The wind freshens. Here comes the Duty Inspector, of Shataukok fame as well. The P.C. wonders what is in store this time. He's heard of his reputation but is quietly confident. He's holding the visiting book this time so at least this cannot be thrown at him. Suddenly his confidence leaves him. The Inspector is carrying an M.R.B., as if the visiting book wasn't enough. The Inspector arrives and the P.C. is at a loss for words. Yes, he replies meekly, he would love to play football, and the Inspector leaves, M.R.B. still under his arm, pleased he has another member for his team. The wind puffs and blows. The

phone rings. S.D.I. is coming. 'For official use only. who's ever heard of this for a telephone?' the P.C. thinks. But he knows he'll have to be careful when he wants to phone his girl friend. Good thing the phone isn't internal! Planes are still landing and taking off so at least the wind isn't gale force yet; or is it blowing up? A land-rover arrives, a smart grey one (more difficult to see than the yellow peril) with loudspeakers displayed and flashing blue lights. Must be someone important. Ah, no S/Sgt. the P.C. notices — must be the D.S. His burly figure steps from the car. A smart salute and a friendly chat. One compensation of post duty, the P.C. thinks, at least one can't be suffocated by cigarette smoke. But is it so good outside as he remembers the inside duty and the cooler air. A day of departure hall patrol or arrival hall patrol. He thinks again and remembers the last time he did this duty. A very senior officer going on leave and his colleagues were there to see him off. Still at least they had other things with which to wet their appetites and weren't hungry for a P.C. Outside again and the morning typhoon is approaching. It's not so bad when he is in uniform and in his land-rover but cheating rather to don plain clothes and travel in a private car, the P.C. thinks. A coffee in the Airport is all very well (even if it is in his sub-district) but surely a meal of touts is sufficient without supplementing it with a P.C. or two? The P.C. cogitates. Surely even P.T.C. is better than this but he recalls quickly that typhoons have been known to alter course and even backtrack.

Off duty at last! It wasn't so bad really and at least there's the cool of an air-conditioned barrack room. Oh to be able to sit down, to lean, to lounge, to idle, to gossip, to smoke, to eat, to drink and even to sleep, with no W/D as well!

### SHAMSHUIPO

Having got tired of sitting looking at my typewriter for about three hours during which time the room has become full of smoke, I have decided that a burst of action is necessary; more so as the D.S. has been hovering around the near neighbourhood muttering threats about recalcitrant scribes.

The first thing is to welcome the new A.D.S., Mr. Mayger, from home leave in the paradise of taxmen, (U.K.) and also to the S.D.I., Mr. PANG, who has finished his contract at the studios of Hong Kong side. These two postings come at an opportune time as the S.S.I., Mr. Nash, was acting previously in all three capacities and was in the enviable position of sending a file up to himself as A.D.S. from S.S.I. and then writing it off. At present there is no file to be seen anywhere. Up in the lofty realms of the C.I.D. Offices, two new faces have appeared, the first of D/I PANG who also came from the studios and that of D/I Stenton who, according to the departed S.D.I., can only be seen during the witching hours lurking through darkened corridors mouthing law at any one in earshot. While on the C.I.D., usually reliable sources say that the D.D.I.'s dog has now passed his medical and has





*The Runners(?)*

been taken onto the Permanent Establishment.

The period since the last edition has been fairly quiet with the exception of Typhoon Shirley. The only good (?) thing coming out of it is that the male members of the station keep a weather eye open for the W/Insp., who is also graced with the same name, in case she tries the same tactics. The main damage caused by the typhoon was the blowing over of a large tree in Lai Chi Kok Road where the sight was seen of two senior officers slaving away with a cross-blade saw and making absolutely no impression. An embarrassed silence then ensued until the Barrack Sgt. came out with 'I hope Sir likes the way the blades have been filed straight for the next inspection'. The Sir in question then said some naughty words much to Barracks amazement.

The other item of interest, which was splashed through all the leading papers, was the Shamshuipo Lion Rock Hill Climb. This proved a runaway victory for the fleet footed men of C.I.D. who, having practiced on the hillsides of Shek Kip Mei recently, took three out of the first four places, thus leaving many red faces of U.B. in the way-down-there-behind. The Inspectors favourite, the S.S.I., did not run after having thrown himself down 100 yds. of hill while allegedly marking out the course. After the race, all repaired to the H.K.P.S.A. where a large comprehensive curry lunch was waiting with the compliments of the D.S. and soon disappeared under the onslaught of the ravenous hordes.

With all the recent complaints that there are not enough Police Stations, nor men on the beat, it was with amusement that we saw a large squad of our Marine brethren march in and station themselves around the compound during a recent torrential down-pour. It was assumed we were to up anchor and sail majestically off up the road on mobile patrol or, hope of hopes, to pastures new.

#### YAUMATI

Tucked away at the bottom of the Kowloon Peninsula is the autonomous state of Yaumati. The terri-

tory is divided into two parts: T.S.T. and Yaumati and ruled benignly by a Paramount Chief assisted by two Sub-Chiefs from a beautifully maintained mansion in Canton Road near the junction of Public Square Street.

This mansion is classified as a national monument and carefully preserved by the Public Works Department. It was recently completely renovated in the course of which all the interior wiring was removed and it was only by the good hand of the Almighty that the building did not disappear into the Typhoon Shelter during Typhoon Shirley as no one quite knew what was holding it together.

Under its new coat of paint, the building has become very distinctive and has taken on an 'old world' charm. The Sub-Chief Bere can be seen every Saturday afternoon conducting parties of tourists on an inspection of this historical monument.

However, down Canton Road, in fact next door to the Star Ferry, there is the Paramount Chief's summer palace in the form of yet another historical monument which unfortunately lacks the glamour of the first palace. This has necessitated the building being sited on a hill and surrounded by bushes and trees in order to shield it from the quizzical gaze of visitors disembarking at the piers.

The A/Sub-Chief in residence here is an immigrant from north of the border (not Canton) who answers to the splendid name of Andrew McKerracher Quinn and one can almost hear the bagpipes and see the ghost of Macbeth wandering through the corridors of this palace. With the departure on leave recently of his namesake, Jock (as all will insist on calling him) has been doing his utmost to keep the family name before the public.

The residents of this particular territory are a multifarious lot and caused great consternation to the Paramount Chief on his arrival by their quaint old custom of pulling at people's sleeves asking them if they would like to buy a suit.

Thunder and lightning blew forth and the Scottish lad was soon hard at work combating this evil plague which had struck this former island of tranquility. The entrance hall of this palace now resounds to well-



known "Peter Sellers" cries of "Why you arrest me Sahib — I am a respectable businessman". At long last Uncle Qureshi who has, for the past six years, been the resident caretaker at this Palace was able to put his knowledge of foreign languages to good use.

Life in this palace is not without its moments of humour and, in the past month, comics of various descriptions have been known to turn up at the entrance hall with weird and wonderful stories which the Chief Doorman has been hard put to believe. A few prime examples were:—

- (i) "A/M John Smith reports that at 1200 hrs. on 19.8.68, he met a girl at Nathan Rd. o/s Chungking Mansion and had a conversation with her who then invited him to her house at . . . . ., Nathan Road. He had taught her Bible. One hour later he gave \$20-US to her as she demand. He now requests police to assist him to get it back."
- (ii) "A/M Smith, reported that about 2200 hrs. on 2.8.68 in the . . . . . Cafe, Nathan Road, he was introduced by an unknown C/M to a C/girl Liza and he took her to his hotel room where he paid her \$170-HK and had sexual intercourse with her. After the intercourse, the girl wanted to leave but was stopped by inft. who thought the \$170-HK could buy her to stay with him for 24 hours."
- (iii) "E/M (soldier) reported that at about 0230 hrs. on 24.8.68, somewhere in Nathan Road, he met a girl name unknown, who took him to a flat in . . . . . Mansion, Nathan Road, as he was a little bit drunk that he did not remember which floor it was.

The girl promised to stay there with him for the night after \$50-HK was paid.

The girl gave him a massage, left the flat and ran away. He then gave her a chase but in vain. Later inft. found himself in the street without clothes on but trousers. He wanted to return to the flat to have his clothes back but he cannot remember the place and that he came up to the police and requested for assistance."

(P.S. We never did find the rest of his clothes).

Meanwhile, back at the first palace life proceeds on its well-oiled way (if one gets the full meaning) and the tranquility is only disturbed when reports are received of a well-known gentleman diving into back alleys and side lanes in search of mysterious characters who are alleged to dice with death in search of the ever illusive answer to the riddle, which at times remind one of the Riddler in the Batman show on T.V.

In spite of this idyllic existence, the harder facts of life have to be faced and the football team is already at work training for the forthcoming Inter-Divisional season. A lot of 'new blood' has mysteriously arrived and they can be seen disappearing into Whitfield Barracks several times a week to attend a secret

training camp set up in what will soon be a new haven of peace and tranquility. It is not true that spectators at Inter-Divisional matches will be issued with ear-plugs to combat the resonant roar of the Paramount Chief, but, with him on one side of the field and Sub-Chief Taffy Bere on the other side giving forth with his war-cry, the residents in the area of Boundary Street would appear to be in for a hard time.

A large crowd was reported gathering at the ferry pier in M.K. a few weeks ago which caused the Ops. Room to be manned, but investigations proved them to be rank and file and families from Yaumati waiting in vain for a launch to go on their annual picnic. Thanks to Shirley no launches arrived. In an operation, worthy of being included as a question in the next Senior Professional Examination, lorries and buses appeared as if by magic, 500 happy souls were transported to Castle Peak and the day saved. Someone remarked that they had not seen so many Police lorries since the last D.E.F. Amazing what some of these S.D.I.'s must be hiding away.

The A/Sub-Chief in charge of Yaumati Palace, who has recently taken up residence in an upper floor garret, is a rotund native with the unlikely name of Wilson WU (No relation to the Prime Minister). He is mortified at his failure to gather publicity on a similar scale to that of his fellow A/Sub-Chief in the South. However, it is understood that this situation will soon be rectified.

The Annex to Yaumati Castle is for the first time housing a full complement of Probationary Sub-Chiefs, and recent improvements to this Annex have seriously effected the profits of certain refreshment houses in the Southern part of the State.

Whilst on the subject of Refreshment Houses, it has come to our notice that, due to the activities of the Paramount Chief and his Sub-Chiefs, the hours in which one can partake of such refreshment has been seriously curtailed. Indeed, natives from the rural areas North of our State have been known to utter cries of woe and anguish, and they have been forced to seek refreshment at a nearby overseas state.

All are urged to take the opportunity of visiting our State as soon as possible because it is reliably learned that the Paramount Chief has ideas of introducing Immigration and Customs barriers on all the main approaches to this State. Full Independence will then be declared and admission to the United Nations will be sought.

## YUEN LONG

Yuen Long's a place of great renown,  
It has its ups, it has its downs.  
McNiven's band of warrior's gay.  
Can truly be said to earn their pay.

Comrades have come and comrades have gone,  
But nevertheless we still slave on.  
By working so hard we develop a thirst,  
So naturally our motto is "Drink till burst".

From reading these lines you may possibly think  
That all we do here is drink and drink,  
But I hasten to add that this is not true  
For collecting flowers has begun anew.

Our good SDI is a fellow called Willie,  
Who works us so hard were all going silly.  
Our Willie has been termed a 'sight for sore ears',  
But still with great heart he buys us all beers.

The Squire of Nim Wan is a fellow called 'Blob',  
Who guards our shores with his bandit-like mob.  
'Blob's a big fellow who likes lots of room  
For spreading his gospel that's why he's called  
DOOM.

Dave Weeks of Pat Heung, I fear must be said,  
Generally talks through a hole in his head.  
Some months ago in an accident strange  
He fell from a cliff and onto his brains.

Sad to say this Saga must end,  
Because if it doesn't I'll go round the bend.  
Everyone's welcome to join us up here  
Provided you're willing to buy us all beer.

# FRONTIER OR

## THE THOUGHTS OF CHAIRMAN MATT

(the guide-book of conduct and discipline for junior cadres in the Frontier).

C  
E  
N  
S  
O  
R  
E  
D

We can't get this through so we've got to be chatting. We thought of listing changes of personnel but, if you weren't at the function to see them off, you don't deserve to know; besides, they are even more incredible than our estimates for 1969-70. We thought of chronicling events of importance in the Division, but most of the Force was at our parties anyway. However, we realise that, where the rest of the Force is concerned, Frontier Division tends to be something of a mystery. Therefore, inspired by the meanderings in the bar of certain members who are not only going on home leave in the near future but are also boasting about it to the considerable wrath of less fortunate gentlemen, we have decided that perhaps a guided tour of the Division might be acceptable to most readers. Besides, it's the only way we have left to attract volunteers.

Step inside this landrover (fare Cents 10 per mile, payable in advance), drive due east, taking care to avoid itinerant Village and Vegetable Marketing Organisation Representatives. Turn left at one roadblock (easily recognisable by one fact that all the blocks have

been broken) and you find yourself at Sha Tau Kok, easily recognisable by the fact that Joe Champion has parked selected parts of his car on all flat land within a few mile radius. Ernie Common might meet you (by appointment only, telephone No. Fanling 401), or Jim Main will give you his apologies. Here you have your first introduction to one of the sights of the border: well, you would have had, but the wash amah was fired last month. Should you follow these big, broad, black arrows up to the sharp end in Sha Tau Kok Village, where all the Policemen are heavily armed civilians, you might meet Joe Champion himself, or Alfie Ching, if they can spare any time between arduous patrols, observing PLA guards and scrounging station stores from one resident infantry battalion for one chilli sherry at the Main Station.

Turn left (easily recognisable — everything in this area is left), follow the road. Ignore the people in uniform on the other side — they're only looking at you through the bars in the landrover; leave those bananas alone, madam. These interesting structures on your right are the Ta Kwu Ling Station (Georgian), the S.D.I. (Elizabethan) and the A.S.D.I. (Leviathan) respectively. Vince Chapman and Rob Hennessey are here because they are diplomatic; I only hope they still are when they read this. Under their sway (What else?) they hold Man Kam To, where Taff Thomas and Martin Rigby are operating a going concern, and Lowu, where the trains aren't the same since they stopped being "Hornby."

Follow the road — watch out for that tank, it's on the wrong track. Turn right. Not yet . . . Now, reverse out of the marshes, try the road on your right. You now find yourself at Lok Ma Chau (easily recognisable by the number of Policemen taking photographs of tourists), the Domain of Barry Deegan and John Curtis, and the only area in the Colony where the parking meters are kept on the door of a public toilet.

Turn left. Back the way you came. When you inhale the healthy scent of the tanning factory, you know you are passing through to Sheung Shui, inhabited by Benny Lam and Dave Pitt, the centre of the night life of Frontier.

And talking of night life, why not call in at Frontier Headquarters (easily recognisable by — well, we can't tell you in public, but for a small fee, you can sneak back after 5.00 p.m. every evening). Here it is that Chairman Matt and Vice Chairman Bill Paton hold nightly discussion groups and ensure that the Frontier Guards are developing along party lines; although we must admit that it is rumoured abroad that their gift of a certain fruit was emphatically refused by the populace who stormed the bar with shouts of "San Mig, San Mig."

Here they foregather with the convivial company of Senior Inspector of Propaganda Chalmers, Senior Inspector CHAN, O.C. Everglade Unit Robinson and his Executives Walker, Mead, LAI and WONG, Criminal Inspiration Department Dunn and Hutchings, and Subvention Branch Webb and Frazer, plus of course the colourful cast (at no extra charge) you have met on your Border Tour.



**BEFORE**  
(or water, water everywhere . . . .)

It will of course be appreciated that such a splendid tour can only be offered to the lucky few who are "chosen" for service in this elite Division. Here too, we must regretfully leave you, as this air-conditioned, two up, three down and one out the back land rover is required for its half-hourly breakdown.

### MONGKOK

Mongkok is still here but only just. If it were not for some sterling work by certain gentlemen, Tropical Storm "Shirley" would have been the end of us. A glance at the before and after photographs will give you some idea of the effect of that 'Fickle maid'. She also caused some apprehension about the safety of our temporary guests in the cells which at one stage began to look like a duck pond. The apprehension was not amongst our "guests" who slept throughout all like babes but it was amongst the Report Room staff who had visions of being swept away not by the usual tide of paper but the water. Anyway we survived.

A glance at part II Order will show who make up the motley but happy crowd that our great helmsmen George Dunning is leading at the moment. To list the movements to and fro in this neck of the woods would make this look like a part II Order, a bumper edition at that. I use the phrase neck of the woods advisedly for did you know word is out that a bush has been reported flourishing in Tung Choi Street! It must be a big one because it reportedly gave shelter to our famous Detective Major and a squad of sleuths who went, successfully too, hunting for that extremely rare specimen of the feline world, the "Mongkok Black Panther", who lived on a diet of innumerable car radios.

We have gone into competition with that nautical establishment in far-off Tsimsy, the Mariners Rest. Being too far away from bright lights, we thought we'd have our own shining star going under the splendiferous moniker of "The Bugs Retreat" which is now a going concern on the Second floor, offering a magnificent view of Traffic Office H.Q., nourishment, at modest price, in many forms, but the most popular of which is the



**AFTER**  
(or where did it all go?)

wet variety and in particular the product of a reputable organisation called San Mig. Plans are in hand, decoration-wise, but, these are secret at the moment and, though some of the remarks made by our nautical friends were unkind, they have been noted and we will see who has the last laugh.

### BAYVIEW

#### THE CHALLENGE

##### Greetings Barbarians

Let it be known that we are aware that a Horde from the North has stealthily arrived in our midst.

Let it be further known that we fear you not having recently despatched a similar horde, from the Mountains and Valleys, flying home to their benighted land of much rain and chanting.

We hereby declare that battle shall commence and challenge you accordingly. Let the Officers of that particular part of the horde which may from time to time trespass on our particular domain tremble appropriately for our glove now lies at your feet.

We are aware that barbarians such as yourselves are ignorant of the finer points of eastern chivalry so therefore let it be known that the choice of weapons and the field of combat lies with the challenger. We therefore stipulate that the weapons shall be appropriate containers of spiritous liquors, chops sticks and large containers of viands with which we will lay you insensible at our feet. The venue shall be the Show Boat Night Club, a place which ever after you will pass with great awe.

Knowing well that you will need time to gather your courage by the casting of horoscopes and much turning of fortune wheels, we leave the date to be chosen by yourselves. Should you not have had sufficient time in this glorious land to master the art of such modern inventions as the telephone, we hereby inform you that we will be prepared to offer safe conduct to a herald provided that he shall be alone and unarmed when entering our portals.

Being particularly offensive-minded, we scorn the use of such defensive weapons as wives, female auxiliaries or other similar chattels and declare them forbidden.

Should you, in your ignorance of our might, foolishly decide to accept our challenge, then you should know that your usual dress of bear skins and leather thongs will not be acceptable and we insist that the civilised dress of lounge suits be worn.

We will wait your reply with much scorn knowing well that you will tremble with great fear, gather your tents and disappear silently into the night back to whence you came.

#### THE CHALLENGE (THE REPLY)

Once there came a band of warriors,  
Mighty warriors, skilled at drinking,  
Skilled at supping all before them,  
Skilled at getting rotten stinking.  
Eating too! How they could trough it,  
Nosh it,  
Munch it,  
Shift it,  
Scoff it,

Came a challenge from the 'blue' men,  
They would like to see these new men,  
Like to put them through their paces,  
Like to see their drunken faces.  
Word went out that they would smash 'em,  
Dash 'em,  
Crash 'em,  
Mash 'em,  
Stash 'em,

So they all met at the Show Boat,  
Night club in Bayview Division,  
Where these warriors tried their chopsticks,  
Whilst the others showed derision.  
But soon their smiles were sent a'dashing,  
Chopsticks flashing,  
Teeth a'nashing,  
Glasses clashing,  
The Dukes were smashing!

Now the meal is almost over,  
Soon the rice bowls will be lifted,  
Now the drinking starts in earnest,  
Now the booze gets really shifted.  
Frank's boys try, but can't defeat 'em,  
Beat 'em,  
Cheat 'em,  
Or unseat 'em.

Now the Sun shows on the sky line,  
But still the party's going strong,  
Still the Dukes are all up standing,

But now their thirsts are not so long.  
The Bayview boys have nearly filled 'em,  
Chilled 'em,  
Spilled 'em,  
Nearly killed 'em!

Home they go, these hardy warriors,  
Back to barracks at Lyemun,  
Just in time to have their breakfasts,  
(And for two, their second one)  
This was a night they will remember,  
Remember when they've left this shore,  
And the outcome of the challenge?  
All of us say IT'S A DRAW!!

#### TSUEN WAN

Since the last issue, Tsuen Wan has changed very little both physically and Policewise. Life out here continues on its tranquil path, the only exceptions to this being the temporary upheaval of a few squatter huts at Tai Wor Hau Licensed Area by Typhoon Shirley and the helicopter crash at Golden Hill. The latter is improving the fitness of Tsuen Wan's Rank and File tremendously, as getting there to keep watch over it entails a scramble up 1,000 ft. of hillside.

In the station, there has been no change at the top. Mr. W. P. McMahon, who has recently been handicapped by a sprained ankle, is still "in the chair". However, in spite of his movements being restricted, he was still able to hobble about and it in no way impaired his command over the Division. The A.D.S., Mr. KWONG, ably took command during the short time that the D.S. was away.

The only major change is the departure of Benny LAM who leaves his position as A.S.D.I. to become S.D.I./Sheung Shui. His place is adequately taken, in person but not in figure, by Tommy LAM who hands over the D.D. Squad to Paul CHAN on his return to us from TO/NT.

"Taff" JOHN left us in August to try his hand at Spy catching and Alistair Gun leaves us after finishing Language School to take up a post at Colony Pol./Mil. H.W. PANG and H.M. CHEUK have also left us to go to P.T.U. Paul Guest joins us from P.T.S. and Ian Kent has returned from P.T.U. Gordon Baker has gone on a months leave to U.K. We hope he fulfills all his "ambitions" in that time.

The mess at Chik Sen was recently enlivened by a Buffet Lunch held there on 27th July. This was such a success that we hope to hold more in the future. We regret, however, that the size of the mess and the limited catering restrict the number that can be invited to these functions.

Finally, we would like to give Pete McLaren our warmest congratulations on his engagement and wish H.M. CHEUK the very best of his back in marriage.

# Retirement

Mr. Morrison joined the Force in January 1946 as a Sub-Inspector, having previously served in the Identification Bureau of the Glasgow City Police. His first assignment here was the setting up of an Identification Bureau in connection with the post war re-organisation of the Force. He was promoted to Inspector in 1951 and to Assistant Superintendent the following year. Mr. Morrison is perhaps best remembered as Hong Kong's "Mr. Traffic" as he served as head of Traffic Branch from 1952 until 1965, during which period the size and responsibilities of the Branch increased tremendously and he himself became a Chief Superintendent. He was awarded the Colonial Police Medal for Meritorious Service and the Queen's Police Medal in recognition of his many achievements. He served as an Assistant Commissioner on the Island, in Marine and latterly in the New Territories.

We wish Alex and Joyce a long and happy retirement in Bonnie Scotland.



Mr. A. Morrison  
Assistant Commissioner of Police.

## 只需十二秒半 (由静止至時速六十哩)

本年度新款葛天娜性能更進一步現已運到應市！福特汽車廠宗旨精益求精經已為葛天娜裝配目前汽車業最先進之一進出氣分列式引擎一使電油及廢氣輸送得通順葛天娜GT型由靜止至時速六十哩只需十二秒半最高時速為九十五哩葛天娜GT型外形華貴大方車廂內基本設備齊全前排兩座位兼設有 AEROFLOW 通氣系統車廂內空氣在四十秒內全部調換一次！請即駕臨參觀或試駛葛天娜GT型新車。

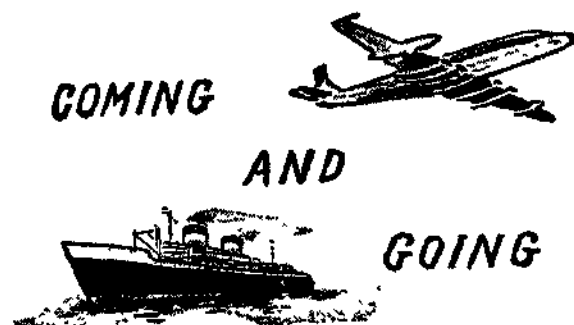
「葛天娜」



夏巴有限公司

香港軒尼詩道二五六號 電話H七二六二一一  
九龍馬頭道一六三號 電話K六二〇三一一





## Proceeding on Vacation Leave

### SEPTEMBER, 1968

Mr. D. McMahon, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. R. MacKenzie, . . . . .	C.I.P.
Mr. A. B. McNutt, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. T. W. Wheeler, . . . . .	C.I.P.
Mr. G. J. Riddell, . . . . .	A.S.P.	Mr. T. P. Ross, . . . . .	I.P.

### OCTOBER, 1968

Mr. W. M. Cheney, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. D. V. Allen, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. G. C. Morgan, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. R. L. Brooks, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. G.A.A. Murphy, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. D. J. H. Phillip, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. A. J. Thorley, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. D. G. Robinson, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. P. Wickerson, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. R. C. Toal, . . . . .	I.P.

### NOVEMBER, 1968

Mr. R. G. Ibbitson, . . . . .	A.S.P.	Mr. D. T. Wright, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. E. G. Jones, . . . . .	S.P.		

## Returning from Vacation Leave

### SEPTEMBER, 1968

Mr. I. Tindal, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. F. G. Knight, . . . . .	S.I.P.
Mr. A. P. Scott, . . . . .	A.S.P.	Mr. I. C. Scott, . . . . .	S.I.P.
Mr. R. E. Quine, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. G. L. W. Woodhouse, . . . . .	S.I.P.
Mr. N. G. Rolph, . . . . .	S.A.C.P.	Mr. P. E. Smith, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. B. J. Stevens, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. J. M. Simpson, . . . . .	I.P.

### OCTOBER, 1968

Mr. M. E. Davies, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. J. E. Burton, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. W. J. Palmer, . . . . .	S.I.P.	Mr. R. A. Allen, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. N. G. Lelliott, . . . . .	S.I.P.	Mr. R. J. Stephenson, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. D. E. Griffiths, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. R. C. Nicoll, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. J. W. Hazelden, . . . . .	I.P.	Mr. R. A. Porter, . . . . .	I.P.
Mr. M. R. Cafferey, . . . . .	I.P.		

### NOVEMBER, 1968

Mr. J. N. England, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. G. P. Tebb, . . . . .	S.I.P.
Mr. P. T. Moor, . . . . .	S.S.P.	Mr. A. Evans, . . . . .	S.I.P.
Mr. V. O. Moss, . . . . .	S.P.	Mr. J.I.A. Murray, . . . . .	I.P.

**The finest wines, spirits & beers**

**MACKESON'S**

**STOUT**

**RÉMY MARTIN**  
COGNAC

**"White Label"**  
DEWAR'S SCOTCH WHISKY

**GONZALEZ BYASS**  
SHERRIES

**CAMPARI**  
THE APERITIF

**Tiger**  
BEER

**IMPORTED BY**

**WATSON'S**

Alexandra House

Tels. 235904 & 231883

## U.K. TAXATION

If you are concerned now, or will be in the future, with U.K. taxation you cannot afford to be without the services of FRY'S who have specialised in taxation for over 60 years.

\* \* \*

Our work embraces the whole field of Income Tax and Estate Duty. Our experience in dealing with questions of Double Taxation Relief and the special problems of the overseas resident is renowned.

\* \* \*

*You are invited to write — or call at our offices  
on your next visit.*

\* \* \*

*Income Tax Consultants*

**WILFRED T. FRY LTD.**

150, BUCKINGHAM PALACE ROAD, LONDON, S.W.1.  
Telephone Nos. SLO. 7276/7; 5215/7

# 香港警察雜誌

Hong Kong Police Magazine

Chinese Edition



一九六八年秋  
第三十卷  
AUTUMN 1968  
VOL. XII NO. 3



# 豪華巨型客輪「澳門號」

\* 往澳門最安寧舒適 \*



信德船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：445161-4

日 期	港 往 澳	澳 往 港
星 期 日	下午九時正	下午五時正
星 期 一	下午二時半	凌晨三時半 下午九時半
星期二至星期五	下午二時半	下午九時半
星 期 六	下午一時半 下午九時正	下午五時正

## PT50 型水翼船「東望洋號」「西望洋號」 及「新望洋」號

往澳門僅75分鐘



遠東水翼船務有限公司

售票處：香港中環新填地

港澳碼頭 電話：455566

香港開時間表		澳門開時間表	
8.45	2.00	8.45	2.30
9.45	3.30	10.30	3.45
10.30	4.30	11.15	5.00
12.00	5.30	12.30	6.00
13.00	6.30	1.45	7.00

# 香港警察 中文雜誌

警校結業典禮

· 資料室 ·



## ★ 錄目號季秋年八六九一 ★

- |         |                     |
|---------|---------------------|
| 3       | ..... 人的白坦個一        |
| 4       | ..... 石程里的察警際國      |
| 6       | ..... 你歡喜間瞬人使何如     |
| 8       | ..... 手扒防提          |
| 10      | ..... 手兇是誰 · 說小探偵理推 |
| 11      | ..... 投落體 · 道柔      |
| 12      | ..... 法防攻之腿部中身側     |
| 13      | ..... 間時守遵          |
| 14      | ..... 念懷的貓          |
| 15      | ..... 聞計            |
| 16      | ..... 念懷            |
| 17      | ..... 球齡保           |
| 18      | ..... 防攻的球由自        |
| 20      | ..... 扎小活生          |
| 21      | ..... 望希談           |
| 21      | ..... 夫丈不毒有         |
| 22      | ..... 洲風南 · 地勝遊旅    |
| 23      | ..... 具面毒防          |
| 24      | ..... 人年青           |
| 24      | ..... 嶺景調           |
| 25      | ..... 操會大軍童區龍九記     |
| 27      | ..... 律法和車牌白        |
| 30      | ..... 質性本基的府政       |
| · 畫 漫 · |                     |
| 6       | ..... 山泰識不眼有        |
| 7       | ..... 犬警龍烏          |
| 16      | ..... 頭聚不家冤是不       |
| 22      | ..... 兵爺少           |
| 25      | ..... 迷視電           |
| 26      | ..... 子與父丙展沙        |

: 輯 編

光炳陳 察 督

雲偉宋 三二七一長警

平耀魏 〇七八一長警

: 理 經

全祿韋 官 利 福

: 行 發

材楚陳 長警級高

泉金林 長警級高

榮悅簡 長警級高

洪 耀 長警級高

華慶高 長警級高

: 外 海  
行 發

毓 鄒 目探級高

: 印 承

司 公 刷 印 系 星

角 四 幣 港 冊 每

新訂治家格言

黎明即起灑掃庭除要內外整潔夜候早息兒女功課必親日檢點一粥一飯當思未處不易半絲半縷恆念物力維艱宜未雨而綢繆毋臨渴而掘井自奉必須儉約宴客其講排場傢具質而潔宜重輝煌飲食約而精但求營養勿慕華屋勿言享受中英數理實治學之門狗馬花竹非家庭之福子弟勿縱騎橫妻女切忌艷妝祖宇雖遠祭祀不可不誠子孫雖愚經書不可不讀居身務期質樸教子要有義方勿貪意外之財勿飲過量之酒往還不分中外母姑便宜助援莫論親疏及時為尚刻薄成家理無久享富貴非外立見消亡兄弟叔姪須分多潤寡長幼內外宜法肅辭嚴聽婦言乖骨肉豈是丈夫重貲財薄父母不成人子婚姻重愛情勿誇門戶儀式不可缺但戒要夸見富貴而生諂容者最可恥遇貧窮而作嬌態者賤甚其居家戒爭訟訟則終凶處世戒多言言多必失毋恃勢力而凌逼孤寡毋貪口腹而恣殺牲禽乖僻自是悔誤必多顏驕自甘家道難成抑壓惡少久必受其累屈志老成急則可相依輕聽發言安知非人之謬想當忍耐三思因事相爭安知非我之不是須平心暗想施惠無念受恩莫忘凡事當留餘地得意不宜再往人有喜慶不可生妬忌心人有禍患不可生欣幸心善敬人見不是真善惡恐人知便是大患見色而起淫心報在妻女匿怨而用時藉禍延子孫家門和順雖貧飡不繼亦有余歡鄙視卑劣即貴者而餘自得至樂讀書志在成才非圖炫耀從職心存救世豈覺勞守分奉公及時自勸為人若此戒乎近焉

朱子語類言：「山頌傳誦已久，今試易其中一二語，以爲此時此地祐勸俗之用，且以託教於大雅君子。」

徐淡文於香港之九龍草堂

زنگنه

朱子治家格言，辭意清順，傳誦已久，今試易其中一語，以為此時此地移風勵俗之需，尚冀大雅君子賜正。香港警務處商業罪案調查課高級探目鄒毓先生認為此格言足以勵末世，正風俗，值得廣為流傳，徵求愚意將之轉載於盛行港九及東南亞各地之「香港警察雜誌」刊物中，鄒君有心世道，於此敬致葵頌。

余炎文謹識

一九六八年秋

徐淡文謹識

# 一個坦白的人

文員 陳藍絲 (警總)

譯自 THE PLAIN MAN

他是一個坦白的人，坦白是一個偉大的特質。任何人可能擁有很多的美德，精細的頭腦，創作的天才，和可愛的丰度，但是他們缺少了像他那種誠實的品格。

文化界、宗教和政界人士，對他的學識開始重視，感覺到他的漸臻善的人格表現，比較其他平凡的人較為突出，爲了這樣才能使他自已感到真誠坦白重要，不單是社會對他的評價。因爲他覺得世界上沒有什麼，能够比得上一個沒有懷疑和無妄想的人那般有價值。

這年頭，所有事物都日趨迥異和標奇。只有他還能保持一貫正常和純樸之風，他深信自己的判斷力，不會跟隨俗流，而無須求助於大眾。絕不猶豫的態度，連自己也感覺到安慰。

這種情形也發生於文藝欣賞方面，他對於所有作家都沒有任何偏見，而只是照事論事。他喜歡有一個健康的故事作爲基幹，無論是言情，或者是冒險獵奇，對偵探小說來說，他比較其他更愛讀。不過他總要求有個大團圓的結局。偶然和他討論，他總是很公正地說：「生命裏充滿都是悲哀的因素，我們不再希望任何人在無惡意的情形下，再加添一些上去。」他更嚴厲指出某一篇文藝創作，作者設法找出人生最痛苦的遭遇而加以渲染，這種寫作態度是不必要的。

在他的立場認爲一切文藝工作，都是應該幫助讀者得到快樂。如果在一百篇喜劇中他偶然發現其中一篇是悲劇的話，他就會咆哮起來，並且立即對報界投訴，不能讓一股灰黯的論調來代表新文學。我也相信除了一部份人士外，很多都會響應他的主張，因爲現在大多數人都會同感。「爲什麼要再加添我的苦惱呢？難道我們的世界還不够苦惱嗎？」——J. Galsworthy

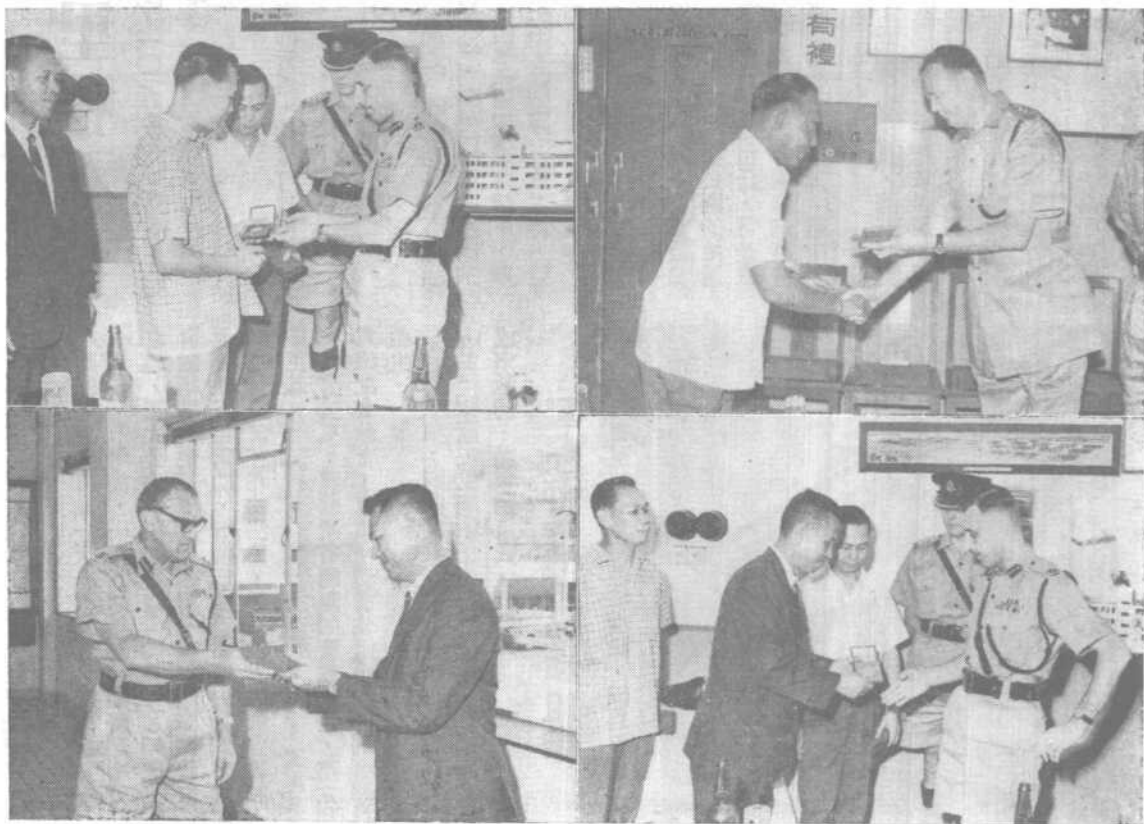
清文唐九三四一長警(圖上)

才 黃長警等一級高(圖下)

棠玉黃九七四一員警(圖上)

孝 楊七四五二長警(圖下)

錄休榮





# 國際警察的里程碑

INTERPOL MILESTONES

商業罪案調查課高級探目 鄧 毓

組成？筆者把搜集得來的資料，約畧可以供給各位作為報導。

## 國際警察的起源和歷史

一九六七年五月二十六日，法國巴黎的聖浮雲區，舉行一項歷史性的典禮，就是新國際警察總部啓用。國際警察總部平台上彩色國旗滿佈，來自世界各地的警務人員都朝向那所新大廈集中，這一天大約有九十八個會員國代表，和廿六個邀請國代表，出席參加一項世界性的有意義會議。從此警務人員不分種族與膚色，信仰和言語，大家在互相團結下共同建立一個國際性的機構。時至今天，很多警務人員祇知道有國際警察存在，而不知道國際警察的行政和系統又是怎樣

國際警察的前身，就是「國際刑事警察會議」，簡稱就是(I.C.P.C.)第一次國際刑事警察會議，於一九一四年在法國東南部——摩納哥舉行。由摩納哥王子，阿爾拔一世主持，這次會議就是國際警察的雛形。直至一九二三年，九年後才在維也納舉行第二次國際刑事警察會議，在這次會議中，維也納警察總監 Dr. Schober

史谷巴博士提議，設立一個「國際刑事警察委員會」，作為中心機構，用以連絡各會員國的轉遞站，初時公議由澳洲首都警察暫時担任，可是直至第二次世界大戰爆發，再沒有舉行國際刑事警察會，而使這個「國際刑事警察委員會」難產，議案也被擱置了。

一九四六年戰後，各國爭取復員，國際間交通日漸發達，罪犯已經進步僭取了國家與別一國家之間矛盾，作為犯罪藏匿所。那年召集前國際刑警的會員國到布魯爾舉行會議選出「當然主席」比利時警察總監 Mr. Louwage 盧偉智先生，及「秘書長」法國地方警長 Mr. Louis Ducloux 魯易士。他們兩人決心增強國際刑事警察工作，首先把國際刑警連絡中心，從澳洲遷移至法國。

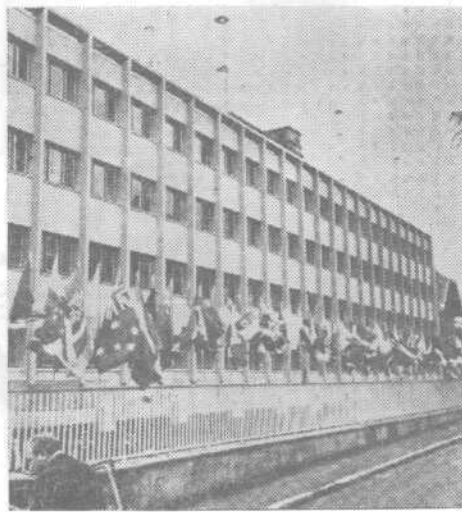
那年國際警察開始工作了，但祇是打字，文書來往而已，也可以說是文書副本的機器，由那時起國際警察組織一天一天強大，紀錄案檔一日多。十年後，一九五六年舉行國際刑事警察會議，正式公佈「國際警察」(Interpol)成立。會議結果訂定三項原則。第一項：國際間警察必須增強互相幫助，有關刑事警察權力，遵守國際間每一國家存在的法律，促進世界人權宣言和人類正義。

第二項：連繫所有國際間警務人員，建立和實施社會教育，貢獻一切有效阻止遏制刑事罪行產生。

第三項：國際間共同協議，禁止「國際警察」主持仲裁，或調停任何有關政治，軍事案件，或宗教的，種族的糾紛。

## 國際警察的行政和組織

國際警察並不是特種警察隊，因為沒有「占





士邦」式的偵探供應，也沒有預言的權威，更沒有虛構的科學武器發明。那麼它是一個什麼組織呢？我倒是說：「它不過是全世界最大的公眾關係一個機構而已。」它在共同互助的原則下，幫助每一個會員國擁有自治的主權，能够自立去應付現代化的罪案發生。

每一個國家，每一個警隊，都可以和國際警察建立關係，祇要首先和國際警察的「國家中央局」National Central Bureau 採得連絡。「國家中央局」聽命於國際警察總秘書處，換而言之，國際警察總部開幕，舉行會員國會議情形。



，總秘書處屬下就是「國家中央局」再分發為各地連絡站。

我可以告訴各位，一九六六年國際警察其中一個「國家中央局」，由於連絡上成功，破獲一宗國際性的行使假支票案，拘捕到一批罪犯，而犯罪地點包括十六個南美國家，及歐洲各大城市，成功的因素就是世界上的警務人員互相合作。

另外我又告訴各位，工作最繁忙的一個「國家中央局」——當然是最特出的。一年內它發出一萬三千一百二十七宗情報，供給七十九個國家應用，同時收到其他的「國家中央局」案檔達一萬一千零十四件。

國際警察總秘書處分為三個部門，第一項工作，就是「罪案調查和犯人追蹤」，該部門從世界各地搜集有關國際性罪案來源，綜合罪犯經常活動地區，再將情報分發給與該案有關連絡站。目前該部門擁有四十萬犯罪案檔，數千罪犯形狀已分發通知各連絡站，由於這部門的工作效率，一九六六年已有七百六十六名罪犯，拘捕歸案，也可以說是該部門與十四個「國家中央局」合作的收穫。

第二項工作就是「社會犯罪研究和學說與技術探討」，這個部門也可說是「理論和計劃」。生活在我們的世界，時代已踏入太空階段，科學一天天地進步，社會犯罪的定義也要從新來研究，我們決不能停留用古老的偵查法，去面對現代化的罪案，所以這部門通常都舉行「會員國會議」或者「特別案件研究」，集合了不同國籍的警隊，來一次有價值的討論，可能獲得更進步控制罪案的方法。

第三項工作就是增加組織以應付未來，這個部門也可以說「通訊和連絡」，目前國際警察的無線電網已分設於三十八個國家，上述國家都設

有國際警察電台，在一九六六年共收發十一萬七千多封電訊。

國際警察秘書處除了上述三項工作之外，還設有出版部門，出版國際性的警察圖書和國際警察月刊，發行給各會員國。

## 新國際警察總部

由於獻身警務工作人員日漸增加，國際警察自從一九五六年成立後，工作也一天天地繁忙，秘書處屬下三個部門，辦事和工作都感到地方不敷應用，急謀擴大之必要，由於法國政府全力支持，一間新的國際警察總部在巴黎，聖浮雲區興建，一九六七年五月開始應用，今後國際警察長遠的趨勢是走向互助與義務制度的美好境界，加強了對國際性的危險罪案控制，今日犯罪案件已達到新的階段，對付國際罪犯，必須有迅速的策畧和機智，兼有真正權力才成。

未來的國際警察是怎樣呢？筆者祇能擇譯到此為止，一俟有新消息，定當陸續發表報導。

## 語絲點滴

邪惡者的報應可能來得很遲，但它始終必會來到。

——德國諺語

愛人者，人恆愛之；敬人者，人恆敬之。

——孟子

經驗，如果是智慧的朋友，就是它最好的朋友，如果不是，就是最壞的敵人。

——楊格

罪惡有很多工具，但謊言是適合工具的把柄。

——荷馬

凡動刀者心死於刀下。

——耶穌

# 如何使人瞬間喜歡你

退休文員  
黃炳釗



人類行為中有一種絕對重要的定律，如果我們了解這個定律，它會帶來了無數的朋友，也可以獲得無窮的快樂。那定律是什麼呢？那就是：「永遠使別人感覺他自己重要。」一位心理學教授說：「人類天性的至深本質就是渴求為人所重視。」

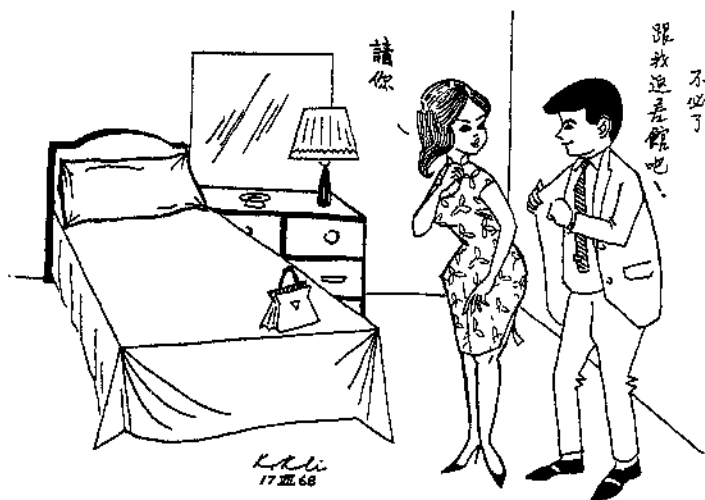
上期我談過怎樣利用

用教養心去對待人，假如你能够對別人尊重，我相信任何人都會喜歡你，例如：我向一位穿著制服的守門員問路，我必定首先尊重他，說些好話關於他的，而不是我自己的問題。有時我自問道：「關於他有什麼值得我贊賞呢？」那真是個難解答的問題。特別對一個不認識的陌生人，通常我會對他稱呼做「先生」，明明是問路？我會說：「相信你會知道某某辦公室在那一層？」瞬間我看到他臉上發光，很自豪地答覆我在第幾層，還指示我搭那一部電梯方便得多。又例如：我在餐室或者酒家吃東西，有時需要更改一味菜的時候，對那位侍應人員要求的話，我一定首先說：「對不住，又要麻煩你。可否替我更改一下？」他會回答：「一點不麻煩。」瞬間會喜歡給你換，因為你對他表示了尊重而像要求他的意見。

短小的句語，像：「唔該你！」「對不住又麻煩你！」「請你——」「可否？——。」「多謝你！」那樣平常客氣話，你說出來，毫不會浪費，但生活在沉悶辛苦的人們來說，就像一部機器的齒輪上加了一點油。同時這些都是你自己優良品格的標誌，使人知道你是一個受過教養的人。

沒有人喜歡接受命令的，一個有教養的上司，或者主管，他不會直接給任何人命令。例如：「我命令你去那個。」或者：「這是命令你要做。」他會改為：「你可以考慮一下完成這個。」或者：「你以為做那事會有效嗎？」給別人機會去做事，總比用命令強迫人做事成功的多。用命令強迫別人做事的人，官僚主義很重，不會是一個好上級，但像後面一個方法，保存一個人的自尊，給他一種自重感，那會使他合作而不反抗，甚至他們喜歡你。所以要同事和下屬喜歡你，就是怎樣去改變別人而不觸犯或引起反感，所以我對待同事間也有一套，就是利用發問？而不發直接命令。

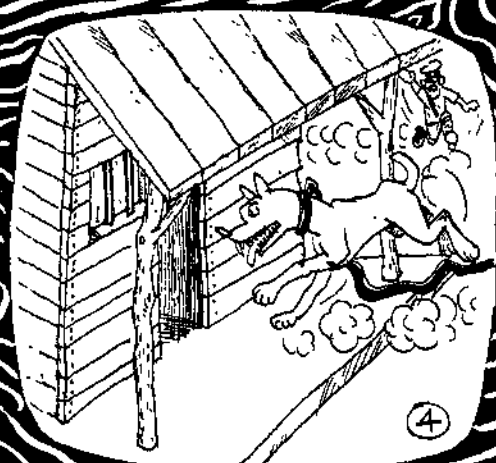
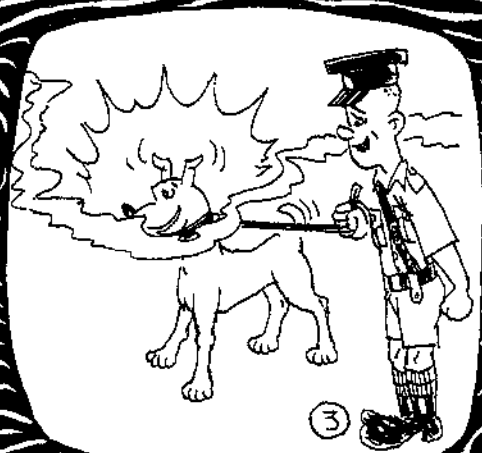
不要命令別人，我們要了解他們，我們要研究出，用什麼方法使他甘心替你去做事。當你能够了解別人的時候，你對什麼都寬恕。所以要記住，我們不是應付理論的動物，而是應付有情感的動物，這種動物是充滿着偏見，而且受傲慢的虛飾，自尊自大慾非常重。因此你要使人喜歡你，記着：使別人感覺重要——並真誠的這樣做。



廣告刊例  
封底裏全頁二百元 半頁一百元  
內頁全頁一百五十元 半頁八十元  
商洽處：香港中環都爹利街六號印刷  
大廈閣樓，警察福利部。（注意：本刊並無派人兜接）

有眼不識泰山

督察  
李家乾作





# 提防扒手

孟生

## 專題特稿



提防小手」的刺眼字句，無疑，它是在提醒你，叫你處處提高警覺和設法留意防範，從這裏也可想見「扒手」在香港是何等的猖獗；他們既然在遊客區活動，他們的扒竊對象，當然也是那些外國遊客，這帶給外國遊客或多或少的不良印象，是東方之珠的污點，也是令治安當局感覺有「野草燒不盡，春風吹又生」一件傷腦筋和麻煩的事情。

在這地區活動的「扒手」，他們扒竊的方式就是，（一）從人身上竊取財物。（二）從手提包、手袋施行普通盜竊。

他們通常由四個至五個男女集團組織而成，衣著豪華，金飾燦然，舉止豪闊，廁身於公共場所，魚目混珠，冒充顧客，品頭十足，令人難以辨別他是金玉其外，敗絮其中的歹徒；然後他們藉着這些外表的掩飾，到這地方來找尋適當的對象；中國古語云：「錢財不可露眼」，當遊

號稱東方之珠的香港，由於交通和商業的發達，建築物和風景的優美，吸引着不少外國遊客，到這裏來遊覽，但當他們抵達九龍尖沙咀碼頭或者是車站等當眼的地方，每每見到一

客在購買物品或付舟車票時，身邊的銀包有多量的金錢被歹徒發覺垂涎，而且知道你銀包收藏的地方，你便成為他們選擇的目標。

他們的跟蹤認為時機成熟，對象是男性的話，歹徒便出現了，一手拖着或抱着一個小孩子，一手挽着手袋或其他東西，顯出一位高貴少婦的模樣，在有意無意中，向你撞過滿懷，通常一個人被碰撞的時候，必定回顧或根究是什麼一回事，當遊客發覺自己碰跌了一個是女人，而且喊哭

着的小孩子，甚或物品碰跌滿地的時候，由於愛護小孩和尊重女性的心理關係，急忙說句「對不住」表示歉意，還趕緊代她拾起東西，並將她倆扶起，正當遊客聚精會神於這件事，旁邊的第二位男性扒手某乙，趁着這「聲東擊西」的戰策，乘其不備，迅速從遊客腰袋或褲袋將銀包竊取過來，以迅雷不及掩耳的手法傳遞到第三者扒手某丙的手中，如果當時遊客的警覺性不夠靈敏，沒有發覺，扒手們的目的達到了，假如這是一個機智的遊客，馬上發覺自己銀包被人竊去，而且抓着扒手糾纏當中，扒手某丙為要拯救某乙，便以路客或以那被撞倒的女人丈夫的身份，出而向遊客理論，硬說你推倒女人，諸多責難，希望在爭執中，分散遊客的注意，製造某乙乘時逃脫的機會，如果遊客仍死纏不放，他們知道事情敗露，事態擴大，認為事情成功希望消失，恐招致警察前來干涉，旁邊那一位會說外國話的第四位扒手某丁，將以「魯仲連」姿態出現，前來查究發生

什麼事情，遊客一定指着手中抓緊的那位扒手說：「他偷去我的銀包」，就在這一剎那，某乙立即乘着各人沒有注意到他的時候，把贖物掉在地上，跟着某丁假作找尋，果然發覺地下的銀包指着對遊客說：「這裏不是銀包嗎？是不是你的？」遊客一看，認出自己的物品，隨而執起檢查沒有損失，跟着浮起了兩種不同的觀念，一是認為自己一時錯誤，怪錯好人，一是明知是歹徒的詭計，但身為遊客，人地生疏，加上時間上的不容許，何況失物已歸原主，當然不想再生事端，節外生枝，馬上把抓着的「扒手」某乙釋放，充其量說句對不住，便悻悻然離開，這樣，扒手的目的雖然未能達到，但已給歹徒一個逃避了法律制裁的機會。

說到偷開女遊客手袋竊取金錢或貴重物品方面，一般是利用女扒手去進行，間中亦有男扒手幹這種勾當，當他們發覺市面上有新款式袋發售，往往不惜資本購買回來，研究怎樣方便開法，經常也是由四至五個男女扒手組成，他們像前面所說一樣，衣著豪華，出現於公共場所，對象找到了，便設法下手，事情開始，同樣用人碰撞妳，熱識內幕人士說，這叫做「拉黃包車」，又稱「副相」，每當遊客被人一撞之後，注意力集中在撞擊人身上的時候，旁邊的別一位歹徒，趁機偷開妳的手袋，把竊得的贖物，迅速傳遞到第三者手中，失主當時雖會發覺，把竊取的扒手提獲，交由當地警察或舟車上的稽查員，搜查其身，但一無所獲，因為缺乏證據，勢難入之以罪。

從來被拘捕回來的扒手，均不肯與警方合作，他們經常是頑匪，但必不承認以前所為，大約是因為清楚法律，認為警方難以提出足夠證據構成其犯罪條件，控之以法，入之以罪，原因就是贖物問題，他們祇竊取金錢，不取其他物品，通

常鈔票是沒有特殊記認，作為某人所獨具有的標誌。

開說「盜亦有道」，假如誤竊到失主的重要文件，如旅客的護照、飛機票等，當中若有姓名地址記載，他們必由郵局寄還給你，沒有姓名地址，也必寄往該地區警署，希望你往報案時得回，他們這樣做，一方面是不會令你「打死馬喇不得回鄉」，減輕失主和警察兩方的負累，沖淡你對他們的徹底追究，另一方面是表示他們亦甚尊重「江湖義氣」的。

被拘捕而係有集團組織的扒手，大多數是聘有律師代為解釋和辯護，他們聘請律師的金錢，是把平日扒竊得來，留下三分之一，作為這些費用的準備金。

在九龍尖沙咀地方，曾經有一次，一個女扒手正在偷開女遊客手袋扒竊金錢的時候，被一探目窺見，當場人賊並獲，無所遁形，他滿以為此次任務完滿，可是出乎意料旁邊突然閃出大漢一名，揮拳向探目身體的重要部份打去，探目不虞有此一着，痛楚異常，人無三頭六臂，迫得將捕得的女扒手放棄，改向該大漢糾纏，結果女扒手逃走了，大漢被拘捕，帶回警署，落案時祇可控告他協助他人行竊和毆打警察，第一罪他不承認，亦無證據入罪，毆打的罪名很輕，結果判幾個月監禁，迨至通緝的女扒手拘到了，帶返警署該女扒手請求担保外出候審，警方無理由拒絕，及後該案送上法庭，到期審訊，警方遵照法律程序，找齊人證物證，上堂控告，人證方面，時隔多時，女遊客已經到別處遊歷去了，物證方面，手袋跟着女遊客前去，無法找到，鈔票和貴重物品，女扒手逃脫時，已經將贓物用去或毀滅，剩下了唯一的證人是那位毆打探目的男子，在法官面前，女扒手當然矢口不承認，那男子也不承認

是同謀扒竊，祇是這樣說：「這被告女子是我所熟識的，當時我見她無緣無故被一位陌生男子捉着，以為男子在調戲和侮辱她，我是有理由幫助她的。」結果證據不足，法庭判處無罪釋放。

從這裏我們可想而知，法律是要有證據才可以證明女扒手有罪。警方對付扒手，亦有其困難的地方。但當我們已洞悉其奸詐，盡量設法予以制裁，比這裏更重要的是市民要多與警方合作



一方面要切實做到錢財不可露眼，處處留意警覺，防範於未然，另外一方面，如發覺有拘捕扒手事件發生，市民要處處表現出見義勇為的精神，從旁協助，而且不厭其煩，挺身作證，正如前面故事所說，當探目拘捕女扒手，被旁邊男扒手毆打時，假如當時路人能出而協助，日後又能出而作證，若能如此，歹徒便無法施其技倆，而扒手亦無所遁形了。

## 編後語

在讀者和作者愛護支持之下，警察雜誌行銷已有顯著進步。讀者要求我們多發有趣味性的文章和漫畫，編輯方面已決定盡力去適應讀者要求，但對來稿不合本刊範圍的作者來說，我們並不是表示他的作品內容不合水準，我們還希望他繼續寫點適合本刊讀者要求的作品。

「欲達成恆久之出版，則必首得讀者之協助，方能收效。」這句話是已故警務處長麥士維對警察雜誌之期望，而本刊同寅也以這句話作為辦本刊宗旨。

是期發表多數是保持趣味性和有知識性兼存的文稿，「提防扒手」是對那些專從人身上盜竊之匪徒行動，作一個詳細講述。「貓的懷念」是描寫兒童對動物的喜愛。「邊守時間」是對目下好講派頭的人來個諷刺，「談希望」指出不切實際的希望會成泡影。而那篇「南風洲」也是介紹旅遊的好去處。

「柔道」和「中部腿之攻防法」是詢讀者要求重開該欄，「自由球的攻防法」是現代足球訓練必修課程之一。這些學術性文章，相信會引起讀者的興趣。

一項新的有疑問題徵答，「推理偵探小說，誰是兇手」，用意提倡同寅寫作興趣，不論答中與否？祇要來稿本刊，一律致送禮物一份紀念。本刊園地公開，舉凡小說、散文、漫畫、新詩、文藝短論均所歡迎，來稿一經發表酌奉稿酬，作者必須寫上姓名、階級、號數和駐守警署，否則我們對大作會斷然割愛。惠稿請寄中環都爹利街六號印刷大廈閣樓，中文警察雜誌編輯部收。下期截稿時間是十一月底止。

一宗思疑謀殺案件在K埠發生，通常罪案發生多數利用在黑夜，而又在秘密進行。罪犯可以便利去毀滅一切證據，可是無論如何怎樣做法都會百密一疏，多少行事痕跡總會留下點秘密給警方去偵查，而引至拘捕犯罪的人。俗語說：「人行有足跡，鳥飛有毛落。」但是這案件比較其他的頗不平凡，因為發生在警方監視下，却找不到一個有力的證人，祇可能向法院提供情況的間接證據，將拘捕到的一名女子，進行控訴，法庭對該案審訊結果，已有判決。本刊為提高讀者寫作興趣，有誰能够說出該女子應該控訴那一項罪名才適合，同時指出這件懸案是謀殺？還是自殺？請讀者把自己的答案和意見，郵寄或逕交中環都爹利街六號印刷大廈閣樓中文警察雜誌編輯部收，來件一經評定入選，發表後輒送禮物一份，祇要文章通順，名額無限制。



### 引述案情

被害人名李施，據說他是一位著名國際毒販領袖，通常出現東南亞國家的大城市。一天早上十時，他被發現暴斃於K城的一間公寓內，發現情形是這樣的，當管房侍役陳波，由於近來李施

從未出過房間，而昨晚至今晨又未要求過任何食物供應感到奇怪，於是會同警方人員破門進入他的房間，在浴室發現他靜止不動地坐在浴缸內。李施的房間似乎曾經給人搜查過，後來法官官到場，檢驗結果李施是中氣化鉀毒而至死亡，氯化鉀是海洛英的一種濃縮劑，而死亡的時間大約在前一天的下午四時至八時間，死者並無任何痕跡曾經與人糾纏過。下面就是警方對該案偵查報告。

### 警方偵查

國際毒販李施改用假名「毛志仁」，在本埠旅遊區居留，租賃模倣公寓二〇七號房為期十四天，李施嗜好女色和醇酒，通常由該公寓侍役陳波為他供應膳食。他有一位不知名女友，每天下午五時半必定到訪李施，直至深夜她才離去，從未留宿。

警方於他被害前兩天已接獲線報，派出一位督察A A和探員B B，向他暗中監視，等候時機成熟才予以拘捕歸案。督察A A和探員B B為了便利偵查，也向該公寓租賃二〇八號房居住，該房與李施房為隔鄰，督察利用抽氣機窗子，監視着走廊和李施房門口，任何人出入李施房間都可以給他看見到。

死者被害前一天下午五時三十分，該不知名女子如常到達二〇七號房，她自己有鎖匙開門，大約是李施給她的，她入了二〇七號房，一小時後她出來了，這次她携有一個鋁質小型化粧箱子，督察A A命令探員B B向她跟蹤。

大約晚上十一時左右，督察A A接到探員B B電話，說他已經監視那不知名女子，請即攜手令至木德道四號三樓予以拘捕。督察A A會同探員B B到達該女子住所，發現她正在收拾行裝，好像是棄家出走。據探員B B說：她於十一時正才回來。他看到她回家，即打電話通知督察。督

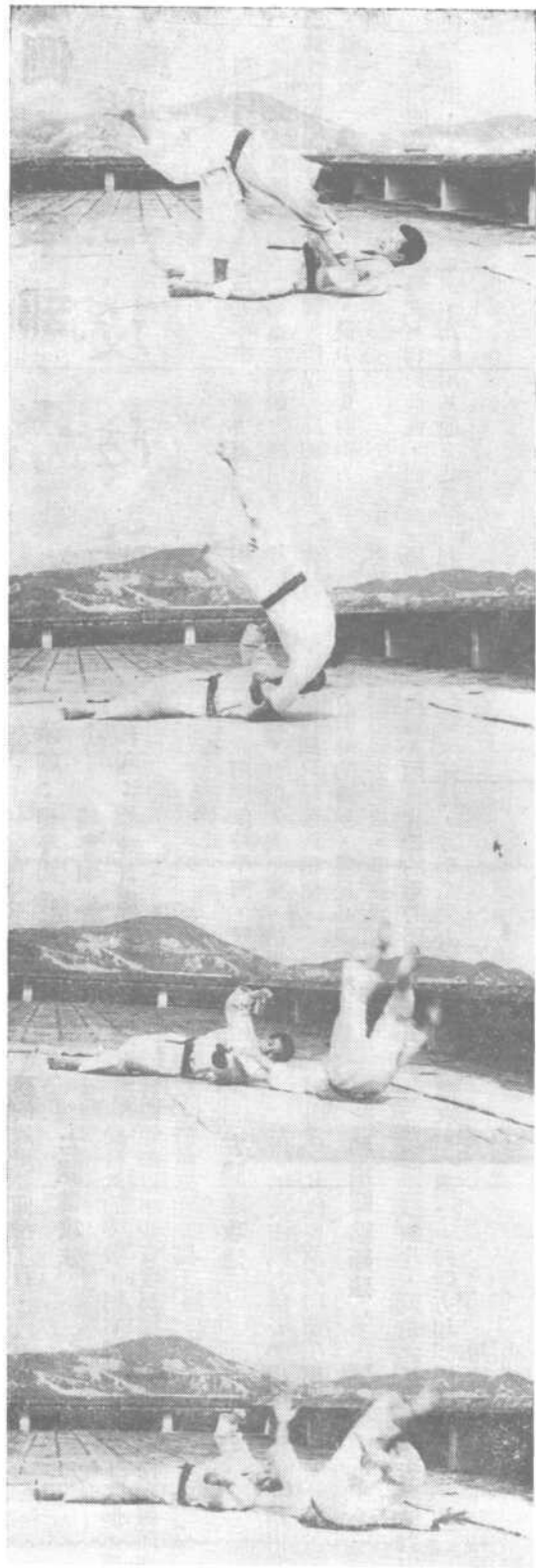
察A A詢問她結果，她否認會到過模倣公寓，也不肯向警察供給任何消息，連她的名字給督察A A也是假的，因為她不願意提示身份證。最後由探員在她住所搜出那個鋁質小型化粧箱子，裏面裝有四十七支女子用的唇膏和一隻水杯。根據督察A A初步調查，那四十七支唇膏是藏有海洛英粉，同時在該女子小提包發現有現款一萬元是二十張五百元紙幣，另外一支口唇膏藏有粉質混合劑，却在現場地下拾獲。督察A A在現場向該女子施以警誡，但該女子對督察不願意致答。於是督察A A和探員B B將她連同證物，押解回警察總部。翌日上午十時，侍役陳波到二〇七號房拍門，試圖詢問李施所需食品，十五分鐘後無人應門，陳波致電警署，會同督察A A破門而入，發覺李施暴斃於浴缸中。鑑證組在現場的球型門柄，一樽威士忌酒，和洗手間，發現印有該不知名女子手指紋。威士忌酒旁邊的一隻水杯却載有少量氯化鉀，但並無指紋發現，政府化驗師，化驗結果，那個鋁質小型化粧箱的四十七支唇膏是藏有海洛英，而另外一支唇膏印有該不知名女子手指紋，裏面發現是氯化鉀和海洛英混合劑。

### 答案引導

讀者對該案可能引至不同結論，但對被告（該不知名女子）來說，無可否認是牽涉及頗多罪行，應該控訴她什麼罪名呢？謀殺？誤殺？藏有危險藥物？請各位猜一猜。她本應為她自己來辯護，或者供給警方當時情形，讓警方了解她是清白，但由於她對任何發問都不致答，也不提出任何有關證人，致使辦該案人員感到困難。聰明的讀者，請你用理智去推測，替辦該案人員去提令兇手。（答案下期刊出，歡迎讀者參加「有疑問題徵答」。宋三郎）



輝光羽警輔・彬乃陳警輔：範示



# 體落投——UKI—WAZA

輔警柔道教練  
許志民

柔道的各種技術最重要的，莫過於柔和地順應對方的攻擊力量之餘，相反地利用對方的力量，而使對方兇猛的攻擊變成窮態，才施以反攻或防禦。柔道的優點就是除了鍛鍊身體之外，還可以使學者在反應及思想方面敏捷而迅速。

投技在柔術來說非常普遍，不外乎集手技、足技、腰技三式，再轉變為真捨身技，和橫捨身技。無論學習任何款式的投技，都得化上長期時間來練習。承警察雜誌編輯宋先生要求。筆者祇好介紹易學的體落投法，給同寅作為參考之用。

體落投——這技術祇靠雙手的力量去摔倒對方，乍而視之，似乎很簡單，一般學者不常用它，但如果留意圖片所示的動作，就會感到學習並不容易。（圖一）拋身並雙手強拉對方。（圖二）摔出時考慮對方倒下位置。（圖三）把對方摔向左斜上方。（圖四）自己的身體應向左轉身。

體落投是名師的特技。如果不是技藝超羣，不易容摔得好。這種技巧——是容易學習，但需要技術成熟才可以生巧。

# 側身中部 腿之攻防法

示範：輔警周偉健  
輔警羽光輝  
作者：教練許志民

腿的運用要圓滑才行。  
**右腿進攻法**  
從自然的姿勢，把右腳踏踏出成丁字形，雙腳跟距離以半步寬度為標準，姿勢準備半側面進攻，體重落在左腳上。

## 左腿進攻法

左腿進攻法與右腿姿勢相反，指側身踏出左腳而言，其他要領均與前項相向。

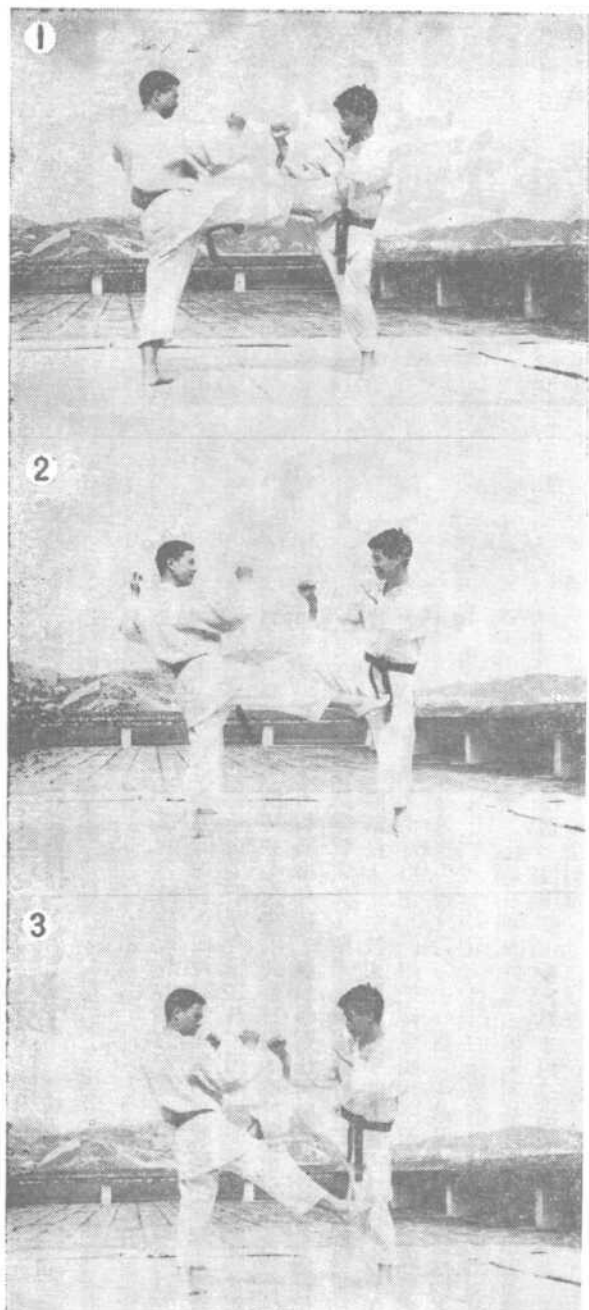
## 利用腿點斷法

左面三張圖片，就是怎樣利用腿去點斷對方進攻，（圖一）向對方起腿點斷腹部。（圖二）用腿打擊對方下肢使失去平衡。（圖三）用腿衝擊對方膝蓋使關節痛楚。

利用腿點斷法，就是怎樣利用腿去點斷對方進攻，（圖一）向對方起腿點斷腹部。（圖二）用腿打擊對方下肢使失去平衡。（圖三）用腿衝擊對方膝蓋使關節痛楚。

## 防禦法

防禦也就是怎樣護身，設使對方也利用腿來進攻，防禦的方法就必須練習。「十三頁」的圖片就是怎樣打消對方起腿進攻。（圖一）用臀部去擋對方中部腿。（圖二）用臂去擋對方膝腿。（圖三）用腿去擋對方起腿。「正面式」。（圖四）用腿去擋對方起腿。「反面式」。

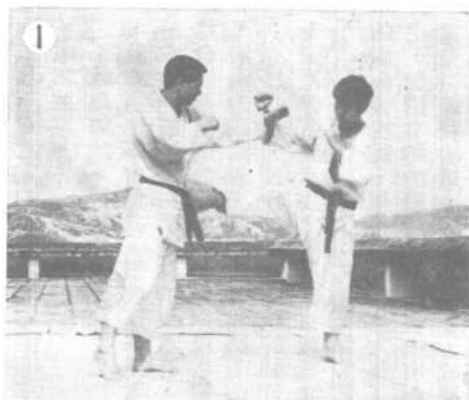


利用腿部進攻敵人，為近年來「空手道」和「泰國拳」必修課之一。「柔道」對腿之應用，認為此法對別人生命會有影響，所以對腿的運用，祇達到「拂」的階段而已。很少起腿向對方進攻。

人類的身體構造，本來就有利於前進，而不便於後退，使用腿部的技術，比較用其他方式為困難，正因人需要靠兩腿保持平衡，雙腿進退始終保持正常的姿勢，否則失去平衡，結果造成機會給對方，把你打倒只好慘敗稱臣。

所以與對方對峙的時候，雙足必須保持自然姿勢，如果想利用腿去進攻，就要看當時情形，用左腿還是用右腿，因為身體的重心關係，必須利用那不動的一腿來保持，方不至失去重心。雙

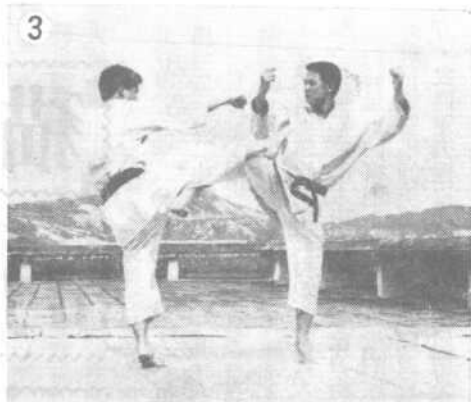
↩ 連消帶打。



↩ 拳對腿。



↩ 以腿擋腿（正面）



↩ 以腿擋腿（反面）



## 遵守時間

警員 李族隆

一般人總有這種錯覺，以為中國人習慣上是不守時刻的，其實不然，因為這是屬於少數人的壞習慣而已，根本與民族本身無關，就以香港警務人員來說，遵守時間非常重要，從穿着制服領槍當更，就必須在卅分開始，四十五分就要「服令」，遲到的等檢舉。搭正就要出警署門口，自後每小時必須在會合時間去等沙展或督察，假如出席法庭的話，一早就向當值警官寫張「值勤紙」，到法庭去報到。所以警務人員對時間的看法顯得重視。

不守時間是一種很壞的習慣，在香港就不乏其例，筆者記得每次被親戚朋友邀請赴宴，帖上明明寫着：「六時恭候，八時入席」但九點過後，人客才陸續算到齊，可是還未有聲氣開始，原來還差兩位外國人，自然他們都是經理之流，非等不可，這樣約延至九時四十五分左右，筵席才開始，這樣說明中國人和外國人一樣，都有不守時間的壞習慣。

不遵守時間，實在是少數人壞習慣，他們講面子、派頭，好像愈遲到愈顯得高貴，架子大，主人家非等不可，一些原想依時的朋友，在這種環境下也不得不押後一些鐘點才到，於是就形成一種風氣，去飲一定很夜才開席，幾乎當作食消夜。

遵守時間對個人來說是一個道德修養問題，一個懂到愛惜光陰，懂得安排正常生活的人，他一定會懂得時間寶貴，他不會追求面子、派頭，去浪費自己生活任何片段的時間。同時筆者對那些不遵守時間的人說句話，這種遲到壞習慣，是追求表面虛偽榮華，你會給別人帶來一個不良印象而已。



# 貓的懷念

香港交通  
陳承國

物與物相殘，人且惡之；乃有憑權位，張爪牙，殘民以自肥者何也？

## 集錦福成句

貓兒，你此刻在那裏呢？富貴人家的地板上嗎？貧窮人家的木屋裏？抑或流浪街頭巷尾呢？貓兒，回來吧！回到你可愛的家裏來吧！不必羨慕那些丰饒美餐，更不必踟躕於那發霉的地方。我們這裏雖沒有魚肉；然而肥大的老鼠，將是你可口的晚餐呢！我們這裏雖沒有溫暖的床；但是，真誠的友誼，足以溫暖你的心。

貓兒，回來吧！我急切盼望着你的歸來以證明你並沒有遭遇到不幸。然而在這漫長歲月中，你未曾踏進我家的門。我非常擔心你是否已離開了這個世界。

誠然如此，那麼我的罪惡將無法贖清。雖然，我知道你不會怪我，恨我；但是當我想到，由於我的照顧不週而斷送你的生命時，我的內心始終會感到極度的不安。如果你現在還是那樣天真，活潑的跳躍着、遊玩着，我將是如何地高興呵！不然的話，讓我向上帝虔誠的禱告，盼仁慈的上帝把你帶到幸福之國，藉以減輕我的罪過。

你離開我三年了；可是，你的影子始終在我的腦海裏晃動。你給我的印象太深了；金黃色的毛，炯炯有神的眼晴，在夜裏，有如兩道強烈的電光；銳利的爪，善嗅的鼻子，敏捷的動作，威嚴的神態，老鼠看到你時總是嚇得魂不附體，連動也不敢動。

每逢我放學回來，你總是跟在我的後面咪咪地叫，彷彿說：「你回來了嗎？晚安！」我把你抱在懷裏，輕撫着你的毛，你閉上眼睛，是那樣的乖，那樣聽話，有時你把一大堆大大小小的老鼠擺在我的前面，施展你的本領，戲弄着他們，你那欲擒故縱的本領，我不能不欽佩。

你捕鼠技術的高明，不久就被鄰居們知道了，他們也都同聲讚美。某一天，鄰居的老太婆對我母親說：「你家的貓真能幹，我們正放些食物，那些老鼠太猖獗了，能不能借我們幾天？」對於這種合理要求，我們沒有拒絕的理由，所以把你送過去，我們怎會想到這是造成你悲劇命運的開端呢？

自從你到了他家後，我好久沒有看見你的影子，大約有一個月光景，他們才把你送回來；可是，你與以前已大不相同了，你的眼光沒有昔日的光彩，你的動作也是蹣跚跚跚的，你失去了捕捉老鼠的能力，整日閉上眼睛，蹲在桌下睡覺，我深表訝異，為什麼只一個月就變得如此快！後來，我才知道，原來他們怕你逃回我家，所以把你關在小倉庫裏剝奪了你的自由，阻礙了你的活動，並且對於食物方面，也沒給你適當的安排，所以你病了、瘦了；我埋怨母親為什麼要把你借給他們？

有一天，那位老太婆又來了，我有點老大不高興，她開口說：「我家的一隻小雞被你家的貓拖走了。」我們一向非常信任，經驗告訴我們，你是不會偷吃人家東西的，所以母親忙說：「不會的，大概你看錯了，我們家裏擺的菜，放的魚，不用蓋，也不必擔心牠會去吃，除非我們自己拿給牠吃。」

「這隻貓在我家停留了一兩個月，我怎會看錯呢？」老太婆還在這麼說。無論她怎麼說，我們也不會去相信她的；可是過了幾天，同樣的事情又發生了，他家又遺失了一隻小雞，張家失掉一條魚，李家被拖走一塊肉，使我們不能不相信那是你幹的。我非常同情你，我知道那是你病後失去捕捉老鼠的能力所致的效果；可是鄰居們，並不能體諒你的苦衷，他們對於你猛烈的攻擊，雖然，我們一直替你辯護，可是他們認為吃虧太大了，一致要把你驅逐出境，尤其是那位老太婆的兒子，最為積極，他認為失去了幾隻小雞是一種莫大的損失，他根本沒想到那是他家害了你。

爲了那些損失，他恨透了，每天我看見他背後藏着一根竹棍，偷偷摸摸的走進我家，準備替那幾隻小雞報復。我不時擔心他會向你採取行動；可是我又不能阻止這慘劇的發生，因為每當我向他勸告時，他總是說不會傷害你的；不過我深深的知道，他是不會放過你的，因為每次他來時同樣地忘不了帶那根棍子。

幾天過去了，我暗暗的慶幸，因為每當他鬼祟地走近你時，你那炯亮的眼光，敏感的頭腦，似乎已意識到他的來意不善而很快的躲開，他的陰謀終不得逞。

某一天下午，我正在與你玩時，那位魔鬼又進來了，他要我把你交給他，我不肯，他向我保

證絕對不加害你，只不過想把你送到遠處去而已。母親也認為最好把你放走，不然的話，鄰居們的責難越來越多我們實在無法應付，在這種情形下，我就不得不忍痛離開你。

可是，當那魔鬼把你帶走時，我感到有些不安，他是否遵守他的諾言呢？我到他家去看看，這一次我幾乎昏倒，他們把你裝進密不透風的布袋裏，他家的人全部出動，輪流鞭打，毫不放鬆，鞭子像雨點似的落在你的身上，那些鞭子加在你的身上，同時也加在我的心上，你在布袋裏，翻滾，掙扎，哀號，使我不忍卒睹；那些魔鬼，好像失去了人性，無動於衷，絲毫不留情，我的眼淚不禁奪眶而出；你聲嘶力竭的喊叫聲，既不能阻擋他們狂瘋與殘忍的舉動，於是，我飛也似的跑回家，把母親拉來解圍。母親還未到達時，我已先跑過去了，此時，你已受不住那種殘酷的鞭打，猛然衝出鐵幕，把布袋衝破而逃了出來，我看見這種情形，不禁大呼：「貓兒趕快逃！」你似乎聽懂我的話，向前猛衝，飛也似的跑到我這邊來，我正想把你抱住，可是，不幸得很，被魔鬼一口氣趕到，抓起了你的後腿，向地上用力擲下去，天啊！那種慘狀我真不忍卒睹，你的身上傷痕斑斑，口中吐出鮮血躺在地上，掙扎的爬起來，魔鬼又把你捉在手上。此時，我那股無名之火也不能再鎮壓了，我不管他是長輩不長輩，鄰居不鄰居，我大聲的怒吼着，如一隻受辱的獅子，我向他提出嚴重的抗議與強烈的指責，把他罵得體無完膚，他無言可對。

一會兒，母親到了，他對於我的行為加指責，他說：「你怎樣可以對某叔這樣無禮。」我憤慨的說：「誰是某叔？我不認識！」抱着滿懷的怒火回到家裏。

母親回來時，我連忙問道：「貓兒，如何處置？」母親說：「明天早上，叔叔要把牠帶到郊外去放了。」「爲什麼要讓他帶去！我們自己不會把牠帶去嗎？」「何必自找麻煩呢？我們又沒有時間。」

就這樣，第二天就沒有再看見你。我跑到魔鬼的家打聽消息，他說已把你安放於一個寂靜的地方。是不是真的如此呢？我無法知道，對於你的生存與否也是一個謎。

多少個日子，我找遍了每個角落大街小巷，但你的消息，始終如石沉大海，千里古廟。貓兒你的蹤跡在何處呢！在這廣漠的人海裏我到何處去尋覓呢？我祇能在默默無聲的祝福你了！

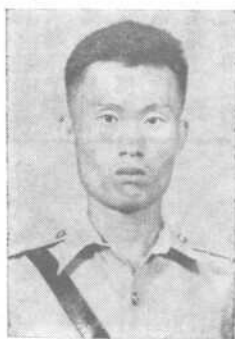
## 聞

\*

## OBITUARIES

\*

## 訃



警員六二五二鍾造時先生，駐守上水警署，於一九六八年五月卅一日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦鄧來嬌及子女三名，先生生前勤奮奉公，同寅對他去逝，深表惋惜。



警目八九四鍾友先生，駐守大埔警署，於一九六八年五月二十日病逝於依麗莎白醫院，遺下寡婦李官姐及五子女，先生生前待人和藹可親，同寅對他去逝極表哀悼。



警員八三七五羅玉光先生，駐守大澳警署，於一九六八年四月十五日，病逝於依麗莎白醫院。先生生前奉公守法，深爲同人敬重，同人致候其雙親極表同情和弔慰。



# 懷念

警總  
警目 菊農



我的兩個男孩子，大的九歲，小的五歲。大的已經讀小學三年級了，却並不洒脫，每逢擦字膠不見了，或鉛筆被弟弟拿去，就哭起來。小的却不像哥哥那樣小心眼兒，很少聽見他的哭聲，就算跌痛了，叫一兩聲，爬起來玩耍如舊。這兩種形態，使我憶起了兒時的往事。

先父治家，是沿襲了舊禮教的傳統，但並不古板道學。這也許與他那豪爽的個性有關。如果拿京戲來比喻，他老人家像是唱大花臉的，縱聲一笑，聲震屋瓦。

兄弟中偏偏我的個性懦弱，半點不像父親，一生下來就愛哭，沒有一些爽朗氣概，很討他老人家嫌。兩歲時又害了一場重病，骨瘦如柴，奄奄一息。父親瞥了一眼說，恐怕不成了，不如給他點藥吃下，反痛快些！母親抱着我，茶飯無心，只是垂淚。如此苟延殘喘的却又活了下來。但愛哭的老毛病，仍是改不了，父親回家聽見，一聽斷喝，嚇得我噤若寒蟬的躲在角，半天不敢出來。

當我讀小學的時候，父親已五十開外了，生活的煎迫，又逢亂世，鬚髮漸蒼，脾氣不似以前那樣火辣。小時候讀書，對課本不喜愛，却喜歡畫圖畫，閒時偷偷地畫電影明星。沒有錢買顏料

，就用一個磁碟子，放在煤油燈上烤，把煙炭用小刀輕輕地刮下來，放進一個鐵盒裏，再用筆蘸了畫。記得那位女明星的嘴角上有顆痣，我也畫了下來。不巧，被父親瞥見，他拿起來端詳了半天，頻頻地點頭說：「還不錯，還不錯」。父親一高興，却在他一位朋友面前，大加吹噓。那位朋友就拿了一張二寸的照片讓我畫。這是一位古稀之年的老頭兒，頭頂光禿禿的，却生滿了一腮長長的白鬍鬚，很像一位神仙人物，我就用心的畫了。可是那白鬍子，怎麼也畫不像，畫來畫去，只是一堆黑草，急得我團團轉。父親把來一看，面色不大好，一聲不響地走了，剩下我在那裏直發楞，心裏却想，不知他怎樣對那位老朋友去解釋。不過，父親再不像以前對我那樣冷漠，逢有下雨天氣，躲在家裏讀章回小說，偶然也翻翻我的作文簿。有一次，題目恰巧是「我的父親」，只見他一面讀一面笑，並連聲說「太不成話了，太不成話了！」是怎麼不像樣，已不復記得。生來膽怯，怕狗，怕蛇，哥哥過年放爆竹，我也掩耳疾奔。父親瞥見搖頭說：「大丈夫，頂天立地，不怕流血流汗——看來不會有出息，大不了在手藝行裏混混吧！」誰知數年後，我却入了提棍配鎗的警界，命耶？如先父泉下有知，恐亦不禁掀髯大笑了。

這些兒時的記憶，隨着年月，漸漸地褪了色。我離鄉時還是一個大孩子，如今已兒女成羣，父親也故去經年了。偶然，在無線電放出的京戲裏，聽到那大花臉鏗鏘地豪邁笑聲，喉嚨就有點乾澀的感覺。

寫到這裏，我抬起頭，從敞開的門邊，穿過走廊，可以看到淺墨色的獅子山，那蔚藍的天空上，正有一朵浮雲在慢慢地移動着，漸漸地，隱沒在山後邊……

不是冤家不聚頭

警目一九八六 梁盈作



## 「懷念」

筆名：青山警署  
警目一九八周記

我們曾經攜手遊遍廣闊的大地，妳也曾把一個希望向我遙寄，雖然我已把過去許多事情丟開，但沒有把妳在春天對我說的話忘記，妳知否時刻我都把妳懷念，爲了妳，我有好幾夜不成眠。關鎖不住那旖旎的夢，未知何日才是實現的一天，如果有一天大家又相逢，我發誓永遠和妳在一起。我不追悔虛度了已去的年華，因爲我的生命的第二個春天又開始。

# 保齡球

保齡球是近年來，本港新興一種戶內運動，當然也是富人家的玩意，因為購買保齡球應用器具一套，需費往往超過百多元，同時保齡球場收費，在香港目前來說是相當貴，通常一局時間收費達三至五元。並不是一般受薪階級可以應付得來，所以玩保齡球的人並不像其他球類，足球、籃球、排球、這麼普遍。

今年五月我們的新體育館開幕，那裏設有一個裝置四條滾道的保齡球場，用以供給我們警務人員玩球之用，對於收費方面，可以說是全香港最平了，日間收費：一局時間計（ONE GAME）祇是一元五角而已，晚間則收費兩元正。除了場租外是不需任何其他費用，如果你想成為保齡球員，那麼到我們自己的球場來練習吧！

## 怎樣租場

你首先要向保齡球管理員報到訂座，當管理員把你號數登記後，就發給你一張使用第幾條滾道許可紙，和一張計分紙，那麼你便可以去換上保齡球鞋了，這裏球鞋是免費借用，（外間保齡球場多數收租費五毫），依照許可紙所訂時間就可以入場練習了，保齡球是由場館供應，每個球都有三個洞，一大兩小，重量是由八磅至十六磅，當然你可以選擇適合你的球來玩，大洞是用來放入大拇指，其他兩個小洞，是便利你利用兩隻手指去拿起球，拿球的姿勢應該自然而又正確。

## 怎樣發球

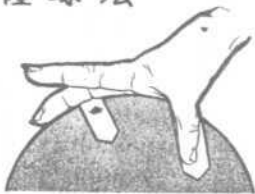
通常人都喜歡用右手發球，也有人用左手，隨各人的習慣，左右手都可以。保齡球滾道前是劃有一條犯規線，你首先拿起球站在犯規

線前，向座位方面行四步半然後轉身，站着的位置那就是你發球的起點了，這時你面向滾道，雙手捧着保齡球，用你的頭腦測度應該怎樣把球滾向正確路線。「推出發球」是主要開始的第一步動作，雙手把球推向前，同時配合踏出第一步。當你踏出第二步的時候，左手離開，右手持球向右手旁垂下，第三步踏出，右手持球向後擺盪預備把球推向前發射，第四球踏出，你離犯規線大約祇有半步，右手持球已配合將球發射，這時你左腳微彎，身體微向右傾，一挨球發出，馬上保持身體平衡，直至球沿滾道，溜至撞到木瓶為止。

## 計分方法

當你們看到計分紙，每一行都有十個大格，大格之中又有兩個小格。一行就是代表一局，亦即是（ONE GAME）每格中有兩小格，就是代表每次可以滾兩個球，換而言之，一局分為十次，可以玩二十個球。真正計分法，就以第一球全中所有木瓶為滿分，第二球就叫做補球，補球需要把第一球留下擊不中的木瓶，補充擊下去。第一球全中計十分，另外可以加上「下兩球」所得分數。補中計十分，另外可以加上「下一球」所得分數，球落兩旁空位無分。其他計算法以擊下一個木瓶作一分算。（宋濟公）

## 握球法



### MARKINGS

- ☒ represents a strike
- ☐ represents a split (two or more pins left standing without pins between or in front.)
- ☒ represents a spare
- ☐ represents a miss

## 現代足球訓練法

# 自由球的攻防法

Attack And Defence Tactics For Free Kicks

黎兆榮 警務足球  
義務教練

每當球賽進行中，球證判罰自由球是常見的慣事，這並不是說雙方球員動粗或個別球員動粗，譬如一個球員正想攔截來球時往往發生很多誤會，如犯手球或有意無意地碰倒對方，舉腳過高及阻人犯規等等但其範圍廣闊，如果在近中場處負一罰球，是不足以威脅守門的，因距離頗遠，如果在禁區邊及底線而負一罰球，雖說不上直接威脅守門，但要做到最低限度的防範，使到守門員易於應付，底線罰球較禁區邊的易於防守，但其威脅性則較角球為大，應付方法就得要注意門前敵人，這時守衛應採用頭球與快速攔截法，當罰球從敵方踢出後，應盡量運用冷靜的頭腦，不使皮球傳入空擋，但在禁區邊就不同，主踢罰球的人，隨時隨地可以直接射門，如腳法好的球員主罰者，往往所發射的角度刁鑽，使到守門員有鞭長莫及之嘆，以下就是防範這類罰球的好方法：

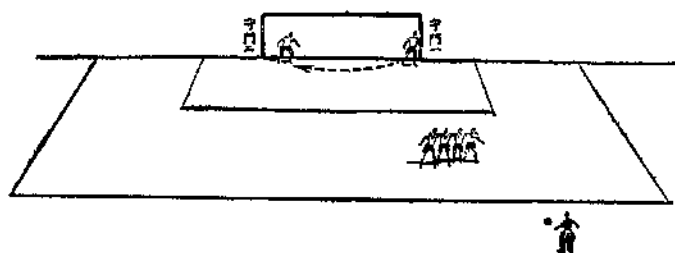
在球賽中，我們常常見到被罰的一隊球員，雖然築起「籬笆陣」的戰術，但也不能阻止對方前鋒直接把球射入網內，這可能是他們築得不够嚴密，而被對方前鋒從縫隙中射入，如果築籬笆陣的守衛球員與守門沒有合作和默契，而又不曉得分區防守，往往因守衛站在守門員之前便，和阻擋着他的視線而給對方前鋒射入的，假如在十八碼禁區附近被罰自由球，守衛應該由四五人迅速的佈下「籬笆陣」來阻擋對方直接或間接的自

由球，守門員可先站在罰球一邊球門柱，即（守門一），然後看準情形再跑到另一邊球門柱去，即（守門二），這樣他便可以清楚地看見那皮球，和能够準備接救對方所採用的斬球，或等高吊門的皮球了。（如圖一）

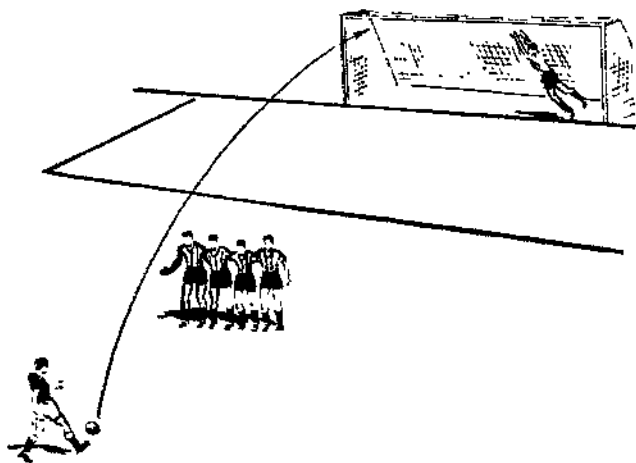
全隊返防築籬笆

致於籬笆陣要用多少球員佈成呢？則要看罰球的地點離球門有多少遠了。如果在球門前數碼罰一個間接自由球，而雙方都未有射球紀錄，或者是快完場，那就是全隊十一個人返回自己的球門去協助防守，以保持不失，待皮球出界後，就迅速的回復原有位置。不過，在普通環境下築籬笆陣，如果是有計劃一定是築得好，最多是以六、七個守衛員便足够了，但當對方在禁區邊緣踢罰球時，己方雖然已佈下籬笆陣，守門員和其他守衛仍須提防對方採取出其不意的踢法去攻門，這一種踢法是把皮球吊高在球門樞下入網。（如

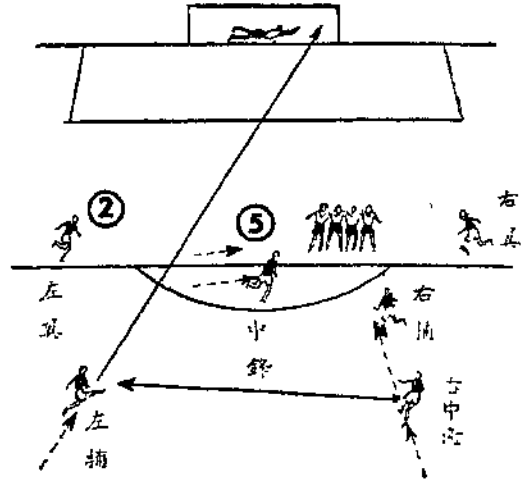
(一) 圖



(二) 圖



圖二。



### 間接傳遞破關

對方踢自由球另有一個出其不意踢法，是不直接射門而突然轉交給附近的一個隊友去射。（如圖三）中之右輔跑上前去詐作踢罰球，他在皮球上面跑過，右中衛馬上跑前，他看見情形如果是直接射門，一定打中守衛員身體，於是他便不直接去射門，却交給走在左邊空位的左輔，他在沒有敵衛阻截的情況下射門了。但倘若守方了解情況，派人注意左輔，這樣他便沒有空隙去扣關了。自由球的攻防方法是有許多方式的，攻方要看那裏空隙可乘，而守衛與守門員，留心捉「路」，都必須要小心提防。

### 南斯拉夫式的陣法

南斯拉夫足球隊的籬笆陣，和其他足球隊又

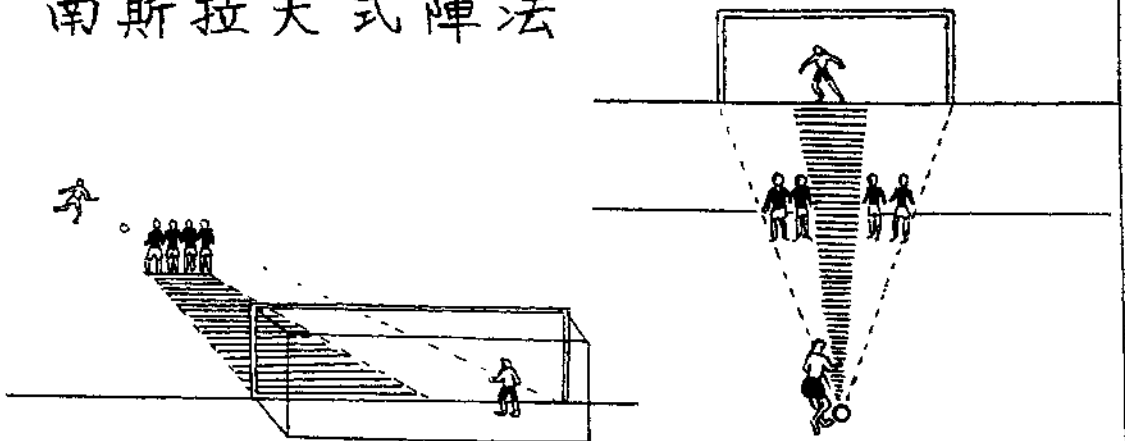
不同，是以四個守衛組成，由兩個球員分站兩邊，阻擋對方前鋒向球門兩邊射去，祇讓出中間守門員來把守。（如圖四），這樣雖然可以不阻礙守門員的視線，但踢罰球的一隊前鋒，可以企立在那空隙的位置上，使踢罰球者向他踢去，他立刻蹲低時，守門員受到影響，皮球便有機會射入球門去，這就是破南斯拉夫籬笆陣法。

### 縮短籬笆陣距離

我們時常在球賽中看到，或者是在球賽後檢討所得，一個從廿碼外側面所踢出的自由球，防守方面多數全部返防，站在禁區外罰球點，佈下一條橫直線形之籬笆陣。

這條籬笆陣也有缺點，就是中間空擋距離守門員有十二碼之多。當進攻者把皮球吊近門前於守門員與守衛者之間跌落，守門員則因時間不適合而未衝出，守衛者亦企立不跳高及不移動去頂球或搶球，有時還以為對方球員犯越位，任由對方前鋒衝上頂球，或掃射入網，遇着這種防守方法，守門員應該與守衛者事先要有默契，看準時間衝出，或者躍高去頂皮球，或者熱練越位的陷阱法，否則就要把籬笆陣築在守門員的距離約五六碼，使守衛者與守門員能够互相呼應。上述的防守自由球方式，是使青年球員能依照計劃的去訓練，但最實惠而有效的方法，就是在球場多作實地試驗，每次球賽後，彼此要提出當時情形加以檢討和研究。

## 南斯拉夫式陣法



# 生活小扎

旺角警署  
警員七三壹五  
黃源秀



## (一) 現實

哲學家挨德華茲曾這樣說：「事實是上帝的論據；我們應小心永不要誤解及歪曲它。」那麼，讓我們來對現實進行探討。

有人說：「人是要面對現實的，爲了適應生活環境，做一個現實社會的人，當然就喜歡現實」。若然這樣解釋的話，我一定會說他是偽君子，違心論者，因爲在現實生活上「喜歡」兩字就大大的犯上邏輯錯誤。反過來，人們問我：「那麼，你喜歡現實嗎？」我將毫不猶豫地回答道：「不喜歡。」這樣，人們也一定會說我是一個離羣獨居者，更且還會在我的思想上打了「那個」的問號，但這樣的批評我照單全收，而內心對此並不認爲是百分之百對。

有一點，相信人們均深悉其真諦的：「現實是無情的；殘酷的。」我們每一個人心中相信也會不多不少對現實生活埋怨過，這也不用我在此多饒舌。既然我們大家曾對現實生活埋怨過，這就足以證明了現實是殘酷的，殘酷的生活那麼從何而來「喜歡現實」呢？

現實既是證明了令人不喜歡而產生埋怨，那麼我們就在現實面前低下頭來嗎？不！一千個不，一萬個不，我們斷不能向殘酷的現實低頭，我們爲了「適應環境」，便必須去克服現實的殘酷，就應該挺起胸膛向現實挑戰，這就是我們在現實環境生存的人生真諦。

## (二) M的狂想曲

每一個人均清清楚楚的明白到，觸犯法律一定會受到應得的制裁，可是仍然有許多人甘冒坐牢的危險，而從事偽造鈔票等非法勾當，乃至無日無之。其故爲何？似乎值得研究。

凡是偽造鈔票的人，都有着一個願望：「發財」。每一個人都想不勞而獲，「想發財」本身並不是一種罪惡，不過「發財」不是靠「想」而能獲得，必須從正當途徑中去「追求」，偽造鈔票者而想「發財」，這純粹是犯罪的非法的思想，我們目前如果不切切實實地去努力工作以求生存，只依靠不法手段來發大財，豈非大笑話嗎？因此，類似偽造鈔票以求發財的「暴發戶思想」，要是不能扭轉過來，甚且向更壞的方面發展，那麼，我們整個社會人們的德性、守法精神，必將因而喪失殆盡，那也是我們國家民族的致命傷。怎樣鼓勵每一個人都能努力工作；安份守法；增加生產，提高自己的生活水準！這就是今日教育工作者與社會工作者的當前急務，我們身爲一個社會工作人員，必須建立這個從事挽救的共同思想，糾正當前社會一般人民不勞而獲的發財觀念，這是急不容緩。

## (三) 人情味

情感和理智原是對立的，太過理智的人，往往流於剛愎自用，太過富於情感的人，往往會情感用事，或是昧於事理。所以，不僅感情有弱點，理智也是有弱點的。關鍵在於每一個人是否能夠衡情酌理，使理智與情感依著事實去判斷，只

有理智或情感的人，做起事來總會有冒失的。

現在社會上有許多糾紛；和許多過失，都是由於我們太注重「人情味」所造成。「人情味」，這原是美德，可是，如果缺乏實事求是的精神，便會流爲只講「人情」，不講道理，於是，無所謂是非、善惡，乃至時不時觸犯刑章而不自覺，這也是我們社會組織不健全的地方。

凡事之所以失敗，一切事理之得不到公平解決，大部份都緣於處事太側重人情味，但我們也不可偏於理智，而不講事實，法律不過人情，假如我們人人能奉公守法，遵守法律，社會自然上軌道，人人能够安居樂業，社會的人們自然融洽，這才是真正的人情味了。

## (四) 愛子之心

凡是身爲父母的人，莫不有一顆「愛護孩子」的心，也即是說：爲了孩子，自己甘心吃盡一切苦頭；自己一切都爲孩子所有，自己前途都是爲了孩子的未來。這種「幼吾幼」的精神是極偉大的。但有許多父母往往却以錯誤的教育方法來管教孩子，做成熟望孩子的心理不正確，結果，縱容孩子而使孩子失去合理的教育，害了他一生。

爲了孩子，我以為必須爲他們的立身處世和前途着想，因而此中就有著教育的原理，管教的方法等等問題存在。一味的嚴肅固不可，即是對孩子施行殘酷暴虐的管教。但溺愛、袒護更不可。

爲了孩子，必須讓他獲得天倫的愛，在現有的倫理組織與觀念上，使他們學習，懂得說理，守法，負責約束自己的行爲，懂得開闢自己的人生道路，作爲父母的，應當爲孩子多方地，鋪築無形軌道，讓孩子們們自然地跨上去，進而謀求發展。所以需要選擇對兒童啓示的原理和原則。願爲人父母者細細地玩味之，則未來一切少年幸甚！

# 談希望

青山警署  
警員九七七六 黃錦麟

「兩國的代價換取百萬的財富」現目下香港人都懷有此種「希望」的心理。

「希望」是人對未來憧憬之、種慾念，雖然希望是一種渺茫之幻覺，一種未來之憧憬，無形之冀求意念；但，只有希望，才能使人振起一股面對未來人生之勇氣。

不過，我這裏所談的，是一種實踐的，履行的希望，並不是空洞的，幻想的，不切實際的希望，因為祇有實際的希望，才能維繫着我們在人生點綴着的美麗光采。

有很多人都日夜憧憬自己心目中未來的願望，但他祇知憧憬，而不去實踐，踏上成為事實應走的路，結果，此種憧憬當然招致失敗之挫折，因他尚未明白希望的真諦。

還有一種人，將希望者作為一種幸運，一種機緣，飽食終日，無所事事，整天冀求幸運之神駕臨，頃刻頓成巨富，坐享其成，終日念着「命裏有時終須有，命裏無時莫強求」。這種守株待兔的行徑，簡直是一種渺茫的夢幻，曲解了希望之含義。

有些人當他們生活處於貧困及事業遭受挫折時，都感歎人生已無希望，對人生存有悲觀之潛意識；其實，祇有貧困的人才能在艱苦的環境中，長出了一股人生奮發之豪氣，有志向的人，應鼓起本身倔強之豪氣，面對現實，不畏困難，挺起堅強的意志，摒除重重之障礙，大步向人生真理之路邁進。

凡事，並不能依賴機緣，靠走捷徑而達到成功之道，是建立在失敗之經驗中，多一次的失敗，就增加多了一分成功之力量。祇有逃避現實者，懼困難，怕失敗的人，才會對多姿多彩的人生發生悲觀之可憐相。

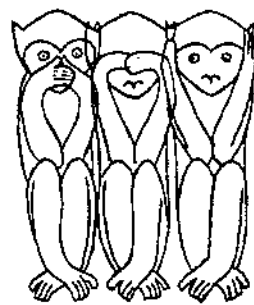
朋友！你失意嗎？面對現實，再接再厲，從失意，去尋求得意之真理。窮嗎？鼓起自己豪氣，腳踏實地的尋求致富之正確途徑吧。失戀嗎？不要去追憶，更不要沉淪，天下美女多如恆河沙數，更何止車載斗量！留得青山在，希望永遠在人間。

「羅馬不是一天建成的」，朋友！不要再發兩元帶來百萬財富的白日夢了。正是：

未經一番寒徹骨；  
怎得梅花撲鼻香。

# 有毒不丈夫

——會恨——



一個人吸上白麵，什麼都完了！「床頭吸毒，壯士無顏」。吸白麵之人，等於自尋死亡之路，許多人因吸毒墮落，斷送了美好前途以及破壞大好的家庭，這是自食其果，是人生的不幸！

白麵，又稱白粉，就是殺人不見血的毒品！可以令人身敗名裂，悲慘收場。毒藥在每一個吸毒者的血液裏永遠潛伏，因此越吸越多，吸到面目蒼白，甚至骨頭「粉」碎仍不罷口，「粉」未吸足不願工作，吸毒後又不想做事。而且，在斷粉時之痛苦情形更難以形容。畧述吊癮的象徵如下：

(一)神經緊張，精神不安，焦急及憂慮。(二)打呵欠，眼水鼻涕齊流，全身出汗。(三)瞳孔放大，起雞皮(疙瘩)，肌肉痙攣。(四)背部及雙腳劇痛，陣冷陣熱。(五)精神極端恍惚，上吐下瀉。(六)無胃口，體重減輕，打瞌睡。(七)呼吸急速，血液循環加劇，體溫高升。(八)感到絕望，煩惱，必須吸毒為快。

這些病狀在吸毒後八至十二小時內發生，以後病狀加劇至三十六或七十二小時之久，跟着這些象徵逐漸在五至十日內消失，但是身體頓弱，失眠，神經緊張，肌肉酸痛及疼痛會繼續數星期，也許會帶來死亡。但有時喪失理智，不顧後果，不顧禮義廉恥，甚麼都敢做，由此可見白粉之為害慘絕人寰。

我對於吸毒的朋友表示無限痛惜！為甚麼我說：「有毒不丈夫」！請大家想一想，試問有道德之人那個可稱大丈夫？佛經有句：「回頭是岸」。但願君子及早回頭以「能食能戒」之精神去尋回失去的一切，重新做人——信者得救。

紅黑毒可怕，白粉更可怕！一吸毒成千古恨！再食粉已萬事空。奉勸世人千萬記住——切莫吸毒，醒眼看醉人吧！

# 旅遊勝地——南風洲

文員  
李沛雄

目前的天氣，雖然呈現秋涼的景象，可是（秋老虎）的炎威，依然籠罩着大地，在這個時候，如果爬山旅行，恐怕為時尚早，究不如找個完善的地方去郊外旅遊吧。

前些時候，我曾在本刊夏季號裏介紹過「海浴」的好處，如今，我特地介紹各位到寧靜的南風洲旅遊去，它確是週末旅遊的勝地。

整天過着忙碌生活的我們，假如能够藉着假期的休息，忙裏偷閒到郊外去住一晚，不僅變換一下環境，享受寧靜的生活，還可以面對着綠水青山，以及清晨和黃昏的景色，倒是有趣而又詩意的假期娛樂節目，不過，要是在郊外的酒店居住的話，也許不會感到原野的風味。

那麼我們應該到什麼地方好呢？其實海灘是最為理想，除了寧靜舒適外，還可暢遊一番，而且可以欣賞一下月夜游泳的情趣。在前一個月的週末晚上，恰巧是月圓之夜，我和七位好友，就在這麼詩意的銀夜裏，歡渡着這個良宵的美景。

我們預早就訂定了機帆，當天下午，齊集在九龍城碼頭，乘搭二時四十分開行的廿二號巴士，直到西貢處。在墟市裏，購備了豐富的晚餐，三時半啓航望南風洲駛去。航行中，經落西洲與橋洲之間水道，夾岸青山，雨後兩倍嫩翠，激絃綠水，活潑清新，一路迎面薰風，襟懷襟溢，暑氣全消，船過落西村前，適逢潮滿，通過狹窄水道，在帆船林立間徐徐航近，岸旁之漁民學校及洪聖古廟，粉飾一新，在古榕樹陰中互相輝映，過水峽後橫渡糧船灣洲，寄碇南風灣畔，全程約一小時十五分，時間尚早，三數遊艇還未離去，於

是聯同下水，游一頓痛快，然後沖身回船晚膳。

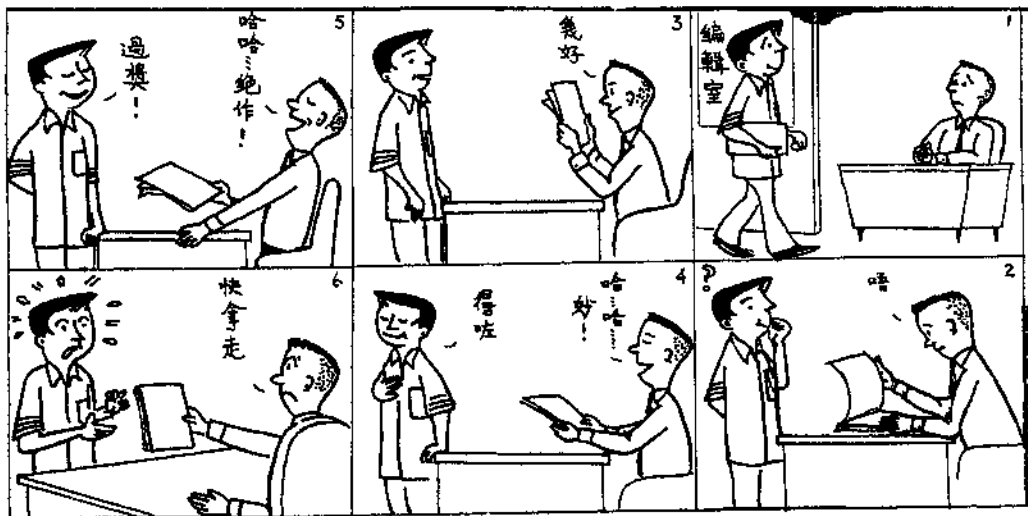
飯後，或作船舷假寐，或沿崖畔追逐魚羣，餘四人則燈下竹戰，各樂其樂，不久，是暮色低沉，殘霞掩映水天之間，優美如畫，一切塵囂，又歸於沉寂，稍後，月兒從山上漸漸地爬出來，高照着盪漾的波濤，閃閃銀光，如白蛇飛舞，如電攝行空，景緻實難多睹。時已深夜，只見月明高懸空際，微波波光，這時，天氣悶熱，我們便相約下水，八條人魚帶潛水鏡，浮沉到水裏去，人影透過月光，印在灣底的白沙上，清晰明朗，於是游到灣邊觀覽游魚，好像置身在一個宏大的水族箱裏面一樣，另有一番新奇之感，因為水溫適度，游來倍感舒服。

南風灣在糧船灣洲南端，沙細白而底平，斜度極微，沙灘中央有山溪，溪有三水凼如浴缸可沖身，也是東部的著名海灘，接近糧船灣村，倘由灘右小路登山，向西北方行，即見一小島，島與岸分離，但為沙灘相接如橋，故名沙橋，南面沙幼，可作水嬉，再過是糧船灣古村，約行廿五分鐘可達，村面海背山，綠樹婆娑，深翠清幽，村右溪有天后宮，廟貌軒昂宏麗，歷史悠久，建石台上，台下有廣場，碼頭即在其側，廟齡足有二百餘年，重修至今亦已八十多年，為漁民所崇仰。

從廟後小徑登山，不遠便至凹頂處，白臘村及海灣，盡收眼底，沿路盛產水橫枝，古勁盤屈，可選作盆栽，糧船灣每日有街渡經西貢，交通十分方便，如由中環以遊河小輪來此，約航行二小時，假如假期這裏遊艇畢集，頗不寂寞。

少爺兵

投稿記 白作



# 防毒面具

隨警記者

時代一天一天進步，任何國家的警察都需要接受防暴訓練。催淚煙是解散不法暴徒集會的好武器，可是施放催淚煙，並不能隨心所欲，假如利用不當的話，一陣微風可能把它吹回自己陣地，同時催淚煙施放後，警察就要上前執行掃蕩工作，在充滿芥子氣的地方來往奔跑，如果沒有一具優良防毒面具，我相信都幾難頂得順。防毒面具產生就是給警察人員保護自己，同時便利執行工作之用。

談到防毒面具，多年來在應用上產生不良效果，就以我們的警隊來說，使用時一經帶上，雙眼便感到朦朧，理由就是人體呼出來氧化碳，變成水蒸氣把兩塊玻璃蓋着，雖然發明了防濛膏，如果在帶上防

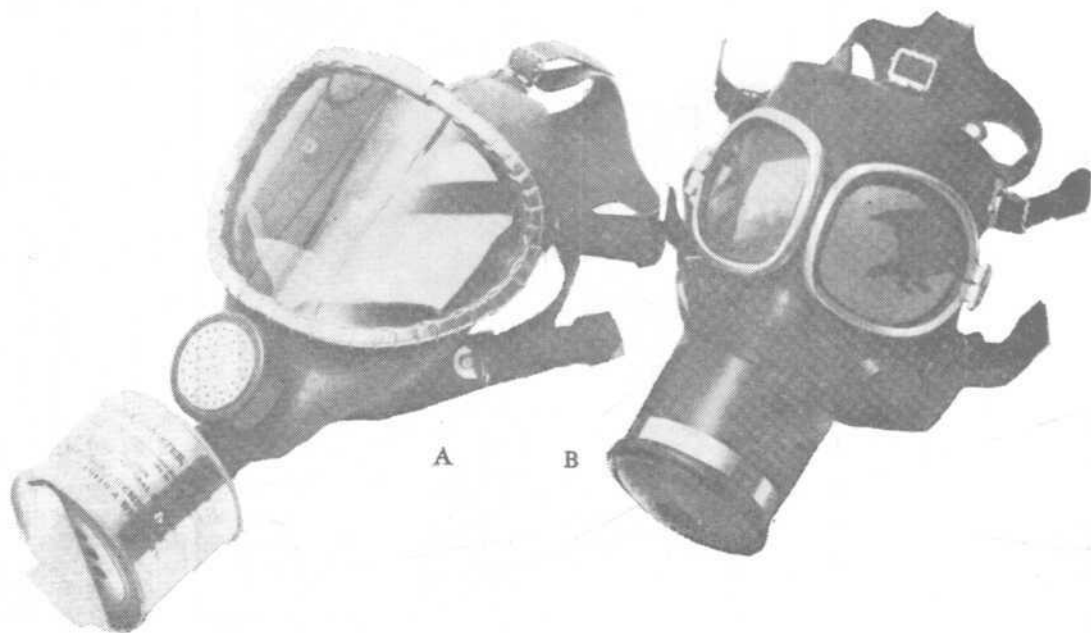
毒面具一時大意沒有抹上，那就出現上面的問題了。其次也有人領了防毒面具，大細碼不符，一經帶上，催淚煙從四方八面滲入，自己擺了一個大烏龍，感到唔帶好過戴，還有一經帶上防毒面具，說話就不由

人，大家變成啞吧，甚至發施命令無所適從。

爲了改良上述的缺點，美國 LAK (EERE) 化學公司出品一種擁有各項能力的防毒面具。讓我們看看(圖A)，那具防毒面具具有潛水鏡的設備，用以代替兩塊圓玻璃，戴上了視野闊大得多，對下裝有一個小型「揚聲器」戴上了也可以出聲講話，那罐化學筒却裝在小揚聲器之下。如果和目前使用的防毒面具比較(圖B)，新的比舊款長一點，而多了揚聲器和改良的潛水鏡，使用當然便利舒適。



同相款舊與法戴具面毒防型新





# 青年

香港交通  
女警八〇三〇  
郭小鳳

青年是時代的接班人，是歷史發展的主動力，在我個人認為青年人求知慾最強，心地最純潔也最富情感，簡淺的說，亦是青年人都喜歡肩負起責任。青年人都是朝氣勃勃，他們都喜愛體育和其他康樂活動，我以為鍛鍊健康的體魄，同時可以使大家了解到羣體合作的意義。進而運用靈活頭腦，追求更佳的技术致勝，所以提倡體育，可以引導青年人正當娛樂，同時為青年人自我上進及在社會準備服務提供優勝條件。

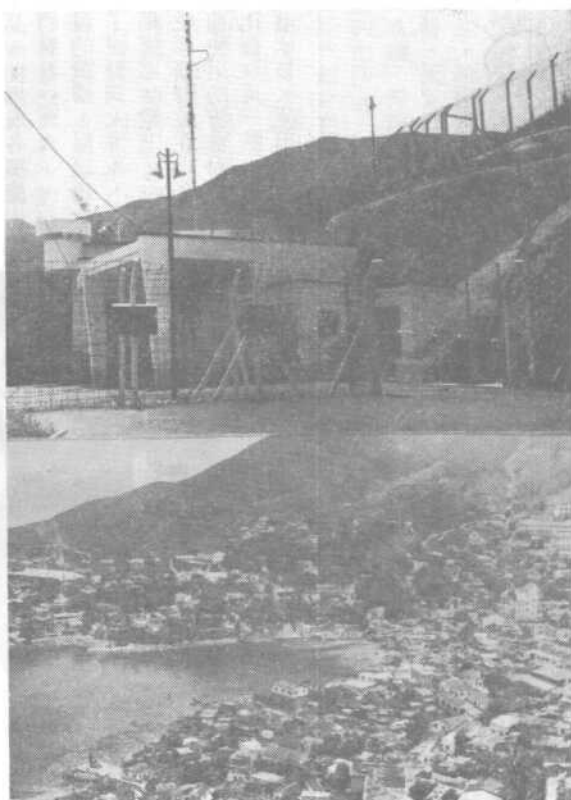
現代社會，對青年生活和發展方面，採取放任態度，所以產生不少不良「阿飛」和不少青年罪犯，身為警務人員的我，感到要做的青年工作是多方面的，握要說來，如果我們有一看今日的青年，我們就會覺得他們感到很困難，為什麼呢？這就是因為青年人離開校門之後，要面對社會上他們所見到的黑暗，不平，令他們不知所措，青年在學校的時候，本來已看到人間的痛苦，更看到自己將來必須尋求生活上衣食住行的解決，但是，在短短的學校期間裏，還有老師的栽培和指導，而對香港的社會環境，很抱歉，許多老師除了本身的課程外，不容易對其它的生活方法有所提示，於是，學生一踏上社會，就諸多隔膜，知其然而不知所以然，他們的家長，對他們可能脫節，好些長輩對青年態度，都是一樣格格不入，青年自己的朋友呢？好多時亦不甚理想的，因為大家都是同一脾氣，但未必同一意見，最直接的遭遇就是，青年在社交方面的阻滯，在愛情方面的煩惱，在工作方面的困難，同時加上報章上日日見到的動盪時局，社會上日日出現的奸惡

，仇恨，罪行——總是壞的，在這情形下，青年人原有壯志，公義，幹勁，到頭來不知如何發揮，更不知何去何從，祇覺困擾，我知道，在我們青年當中，不少青年從正義心裏，已呼喚着我們要服務，我們要上進，我們要創作，甚至跳起來；所以我感覺到尤其是我們青年人工作者認為，

我們的社會不應該放棄青年，不應該放棄領導青年的責任，社會應該發揚青年的創作力，協助青年上進服務，使青年安排各種比賽，鼓勵青年接受挑戰，我確信，如果我們充份承認青年的地位，並引導他們走向好的方向，我們的第二代必能踏上康莊大道，社會的發展亦會更趨繁榮。

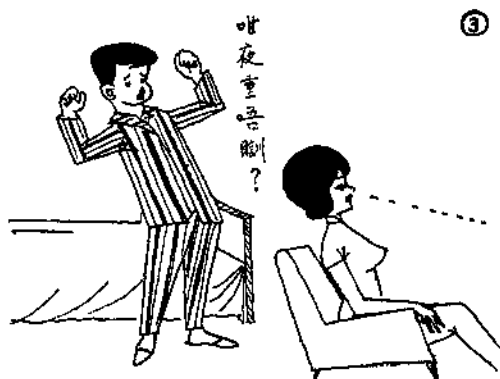
## 調景嶺

警長九六一 陳懷本

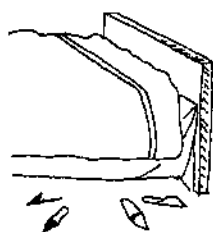


一九五〇年大陸解放，難民如潮湧進香港，當時香港祇是一個進出城市，沒有任何生產能力，而工業尚未形成，住屋由於大量移民，形成供過於求，屋荒馬上成為嚴重問題，不少人留落於街頭巷尾。政府決定開拓荒地來安置，配地給難民，讓他們建屋自居。新的徙置方案成立，選擇地點就是位是鯉魚門之北調景嶺，因為那裏有一個優美的海灣，交通方面，從水路由筲箕灣開闢新航線，陸路則由清水灣道

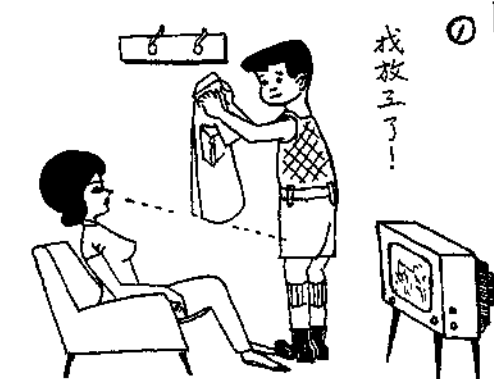
近飛鵝嶺，築一新公路命名安達臣道直達調景嶺。九龍巴士公司亦派車行走該線。調景嶺共分十二區，祇五區，六區，九區，為海灘，其他九區俱是依山而建成無數的石屋，我們的警署是建在第三區高山上，環境相當優美，警署四週俱植有松樹，露台可以俯瞰整個調景嶺，駐守調景嶺同寅除了每天日常巡邏工作，可以說區內政簡刑清，整個月祇得幾件案件而已。



KKLi  
23 頁 68



咁至攞掂!



吃飯先啦!



## 記九龍區童軍大會操

九龍第九十旅警察子弟童軍

隊長：楊開源

一九六八年七月廿六日星期五，九龍地區童軍舉行大會操，由總領袖督憲戴麟趾主持。那天我們九龍第九十旅警察子弟的榮譽童軍在我們旅部公共關係組江先生安排下乘車從宿舍抵邊界限街警察球場，時已下午三時。首先我們看見人山人海，一隊隊的童軍已經開始操入球場，旗幟飄揚，步伐整齊，非常壯觀。

下午四時正，港童軍總領袖督憲戴麟趾乘直升機到達，一聲「立正」全場雅雀無聲，樂隊奏出英國國歌，英國國旗隨即升起。典禮開始，首由幼童軍組成的隊伍担任狼呼。港督在童軍總監陪同下，檢閱各區童軍。港督隨後登上檢閱台，舉行新誓詞復誓並致詞如下：「各位幼童軍和童軍，今天本人很愉快能够參加九龍地域童軍大會操，及九龍各地域，會務委員會成立典禮。此一盛典，是九龍地域各總監和會友委員共同努力合作的成果。在十二年時間中，九龍童軍運動有頗大的發展。初時九龍只是一個組織經不斷地發展，成為現在的一個大地域。包括有四個地方和十三個地區，人數由一千五百，增至七千餘人。各旅旅務委員和各位領袖的努力，能積極推行各項計劃去發展九龍地域的童軍運動，令到發展雖然如此迅速，但仍然能够保持高度的水準，那是值得非常贊賞的。本人，現以香港童軍總領袖的地位，致謝各位多年努力所得輝煌成就，並且希望繼續努力，實行香港童軍總會的拓展計劃，而這項計劃的成功，實賴各位之鼎力支持。

港童軍總會的拓展計劃，有一特別的目的，就是幫助你們及其他青少年們成為良好而有用的公民。此項工作，當獲得社會人士的鼓勵和支持。在你們和其他機構正在聯合舉辦之活動中，將令到你們更加認識處身之社會實在情況，又從此項合作辦理之活動中，能使各團體之間有更密切的聯系來推進及發展完美之社交生活。你們應謹記幼童及童軍，是對別人要幫助的，所以你們要盡所能從多方面為社會服務。現在，本人謹祝各位在暑假中過着愉快的童軍生活。」港督致詞完畢，樂隊高奏進行曲，由九龍第九十旅警察子弟童軍及另一位童軍組成的護旗隊操向檢閱台，由督憲戴麟趾授以童軍旗，領旗後，隨着由護旗隊帶先，在雄壯的樂曲下，一隊隊童軍環場一週操過檢閱台，禮成，港督在副官引領下離場。

為什麼



# 蜆殼石油氣

在本港銷路最大...

因為

- 應市最早 蜆殼石油氣於一九六二年八月已在港九普遍銷售是本港應市最早的石油氣
- 設備最完善 不惜巨資裝置運油臨時油缸購備多種運油車輛及一切現代化的應用設備並遍設陳列至分銷網為顧客服務
- 經驗最豐富 蜆殼公司供應全世界六十餘國蜆殼石油氣已有卅五年歷史經驗最豐富
- 技工最優良 組織訓練班經常嚴格訓練所有技術人員以保證顧客購置之爐具發揮最高效能
- 顧客第一 一向以顧客第一為宗旨供應各國名廠大小各式爐具美觀大方經濟耐用對顧客服務必求週到迅速快捷妥善



用蜆殼石油氣 確係易過借火

歡迎駕臨.. 港九各蜆殼石油氣陳列室參觀

# 白牌車和法律

香港大學法律講師  
約翰·李里維

去年的騷動，直接受影響的事業中的一種事業是公共交通公司，他們大大減少他們所能供應的服務，於是，人們見了賺錢的機會到了，就很快抓着這機會，導致有很多私人去走白牌車載客來填補公共交通車輛的不足，甚至沒有車的人也要找架車來走白牌，看那時車輛失竊的數字，便可想而知，白牌車沿途載客，甚至貨車的後部也擠滿了人，人們都是站在巴士站排長龍來上車，雖然間中警方也控告了一些，但一般而言，警方不大干涉，他們的觀點是，從市民利便立場而言，他們認為最好是暫時不干涉這種非法乘載搭客的車輛，直至巴士服務恢復正常為止，從法律方面來講，對於這種事情，你們或許首先會問問：對這事的政策，是由誰人決定的呢？是誰人去對某一件案說不要控告的呢？第二，這些白牌車或貨車究竟這樣做是犯了什麼例呢？當我們回答這些問題的時候，你們將可看出他們除了犯上技術性的牌照法例外，還有其他的問題。

現在，讓我們先談談這個控告的問題，是誰去決定控告或不控告的呢？

在許多案件中，作決定的是警方，他們首先看看證據够不够，或者向律政司署裏的律司就商一下，問問他的意見，然後進行，或者，他們決定發出一個警告便了，或者索性不干涉，為了公眾的便利，總是不採取刑事法的程序為佳，因為在可以原諒的情形下，即使提出控告，結果只是輕輕的判罰，嚴格來講，街上不少小販叫喊販賣物品，這也是犯例的，但是有誰人要控告他們呢？除非他們是在一間醫院的門前大聲叫喊，即使這樣，警告他們叫他們走便算了。

考慮案件，普通是由警方作出決定，但就一切而論，決定的責任出自律政司，警方是在他所給的權力下行使的，他可以隨時對一件案干預，遇着一件牽涉廣泛的問題，律政司是要親自按案情作出決定，而不受政治上或其他的因素影響的，一位英國首相曾經說過：「假如控告或不控告，是受政治壓力所影響或受人們說怎樣做便怎樣做，便是離開這個正當的原則了，那是很危險的」，當我們這幾個月來要考慮和作出許多艱難的決定時，我們應該謹記這句話。

我還要談談另一點，那就是在有些案件中，沒有律政司的特許，是不得控告的，同時，還要另外一位主管像社會福利處長等的特許。

現在，讓我們談談這些白牌是犯了什麼例，這個問題的要點，就是所有的車輛是要登記和領牌的，故此，車輛是依照法律規定的用途分開各種各類的，白牌二字，直譯是白色的牌板，所有的私家車，都有一個經登記了的白色的牌板所有的公共車輛如營業車及巴士等，他們的牌板是紅色的，的士則有黑色的牌板，於是，問題來了，一架有白色牌板的私家車，根據他的登記和保險（即燕梳）是不得作租賃式或獲得報酬而載客的，如果一架私家車的司機將車租賃給人或載客來獲取報酬，那就是犯了兩件事，第一、他沒有依照該車所登記的用途來用那架車，第二、他在路上駕駛那架車沒有購買乘客燕梳，你們都知道，沒有第三保險，你是不能駕駛汽車的，但是，法律不要求那保險保及車上的搭客，除非那車是以租賃方式或為獲得報酬來載那搭客，於是，真正的白牌車這個問題來了，如果你乘搭白牌車，遇

着意外事件而你受傷，車主所購的燕梳是不保你的險的，所以乘搭白牌車所冒的險便清楚地在這裏，但我相信很多人都弄不明此點，從我所講的話中，你們可以看出問題的決定性在乎什麼才是租賃式和報酬這方面，可惜的是，法律對這點是弄得不清楚，在英國，法官們曾經作過相反的裁定，他們似乎對單獨的租用認為不是為租賃而載客，而金錢的報酬或付給應該是是一種合法的和明顯的或暗示的默契中可以討取的報酬，香港的法官們不肯依據這些裁定作判，我認為是對的，不論英國的情形是怎樣，在這裏如果對一架白牌車控告成功，警方是要很難地證明這架車是慣用來作租賃或作獲取報酬之用，故此，控告白牌車，要由穿便衣的警察去乘搭，到達所往之地，付錢給司機時才拘捕他，我要講，雖然租賃白牌的人也同樣的犯例，但警方這樣做法是無罪的，雖然搭客上車時沒有說明車資，但付車資這件事，則沒有預先講明可是大家都默契，證明是不難的，則則有些案件很難獲得定罪，在香港不論有沒有默契付款乘車，白牌車的司機實際收錢的事實已是足夠的證據了。

雖則我說過這樣的決定對香港來講是正確的，但依然有某種困難，比方，一隊人同意他們每日聯同乘車上班，聯同付錢購買汽油等，那是沒有問題的，因為如果車主不賺利，和沒有營業的安排，那就不算得是租賃或報酬了，但是，如果你們是分攤所付給司機的錢，則你要認清楚有沒有給利錢才好，我這樣說不是因為有被控告的危險，雖則理論上是可能被控告的，我要說的原因是因為乘客的人沒有保險，即使是單程的乘搭一下，不論付錢這事是否已預先講好或者坐完了車時當作一種謝謝的表示。一旦發生交通意外，那就成為問題了。

# WORLD'S FIRST ALARM

AUTOMATIC WEEK-DATER WATCH!

## SEIKO BELLMATIC

WHY WORRY ABOUT LATE APPOINTMENTS? HAVE A SEIKO BELL MATIC TO SOLVE ALL DISAPPOINTMENTS.



### 世界第一個自動星期日曆鬧表

你將再不會忘記重要的約會，因為……

## 精工表

自動星期日曆鬧表

會隨時提醒你！

只要依你的約會時間預先在表上將紅針對準，  
到時，一個清脆的聲音會提醒你。

**SEIKO**  
Modern Masters of Time



*Lion from the  
Bank's Coat of Arms.*

strength  
is  
security

*Most banks  
offer the same services.  
But not many  
are like The Chartered.  
For when you bank with  
The Chartered  
you are confident in  
the knowledge you are  
dealing with a bank  
that has branches and  
correspondents  
world-wide, including  
21 branches in  
Hong Kong alone.  
And that's a good feeling.*



**THE CHARTERED BANK**

HEAD OFFICE — LONDON CENTRAL HONG KONG OFFICE — 4-4A, DES VOEUX ROAD CENTRAL

# 質性本基的府政

士爵趾麟戴督港

我很喜歡見到香港大學學生會所出版的刊物「學苑」，不僅注意與學生直接有關的事情，對公眾事務亦多所論及。因此，我認為在這篇簡短的文章中，最好是嘗試向「學苑」和它的讀者，就政府的基本性質，在可能範圍內加以詳盡的解釋。我希望我所寫的，不但可以幫助這份刊物的作者，讓他們在論述涉及公眾問題的時候，能夠提出有建設性的見解，並且使讀者在閱讀這份刊物或其他刊物的時候，能夠作出正確的評價。

許多人以為政府跟普通機構有所不同，並且與日常生活脫節。在他們的心目中，政府不像其他的組織，受到種種的限制，而是擁有別的機構所無的神秘權力及資源。此種將「政府」視為具有半神奇力量的半無意識概念，幾乎在世界上每個地方存在。它發源於人性的深處。人類的本性，一半是將他們的政府與神混淆，一半是希望他們的政府具有神一般的力量。

這種概念是完全錯誤的。一個人在開始理解政府及它的功能之前，必須徹底摒除這種觀念。正如我希望向各位說明的，政府不是什麼超凡入聖的東西，它祇是一個俗世的機構，它的工作是處理有關世俗人的事務。在政府工作的也是普通人。他們既不較任何別的人更有辦法，並且跟其他人有同樣的種種難題。拿政府和其他大機構比較，相同的地方遠超過不同的地方。良好的政府是一具由人構成的機器，它一方面設法有效地工作，同時又永遠不會忘記它的存在是為了保障全民的最佳利益，並在它的權力範圍之內，盡力為人民謀幸福。

政府有甚麼權力呢？許多人似乎以為，政府可以隨意做與法律不抵觸的任何事情，因為它是政府。這種見解是不對的，至少在我們目前形式的政府來說並非如此。相反的，我們的行事，是以法治為依歸。這就是說，在廣義來講，政府只能够做法律賦予它權力去做的事。假如政府所做的是，使到任何一名普通市民受到不利的影響，而他又認為政府是未獲得做這件事的權力的話，他是有權向法院提出申訴，法庭是不受政府權力所影響的。如果法庭同意他的申訴是有理，他就會獲得補償。同樣，假如一個普通市民幹了一些事情，而政府認為在法律上他不應這樣做的，他將會被帶上法庭，由法庭判斷他是否有罪及是否可根據法律加以懲罰。這兩種情形，均是基於同一原則：政府除非獲得法律的許可，否則不能做任何事情或阻止別人做任何事情。

所以，任何人如認為政府應該做某些事情，他必須首先考慮，政府是否已獲得做這事的權力。假如政府未獲這種權力，無論這種做法是怎樣普遍受歡迎，只要有一個人反對，或可能反對，政府就不能做。假如一定要做，首先必須修改法律，而法律修訂之後，則成明文，對所有受法律管治的人都須加以遵守。這是政府與普通市民相似的第一點。每個人都受法律的約束，包括政府與公務員在內。甚至可以說首先受法律約束的就是政府本身。

但是，政府只獲得法定的權力去辦事，仍是不夠的。它必須有人力物力去履行那些工作。正如我曾經多次公開的說，政府好像任何其他機構一樣，在工作上是受到三個主要因素的限制，那就是金錢，可用的人力和時間，可是我這番話却時常被遺忘。

還有，許多人認為，以政府來說，錢是所有問題的癥結，祇要有錢的話，一切問題均可迎刃而解。這當然是一個非常錯誤的想法，而令人費解的，是一般人在計劃管理本身事務的時候，通常不會犯這個錯誤。他們瞭解到無論是經營商業或工業，不但需要金錢，並且需要有人員及籌劃的時間。其實，政府亦有同樣的難題。這便是政府跟其他機構類似的第二點。

現在，讓我首先談談金錢的問題，金錢並非分開來應付家庭種種開支。政府亦是一樣，祇是規模較大罷了。做父親的要想辦法從入息中儲起一少部份，以備不時之需，政府何嘗不是一樣。其間的分別，是做父親，將盡其所能儲蓄金錢，但政府則應儲蓄真正必需的數目。如果「阿仔」想買一個結他，他心中可能認為這結他極應買，但却可能沒有足夠的金錢去買，或者，即使有錢，但用來買結他却不符合整個家庭的最佳利益。政府在決定金錢開銷的時候，亦有同樣的困難。但時常有許多人認為，他們心目中所喜愛的計劃，是應優先撥款實施的。

一個家庭在每年內所開銷的金錢，不能超過該年度的入息（除非舉債）。政府亦是一樣。正如受薪階級一樣，政府在舉債之後，必須清償債

# THE BASIC NATURE OF GOVERNMENT

by His Excellency the Governor.

Sir David Trench, K.C.M.G. M.C.

項，否則便要破產。雖然我這樣譬喻，但必須承認，有若干政府，能够比普通人將它的破產的事實隱瞞一個時期。

當然，受薪階級可以要求加薪，政府亦一樣可以要求加稅以加入息。如果顧主不致因提高工人待遇而影響本身的經營，受薪階級的加薪要求，也許可以得償所願。如果一個國家的經濟能力可以經得起加稅，而加稅又是具有充份的理由的話，則政府的加稅建議大概是同樣的可以獲得通過。但無論何時談到政府的款項的時候，我們必須記着這些款項都是公帑，是你們的金錢，而不是含糊地稱為「政府」的別一個人的金錢。政府其實不是另一個私人的機構，政府的款項，是由市民大眾的口袋中而來，用在香港以求大眾的利益，別無其他目的。因此，在各位要求政府動用金錢的時候，你無異是要政府用你自己的金錢。每一個良好的政府都是非常重視這點，因此，對於須要動用多少款項去應付某

項開支，是極為慎重考慮。

現在，假定我們有權力去做一些事情，譬如設建一座醫院，錢已經「有」了，而認定這家醫院應該興建，是不是這醫院就會在一夜之間在地盤上豎立起來呢？當然不會。

但是時常有不少人以爲只要是政府的醫院，就應該是這樣的，這就不能不令我感到驚訝。其實，除了有權和有錢之外，我們首先要想想，是否有建築師和設計師來担任計劃工作？是否有地盤，可供興建？或者是這些人或地方是否可以騰出來？我們還要考慮，建成之後有沒有專門人員來辦理這間醫院？有沒有錢來應付它每年的經常開支？只有這些和類似問題都有了滿意答案，建築師才能展開工作。此外，決不會因爲它是政府醫院，建築師和承建商就能够迅速完成建築工程。政府仍然跟其他人一樣，將需要五、六年的時間，始能計劃和建築這間醫院。換句話說，不論是政府或任何人，一樣要有充份的人力物力和時間，才能完成建設的工作。

有時，我也想到有些人持有一種見解，以爲公務人員是超人。但公務人員實際並不是超人，他們跟任何人一樣只是普通人。

我希望讀者之中，將來會有人加入政府服務，那麼他們將會發現，我這句話並沒有錯。公務員跟其他人一樣祇能盡力而爲，普通人做不來的事，公務員也一樣做不來。他們也和別的人一樣會疲倦，受到粗暴待遇時會感到沮喪，會不時做出些錯誤事。如果認定公務員是「奇蹟工作者」而對公共政策加以批評，那麼這些批評實在毫無意義可言。

簡而言之，在詳論政府政策的時候，應該首先記着我上面所講的各點。政府沒有一定型式的合法權力就不能辦事，而且必須只依法定權力辦

事，盡可能對任何人一視同仁，因爲除了在明確規定的情況下，公務員並無合法權力去將既定的規則歪曲來遷就某人。不過許多人時常忘記了這點。而且，公務員說服別人的能力也有限制，同時也不見得會較別的人爲大。

其次，政府不能夠開銷來得到的金錢。廣泛而言，如政府在某方面用錢，就必須放棄別的工作來節省同額的款項。同時，如果要多做事，一定要多加人手。而這些人手必須先徵募和加以訓練。你不能夠要求政府用同樣的人員，（甚至較少人員），去做更多更多的事情。最後，其他人辦不到的事，政府也辦不到，因爲政府不是神仙。

一般來說，這一代的青年人不論在體格、健康、智力和教育方面，都較他們的上代爲好，即使不說其他，他們所過的生活就比前輩的人爲安穩。他們能享受這些好處，全是拜他們父母所賜。接下來，今日的青年人必須努力爲他們的下一代建立更美好的世界。這是每一代人所欠上代的債，而在他下一代身上償還。但是除非每一代的人都依循完善而週全的公共政策，否則就還不了這筆債。而用空談和政治教條來代替理智和切實行動的人，是不會施行這種政策的。

我們要建立更好的世界，就必須有理智以及尊重別人的尊嚴，需要及意見，還要明白怎樣管理衆事才是最佳的辦法。這最佳辦法之一，就是量力而爲，腳踏實地做事。生活應該如何如何，講起來每十分輕易，但是怎樣去達成這些目標，却是另一回事，而且是困難得多。

（香港政府新聞處稿）

\* \* \* \* \*







X45415270

HKS  
P76 F6 H7

2096602

Hong Kong. Police Force.  
Hong Kong police magazine.  
Vol.10-18, 1960-68.

Date Due	Date Due	Date Due

[illegible]

